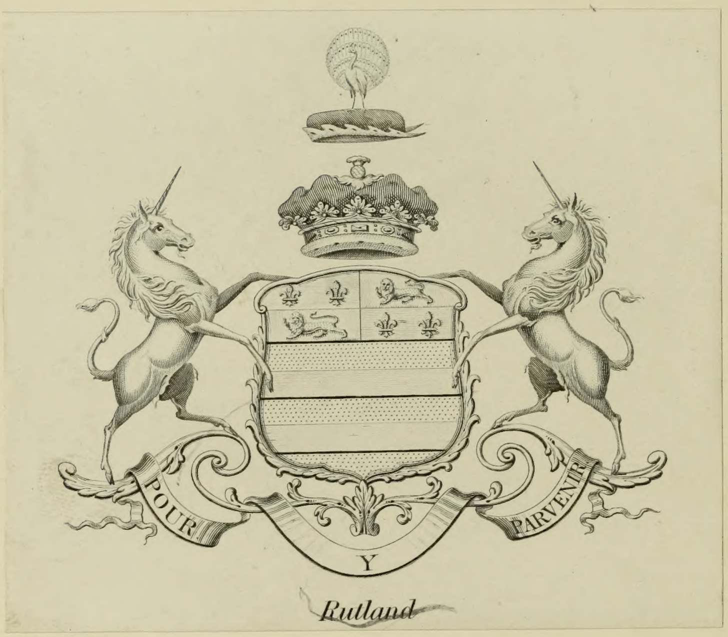
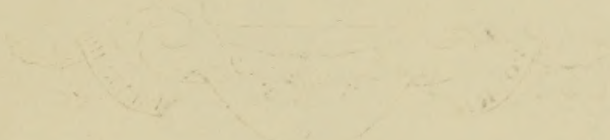


Granby

LEAYTON & EDEN,
Stationers, Booksellers, etc.,
20, High St., Grantham.



Aulo Rossi

LEG

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR
OF THE
MANUSCRIPTS
OF THE
Most Hon. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,
&c. &c. &c.
PRESERVED AT
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.
PART X.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1904.

[Cd. 2052.] *Price* 2*s*. 3*d*.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc10grea_0

INTRODUCTION.

Part X. of the Calendar of Cecil Manuscripts is concerned with letters and papers of the closing year of the sixteenth century. It was, as regards England, a time of comparative quiet. Across the narrow stretches of sea, east and west, in the Low Countries and in Ireland, there was, indeed, fighting to be had by such Englishmen as loved the life of arms, and in Ireland there was some fighting which must be done by them whether they loved it or not. But it was not a year during which the heart of the nation was deeply moved by the excitement of current events as it had been in years that were past, and would again be in years that were to come.

The Earl of Essex.

At home the fortunes of the Earl of Essex were still a subject of prime and general interest. He, it is true, was now fallen from his high estate and entirely changed in demeanour, presenting an aspect of deep humility. Perhaps, then, it was out of the stores of wisdom gathered from solitary reflection upon his own misfortunes, that he drew the salutary advice which, in plain speech, he pressed upon his sister, Dorothy Countess of Northumberland, on the occasion of "her passionate departure from her husband" (p. 56). For her benefit he lays down some canons of wifely duty—despairing, however, of any effect, for he adds—

> But I see it is in vain to dispute: I will pray to God that hath the guiding of all hearts, to direct you to like that which shall best please Him, and give you honour and true comfort. And till you have answered the reasons which I have seconded my counsel withal, I shall complain of the power and tyranny of passion which doth thus govern many times excellent hearts against their judgments, their friends, advice and their own good. And so I rest your faithful and most affectionate brother.

He himself, for several months of the year, was a prisoner in the custody of Sir Richard Berkeley, at Essex House, whither he had been removed from York House. Here he was allowed only a limited number of attendants. The picture which these papers now give of him is that of a man broken in health, subject to recurring fits of ague (p. 81), and deeply depressed in mind. In March, his mother was allowed to pay him a visit which, however, was not prolonged beyond two hours (p. 81). Efforts were also made by his wife and sister to see him, and he himself asked for interviews with friends. A point of etiquette, the raising of which may be thought somewhat strange under the circumstances, occurred to him as in the month of April St. George's Day drew near. He called to mind that notwithstanding his changed fortunes, he was still a Knight of the Garter; he had sworn to observe the statutes of the Order; what was he then to do? Should he wear his robes on the day in his dining chamber, or else privately in his bed-chamber? Or would the Queen dispense with his wearing them altogether on the occasion? He refers the doubt to supreme authority. (This, by the way, is not the only instance in the volume showing how stringent a force the letter of the law had for him and his contemporaries.) But having stated his difficulty, he was doubtless not greatly concerned how it should be settled, since his mind was "much troubled" otherwise (p. 128), and his body, for lack of exercise, grown sickly and now "misliking physic as it were by an antipathy," as though one should say, it required a healthy man to take his medicine (which then was part of the ordinary regimen of a person's life) with a wholesome appetite. Another of his troubles was that

> his friends and servants who were bound for his debts are laid for by sergeants to be arrested, so as they dare not go into the city about their own business, and his estate goes much unto decay by reason of his restraint, whereby he can take no order for the payment of his debts.

But most of all did he sorrow for the Queen's displeasure, feverishly anxious for her grace and favour; doubting the while that her displeasure was rather increased than diminished; so judging because he could not hear that his last letter had been read by her. Such was the burden of his conversation with his courtly gaoler, "making moan" to him as together they paced the confined limits of the garden of Essex House under the changeful April skies.

Early in May another source of vexation sprang up. This was the printing of his *Apologie* "without his liking or privity" (p. 142). The fact becoming known to him, he wrote to the Privy Council to assert both his innocence of the proceeding and his objection to it, and on the same day sent his "man" Cuffe to the Archbishop of Canterbury to inform him of the matter. His Grace immediately set about the discovery of "the press and the printers" (p. 142), succeeding so well that on the following day he was able to say that out of the two hundred and ninety-two copies printed, he had gotten two hundred and ten into his hands and hoped to recover most of the remainder before nightfall. Subsequently, in conversation with Sir Richard Berkeley (p. 156), Essex protested that he was

> free from all thought or purpose to have the book published either in writing or print, and that he was so far from giving copies of it as he charged his man that kept his papers not to let any of his friends see it but in his hand, or at least in his presence. He cannot guess how it should come abroad but by the corruption of some of his servants that had access to his chamber, who might take and write out his loose papers which lay ever sheet by sheet under his bed's head till he had leisure to finish the whole, and saith he has had the papers of him whom he has cause to suspect brought to him by the like indirect means, but never sent any to the press or to scrivener's shop.

In his adversity, he was not without sympathetic friends who sought to cheer him by considerations drawn out of the very adverse circumstances themselves. These "accidents" might well "the less trouble the virtue of Essex's own mind or grieve the "thoughts of his well-wishing followers as it becomes gold to be "seven times tried in the fire," writes an Irish correspondent (p. 152). A little later, when there was a prospect of his restoration to liberty (p. 185), another correspondent concludes that, in view of the favours God had latterly heaped upon him, and the abundance of his qualities and honours, "it would have been "impossible to escape the diseases attendant upon such fulness "if God, by a timely blood letting, had not prevented." "Blessed is the man whom Thou chastisest" is the text upon which this correspondent preaches a sermon of personal application, Essex's "deepest troubles" being about to give place, so it was believed, to the return of the Queen's affection, recovery of health and "fastness of men's affections." All this was, however, not to come about just yet, and such uplifting as did come to him was, contrary to expectation, only to lead in a little while to a more desperate and final overthrow.

With respect to the appearance of Essex before the special tribunal at York House on June 5th of this year, Sir Gelly Merrick gives the Earl of Southampton an account of the proceedings, "had from them who were present" (p. 178)—

> My Lord was charged by the Serjeant, the Attorney, the Solicitor and Mr. Bacon who was very idle, and I hope will have the reward of that humour in the end. They did insist to prove my Lord's contempts in five points. The first was the making of your Lordship General of the Horse, being clouded with her Majesty's displeasure. It was bitterly urged by the Attorney and very worthily answered by

my Lord. The next was the making of knights. His Lordship did answer that very nobly. The next was the "Monser" [Munster] journey, many invectives urged by the Attorney, with letters showed from Ormond, Bowcher and Warren Seintlyger. My Lord in the satisfying of that answered, God knew the truth of things, and has rewarded two of them for their perfidiousness. Then his Lordship was interrupted, and wished to continue as he had begun, which was to submit to her Majesty's gracious favour . . . . My Lord of Cumberland dealt very nobly. The rest all had one counsel, which was fitting to clear the Queen's honour, which, God be thanked, I hear she is well satisfied, and yet a part is to-morrow to be handled in the Star Chamber, and a Sunday liberty. Then will we all thank God.

A few days later Sir Henry Davers also tells Southampton "the news that he knows will best please him," the news, that is, "of the liberty of my Lord of Essex, yet at Walsingham "House, and preparing to lie at Grafton; rather advised than "commanded to retain few followers, and to let little company "come unto him." On the same day, June the 14th, Sir Thomas Egerton, the Lord Keeper, presiding in the Star Chamber, at the end of the usual exhortation to the judges and justices of the peace—on this occasion lengthy and well reported (p. 182)—"prayed leave to digress." The digression concerned the personal history of Lord Essex from the time of his going to Ireland at the head of an army, "the like whereof never went out "of this realm" (p. 184), until the moment of speaking. This is followed by an account of the proceedings when Essex was brought before the special tribunal, an account, however, as we might expect, not drawn upon quite the same lines as that of Sir Gelly Merrick nor conveying quite the same impression.

Thither the Earl was brought. Her Majesty's counsel at law charged him, not generally but particularly. The Earl hears it, and stands not upon innocency (other than for any evil affection), but submits himself humbly, wisely and dutifully. As the matters were delivered learnedly and gravely by her Majesty's counsel at law, so every point being charged, every point was proved; no matter of action was charged that was not by the Earl confessed. He pleads not innocency, but shows the errors that misled him. He justifies himself in nothing but that he did it with no evil affected heart, saying that the tears of his heart had quenched all the pride of his thoughts, and excusing himself of disloyalty, which was not laid to his charge. And what was the judgment? Not as this court do use to judge, but applying only to her Majesty's mercy. Then the Lord Keeper touched withal that his Lordship's carriage was so humble and submissive to her Majesty, that it was a great satisfaction to them all. And shewed that he had digressed which the libellers did bring him unto, and with a sharp invective exhortary to see them punished, he concluded.

Essex's "delivery from his keeper," so confidently and joyously expected by his friends immediately after his appearance before the Council at York House, did not come to pass forthwith. First, it must wait upon the delivery of the Lord Keeper's harangue in the Star Chamber as above; then the judges must repeat the substance of this harangue in the country on their circuits. This done, the very Sunday when "liberty of his house" was to have been given him, the untoward circumstance of the Queen's turning over some old letters in one of her caskets, idly or of design, caused further delay (p. 208). The point made in his own favour by Essex that the Queen had in a case similar to his own, "pardoned the Earl of Leicester's coming over after he had "received a strait prohibition under her hand," was found to be mistaken. A letter turned up giving Leicester the necessary permission, by which discovery of this "wrongful charge," the Queen was "somewhat moved." The following Sunday again "the world was entertained with the like expectation," but still nothing came of it because the Queen would hear of no motion in the matter till something was done towards degrading certain of the knights created by Essex. Thus it happened that Davers was obliged to dispatch his letter to Lord Southampton on the penultimate day of June without any certain information on the subject. This question of the knights, affecting numerous interests, was not easily settled. So, for one reason or another, the month of July also dragged to an end and still Essex was not set at liberty; and yet another month, August; but at last the hour of release actually struck.

Two letters written just at this time are somewhat cryptic in expression, and point to some design hatching on the part of Essex and his followers and friends; the one from Essex to Davers (p. 248) using the terms of a merchant, such as, "wares" and "our great mart to be expected"; the other from Sir Henry Bromley to Cuffe (p. 250), urging the pressing forward of some scheme "of doing good for our lord," time being precious, opportunity soon lost, himself looking only for "some "direction," avowing himself "wholly his." "Let us not lose the "start that we have gotten, but bethink of some means to be "either winners or losers. . . . For my part, I am ready to "undergo what he doth, and none that have been most tied to him "by benefits are or shall be more tied in affection." Sir Henry Bromley was not alone in the expression of self-sacrificing attachment. Merrick writing to Cuffe affirms (p. 286), "I should "be sorry to live to be in his lordship's disfavour . . . What "his lordship's will is, I must obey it, but in heart he shall ever be "my master howsoever. . . . I must needs impart this unto "you, or else my heart would break. God send my Lord his "health and his further liberty, and then, I care not what "becometh of me. But this you shall be assured, I will ever be "his faithful and honest servant." When liberty was at length granted, there were welcoming friends, glad to wait upon him and do what they could in aid of his comfort or pleasure (pp. 307, 324). There are also letters showing the efforts made subsequently on his behalf at Court, for the renewal of his lease of sweet wines and for restoration to the Queen's favour. Lady Scrope reports to him (p. 330),—

> After the Queen had read your letter twice or thrice over, she seemed exceedingly pleased with it, yet her answer was only to will me to give you thanks for your great care to know of her health. I told her that now the time drew near of your whole year's punishment, and therefore I hoped her Majesty would restore her favour to one that with so much true sorrow did desire it; but she would answer me never a word, but sighed and said indeed it was so: with that "ris" and went into the privy chamber.

Essex's own letter to the Queen "for commiseration," on the occasion of her Accession day, November the 17th, has already been printed in Birch's *Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth*. Printed also has been Ralegh's letter to Sir Robert Cecil solemnly warning him against mild courses with regard to "this tyrant." A letter from the Vidame de Chartres (p. 440), sent apparently by the hand of an English gentleman bred in France, returning to England with more knowledge of French than of English, cheerily bids him encourage himself with the confident expectation that (p. 440) "the assaults which fortune is making upon you "are but exercises for your *bel esprit*, and your virtue will "dissipate the designs of your enemies. Your past services and "those you can yet render will always cause you to be honoured "by the Queen"; and in this opinion there were at the time many who concurred.

Such is the outline of so much of Essex's story as this part of the Calendar sets forth.

Sir Robert Cecil.

The position and authority of Essex's rival—Sir Robert Cecil—were now thoroughly established and, for the Queen's lifetime at any rate, practically unassailable. At the same moment when the so called "favourite"—with whom Cecil himself, in one of his letters (p. 87), acknowledged that he stood upon "hard "terms"—was, with restricted liberty, under a burden of misfortune, fretting his heart out, Cecil had leisure, as it were, even amid the cares of ministerial life, to stock his parks with deer, to think about setting up "a race of horses" (p. 148) or buying land and houses, and to engage in maritime enterprises. There were several friends who interested themselves in providing him with deer for his park. The Earl of Lincoln, Lord Sheffield, and Mr. Robert Manners were among the number, while a corporate body, the Mayor and Aldermen of Hull, stood "ready in all duty" (p. 125) to furnish a vessel, suitably provisioned, for their safe carriage. Presents of a lesser kind he continued to receive—among these, one from Dr. Bancroft, Bishop of London, just returned from his mission to Emden, who had brought back with him a vat of six score gallons of Rhenish wine, and pressed it upon Cecil's acceptance. Facetiously, yet almost immediately correcting himself into more serious tone, the bishop adds (p. 245):—

> You should not have had it but that I did so surfeit at Embden in quaffing to such and so many healths, not forgetting yours, (but remembering you better, I trust, in my prayers), that now I can be well content to part with it, and to make it as you have made me, that is, your own for ever.

On the occasion of a gift, "greater," Cecil affirms, "than ever "I was beholding for to any subject"—the gift, namely, of a coach and four horses, he enunciates views on the subject of presents which may be quoted (p. 347)—

> First, I must say that gifts of value ought not to pass between those whose minds contemn all the knots that utility can fasten. Toys, which argue only memory in absence, may be interchanged, as long as they are no other. Secondly, there is at this time something in question which concerns you in profit, wherein the care I have shown to further your desire will now be imputed to this expectation, and so give a taint to that profession which I have made only to delight in your favour, in respect of the honour I carry to your person and the knowledge I have of your sincerity and ability to do her Majesty service. Thirdly, it grieves me to think that divers of my adversaries, who are apt to decry all values that are set upon my coin, may think that you, who should know me better than they do, find me either facile or not clear from servile ends; the conceit whereof so much troubles me as it has almost made me venture a desperate refusal, but that I feared to have made you doubtful that I had judged you by others' scantling. Next, I pray you think whether the eyes of the world can wink at these shows, and whether if the Queen shall hear it, she will not be apt to suspect me that I am the earnester in your cause for it. But what should I now call back yesterday? For I have accepted your fair present rather than discontent you, and have only reserved an assurance that this was given me out of the vastness of your kindness, not out of any other mistaking my disposition. For requital whereof, I can only return this present, that, though I have neither gold nor silver, yet I have love and honesty.

But here, one may insinuate a doubt as to Sir Robert Cecil's poverty. And in this connexion, it may be mentioned that some three or four months previously, a sum of 1,000*l.* had passed into his hands, paid by the Earl of Lincoln in satisfaction of a bond due at Lady Day (p. 122), a payment made in gold pieces, the weight of which caused the break-down of the noble debtor's coach as he was conveying it to London (p. 117).

It should not be forgotten that at this time, in addition to his Secretaryship, Sir Robert Cecil filled the office of Master of the Court of Wards. Consequently, many of the papers in this volume are concerned with the business of that office, and there are numerous applications for the grant of wardships.

Sir R. Cecil's kinsfolk.

Dowager Lady Russell.

Of those who claimed kinship with Sir Robert Cecil, there are several whose communications will be found in the following pages. The lady, his "most loving Aunt," who occasionally has other epithets for herself—as, for instance, "Elizabeth Russell, desolate Dowager"—does not make so frequent an appearance as in some former volumes, but sufficiently nevertheless to display her business capacity, sturdy earnestness of purpose and quaint humour. She acknowledges a friendly letter from her nephew, "received here in Church when meaning to go "to God's table, which made that I could not then stay your man "for answer." This letter, certainly received, perhaps read there and then, was indeed scarcely suited for consideration in such a place at such a moment, for the subject of it was a long promised lease not yet obtained from the Queen (p. 51), which she begs her nephew to move her Majesty now at length to grant for her daughter Bess Russell's good—

> It cost me truly, twelve years since, a gown and petticoat of such tissue as should have been for the Queen of Scots' wedding garment; but I got them for my Queen, full dearly bought, I well wot. Beside, I gave her Majesty a canopy of tissue with curtains of crimson, taffety, belited gold. I gave also two hats with two jewels, though I say it, fine hats. the one white beaver, the jewel of the one above a hundred pounds price, beside the pendent pearl which cost me then 30*l.* more. And then it pleased her Majesty to acknowledge the jewel to be so fair as that she commanded it should delivered to me again, but it was not; and after, by my Lady Cobham, your mother-in-law, when she presented my new year's gift of 30*l.* in fair gold, I received answer that her Majesty would grant my lease of Dunnington. Sir, I will be sworn that in the space of 18 weeks, gifts to her Majesty cost me above 500*l.* in hope to have Dunnington lease; which if now you will get performed for Bess's almost six years' service, she I am sure will be most ready to acquit any service to yourself.

Not long after, Lady Russell is concerned with the arrangements preparatory to her daughter Anne's marriage, and Cecil is urged (p. 121) "to deal most earnestly with her Majesty" to grant the mother leave to fetch away the daughter (who was one of the Queen's ladies in waiting) "for altogether" on the Monday after St. George's Day, "that she may take some physic "for her eyes, which in truth be very ill, before the time of "marriage;" and also to allow "the bonds of matrimony" to be asked in her Majesty's chapel, "that all things may proceed "lawfully and orderly before I set my hand to any assurance." Then are set forth the arrangements for the supper on the day when the mother was purposed "God willing, to fetch home my "bride."

> I entreat none but such as be of the bride's and bridegroom's blood and alliance to supper that night. The Earl of Worcester with his Countess, the Earl of Cumberland with his Lady, the Lady of Warwick, the Earl of Bedford with his Lady will sup here. If it please you to do the like, and as my husband to command as the master of my house for that supper, and to bring my Lord Thomas and my Lord Cobham with you, being of our blood, and your servants [and] my Lord Thomas's men and my Lord Cobham's to be commanded to wait and bring up meat that supper, I will trouble you no longer than for a supper time that night till the same day sevennight, being the 16th of June, which, God willing, shall be the marriage day. If the poor widow can provide meat for a widow's marriage dinner, no feast comparable to the Earl of Shrewsbury's, or fit for a Prince, for then I would look that they should be beholding to me to be bidden; but now they shall take pains which come, and deserve my thanks. For 6 messes of meat for the bride's table, and one in my withdrawing chamber for Mr. Secretary and myself, is all my proportion for that day's dinner. I and my Lord Barkley's wife, with other knights' ladies and gentlewomen, accompanied with the Earl of Cumberland, Sir Henry Lee, Sir Anthony Cope, and others, do mean to go on Monday morning to fetch away my virgins. You thought that I should never have bidden you to my marriage. But now you see it pleases God otherwise. Where I pray you dispose yourself to be very merry and to command as master of the house. For your welcome shall be in the superlative degree. "Your most loving Aunt."

A somewhat pathetic letter ends the short series from Lady Russell, one in which she expresses a wish to visit her nephew privately, because her heart will not yet serve her to come to Court, "to fill every place I there shall come in with "tears by remembrance of her that is gone." The object of her visit is "only to see how you do. . . . I have no suit in the "world to trouble you with." Her humorous view of things peeps out in her postscript.

> I am such a beggar in debt since the marriage of my daughter your cousin, as that I am not able to keep coach horses in town nor to hire any, and therefore mean to come by water. You must not blase my beggary, for then you will mar my marriage for ever.

Marchioness of Winchester.

Descending from a generation above to a generation below, we have Sir Robert Cecil's niece, Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester, daughter of his elder brother, Lord Burghley, asking him to stand godfather to her baby boy, born in the month of February in this year. The few letters from her are all written in terms of affection. Later in the year her uncle came to the aid of her husband and herself, when the husband's mother, the dowager Marchioness, was suspected of an intention, in the course of the settlement of her estate, to give away a portion of her lands from her son (p. 309). The very plain though discreetly worded caution on the occasion originated ostensibly from the Queen herself, but clearly her Secretary was a very willing instrument in conveying it. He writes (p. 308):—

> Wherein her Majesty willed me to use these words, that seeing nature and birth have given him a title and honour, it would exceedingly blemish her own time of government to suffer a house to be overthrown. By that word her Majesty says you can guess her meaning. Whereunto she also adds that she expects that none of your men be acquainted with this letter, because servants and underlings always make their harvest when great persons fall to making of conveyances. Therefore her Majesty in this case only desires to be secure that you will no way be carried to do anything disgraceful or injurious, either to yourself or those that shall succeed you, for whom her Majesty says there be very many reasons why she should take extraordinary care, not only in regard of her own honour, to whom it is a dishonour to have great subjects left bare, but in regard to the gracious favour she bears to that house whereof the mother of those young plants that are your heirs is descended: in memory whereof she is pleased to send you this token from herself, with this addition, that howsoever things are current here, that you have some purpose to give away some great portions of your lands from your son and his, that she has too good an opinion of you to believe it, neither will, till she shall hear it from yourself.

Edward Cecil, afterwards Viscount Wimbledon.

Other members of the second Lord Burghley's family, the eldest son William and his wife Elizabeth, and the third son Edward, are also correspondents of their uncle. The last-named, who became in after times Viscount Wimbledon, writes from the Low Countries, where this year he began "to follow the wars, having had always "heretofore a disposition thereunto" (p. 31); and the "profession" requiring that he should "vow" himself to someone who would "protect him," he selects his "singular good uncle" as the object of his devotion. Succeeding letters describe his fortunes and the incidents of the campaign, including the battle of Nieuport. His correspondence has been printed in Dalton's *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon.*

William Cecil, afterwards 2nd Earl of Exeter.

The eldest brother William, who later succeeded his father as the 2nd Earl of Exeter, was also abroad this year, travelling in Italy. There he had the misfortune to excite suspicion in the Queen's mind that he was coquetting with Rome. His wife is the first to deprecate its truth, and writes to enlist the uncle's help in allaying it (p. 21)—

> I had thought his very name in his travel would have proved his greatest foe, which I see is now subject to vipers at home, but when I considered what dangerous effects such reports may breed in the thought of a Prince. though of mere malice suggested, I do once again humbly beseech your furtherance to put it out of her Majesty's head, that he hath or will have any intention of going to Rome.

Her husband's letter from Venice (p. 25) enclosing the "ceremony" of the Jubilee at Rome, also refers indignantly to the "leprous tongues" which in his absence had slandered him "with coming hither for remission of sins and to become a "Catholic."

Paul de la Haye.

A remote connexion, Paul de la Haye, married to a daughter of the William Cecil of Allt-yr-ynys, in Herefordshire, who had made Sir Robert his heir, informs Cecil of a disturbance on an occasion when in time of Divine service, de la Haye "was assaulted and "violently pulled out of the seat in church belonging unto this "house, and where men living did see Richard Cecil your tresayle "use, and so by intendment his ancestors."

Catholics and Recusants.

There is evidence of considerable effort made during this year to oppose the *propaganda* of Papal doctrine, and to bring over those professing that faith to the established religion of the country. The adherents of Catholicism were most numerous in the North of England. In Yorkshire, the "stricter courses" (p. 185) adopted by Lord Burghley, the Lord President of the Council of the North (p. 154), had the effect of driving them into Lancashire, where they were said to swarm, and where, since Cecil's removal from the government of the Duchy, they had become, so it was averred, far more bold and desperate. On the other hand, no one was more zealous in his efforts to counteract the labours of "those popish pioneers which, with their faculties from Rome, "labour so mainly to undermine the State both of policy and "religion" (p. 154), than the prelate who had ecclesiastical jurisdiction there, Dr. Richard Vaughan, Bishop of Chester, afterwards Bishop of London.

Dr. Vaughan, Bishop of Chester.

One of the methods employed to bring about conformity to the established religion was to plant "Queen's preachers" where they were thought to be most required, and in pursuance of this policy, Dr. Vaughan reported (p. 41) that he had carefully seated these preachers throughout the county of Lancaster, placing one in every part where "recusants" most abounded, taking, as the guide to his dispositions, the presentments to himself and the judges of assize in recent years. When a "seminary" was caught, the argumentative powers of one of these preachers, was, it would seem (p. 30), the first agency brought to bear upon him—not always with success. The Bishop writes in bitter terms of the Catholics around him. They were, in his view, "Popish "wolves," daily assaulting "the Queen's people" in the effort to withdraw them from their obedience; a "generation of asps," from whom proceeded "deadly spite and devilish detraction." His pictures of the state of the country as regards religion are painted in gloomy colours. He was surrounded, so he said, by persons of standing and influence, who were opposed to him. He begs Cecil to stir up the justices of the peace to punish the malefactors and bridle a few of the chief recusants. "I pray you," he writes, dating his letter from Hawarden Castle, "amidst your "graver affairs, to think upon the ruins of God's Church, the "chief scope and true project of all Christian policy." On an occasion when two seminary priests were arrested, though one afterwards escaped, he praises the "loyal and Christian endea-"vours of the High Sheriff" (p. 134),

> by so much the more to be esteemed because few of place and authority in these parts do so sincerely affect the present proceedings. . . . . It is a matter of wonder to apprehend any priest in these parts, because of their many favourers of the best sort and your Honour, by the escape of this notorious priest, father Robert without a surname, so well attended and watched, may conceive that it is a very hard matter to do either God or her Majesty any great service in Lancashire. . . . . What such remissness in magistrates, connivancy in officers inferior, toleration in all, encouragements and expectation in them, may prejudice in time the peace of our State and progress of religion, I leave it to your deep wisdom to consider.

Again, certain riotous proceedings in Childwall (p. 160), he attributes to "no other than the countenance of certain gentlemen "recusants, who are so linked together and have such command "in this corner that the vulgar people dare not profess religion, "nor, though never so well affected, give any aid for the appre-"hending of any of their tenants and followers, much less of "themselves." He sends Cecil a "small schedule" of names of recusants, and suggests that the chief of them might advantageously "be called in and bestowed elsewhere." In August, two seminary priests, Robert Nutter and Edward Thwinge, the former of whom had escaped from Wisbech, were executed in Lancashire. Their histories are related (p. 283) and their tenets described, to show "what notable traitors these kind of people "are, for notwithstanding all their glorious speeches, yet their "opinion and their doctrine is that her Highness is but tenant at "will of her crown to the Pope." The Bishop took an active part at their arraignment, "by disputation and argument." Never before had any seminary priest been executed in that county, and the opinion is expressed that toleration had made them overbold. But it was surmised (p. 285)—

> That if the relievers and maintainers were sharply dealt with, there is no doubt but the country would be reformed. The people are naturally zealous in that religion which they profess, for where they are good there are none better, and where they are bad there are none worse.

The names of several of the Queen's preachers in Lancashire occur in this volume. According to the testimony of their Bishop, they were persons "of painful endeavour, "good discretion, and wholesome example of life" (p. 84), or "of diligence and painful travail" (p. 315), but in Lancashire, nevertheless, they were extremely unpopular; and in Garstang, one night in August, "about twenty persons, "all in armour, marched through the town to the vicar's house, "purposing to have massacred her Majesty's preacher, the vicar "and one of the messengers attending on the Commission "Ecclesiastical there" (p. 315). The Bishop's comment upon this outbreak is, that "nothing can proceed from the wicked "but wickedness, nor anything satisfy that wolfish generation "but blood."

As the year drew on, the situation, from Dr. Vaughan's point of view, did not improve: he confesses himself "almost tired "with the practices of that violent and virulent faction." Ere it closed, however, he had the satisfaction of sending up to London one Thurstane Hunt, "a desperate seminary priest" (p. 373) the "treacherous practiser and barbarous butcher" who was the plotter and ringleader of all the outrages in the neighbourhood, upon whom he vehemently urged that speedy and sharp justice should be done.

In addition to that which has been outlined above, there is other information concerning Catholics in England or English Catholics abroad; indications of their views, aims and operations; little histories extorted or given in the examinations of individuals showing the methods by which the body of English students at St. Omers and elsewhere was recruited; the names and descriptions of a number of these students and others, and so forth. A detailed account is furnished by Dr. Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham (p. 202), of the exertions extending over many years of one who was a "notable agent" in the hunt after seminaries and recusants in the North of England, who was consequently in danger of "oppression" unless he received due support from the Queen's Secretary, the which being denied, "the religious "service of God and her Majesty in these forlorn corners of the "realm" would "fail and fall away as water runneth apace."

Disorders in diocese of Exeter.

As regards a diocese in the South West of England, that of Exeter, its bishop draws up a catalogue (p. 450) of "common disorders" of which "the dangerous increase of "papists" was only one item. In addition there were "atheists," instances of whose profane humour he relates; an "abuse of "ministers" which did not stop at mere vituperation; schismatics who indulged in "conventicles in gardens and fields, and "sermons preached at midnight"; and persons given to bigamous and even worse practices. The remedy the bishop asked for was an "ecclesiastical commission," already afforded to many other bishops nearer to London by a hundred and twenty miles than himself.

University Matters.

A letter on the first page of this volume from the Archbishop of Canterbury calls attention to a point at issue in one of the Colleges of the University of Cambridge, which dragged on undecided throughout the year, producing much correspondence from various quarters. This was the "headless" state of Clare Hall, arising from the circumstance that, to fill the vacant office, a Master was wanted whose qualifications should correspond with the requirements of the College statutes—*virum probum ac inculpatum, in Sacra theologia doctum, graduatum, cultui divinu deditum*—but whom it seemed to be hard to find. Of the two competitors named by the Fellows, one professed Law, and was therefore ineligible, although his partisans endeavoured to explain away the statute which required a divine; the other was considered by the Archbishop to be too young, being not above 25 or 26 years of age. In September, an appeal was made to Cecil (p. 332) to persuade the Queen to interfere and to give some order to their disordered state, thus inducing contentment not only in the College itself "but to the whole University, much amazed and discouraged "with this dangerous delay." The "whole University" was however "amazed" to a greater degree this year, by a controversy of wider interest, the "offensive doctrine" propounded by Dr. Overall in the Schools in his Divinity Lectures, and the consequent public Disputation. In the course of the discussion (p. 211) a great deal of heat was generated and some of the speeches were confessedly so sharp in manner that they seemed to have called for the exercise of patience even on the part of the lovers of "the truth,"—those who did not agree, be it understood, with the doctrines condemned (p. 212)—doctrines which were thought to "lead to popery" and were comparable to the "cockatrice eggs and spider's web" (p. 241). While divisions thus existed within the University, there was also animosity without, the attitude of the townsmen having "grown intoler-"able," without hope of reformation until they should be made to understand, "by some discipline," the consequence of incurring *indignationem principis.* With regard to undergraduates at Cambridge, it may be noticed that the expenses of a ward of the Queen who was entered at St. John's and admitted to the Fellows' commons, were estimated (p. 409) to amount to about 40*l.* *per annum.*

Connected with the other University, there is but one letter, which is on the subject of an appointment to a vacant fellowship at All Souls.

Ecclesiastical.

Concerning ecclesiastical matters proper, apart from the Overall controversy referred to above, there is not very much of interest. One or two of the bishops—Dr. Cotton, bishop of Exeter, for example—needed "better comfort in their own poor "places" than the temporalities of their sees would seem to have afforded (p. 9). The Bishop of Ely, again, appears to have been made the subject of so hard a bargain on the part of the Queen on his entering upon the state of a bishop as to have little left upon which to raise means to set himself forth (p. 120) in any suitable fashion. One instance occurs of church preferment obtained through court favour and noble kinship by one eminently unfit on account of personal character—not without protest, it should be said, on the part of the bishop (pp. 9, 15, 17). As regards laymen, a sign of the taste of the times is given in a petition from the chief parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields (p. 181) who, in view of the growing bodily infirmity of the vicar, desired "to entertain at their own charges a sufficient "preacher as a lecturer only." Meeting with opposition from their spiritual pastor, they appealed to Cecil for help to overcome it, at the same time disclaiming any intention to do aught to their pastor's prejudice.

The Scottish Borders.

The letters connected with the Scottish Borders are few. At the end of the winter one of the Wardens describes the country "as quiet as it was of a long time" (p. 64). A "day of march" for the reciprocal delivery of offenders was agreed upon by the English and Scottish Wardens (p. 75). The place appointed for the purpose was that which was "most usual," and was noted in later times for another kind of "matching ceremonies" though not in the same building, namely, "Gretnoe" church. There are some items of information concerning Berwick, the "costly postern of "the Queen's Kingdom" (p. 380), once "the nursery of England "for martial men and their good discipline," but now fallen, so it was said (p. 254), by reason of ill government, into "a receptacle "and sink of all the dissolute and cunning cosening livers" in the kingdom. This is probably an exaggerated picture of the facts, but the townsmen would certainly be none the worse for the building of a church there, which was badly required, since none existed (p. 165) save "one exceeding small, inconvenient and "dangerous cell of an old chapel, not able to contain half the "congregation, and ready to fall on their heads—as a part did, "to the danger of the preacher's life and some others."

Scotland.

Papers connected with Scottish men and Scottish affairs are also not very numerous, but the majority of them yield lengthy abstracts. Of men whose names were prominent in former volumes, Archibald Douglas makes but infrequent appearance; the letters to him are three only, one each from two of his nephews and a third from John Colville. The younger nephew, Thomas, suggested his uncle's return to Scotland, predicting that he must inevitably guide the Court, possessed, as he was, of so great a store of wisdom and experience. This suggestion the nephew, however, modestly hedges about with a variant of a familiar proverb, "But "I spend time in learning my father to get children." The elder nephew, Richard, later in the year, tells his uncle the news of events in Scotland, and ends with a request concerning a "little "particular of his own" (p. 267) :—

> You remember when I was last at London with you a little before my returning home, for divers courtesies received, I gave your friend Mistress Ramberge a little diamond ring. This ring was laid in pledge, with others, by young Logie, a great while before his going out to Scotland. Now lately, his father, seeking to make his profit of all things, has called for these engaged jewels, and not finding the little ring, would make faith that it is worth twenty crowns, albeit it be dear of five, and so intends to cause the party who had it in wodsett [to] pay twenty crowns for it, which sum if he pay, I must return him. I will therefore earnestly request your Lordship to see if you can release that ring from Mistress Ramberge, and I would give a better in the place of it, that Logie his greedy "falsett" may be seen. However it be, I pray your Lordship let me understand if it may be had or not.

The result of this request does not appear.

Occurrences in Scotland, the proceedings of the King, the quarrels between his nobles, are chronicled by all the writers dating their letters from that country. We have also a portion of the long continued correspondence between Sir Robert Cecil and George Nicolson. In one letter Cecil explains what small reason—indeed, what entire absence of reason—there was for the anxiety excited in King James's mind by the negotiations for peace with Spain, apart from the fact of the doubtfulness of their result in face of the preposterous demands made on the Spanish side (p. 93). Noticing also a "flying bruit" that the Scottish King apprehended that those who wished well to the peace would be glad to hail the Infanta of Spain as the rising sun, he emphatically repudiates it. "I "cannot tell," he says, "what absurd grounds those reports should "have, for I think there is no good Christian would wish to have "England subject to a Spaniard, whatever bankrupts and mis-"creants may desire," thus, as it were, answering beforehand the charge brought against him in the following year at Essex's trial. In any series of letters making up the correspondence between Cecil and another, it is unusual to find in the Hatfield collection the letters of Cecil more numerous than those of his correspondent, but it is so in the case of Nicolson, and the letters also are of a voluminous character. At the end of the last (p. 365) he instructs Nicolson, now that there was another

Secretary, thenceforth to direct his communications in such form that the ordinary "advertisements" should be in one letter and the private in another.

Sir H. Brouncker.

In August of this year the Queen sent Sir Henry Brouncker on a special mission to the King of Scotland, the nature of which appears from the following extract from the letter of which he was the bearer (p. 288).

> At the horrible fame of the execrable fact that was spread abroad of your life's danger, when I remember that a King you are, and one of whom since your cradle I have ever had tender care, I could not refrain to send you this gentleman of purpose in post, both to congratulate your happy state as to inform me, both how it was, and how you are in health and state, praying God that with his potent hand hath stretched it out for your defence. And though a King I be, yet hath my funeral been prepared (as I hear) long or I suppose their labour shall be needful, and do hear so much of that daily as I may have a good memorial that I am mortal, and withal so be they too that make such preparation beforehand, whereat I smile, supposing that such facts may make them readier for it than I. Think not but how "wilely" soever things be carried, they are so well known that they may do more harm to others than to me. Of this my pen hath run further than at first I meant, when the memory of a prince's end made me call to mind such usage, which too many countries talks of and I cannot stop mine ears from.

A mission such as this was seldom greatly profitable for the person undertaking it. When furnishing the bill of the charges of the journey, Brouncker writes (p. 340):—

> The number of horses was commonly greater, and the charge of my table more than double, all things being excessively dear, and the resort to my table very great. I was forced, after the manner of Scotland, to entertain all, and to give liberally, especially to the King's servants, who had means enough by begging and otherwise to invite me to it. My extraordinary expense was almost as much as the ordinary, whereof I desire no repayment, though the Queen's honour and my reputation enforced it.

In addition to pecuniary loss, the execution of this mission exposed him to some misrepresentation (p. 420), which he surmised originated with the Master of Gray, though he evidently had suspicions of a loftier personage. "A King that has sold "himself to policy," he writes, "will make no conscience to "serve himself by my discredit." But, accounting it "a great "happiness to serve a Queen infinitely wise in discerning the "slights of the world" and constant in the opinion of his faithfulness, and reposing on Cecil's support, he was not much moved by the slander, whether it proceeded from King or subject.

From this Scottish subject, the Master of Gray, who was this year in England on his return from Rome, there are several long letters addressed respectively to Cardinal Borghese, Sir Robert Cecil and his own Sovereign.

Wales.

Concerning Wales, Welshmen and Welsh matters, this volume contains little. The Earl of Pembroke defends his conduct as President of the Council of the Marches and makes grave complaint of the conduct of one of the justices, Mr. Henry Townshend (pp. 98, 99). The Welsh Dean of Westminster, Dr. Goodman, pleads the cause of the "poor inhabitants of the town of Ruthin," where he was born, and, on another occasion, denounces one Lloyd, a former Welsh servant of Cecil's, as a common enemy of his country and a malicious persecutor of the Dean's nearest kinsman. Another Lloyd, smarting under a sense of having been hurt in pocket by certain of his countrymen, draws this picture of them (p. 369):—

> It is the nature of lawless men that do nothing but *vaticinari somnia et augurari futura* to trust to time, and so escape all dangers of laws; for the old Romans were not so addicted to their Sybils, the Egyptians to the priests of Memphis, nor the Frenchmen to their superstitious Druids, as many in his country are given to the prophecies of Merlin, or to the fond fables of Taliessin: for he knows that the Jewish Rabbins wrought not so much upon Moses' Pentateuch in their Talmuds, or the Turks upon their sacred book Musaph in their Alcorans, as they which they call "Bardi Brytonnorum" wrought of Merlin and Taliessin and others. Were he sheriff this year in Cardigan (partly for the possession of his two bailiwicks, now in suit) he would bring such volumes of prophecies that after reading them Cecil should make better fire of them in London than Duke Ogis made in Athens of all the writing tables of usurers.

Dr. Morgan.

Dr. Morgan, Bishop of Llandaff, the translator of the Welsh Bible, is among those who offered Sir Robert Cecil a New Year's gift, its nature not mentioned, but graced by a modest comparison as being "cousin german to the widow's two mites."

Ireland.

"Pride and contempt," moralises Sir Robert Cecil (p. 345)—with obvious reference to a noble personage who had only just been freed from some of the consequences which that pride and contempt had entailed upon his own head—pride and contempt had brought confusion into the Kingdom of Ireland, "that land "of ire" as Cecil punningly named it. It followed, as regards that country, that the one great work of the closing year of the 16th century was to educe out of this confusion order and peaceable government. Now to enable "her Majesty's kitchen-"maid, *alias* the Lord Deputy," Lord Mountjoy, to accomplish this, it was necessary first to reinforce him with fighting men, and having sent the men, to provide him with victuals with which to feed them. With the arrangements made for these two purposes, the various hindrances that lay in the way and the plans for overcoming them, many of the letters in this volume to be grouped under the head of "Ireland" are chiefly concerned. The transport of men and victuals was conducted principally from the ports of Chester and Liverpool in the North West; but also from Bristol and Barnstaple in the South West; and was under the management of the mayors of those cities and towns. To provide transport, the rough and ready method was adopted of laying forcible hands on all the shipping of a port (p. 12), and compelling the masters or owners to undertake the service whether it suited them or not. Foreign vessels were not exempt from the proceeding, and one foreign owner at least was content to undertake the service on the same terms as were given to English shipmasters.

It was, it is evident, not altogether an easy task to get the soldiers to the ships, nor having transported them to the shores of Ireland, to keep them there to do the work for which they were sent. The complaint ran, that many "handsome and "able" soldiers (p. 108) returned from Ireland even at the risk of being hanged when they reached their own country, while the number of "runaways" on this side was not small. The following extract describes a scene enacted at Chester (p. 268) on a summer's day of this year:—

> On receipt of your letters of 7 Aug., we made known to the whole number of soldiers by proclamation what should be the reward of their running away, which proclamation struck such a terror into their hearts as that I am persuaded it has prevented the running away of whole hundreds. Yet some few still steal away, and but very few of those are returned by the country (so cunning they are in passing by all towns, bridges, and highways); and of those that were brought in, against whom they bring no certain proofs of their running away, they taken so near the city, we sent on, together with one of the greatest "mutyners" for apparel, unto the place of execution (in show to be hanged), who, standing upon the ladder with the ropes about their necks, upon their humble submission, and the earnest entreaty of their captain and fellow soldiers, received pardon, conditional that if any one man of either of their companies did either mutiny for apparel or run away, that then both they, together with these offenders, should receive the extreme rigour of the law; which I assure you has wrought much quiet in our city.

Other difficulties attended the work of transport. The experience of a crowd of 600 soldiers on board a vessel of perhaps 120 tons burthen, baffled at sea for four days by contrary winds, ultimately driven back to the English port from whence they started (p. 322), is not made great account of, yet it is not difficult to imagine that it must have been one of extreme discomfort. This particular contingent, however, after many cross fortunes, was favoured with a "merry passage" (p. 359); but the day after landing, the men mustered scarcely more than half their original number, not because the missing individuals had been lost on the way; but because they were either sick after the sea or drunk in the town. The task of a commander in keeping the soldiers together on their way to the port of embarkation could not have been in any case light, especially when little or no money was forthcoming to supply their wants. A vessel from Milford brought twenty-five only of a contingent which should have numbered nearly two hundred. But for this deficiency a Welsh Mayor was said to be in some degree to blame (p. 360). This is part of the story told :—

> Thomas Harryes of Broughton, Hampshire, and Thomas Musgrove of Bristol, deputy conductors under Captain Patrick Arthur, came to the town of Haverfordwest on 2nd of Oct. with 188 soldiers, where they lodged and dieted, and remained altogether for 4 days, and then 4 ran away, and 30 on Tuesday night, 13 on Wednesday night, 50 on Thursday night, and afterwards 25, so as there went away in all 122, who were pursued to the parishes next to the said town by the constables and burgesses with hue and cry, with the commandment that the hue and cry should be followed till these soldiers should be brought back.

But, brought back they were not, though what became of them this volume does not tell.

In the autumn of the year the victualling ships ran great risks from the "Dunkirkers" infesting the coast.

The letters concerning Ireland have not all of them, however, to do with transport or runaway soldiers. Some suggest schemes of overcoming the rebellion and outwitting the arch rebel Tyrone; others relate to the aid which he might count upon or which actually did come from Spain. Correspondents of Sir R. Cecil expatiate upon their personal services in Ireland and the scanty nature of their reward. Sir William Windsor describes in a long despatch (p. 325) "the prosperous success of our Northern "enterprise," the expedition, that is, under his command to Lough Foyle in the months of May and June. Among epistles of a more personal character are two or three from Miler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, and there is a long statement by Richard Boyle, afterwards the 1st Earl of Cork, of prejudicial proceedings on the part of Sir Henry Wallop and others to which he had been subjected.

Foreign Trade and Travel.

The year 1600 will ever be remarkable for a commencement of English mercantile enterprise in the far East, enterprise which laid the foundation of the Indian Empire. In this connexion we have the "petition of the merchants intending trade to the East "Indies" to the Privy Council (p. 445), and a letter from them to the Earl of Essex (p. 329), when Royal encouragement was assured, begging Essex's consent to the employment of "his ser-"vant," Captain Davies, as a "principal director" of the voyage. Several of the promoters, viz. Alderman Bayning, Richard Staper, William Garraway, John Eldred and Paul Pindar—were already concerned in the trade to the Levant. As regards the Levant trade, probably the earliest list in existence of persons connected therewith is furnished on pp. 214-217. It gives—

> The names of the Levant Company now in being in this month of June, 1600, with their servants at this present; as also the names of all such their children and servants as have died and been buried in the dominions of Turkey and Venice for the space of 12 years that the said trade of the Levant began by Englishmen

—a truly remarkable census of the men engaged in seeking their own and their country's wealth in distant climes.

Paul Pindar.

A petition from Paul Pindar urges his claims to be appointed her Majesty's Consul in Venice, and discourses upon the advantages to be derived from the appointment, a petition which, however, failed of effect. Here will most fitly come the mention of the travels far afield at this time of such men as Sir Anthony Sherley. To Sir Anthony the first letter in this year from his father, Sir Thomas Sherley, is addressed, somewhat vaguely, "Persia." Vague, indeed, were the ideas as regards far Eastern geography then prevalent, and little wonder. But there was an eagerness for preciser knowledge. The father asks the son to tell "in his next" (p. 3):

The Sherleys.

> The names of the ports of Persia that adjoin to the South Sea within the Capa de Bona Speranza. Then, with what safety or warrant merchants may come thither; what English wares are most in the request there; whether there be any good means to renew victuals there; what commodity there is of new repairing of ships with cordage. Then, how far the Court, or place of the King's chief residence is from those maritime parts, and, generally, anything for the better undertaking of that trade or voyage.

In the same letter he commends to his son with earnestness two gentlemen, Mr. Toplyffe and Mr. Fitzwilliam, "who have "undertaken the adventure of this voyage to follow your "fortune."

A letter from the son, dated in June from Archangel (p. 180), had, however, for its subject the "disculping" himself of his fault to his father and a prayer for forgiveness, rather than the story of his adventures, or information concerning the countries he had visited.

Sir Thomas's eldest son and his own namesake was also a seeker after fortune in maritime adventure, and this year had occasion to "thank God" for some valuable prizes (pp. 102, 110). He himself, however, was in evil bodily case, notwithstanding this stroke of luck. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, writing from Plymouth, says—

> For my own part, I never saw poor gentleman in a more miserable estate, afflicted with extremity of sickness, destitute of honest and trusty servants, and matched with an unruly rout of mariners, insomuch as I dare to say, if he had not come into this place, he had not been 1,000*l.* the better for all that he hath brought with him.

He had, moreover, many difficulties to overcome before he was able to reap the benefit of these captures.

Dunkirkers.

The depredations of the Spaniards and Dunkirkers are stated to have seriously interfered with the trade of the Western coasts. "Scarce one bark of five escapeth these cormorants. The poor "weavers, spinsters and clothiers of our country are suffered to be "idle, and her Majesty's customs are much impaired" (p. 121).

The Barbary Ambassador

Among the strange visitors to the English shores and to London during this year, one, or rather two, would arrest more than ordinary attention. In June, an English merchant in Morocco, John Waring, tells of the release of nine Dutch captives, slaves of the "King of Barbary," at the instance of the Dutch congregation in London and through the mediation of the Queen. The Queen and her subjects just now were in great favour at the Court of Morocco, and had, it is said, but to ask in order to obtain, the potentate there holding one Christian in better estimation than a hundred of his own nation.

With the released Dutchmen sailed an embassy to the Queen, consisting of the King's Secretary and a companion. The Embassy reached Gravesend about the middle of August. There are not many particulars of the events of their stay in England to be gathered from this volume. It lasted, however, until the end of October, the ambassadors residing in the house of Mr. Ratcliffe.

The expenses connected with their entertainment were considerable, and there is a reference to the "spoil made by them" in the house where they had their dwelling.

Flanders.

The principal military event of this year in Flanders was the victory obtained at Nieuport by Count Maurice of Nassau over the Archduke of Austria, a victory due in no small degree to the skill and valour of Sir Francis Vere and other Englishmen in the Dutch service. There are at least six different accounts of this engagement, including a copy of the despatch of the defeated Archduke himself, and a recital of the occurrences by Lord Grey of Wilton, who went through the year's campaign, and took part and was slightly wounded in this fiercely fought battle. The last named is the writer of several letters. Sir Robert Cecil's nephew Edward, one of the "poor men" that went over to "labour for a "fortune," was also present and made a profitable capture of prisoners. A regular correspondent, as has already been mentioned, he does not omit to pen a detailed account of the glorious day. After the news was received in England, the number of the English nobility in the Dutch camp, whose presence was considered (p. 228) "to give a great deal of grace" to their less distinguished countrymen, was reinforced by the arrival of the Earl of Rutland, the Earl of Northumberland, and Lord Cobham, all of whom, while absent from England, communicated by letter with the Queen's principal Secretary. Nor do these exhaust the list of letter writers from the seat of war. Paul Ivy, the engineer, Sir Thomas Fane, Sir John Ogle, and others, are to be added to the number.

France.

In the spring of the year, Monsieur de Chastes, Governor of Dieppe, came to England on a special mission, for the installation of the French King, by proxy, in the Order of the Garter. He brought in his train some eighty gentlemen—of most of whom we have the names (p. 118). Landing at Newhaven, they proceeded the same night to Lewes, their arrival at this place being somewhat unexpected. It was not easy to provide on a sudden the number of horses required for so numerous and imposing a cavalcade (p. 113). It would be interesting to know what were the impressions of the dignified French visitor, or some observant member of his retinue, as they passed upon their way from Lewes to East Grinstead, East Grinstead to Godstone—"wherein are only two inns and not above 5 or 6 "houses besides"—Godstone to Croydon, and Croydon to London. At Lewes, they were greeted by a concourse of such gentlemen of the county as the deputy lieutenant nearest resident to that place could muster at short notice. At East Grinstead, there being no justice of the peace within ten miles of the place, the duty of seeing to the necessities and comfort of the travellers was committed to the constables. Here they were compelled to stay two nights, being unable to proceed farther for want of horses. Indeed, even thus far some members of the train had been obliged to proceed afoot. The stir and bustle which the presence of so many distinguished strangers caused in the quiet country town may be easily imagined. But on the Sunday, fifty horses having been sent to Lewes, and Sir Robert Cecil's coach and horses meeting Monsieur de Chastes at Croydon, he came through to London, and was then lodged in Alderman Bayning's house, while three or four houses near by were allotted to his retinue. Monsieur de Chastes' stay in London did not last much beyond the week. He was anxious to return home, possibly on account of "the many mouths that did feed upon his charge" (pp. 133-4). And having taken leave of the Queen, he could not be persuaded to prolong his visit over the second Sunday even at the entreaty of the Earl of Shrewsbury, who desired to entertain him at dinner on the Monday. So the dinner was fixed for the Sunday, the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil being bidden to meet his Excellency; then after dinner he departed, taking his return journey by way of Dover. His own expenses were no doubt considerable; the expenses of entertaining him certainly were, amounting to the sum of nearly 1,000*l*. (p. 270)—a considerable drain upon the Queen's coffers, oftentimes "very empty."

It may have been in the company of Monsieur de Chastes that the French gentleman came over who was so much commended that the Queen would fain have heard him sing and play; and also that other gentleman whose dancing on the rope and cunning performances "in those voltiges," her Majesty wished to see (p. 139), if it were possible.

Missions to France from this side were most unwelcome duties. Dr. Robert Beale emphatically deprecated such an undertaking (p. 114). "If it should please the Lord to deal with me as He did "with Sir Thomas Wilkes, who was younger in years and not "subject to such infirmities as I am, in what woeful estate should "I leave my poor wife and children!" he exclaims. And later in the year, when the Earl of Rutland, at the Hague, heard that the Queen was thinking of taking advantage of his "disposition to go "into France" to send him there as her Ambassador, he hastened to confess that such an employment was greater honour than he deserved, and that his unfitness for the service was manifest to all who knew him, "being unready in the language, unacquainted "with the 'entregent' of courtiers and ceremonies that belong to "princes; and above all, if I should play the king now (my estate "standing as it does) I fear I should be constrained ever after to "play the beggar."

Among the few other papers connected with France, there are two or three letters of advertisement relating to Paris news, &c.

Denmark.

English Commissioners were sent this year to Emden to meet other Commissioners from Denmark for the settlement of disputes between the two Kingdoms. With regard to the objects and results of this mission, this volume is virtually silent, but there are a few letters from one of the Commissioners, Dr. Bancroft, Bishop of London, which have an interest of their own. Like every one else appointed to a duty of this kind, he viewed it with disfavour. To Cecil he ventures to speak his mind on the subject (p. 96), and details the excuses he might offer: that he had had five fits of tertian ague; that it would render him a "right puritans' bishop," *viis et modis* not worth 100*l.*; that his wife would run mad, and so forth. But as in similar cases, such excuses were of no avail; go he must, and did, though not without a grumble (p. 105). He seems, however, to have entered upon the sea voyage in a more cheerful frame of mind, even in the face of unpropitious winds. He opined that "the title of "her Majesty's Ambassador" might have put some spirit into him (p. 112), and he would appear to have congratulated himself upon the fact that "the old rule amongst lay Statesmen in Court, "that they should not trust a priest," had now in England lost its force, because they no longer "held of a foreign prince, viz., "the Pope." Starting in April, he returned at the end of July, bringing with him the vat of Rhenish wine, to which allusion has already been made.

Russia.

The mission to the Emperor of Russia with which Sir Richard Lee was entrusted is illustrated by a few preliminary letters and one from himself written from Archangel in August, a fortnight after his arrival (p. 275).

These are the chief subjects which call for extended notice, but the information afforded by the volume is far from being limited to them, and is, as in former parts of the calendar, of a very varied character. Of what remains hitherto unnoticed, the following may be chosen for mention merely, namely, coinage, and included in this, a lengthy argument by Arthur Hall setting forth the advantages to be derived from the issue of debased coin (p. 394), in the course of which the phrase "the sinews of "wars" as applied to gold and silver occurs; medical and surgical matters, with allusions to the leading physicians of the time and to "an excellent book on medicine" printed in English at Dort by a Dutch bookseller, who came over to England to promote its sale; the system of taxation of individuals for special purposes; private quarrels such as that between Lord Southampton and Lord Grey; and a reference to "tobaca," showing incidentally that it was a luxury not to be procured very easily or in large quantities in London in the year 1600. Then, as regards persons, the names of the following, among many others, will be found in the index: Thomas Arundell, afterwards Lord Arundell of Wardour; Earl Bothwell; John Colville; Henry de Clinton, Earl of Lincoln; Sir Horatio Palavicino, who died this year; and Genebelli, the engineer.

In the preparation of this volume, the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, the Secretary of the Commission, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. C. G. Crump, and Mr. J. V. Lyle (all of the Public Record Office), and of Mr. R. T. Gunton, private secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the first named having edited it and passed it through the press and supplied the introduction. Mr. Salisbury is responsible for the index.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART X.

A.D. 1600.

John Hilton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 1.—Prays that the wardship of the son of Edward Aglionby of Carlisle, murdered by Thomas Carleton, be granted to the widow.

Endorsed:—"1 Jan., 1599." ½ *p.* (P. 750.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 2.—The mastership of Clare Hall in Cambridge being void by the death of Dr. Byng, and the fellows of the College not agreeing in the election of anyone, the nomination of the master is devolved for this time upon the Chancellor of the University, the Earl of Essex. I do not think either of the competitors named by the fellows to be fit for that government, the one professing Law, the College Statutes requiring a divine; the other very young, not above 25 or 26 years of age. Be pleased to move her Majesty to stay her resolution in this matter, until it be her pleasure to speak with me. Mr. Byng, one of the competitors, is my godson and chaplain, and the other, Mr. Boys, near of kin to divers of my good friends. If I did not prefer the good of the University before private affection, I would not write anything to the hindrance of either of them.—From Lambeth, the 2 of January, 1599.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**67**. 89.)

Richard Tomson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 3.—My debts and goods are in the possession of one John Waring, sometime servant to Mr. Beecher, a man that for his debts and other demeanours hath taken Barbary for his sanctuary. He came thither by secret conveyance of one

Ralph Sootherne, dwelling in Middlebro', and arriving there but two months before the decease of Gilbert Sootherne my partner, intruded into the executorship and possession of all the goods, debts and business of the said deceased; and under a false suggestion that I am indebted to my partner, withholdeth from me all that I had in the country. There is no means for my relief but the gracious regard of her Majesty into my cause, and by her princely letters [to] require at the King's hands the stay of the debt in his hands until we have accounted, and to have them referred hither, with their accounts and demands, being all her subjects. I beseech you to suspend your opinion of my cause till leisure permit you to take an overture thereof, for our speeches before you were confused, and very invective against me by one nothing interested in the cause, but [who] liveth in hope of a good legacy. I pray command the merchants may set down in writing their reasons, and I will in writing make answer. —3 January, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**178**. 104.)

Richard Hawkyns to Thomas Edmunds, Secretary to the Queen for the French tongue.

1599-1600, Jan. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Expresses his joy upon seeing a letter from Flanders advising that Edmunds was there, sent by the Queen to Prince Alberto for determination of the place where the commissioners should join for the treaty of peace. Congratulates him on his preferment. Of his own long imprisonment and manifold misfortunes. His wife has been a long time negotiating his liberty: begs Edmunds to further it. In the conclusion of the peace with France in the first years of the Queen, the prisoners were forgotten, and his father being prisoner was forced to compound his ransom, and had paid 10,000 crowns if he had not broken prison and escaped. Urges that the article for the prisoners should not be omitted from the present treaty. Hopes by this peace to find a remedy for his evils.—The Carcel de Corte in Madrid, 13 Jan., 1600, Spanish computation.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 119.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 3.—In favour of Captain Wiatt, for the wardship of Samuel Wrotte, Wiatt's brother-in-law.—His house in the Blackfriars, 3 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (P. 1902.)

Wardship.

1599-1600, Jan. 4.—Remembrance for Mr. Gascoigne, touching the wardship of Arthur Longvile, son and heir of Thomas Longvile, deceased.—4 Jan., 1599.

1 *p.* (2162.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to his son, SIR ANTHONY.

1599-1600, Jan. 6.—Your mother and I take much comfort in your letters, which import your filial regard and your remorse. I rejoice at your fortune, which I advise you to use with a temperance that may prove warrant of your discretion. If you intend any good to your parents, do it speedily, or it will not do the good it otherwise would. You do not use to date your letters, whereby no man can judge which were foremost written. By your next I desire to know the names of the ports of Persia that adjoin to the South Sea within the Capa de Bona Speranza. Then, with what safety or warrant merchants may come thither; what English wares are most in the request there; whether there be any good means to renew victuals there; what commodity there is of new repairing of ships with cordage. Then, how far the Court, or place of the King's chief resiance, is from those maritime parts, and, generally, anything for the better undertaking of that trade or voyage.

I very earnestly recommend to you these two gentlemen, Mr. Toplyffe and Mr. FitzWilliam, who have undertaken the adventure of this voyage to follow your fortune.—London, this 6 of January, 1599.

My cousin Anthony Bacon doth accompany this letter with his, and to his I refer you for larger discourse. We both have written to you by the way of Venice and Germany.

Holograph. Addressed, "Persia." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**67**. 90.)

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 8.—The bearer hereof, Richard Babington, servant to Mr. Barton at Constantinople when Lancome, the French "Imbassad," was delivered to him, came to me this morning from Mr. Stapers with letters to your Honour from Constantinople, and with order to offer himself to give information of the French controversies, and I perceive he hath some pretty particulars of the matter that I hitherto have not heard.—This 8 of January, '99.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**67**. 91.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 8.—You told Giustiniano that her Majesty took to be mine the suit brought against the City of London by my brothers for their shares. I am much grieved at this. In whatever fashion her Majesty may have come to this belief, I cannot argue against it, but I am so much troubled at it that I have come to a conclusion which I will state later. But first, I must beg you to assure her Majesty that I have too much sense of honour to ever think of opposing a Queen in whose service I have spent the best part of my life and seen some danger; neither shall I ever trouble the City of London or any citizen of it for my own private interests. And as a proof of this I am ready to quit England, leaving my lands as a pledge that no citizen shall be troubled for my share. All I ask is that my brothers may be allowed to demand their shares that they may not blame me for the loss of their patrimony. For my part, I will go to France and not return to England unless summoned; but there and elsewhere I shall ever be a most faithful servant of her Majesty.—Baburham, 8 January, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**178.** 105.)

——— to ———.

1599-1600, Jan. 9.—I have received yours of the 9 of December which acknowledgeth the receipt of four of mine, whereof I am right glad. After I have received yours wherein you say you will write at large of those things I am so desirous to be satisfied by a trusty messenger you say was to come, I will, God willing, ... , for it behoveth me for M. is in . . . . great . . . . have made great . . . . , M. and say they have received advertisements from . . . . M. willeth . . . . . be shewed, so that they have . . . . A. to see if they can . . . . whereof I pray you advertise ʘ: for it seemeth most strange unto me . . . . there may be more free dealing and I hope that then there will a final end be given of my debt so long expected, which being performed I will then say more. In the mean time, if you should not deal faithfully with me, whereof I doubt not, the discredit would be more yours and mine. For I assure myself that if ʘ: have obtained me my debt, as you let me understand long since it was most assured he had, I am not now to hope for it, but to be assured of it, but till M be 63. D he will say no more, at which time he looketh to have a full resolution of you according to the trust he hath put in you and the assurance you have given him. For the lewd fellow you speak of, I put him in trust with nothing but for the delivery of a letter, as you know. Which he opened, and therein was to be blamed, for that if he would needs seem to do service he should have let ʘ : or χ̑ : open it. But the matter is not great, and the fault was partly yours because by your long silence I had thought you had been dead. You shall hear again from . . . . he . . . . but I pray you write at large of all things to me to D when M shall be there. Here is a bruit given out by Spaniards that th' Archduke Albert shall return no more, but be made king of Po[rtuga]ll, and the King of Spain will keep this country to himself. But it is taken generally for an untruth, and it is affirmed that the Archduke will return hither with th'Infante with all speed, being much pressed by the States here to do so. You do not advertise me nor advise whether M. were best to write to ʘ : neither upon what subject. Credit me, there is some play false play, but, it may be, with time they may be found out. So, longing to hear of the messenger you speak of, I commit you to God.—This 9 of January, '99. Yours as you know.

There is one Captain Richard Zouche, next heir male to the Lord Zouche, he is gone out of these parts into England for killing of a man. I pray you as of yourself enquire where he is, with whom he liveth, how he is maintained, and whether he have his pardon or no; how he behaveth himself, for he had his wit somewhat "cracke." He was son to him that was in love with Mrs. Holecroft. Some say here that Lord Zouche is dead, and that he is his heir. Others say that he is dead. Of these particularities, I pray you advertise me with the first commodity: and, if he be dead, where he died, and when he died, and what living or goods he hath left behind him. Be not "acknowen" in any wise that I set you on work to do this.

Holograph, the missing portions being in cipher. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p*. (**67**. 92.)

HA. FOXE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 10.—Please you obtain her Majesty's signature to the draught by my learned counsel, Mr. Hadsor, of the grant of my country and of the seneschalship of the same to me and my heirs, with a pension and a company in her pay. Also, for the discharge of my debt here, to give me some of the 160*l*. due to me for the 20 men in her pay granted me by the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland in November, 98, and the remainder of the pay due for the 50 foot which I erected upon the E. of Essex's warrant.—The x of January, 1599.

Signed, "H. F." *Endorsed*:—"Ha. Foxe." 1 *p*. (**67**. 93.)

KATHARINE, DOWAGER LADY PAGET* to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 11.—I send my son† to be recommended by you. His years be more than his father's were when he first served her Majesty; his experience greater. He hath been a soldier. It must be your commendations, not mine, that will do him good.—Aldenham, this 11 of January, 1599.

Holograph. Signed:—"Kath. Pagett." *Seal*. ½ *p*. (**67**. 94.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 12.—For the wardship of the heir of Sir Edmund Verney, who died last night.—London, 12 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (P. 1935.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 13.—I am forced by infirmity to be absent from the Court this day, and I am therefore bold to send to you the resolution of the best civilians belonging to the Arches, *sci*., Dr. Dunn, Dr. Stanhope, and Dr. Swale, touching the controversy in Clare Hall about the election of their master. This opinion I am fully persuaded to be true, and I beseech you, if you think good, to show it to her Majesty. My only desire is that a learned, wise and grave divine may be there placed.—Lambeth, the 13th of Jan., 1599.

---

* Wife at this time of Sir Edward Carye, of Aldenham.

† Sir Henry Carye, afterwards 1st Viscount Falkland.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**67**. 98.)

Captain Robert Ellyott to Sir Robert Cecil and the Lords of the Council.

1599-1600, Jan. 13.—I have made a collection and so send it here enclosed, which is all that I do know of Spanish practices or designs. I acknowledge it is nothing to deserve so great a benefit as I do beseech at your hands. I grounded my hopes chiefly upon the Spaniard's service, and you may yet make good benefit of the man, as I have declared in this relation. At Brussels I conferred with one Capt. Smith, who is not unknown to your Honours. He was highly discontented against his estate and I persuaded him to sue for her Majesty's grace again. I beseech you to take pity on me, that I may employ the talent which God hath given me in my own prince's service. All this time of my being abroad, I have been diligent to practise with the best soldiers. I have gathered together all the modern works in Italian or Spanish. I have studied the mathematics for my experience in fortification, ordaining and contriving of batteries and squadrons, or what is necessary for a soldier to know.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 13 Jan., 1599." 1½ *pp.* (**67**. 97.)

The Enclosure :—

The Spaniards pretend not, nor never will send Tyrone any men or money otherwise than in this point following. They are persuaded that with 12,000 *foot they can possess themselves of Milford, Anglesey and Cardiff, and that all these places are very tenable with that force. Hereby they presume they shall hinder all succour from her Majesty's forces in Ireland, and so leave them to the mercy of Tyrone, and that Tyrone shall presently advance himself towards Dublin, and they shall transport to him the men and provisions necessary for the surprising of that town.*

If they shall be able to land 20,000 *foot, they have a design to disembark in Stokes Bay near Portsmouth, and from thence they are persuaded in less than* 4 *days to be in London. Their discourse is, for such an enterprise how resolute and courageous the Spaniards will be : that their landing will put great fear and terror into the hearts of the inhabitants, and, if they have any encounter before they come to London, it will be by men unexpert and unacquainted with the bullet ; and that such men will require good store of ready and perfect commanders, that knows how to ordain battles, squadrons and encounters, of which men they presume her Majesty hath few left.*

They have had a design for Plymouth by landing at Cawsand ("Casen") Bay, their galleys and small pinnaces to row in at full sea over the bar betwixt the island and the main *and embark the foot again, and so transport them over to Plymouth side and so give upon the town and castle. That Frederick Espinola hath a design to sack Weymouth, Melcomb Regis and Dorchester.*

Since the peace hath been spoken of, divers have persuaded the K. of Spain that her Majesty's treasure is altogether consumed and that our nation beginneth to lose reputation and honour, presenting to him all the overthrows and losses sustained by Tyrone, terming the Irish naked and savage men, not so much to their disgrace as to our dishonour. That if his Majesty did but invest Wales, his success would be infallibly most happy, and Ireland assuredly his.

Divers of the Spanish Council hath alleged that her Majesty is far in years and by course of nature cannot live above 7 *or* 8 *years more. In the which time, having peace, they will bowel up their Indies, gather together what wealth they can, estimating in that time to have beforehand* 70 *or* 80 *millions. They presume they shall be able to build and furnish into the sea* 200 *sail of tall ships, besides those they have already. That they will have quiet traffic to their Indies and to all parts of Christendom, and that they will take present order for the increase of their mariners. To animate men to that profession, they will assure them particular honours and dignities. They conclude to be so beforehand in* 7 *or* 8 *years, that they will not care whether the peace hold or break, and say that when God shall call away her Majesty, they will be ready to give a great stroke for the advancing of the Infante's title.*

They have also discoursed that when this time shall come, there shall be such difference and shuffling for the crown, that the nobility and all men of traffic and judgment will rather accept of the Archduke and Infanta, when they shall have such a force in the Kingdom as they presume to send. They allege also the great commodity would grow to the crown of England by joining the Provinces of Flanders to it. They allege that our nobility will never agree to be subject to those pretenders at home, which are now their equals, or rather unequals, in dignities. That the King of Scots bringeth no commodity to England but increase of subjects. That our noblemen will never trust him, for that they or their predecessors be touched with the death of his mother, and that the Scots by nature are vindictive.

As concerning the Spaniard and his proffers for the surprising of the Havana, his experience in the Indies and his speaking of the Indian tongue, seeing that in your Honours' wisdoms his service is of no worth in that point, yet in my silly opinion you may make good benefit of the man, giving him to understand that his service is embraced and shall be executed when time shall more convenienter serve. That it is not convenient he repair to England until the journey shall be put into execution, and that the time of the year is now too far spent. Thus to entertain the time with him and *use him for an intelligence. He will be able to signify all the designs of Frederick Espinola, whose secretary is an Italian, so that when he writeth to the King or Council of Spain, this man being his chaplain and a Spaniard, hath the perusing of all his letters to correct the "atografie." I dare assure you the man will undertake the service, and give you great satisfaction.*

I have also written a narration at my being at Paris, of the wild and unchristianly conditions and proceedings of Spaniards' practices. I supposed it would have been acceptable to her Majesty and to your Honours, but I see that in your wisdoms it is of no validity. I have left and lost 3,000 *crowns the King of Spain owed me, with* 30 *crowns monthly that Espinola did and would have paid me, together with my diet at his own table. I sold my apparel to bring me away, and am come with a right hearty sorrow for offences past. I will ever be most ready to die in any service of her Majesty's. Have pity on me.*

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**67**. 96.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 14.—Please you to receive herein enclosed the reports of one Roger Cooper, a shipmaster dwelling in our town, who hath been three years in Spain in captivity.—From Plymouth, the 14th of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**67**. 99.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 14.—The Earl will ease you of all trouble in the matter of the deer, but seeing a toil and a hoy must necessarily be used, you might as well have had twenty as ten, and at the same charges. He will qualify the charges as for himself, and will find means by the river of Ware to land the deer hard by your park. Your Lordship's poor godson prospers so well under your badge, that I hope he shall live to wait on your trencher in your livery.—Chelsea, this 14 of January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**67**. 101.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 14.—Now that I have spoken to Mr. Bois, I can say that his hope is that this election will revert to the Queen, as the Earl of Essex will not interfere in it, whereby he expects that it will come in the scope of your favour, for which he hopes. The Archbishop of Canterbury's objections only rest upon the idea that Mr. Bois is not eligible. But three doctors of laws have already been received at the same college, and he is theologian enough to satisfy the requirements of the statutes. A letter from you to the Vice-chancellor would settle the matter;

and it would not look well if any other of the Council were to anticipate you.—Baburham, 14 January, 1599.
Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**178**. 107.)

[William Cotton], Bishop of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 15.—At your only instance I have left all my hope of that great benefice of Brent, and according to your request I have made Mr. Gyll a minister ; and were it not that my Lord Treasurer hath interposed a title from Sir John Peter, I had before this time instituted him, being very ready to be fully commanded by you in my poor place. Farther, her Majesty hath very lately by her letters commended unto me and to the dean and chapter, for the chantership and residence of our church, one Samuel Beck, a very lewd man, lately deprived of his benefice at Lambhithe for his incontinency with nine several women, and one who hath been five or six times in the common gaol. And I asking him how he procured so gracious letters, being so ungracious himself, and a man void of all good qualities and virtue, he answered me that he delivered by the Lady Stafford's means to her Majesty his pedigree, wherein it did plainly appear that he was descended from the Duke of Lancaster, and that he meant to make title to that which the Lord Latimer left. And farther, I answered him, as I might truly, that this dignity with the residence was disposed of three months since, and that by her Majesty unto myself ; who by her gracious grant of *commendam*, for my better comfort in my poor place, granted unto me that and other help to the sum of two hundred pounds. I thought it now my duty to acquaint you herewith until the dean and chapter might meet about it ; and to pray your favour towards me in satisfying her Majesty if the said Beck shall seek to trouble me being actually possessed thereof, and also that you would acquaint the Lady Stafford herewith ; for I think myself hardly handled by so lewd a person for that which her Majesty hath granted unto me and which is in mine own gift.—From Exeter, this 15 of January, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**178**. 108.)

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 17.—Send a helping hand to a decayed man for the furtherance of some of my suits.—Launde, the 17th of January, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**67**. 102.)

Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 17.—Cecil bestowed upon him the wardship of two co-heirs of Francis Briggs. Prays that Robert Briggs, grandfather of the wards, to whom Lord Ewre has offered some violent wrong, may be granted the privilege of the Court of Wards for the better keeping of the inheritance.—York, 17 Jan., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (P. 2191.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 18.—I have received advertisement from a merchant of St. Malo lately come out of Spain that the De Lantado (as I wrote unto you by former letters) was put unto the seas with 40 sail of great ships, to seek the fleet of the States which he supposed to find about the islands. But he, missing of them, is returned home into Spain, with the loss of 7 of his greatest and principal ships, and all the rest sore weatherbeaten, spoiled and unrigged. It is further advertised that the State of Genoa should be revolted from the King of Spain, and have thrust out of their State all Spaniards. I beseech you favour my suit for the obtaining by patent from her Highness the mastership of the game within the Forest of Feckenham after Sir Fulk Greville, with whom I have now compounded. I seek it in respect of my son, to procure him quietness after my decease. I understand that my good friend Sir John Stanhope hath moved her Majesty in my behalf. There belongeth unto this office neither fee nor profit, but a charge for the well looking unto her deer, which are presently in very small number, so as if I have the office, I do mean to put 500 deer out of mine own park to the restoring of the Forest.

I expect daily the return of other ships from Spain. My wife hath been for the space of these three months most dangerously sick, but is now somewhat upon recovery, and desires to be humbly remembered unto your Honour. I do mean to bring her over this summer to seek by physic to procure her further health.—Guernsey, this 18th of January, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**67.** 103.)

BRIDGET BOWES to LADY DIGBY.

[1599-1600 ?], Jan. 18.—It hath pleased God of late to take my husband out of this world, who hath left me much in debt and four fatherless children to bring up, whereof one is a son, and become, as I am informed, her Majesty's ward. They are all little ones, the eldest 7 years old. The maintenance that God hath provided for me and all them is very little; if this be granted from me, I and mine are undone. I am weak in body already, but if my son should be taken from me, it would be means more speedily to haste my death. Please you to procure for me from her Majesty the wardship of my son. Whatsoever it shall seem good to her Majesty to derive to herself, God forbid that I should withstand it.—From East Bergholt in Suffolk, the 18 of January, 1599. Eliz. 41. (*sic.*)

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Lady Digby." ½ *p.* (**67.** 105.)

THOMAS FITZ JAQUES WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 18.—For despatch of certain matters concerning the tithes of Donboyne, his father's accounts, the re-grant to him of lands held by his father as assign to the Earl of

Ormond, and the recovery of his father's goods dispersed before he attained the right of an executor.—*Undated.*

Note by the Earl of Shrewsbury on behalf of petitioner.—18 Ja., 1599.

1 *p.* (P. 1533.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 21.—A troublesome rheum hath enforced me to defer my going, whose only intent was to have gladded my heart with the sight of my sacred sovereign, yet cannot I defer the hoped sweet content of being assured of her prosperous welfare, which consisteth not in bodily health only, but more principally in a certain sweet reposing of her heavenly mind. May I not be deemed presumptuous in craving to be ascertained thereof from yourself.—Shaftesbury, this 21st of January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**67**. 107.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 21.—I send you here enclosed the form of a letter which her Majesty was pleased to command you and me to write to the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge and the two senior Doctors there, touching the controversy in Clare Hall about the election of the master. If you like of it, set your hand to it, or have anything altered as you shall think good.—From Lambeth, the 21st of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**67**. 108.)

RICHARD WEBSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—I have been confined to my house by illness for the last seven weeks, and have not been able to offer my annual tribute.—January 22, 1599.

Holograph. Latin. Seal. ½ *p.* (**67**. 109.)

SIR THOMAS LASCELLES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—Mr. Josias Fawther and Richard Paise are content to let me have the abbey lands in Sowerby which they lately purchased of her Majesty in fee farm. Mr. Stanley, Deputy Auditor of this County, hath rated them for me at the yearly rent of 14*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* My humble suit is that you will give them leave to purchase other lands of her Majesty of the like rent in fee farm and at the same rate. I am informed that this which I desire is a thing of course.—Walborn, the 22 of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**67**. 110.)

FEDERICO GENEBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—I have not known where to turn since your Excellency spake those words against me in the presence of the Lord Admiral at Nonsuch. Next only to my sincere desire to serve her Majesty in fortifying the Isle of Wight has been my wish to please your late father and yourself, as Mr. Awdley, Mr. Winibancke and Mr. Leven can testify. I cannot believe you have altogether cast me off, and I have refused my wages to obtain an audience of her Majesty.—From London, this 22 of January, 1599.

French. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**67**. 111.)

H. Hardware, Mayor of Chester, to the Privy Council.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—According to your letters of the 13th of this month, I have caused a stay to be made of all the shipping in this port, Liverpool and the ports adjoining. I do trust that there will be a sufficient number of vessels for transportation of the forces for Ireland. The vessels taking the 800 foot appointed to sail on the last of this month, can return by the last of February for the 2,800 foot and 200 horse, who are to go then. But I have been occasioned of late, by warrants from some of your Honours, to suffer the departure of barques with provant wares, victuals and letters for service into Ireland. If the like course be continued, it will cause some dearth of shipping, and I would fain know your pleasures herein. I did of late advertise you of the dearth and scarcity of wheat in these parts, and showed you how the same might be supplied by sending some good quantities of wheat and biscuit in some hoys, which might also serve for the transportation of horse if the necessity of the service should require the same.

There is a Flemish ship in this river of the burden of 120 tons, able to transport 300 men. The owner, being a stranger, would be contented to attend the service for the same allowance as the other shipping. His mariners, if he be commanded to stay without yielding them their wages, will depart away from him. I have therefore thought good to signify his readiness to do her Majesty present service.—Chester, January 22, 1599.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**67**. 112.)

Capt. Thomas Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 22.—On Thursday last I came from Sir Henry Lee in Oxfordshire towards London in hope the task I have taken upon me had been finished, but by reason of his sickness in whose hands it was left to be made fit for your view, it will be yet some few days before you can have it. The matter requireth more time to write than I had expected. I take upon me to discover all, or the most part, of the combination of this rebellion; how to recover all, and, the same being recovered and reformed, how to keep all in obedience without any charge to her Majesty. The last of all is an apology for myself, wherein you may perceive how dishonourably I have been practised against.

I am bold to send here enclosed a letter from Sir Henry Lee. I will, as soon as I can, send the book I am in writing, for the despatch whereof I purpose to stay in town, so it stand with your

good liking. I beseech you that I may speak with my Lord Mountjoy before his departure into Ireland, to be good to some honest men who depend upon me there, whom my enemies for my sake will seek to injure live they never so uprightly. I purpose while in town to be seen by very few, because I am loth to be offensive to any.—From the Savoy, this 22 of January, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**67**. 113.)

The Enclosure :—

My cousin being impatient to be held in suspicion, I have sent him up to you to answer all objections, and so to satisfy those without whose good opinion he desireth not to live. My brother Richard, who is now here with me, also beseecheth you to remember him, when time shall serve for the journey into Muscovy. I doubt not his sufficiency to perform what shall be fit for her Majesty, yourself and the merchants, the principal causes of his journey. The matter thus far on foot would much disgrace him and grieve me, if any other should put him by.—Ditchley, this 17*th of Jan.*, 1599.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**67**. 100.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—About the beginning of this month, my Lady Stafford procured her Majesty to sign a letter to the Bishop of Exeter, on behalf of one Mr. Samuel Beck, a preacher of 30 year's continuance, to have the place of a prebendary resident in that Church, which was lately fallen void by the decease of one William Marston. And now her Majesty being informed that the Bishop himself hath taken that prebend unto him, whereby Mr. Beck is frustrated of the effect of her Majesty's letter, her pleasure is that you write in her name to the said Bishop, that her Highness's express will and pleasure is that this Mr. Beck shall be named and preferred to be placed in the room of any prebendary resident in that church which shall first and next fall void, and, for assurance thereof, that some act or record be made to remain there, so that this man may not fail of such a place, whether it fall in this Bishop's year or not. Sir John Stanhope hath told me that he sent unto you by a man of his own the libel that you speak of. Captain Fox, the Irish gentleman, hath her Majesty's letters, and the protection for which he was so bitter against Mr. Herbert is found and delivered to him. So that he is now very well pacified.—23° Jan., 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**67**. 114.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to MR. WILLIS, attending on Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—This gentleman the bearer, Mr. Samuel Beck, a preacher, should have carried a letter which the Queen's Majesty willed me to write to Mr. Secretary concerning himself. But because there was some other matter mentioned therein, I

was fain to send it by Stillingfleet. Mr. Secretary is to write a letter in her Majesty's name to the Bishop of Exeter of her pleasure for this party, as either yourself or Mr. Brereton shall understand, because I think one of you shall write the letter. My Lady Stafford is the suitor for him as being of kin, come of the house of the Nevilles in the north.—Richmond, 23 January, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**178**. 110.)

WARDSHIPS.

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—Petition of Alexander Hartley, of the Haigh, Yorks, to Sir R. Cecil, for the wardship of the heirs of John Gibson and John Walker.
Endorsed :—23 Jan., 1599. ½ *p.* (P. 213.)

CHRISTOPHER DOBSON to [SIR R. CECIL].

1599-1600, Jan. 23.—For the concealed wardship of the son and heir of one Maynprice, Yorks.
Endorsed:—23 Jan., 1599. ¾ *p.* (P. 1444.)

W. GOODYEAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—Was promised the wardship of young Wenman, his daughter's child, but Sir Richard Wenman seeks the wardship, and has taken possession of the house and rents. Prays for Cecil's protection and consideration of the matter.
Endorsed :—24 Jan., 1599. 1 *p.* (549.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ALEXANDER BRET.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—Thanks him for a valuation of the manor of Haselberye, [Dorset,] which enables him to give some satisfaction to his niece, the Countess of Derby.—The Court, 24 Jan., 1599.
¼ *p.* (P. 2300.)

EDWARD GOLDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—I thank your Honour that it pleased you, on the Lord Burleigh's commendation and Sir Walter Rawleigh's report, and at the request of the Lord Grey, to be a mean to her Majesty for my despatch. I am a poor private man that have ventured my life and issued forth my goods and money in most necessary service of her Majesty. I am sore indebted here already. My wife and children are in great want by reason both of the alteration in Ireland since my coming over, and also through my long absence of two years here. I beseech that I may receive my due here, and not be driven to further travail.—This 24 of January, 1599.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**67**. 115.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—To deserve your favour I would hazard my life. It were not amiss, as I think, among other policies and plots for the overthrow of that wicked traitor Tyrone, that some sufficient men should be employed to sow sedition betwixt O'Donell, O'Rorke, McGuyr and him. In case her Majesty and your Honour be so pleased, I am content to be employed as one for that purpose, and do hope that you shall find my travail therein not inferior to any that shall be employed for that service.

I understand that divers of the inhabitants of the cities and towns and also of the civil parts of Ireland, are earnest with the Lords Justices, and do mean to be in hand with the Deputy upon his coming thither, for granting pardons unto them. The reason is they have had dealings with the traitor.

Some of my creditors, understanding that you procured me 10*l.*, do hunt me from place to place to arrest me that I dare not go abroad. I beseech you procure her Majesty to grant the sum of the petition enclosed whereby I may not be troublesome henceforth for any maintenance.—This 24 of January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**67**. 116.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 24.—Please your Honour to grant your allowance of this my suit, which is, that I may replace my father in the office of lieutenancy, at his desire, for his ease and comfort, in consideration of his age and weakness.—Englefield, 24 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**67**. 117.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor of Plymouth, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 25.—This day there arrived here one of the Dutch ships which went from the Islands to the Indias. The rest of the fleet they expect daily to this place, where they make their rendezvous.

The captain reports that they went, though contrary to their purpose, to St. Thomas, and there landed, taking the town with small difficulty, but they carried away their best wealth into the mountains. They took the Castellan and the Governor, whom they have here in this ship. They offered ransom for the town, but not agreeing thereupon, they came with their negroes and fired it themselves. The general died within two days they landed there, and fell sick at one time 1,500 men, whereof died 1,100, and do die still in the calenture, wherewith they wax frantic, and many perished by running themselves overboard into the sea by the fury of their sickness. They have brought away sugars and their brass ordnance, whereof two pieces do contain in weight each of them 11,000. Further circumstances I leave to the report of the captain, who (as he told me) will write by this packet.—Plymouth, the 25th of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**67**. 118.)

Patrick Sinnote to the Earl of Tyrone.

1599-1600, $\frac{\text{Jan. 25}}{\text{Feb. 4}}$.—It was my lord and master his will that I should certify you of the state of the country, and in what plight they be. It is so that you must build on yourself, and not on any aid of men here hence, for it is so that they have no men to spare here, and scarce men to send into Flanders. But with munition and some treasure they will help you at all times, therefore build on yourself and in what you have, for men you are not like to have any; albeit they do give you fair words that they will give you aid of men, I do hold that they are not able to give it. The Archbishop that came over, he is doing what he may to get men, but it is impossible; therefore, as I say afore, build on yourself and that shall be the surest ground for you. But before it be May you shall have some munition and treasure, therefore despatch the bearer with your letters with as much speed as you may; my lord doth give him upon his coming four hundred ducats, therefore he will make haste to come, and he is, as I think, a sure and trusty messenger.—"At the Grin" [Groyne], 4 February, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76**. 38.)

Paul Thompson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—Mrs. Vaux, for some good proceedings she hath lately found in the Court of Wards, hath withdrawn her suit against me in the Common Pleas. On Sunday last I was sworn in Her Majesty's chaplain in ordinary. I pray you thank the Lord Chamberlain therefor.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**67**. 119.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—In the time of Sir John Perrott's government in Ireland, her Majesty ordered the insertion of a clause into grants by patent of offices *durante bene placito* and *quamdiu bene se gesserit*, that the patentees be not removed from their offices but by decree of the Privy Council, on being certified of such patentees' misdemeanour by the State there. The Lord Burgh granted the office of provost-marshal-general, under the great seal of that realm, with the said clause, unto Owen ap Hugh, a gentleman of North Wales, my mother-in-law's husband, upon the death of his brother Rhys. He hath served her Majesty since he was able to carry arms. He was maimed in one of his hands in the defence of the town of Knockfergus. He had his corn burned and his goods carried away by the rebels, having not paid me by reason thereof any rent these five years since my father's death for the land which he holdeth of me. Yet doth one George King, a gentleman of that country, who had a company there this last summer, affirm that the Lords do offer to grant the said office to him. I pray you inform yourself of the said Owen's sufficiency and honesty, and let him have the benefit of his patent.—The xxvj of January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**67**. 120.)

[WILLIAM COTTON], Bishop of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—I have at the last, upon your letters, fully placed Mr. Gill into the parsonage of Brent, worth by the year 300 marks, unto the which I also had a title, but I have bent myself in my poor place fully to satisfy you in that I may. If my Lord Treasurer take offence thereat, I pray you to satisfy him. I was bold to acquaint you with the impudent suit of one Samuel Beck, who brought her Majesty's letters for the chantership and residence. I did truly certify you touching the person of Beck and the filling of the place. I dare assure you he cannot be matched for lewdness in all the western parts; and to satisfy her Majesty more fully, I have sent up unto you the certificate of the Dean and Chapter to testify that long before her commandment the place was full, and that I by virtue of her former grant of *commendam* was possessed of the same. And were it not that her Majesty hath thus far favoured him, I had deprived him before Easter *ab officio*, as he hath at Lambeth already been deprived *a beneficio*.—From Exeter, 26 January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**178**. 111.)

The certificate of the Dean and Chapter referred to in the preceding letter. 1 *p.* (**67**. 121.)

NOWELL DOWDALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan 26.—For the concealed wardship of the heir of George Barton.—*Endorsed*: 26 Jan., 1599.

Note by Cecil thereon. 1 *p.* (P. 1338.)

SIR GEORGE PECKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 26.—His dangerous sickness, which has obliged him to sell his household stuff and apparel. Prays for the grant of that concealed wood in Wales for which he made petition.—London, 26 January, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (P. 1977.)

WILLIAM, EARL OF DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 28.—Good Uncle: In the absence of me and my officer forth of Lancashire this last term, and upon information given and received by such as have intended the impeachment of my inheritance in my chiefest manor, namely Lathom, an office hath been sitten after the death of a poor freeholder of mine there, Gilbert Beaconsall and his son, whose heir of a few acres of land within that manor is found to hold of her Majesty, which hath fallen out by way of default, by reason none for me was present to deliver evidence. I entreat you that my cause and evidence, which, by sound advice, I conceive to be good, may be heard before a jury, whereunto I will refer myself upon notice thereof from the Escheator and Feodary.—Hackney, this 28th of January, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**67**. 122.)

JA. SCAMLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 28.—For the wardship of one Plater, of Norfolk.—Grays Inn Lane, London, 28 Jan., 1599.
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (P. 1914.)

SIR EDWARD FYTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Mr. Brereton, lingering and now despairfully sick, has married his son, to defraud the Queen of his wardship and me of your grant; yet am I no less bound to you for your remembrance of me. Good Mr. Secretary, help my daughter to her portion, which has been so long in Sir Henry Wallop's hands. If you would send for Mr. Wallop and ask whether he has not good discharge for the same and such as Mr. Treasurer, his father, himself desired, you would see his evasions; without this my poor daughter will be much hindered; wherefore I commend her cause to your protection.

Next as to my son; if you will have him go into Ireland, let it be with Sir George Carew and in some place of reputation; or entreat good Sir George to restore him his own place, which is unjustly kept from him by men who pretend service, but who really get more by combining with traitors than a good subject can, I mean the Lord "Pore." I long to wait on you for poor Ireland, whose distressed estate is lamentable, and where I have buried my father, mother, three brethren and great part of my fortune. Yet there is a way might recall all with small charge to the Queen. But this must wait, till I can pull on a boot.—"Gausw^{d}" [Gawsworth, Macclesfield], 29 Jan.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 Jan., 1599." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68.** 1.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Being old, lame, and not able to perform my accustomed service about the Queen, I beseech you to defend me in my aged absence from such greedy procurers as would bury me before my death, especially in the matter of the small offices in my gift as Master of the Armoury. I last appointed to that place a man of yours, and well he doth discharge it, so that I hope if any seek after it, you will let the Queen know to whom it belongs, and how much the matter concerns me, and those who serve me.—29 Jan.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 Jan., 1599." 1 *p.* (**68.** 2.)

THOMAS RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—This morning arrived in Dartmouth a small ship from St. Lucas in Spain, of which Francis Jarvis of Exeter is pilot, who went out of Barnstaple with Nicholas Buggins of Totnes about four months ago in a French ship, as appears from his license. He hath written the enclosed letter for you.—Torr', Jan. 29, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68.** 3.)

WILLIAM BOYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Thanking him for favouring his election to the Mastership of Clare Hall.—29 Jan., 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**136**. 68.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 29.—Is sorry to learn from Cecil's letter of the ill-success of their (the States') fleet. The loss of so many men and experienced captains is very severe. He fears that the "vins de Canarie" have largely caused this sudden mortality, which, he doubts not, poison all waters into which their people go. It is a comfort that they did not leave their ships behind, and that they have goods to defray a large part of the excessive charges of the fleet, through which the States have got into arrears.

Encloses certain requests of James Sutton, whom he employs in the merchants' affairs, and who has got into trouble on his account. He (Caron) pursued this matter three years at the law, and obtained favourable sentence; but "ce mauvais homme" has invented a new hindrance. It is his ordinary misfortune in this country to have trouble with his landlords. He has lived in three houses here, of which the one in question was the first, and the other two have been equally troublesome. Details the difficulties he had with Dr. Fort, with regard to the second house, and with his present house at Clapham. If Cecil thinks the request proper to be laid before the Council, Sutton, his messenger, will hand it to Mr. Waad or one of the Clerks of the Council.—London, 29 Jan., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Caron." *French.* 3*pp.* (**178**. 112.)

JOHN DANIELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan. 31.—I understand that Sir Andrew Wyse, a knight of Malta, nominated Prior of St. John in this realm, and Dr. Strong, bishop of Ossory by the Pope's authority, are landed in Ireland. Both were in good credit with the last King of Spain, and Dr. Strong was Vicar-General under the Archbishop of St. Diego. Both were born in Waterford and are akin to many of the best of the citizens. It is to be feared that they are come to persuade the men of that town and other places to yield to the receiving of the enemy. The coming over of others of that profession was the beginning of this late rebellion. If you think it fit, and the Queen will license me for a few months to go thither, I would see what I could do to apprehend them, find out the pith of their journey, and breed sedition between the chief rebels of that country.—This last of January, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 9.)

T. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1599-1600, Jan.—Being overcome with your courtesies while I was in London, I cannot be so ungrate as to slip any occasion of certifying your Lordship of our estate. Of your particular affairs, I wrote to your Lordship with Hen. Montgumri; as for the general of the court and country, you should wonder if I should write the truth of them, seeing they are so far degenerate as your Lordship would wonder to see, avarice so far creeps in all estates from the highest to the lowest, and nothing is here done without money. Amongst all your friends, I can find none so kind and courteous as my Lord of Cassels. Howbeit his credit is not correspondant to his good will. Yet he, with the Earl of Morton and Angus, would spend and endanger all they have to have your Lordship at home. This I learned of themselves, since with every of them particularly I have conferred divers times. I wish also that I could persuade your Lordship England not to be for you, seeing all your friends are dead, and none about the Queen save those that knoweth not your moyen, but if your Lordship were in Scotland, it is not possible but in few days your Lordship might guide the court, having so great experience and wisdom as your Lordship has, and having so many noblemen to follow you as your Lordship might have—but I spend time in learning my father to get children. Yet I know better what they do in Scotland than they at London. The Secretary, Treasurer, and Chancellor are all your friends. Your nephew, our eldest brother, is able to make a part and faction for you in the Session. What then should hinder you from coming home? I hope shortly to visit your Lordship.—From Hadingtone, this ——— of Januar, an° 1599.

Holograph. Addressed, "To the Right Honourable Mr. Archibald Douglas, presently at London, at Mr. Harvi his house." 1 *p.* (**67.** 104.)

W. Babington and F. Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Jan.—We have received your letter on behalf of Mr. Leicester, whose credit we do not impeach; yet not he but Sir Thomas Sherley was the first plotter of the Queen's service for the manner of the pay, wherein we were used by Sir Thomas Sherley a good time before Mr. Leicester and Becher, who received the apparelling by agreement from us. As to his desire to be our partner in this present service, we find it impossible, for we have put in for the Queen's service seventy sureties and more, very sufficient men, who will certainly refuse to be bound for Mr. Leicester; moreover, it would discredit us to be joined with a man of his quality, being broken and unable to bear such losses as we are often subject to. Wherefore we pray to be excused.—— of January, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68.** 6.)

ELIZA CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I am ashamed to take the boldness so much as venture to let these unworthy lines come to your view, but lest delaying of time should breed a more settled opinion in her Majesty that Mr. Cecil determines to go to Rome, which I hear by some friends of mine that it is put in her head, and myself not knowing any means whereby I might come to speak with you as an humble suitor that you will please to answer that he hath no such intention, as I hope he hath satisfied you in his letter, am hereby encouraged rather to show you my want of wit than want of will to do anything that may turn to his good, especially when I remembered yourself was to be my judge, whom I hope will incline favourably and not be too severe in your censure. I had thought his very name in his travel would have proved his greatest foe, which I see is more subject to vipers at home, but when I considered what dangerous effects such reports may breed in the thought of a Prince, though of mere malice suggested, I do once again humbly beseech your furtherance to put it out of her Majesty's head, that he hath or will have any intention of going to Rome. And I shall be infinitely bound to you, and rest ever your dutiful, loving niece, Eliza Cecil.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." 1 *p.* (**68.** 7.)

SIR WILLIAM CLERK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I understand by Sir William Russell your favourable respect of my great charge and service. I hope you are fully satisfied that my pension is warranted under the great seal and no new erection. I would ask your letter to the Treasurer that it be paid as it heretofore has been.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**68.** 8.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—Mr. Secretary, the favour you have done my sister of Essex doth both encourage me to be thus importunate, and gives me hope to obtain my suit, if it please you to make me so much beholden unto you as to speak earnestly for me to her Majesty for my leave to visit my brother; and if I have no greater liberty to see him but once, yet I shall be well satisfied and esteem the obligation very great of your kindness in assisting me in this my earnest request. Her Majesty told me that if she granted me leave, my sister would look for as much, which need be no argument against me, since her Majesty being content to permit that favour but to some few, I may, if [it] please her, obtain it before others because I have humbly and earnestly made the first suit, for which I have laid my hopes upon yourself, and will ever remain, your most affectionate friend, Penelope Rich.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68.** 10.)

"INTERVIEW of the KING OF FRANCE with the DUKE OF SAVOY."

1599-1600, [Jan.].—First, the King met the Duke of Savoy at Fontaine Belleau with all magnificence possible, Cæsar Monsieur Duc de Vendôme being armed at all points, and gallantly mounted with his company of 100 *gens d'armes* to receive him; and after 2 or 3 days' feasting, they came to Paris of St. Thomas' day, where the first night they supped and lodged with Mons. Zamet [*margin*: there the King lay not all night, but at 12 of the clock went to his mistress, who lies hard by the Louvre]; the next night at the house of Mons. Gondi in the faubourg of St. Germain; and the next day the Duke removed to l'hôtel de Nemours for 2 or 3 days, till such time as lodgings at the Louvre might be made ready for him. On New Year's day, the King made him Knight of the Order all alone *en l'église de Nôtre Dame*. The next day they went to St. Germain's, where the King will stay some 2 or 3 days and so return home again.

The Duke, as it is said, hath lost much money to the King since he came, and hath been very liberal to the officers. To the King's mistress, they say, he gave a chain of pearl for a new year's gift, of exceeding great value, and to the King's guards a month's pay.

There hath been yet no feasting or revelling here since he came, and for tourneying, it is thought there will be none at all, the weather being so exceeding foul.

I learned of a gentleman that belongs to Madam the King's sister, that the Duke hath very earnestly urged the King to promise him not to assist them of Geneva if he go about to besiege them; but the King answered him that they had for many years put themselves into the protection of his predecessors and himself, and that therefore he could not but defend them against whomsoever should trouble them. Before the Duke's arrival they sent some agents to the King to beseech him not to abandon them, which the King assured them he would not do. The same gentleman told me also that the King, talking with the Duke about the Marquisate of Saluces, wished him to render it up to him willingly and cheerfully; for if he were forced to recover it by force, he would very hardly contain and content himself with it without passing further. To the same effect the King said to some near him, when he was mounting on horseback to go to Fontaine Belleau, that he was now going to meet the Duke of Savoy that was come to see him; but if he did not condescend to his demands, he would take the pains afterward to go into Savoy to see the Duke.

Since his arrival here, Mons. de Cricquy hath been always absent from the Court. It is reported that another bastard brother who is here with the Duke hath sent to M. Cricquy to demand reason of him for his brother's death, and that M. Cricquy should answer him, that if he would undertake here to revenge the other's death, he would be very glad and ready to give that pleasure to the Court. But if that disliked him, let him nominate a fit and disadvantageous place, either within the realm or without it, and he would not fail to answer him.

For the Duke's person, he is of a very low stature, but well proportioned, and of an agreeable countenance. He hath the reputation to be full of spirit, exceeding politic, and of excellent discourse. His train is both great and gallant; whereof there be many of his own order of the Annunciation who wear little white crosses hanging by gold chains about their necks, and embroidered upon their cloaks, some like the knights of the *St. Esprit* here but that their crosses are made of another manner. In one thing the Duke hath much pleased the King's humour, in making much of his little son Cæsar Monsieur, whom at Fontaine Belleau the Duke took in his arms, protesting that it was the finest prince that ever he saw, and wishing that he had a son that was worthy to attend and wait on him.

The King arrived here on Wednesday last from St. Germain's. It is now reported that the King hath granted to the Duke of Savoy the fruition of the Marquisate de Saluces, and that the Duke hath done the like to the King for the Pays de Bresse, the revenue whereof is worth more than the other, but the Marquisate of Saluces being the ancient conquest of this kingdom, it is much wondered at that the King doth so easily yield it, and therefore thought there is some other matter between them than all the world knows of. They say the Duke hath made four great presents to the King, the one being a cup of crystal "that cost 3,000*l.* the fashion"; the other is a bason, and the ewer to it is made like a horse with a queen sitting upon him wearing a crown all set with very rich diamonds and rubies. What the other are, I cannot learn.

There was to-day a proclamation made defending daggers and knives to be worn.

2 *pp.* (**83**. 12.)

J. DE THUMERY, SIEUR DE BOISSISE, French Ambassador, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599-1600], Jan.—Prays him to take back into his service his cook, who had been dismissed for some misconduct.

Holograph. French. Endorsed:—"January, 99." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**178**. 114.)

The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I was so far carried away by my affection to my brother as I did forget myself, [and] only moved her Majesty for him that hath forsaken the world, and that which troubles me most, abandoned himself. Yet such as love him cannot so give him over, and though you have discouraged me for intreating you to deal for him, I must needs say it were an honourable part in you to seek to pacify, whereby you may gain many thankful hearts, among which number I must acknowledge myself for your willingness to assist me in such suits as I had for myself. Therefore if [it] please you move her Majesty that as she hath promised that though she have recovered some part of my jointure I should enjoy it during my life, so by your favour I may obtain assurance thereof; otherwise I shall still be a suitor to withhold my Lord Treasurer from calling for those rents, which would be a continual trouble to me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Jan., 1599." *Two seals over silk.* 1 *p.* (**178**. 115.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO.

1599-1600, Jan.—About eight years ago Sir Horatio made a deed declaring the shares due to Fabricio and Giovanni Andrea Pallavicini, his brothers, in the money lent to the Queen during the lifetime of their father Tobiani, which forms the greater portion of their patrimony.

Lately, the brothers desired to have a copy of this deed, in which they found mention of the bonds of the Queen and of the City of London, and accordingly desired a copy of these bonds also. But to save time, they contented themselves with a notary's copy of one of the bonds of the City of London which mentions the bonds of the Queen. This they took to the Town Clerk of London to procure his certificate that the notary was a notary public and worthy of credit, as is usually done in the case of papers intended to be sent to other places.

But the Town Clerk, after passing the documents and taking his fee, retained them and by the order of the Lord Mayor carried them to the Lord Treasurer, by whose orders he says that he now retains them.

To a petition for their restoration, the Lord Treasurer replies that he does not think it reasonable in the case of debt so far from clear, inasmuch as the Queen declares it to be a debt of the States', and has paid on these writings an annuity for ten years past, and has renewed these bonds three times without any assertion being made that the debt was not a debt of the States'; as indeed appears from the bonds themselves, from a report of Lord Burghley with Secretary Walsingham and Walter Mildmay, who were appointed a commission on this matter, and from earlier documents of the same kind.

But the aforesaid Fabricio and Giovanni Andrea still pray for the return of the documents, lest, having been kept unpaid for 22 years, they now be deprived of the evidence of their debt. *Draft petition. Italian. In Sir Horatio Palavicino's hand. Undated. Endorsed:*—"1599, Jan. S$^{r.}$ Ho. Pallevacyno." 1 *p.* (**178**. 116.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—Thanks for his kindness, which she would have acknowledged before but feared to be importunate. Prays him to mediate her suit to her Majesty for leave to see her brother. The remembrance of his promise to assist her maintains her hopes.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, January." *Two seals.* 1 *p.* (**178**. 117.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SECRETARY CECIL.

1599-1600, Jan.—I thought it good to send the warrant unto you for the poor towns of Ireland and other suitors as soon as the same could be despatched, according to your order unto me; but I forbare to present anything else to her Majesty lest that might have been deferred, and, namely, the bills of wardships, which I fear would be refused this cold weather. In this warrant I remember you mentioned the sum to be 17,000*l.*, and is put in now but 14,000*l.*, yet I trust it be not mistaken. If it be, it must be amended in the bill.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599, January." *Two seals.* ½ *p.* (**178**. 118.)

JULLIEN PLACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599-1600, Jan.]--Announces his departure. He embarked in a ship of Roscouf a fortnight ago, and has been obliged by contrary winds to stay there till now. He is going straight to Siville, thence to other places: and will not fail to inform Cecil of what occurs. He has given orders at all the places named, *i.e.*, St. Malo's and several other places in Brittany, for the sending to Plymouth, Dartmouth, Exeter, Isle of Wight, and other English places, [*of something which he does not specify*]: addressed to Maitre Fachin, to be delivered to the Mayor of Hantonne [Southampton], Porsemue [Portsmouth], Dover, &c. Hears out of Spain that no ships are preparing, and that peace is to be made between England and the Spaniards, but not with the States.

Holograph. Undated. French. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**250**. 30.)

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his uncle.

1599-1600, Feb. 1.—It is my greatest grief that I can write unto you nothing worthy your understanding, Italian news so little concerning our State of England. I at this time presume to supply the want of more acceptable matter in sending you the enclosed ceremony of the Jubileo at Rome, which only this year is at Rome, and the next year general; and therefore those which in my absence do slander me with coming hither for remission of sins and to become a Catholic, do themselves injury and not me in reporting so great an untruth. I write not this to trouble you to defend my innocency against these leprous tongues, because it is the nature of certain poor spirits that if such bitter fanns [fangs?] should not have their natural passage, they would presently fall into some grievous disease. But my care is, if it will please you to be satisfied whom most I respect, and to vouchsafe so high a favour to so small a believer, if occasion serve, to satisfy her Majesty that I will come home before next year, which will be the Jubileo, hoping the year after I may obtain leave to come over again.—From Venice, February the first.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**178**. 118.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to WILLIAM WAAD, one of the Clerks of the Privy Council.

1599-1600, Feb. 1.—I understand by Captain Wood that yet he hath not his instructions unto whom he shall deliver his oats which he provides. The fittest man to receive and issue them to the garrison is the commissary for the victuals in Munster. Beseech their Lordships to set down at what rate they shall be issued to the garrison. The price which they cost the Queen is somewhat too high for the soldier, and I fear they will rather suffer their horses to starve than take them at that rate. Ten shillings a quarter is competent in my judgment, in the which her Majesty shall only lose the transportation, which is no great matter; for that quantity which I hope shall be provided in Ireland, the Queen shall lose nothing.—1 February, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**178**. 120.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 2.—I purchased of her Majesty (only for my health's sake, because I have no other good air to build upon) a manor of my own called Amwell, the remainder of it being in the Crown upon defect of heirs male to my grandfather. My money is received and the book passed both signet and privy seal, the docket signed by my Lord Keeper for the great seal, yet before it was sealed, some urged instigation by my uncle's means hath caused a stay by command from the Queen. If it were known what I have parted with to my uncle, I would not doubt of favour in this. He has before this informed the Queen that I sought to take from him what was his inheritance by conscience though he confessed it mine by law, which moved the Queen to tell my Lord your brother to hear the matter. My uncle chose my Lord 'Soutch,' he brought his lawyers and I mine, and both Lords will tell you his lawyers confessed that there was no claim of conscience or law against me. Yet to have no supposition of hard dealing against me, I made the property over to him, and when it comes out of lease will find him a tenant at 100*l*. It would be tedious to speak of the money he had from me in my nonage, and afterwards confessed his fault, as my Lord Burghley can well tell, and I, suffering the sums taken to go on, confirmed those deeds. So I beseech you to procure a revocation of the restraint.—2 Feb., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 13.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 2.—I bought in an advowson of the parsonage of Holwal, where I dwell and hold in the right of my wife. But as the parsonage is found in my wife's son's office that is now ward to the Queen, I humbly pray for your presentation to Mr. Darby, a preacher whom I desire to enjoy both in his neighbourhood and labours. I am also to ask you to favour my wife's son,

the Queen's ward, in a suit triable before you between Francis and Hussey, about an ancient rate for tithes paid in Blackdowne, which are now sought to be paid in kind. Lastly, on behalf of myself and my fellows, I am to say that we have diligently attended to the levy of horse and foot in this county for Ireland; and though the absence of many has delayed the levy of money, yet this shall be done with all expedition.—2 February, 1599.
Holograph. (**68.** 14.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 2.—To-night, at 9 o'clock, one Water Gunter, who keeps a tabling house near Temple Bar, brought me the enclosed letter, whose contents may discover unto you out of what spirit it comes, and a letter inclosed in that directed to the Queen. Gunter states that he got the letter from John Cundell his servant, a simple fellow, who says that a man came to the house as said he was Sir Thomas Palmer's man, and that my son had commended him to Gunter, and sent word he would be there next week (being the place he useth when in London), and so delivered the letter to be brought to me. These libellers must be looked to and found out if possible.—1599, Feb. 2.
Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**68.** 15.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1599-1600, Feb. 3.—In my former letter I did not explain that I have sent the letter directed to the Queen as I received it, without opening it at all; by the very phrase of the letter directed to me, I conceived it to be done as a wry screw to me. I send two of my men with this, so that if you wish to see me, one may come and tell me, while the other waits your pleasure.—3 February, 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**68.** 17.)

JOHN DANIELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 3.—Sir Andrew Wyse and Dr. Strong should be carefully watched and their purpose in coming to Ireland discovered. They had promises of more to follow them, and will breed great inconvenience if not cut off in time. If employed in that service, I would undertake it without charge to the Queen. My plan would be as follows. If I found their repair to be within the Earl of Ormond's government, I will crave his aid; if within Munster, that of the Lord President; if in Wexford, that of the Seneschal of that County; if in Dublin County, that of the Lord Deputy or the Justices. I will also acquaint the government with the proper instruments to breed sedition between the chiefs. You may well perceive by my continuance here these seven years and my past conduct that my offer is meant to do the Queen great service at small charge.—3 February, 1599.
Holograph. *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**68.** 18.)

The Justices of Dorset to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 4.—In favour of Mr. Thomas Risley, who desires leave to travel abroad.—4 February, 1599.

Signed, George Treviliane, William Spencer, Francis James, Francis Goodwin, George Calfeild. ½ *p.* (**68.** 19.)

Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 4.—Understanding by Sir John Cutts that he purposes to sell Salisbury Park, five miles from Barnet, I thought fit to let you have notice of it. It is a realty, with leet and court baron, and has good timber on it.—London, Shrove Tuesday, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68.** 22.)

John Howell, Mayor of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 6.—The bearer of this, Michael Cunnock, as appears by a pass under the hand of Thomas Earl of Ormond, was authorised for the despatch of a packet of great importance to the Queen and Council in post; on the sixth of February he came to this city on foot; saying he had been robbed, and could not perform his journey by post; accordingly, I thought it right to send on the letter by post and to pay the charge for the bearer.—Exeter, 6 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"At Exeter, 6th of February, at 3 afternoon; received at Honiton almost 7 at night; received at Sherborne at 11 of the clock; received at Andover at 5 o'clock in the morning, being Friday." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**68.** 21.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 6.—Pardon me that I wait not upon you, for though I left the Court but for fear of the pox, I was caught by the back with an ague, which still remains, with an extreme cold and a cough. The messenger that came from my nephew Drury that brought me your letter, is now returned from the country. If you desire to return an answer to the letter, he shall wait on you. He wrote to me earnestly to procure the Queen's thanks to the Lord Ambassador for his favour to him; and will be much bound, if you will use the Queen's name in your letter to the Ambassador. He went away in such haste that he left many things behind him, including a grey gelding. He would be glad if you would let the bearer have a private passport to follow him with the gelding and other things. He finds the Court somewhat finer than he supposed.

I hear that Sir William Spring is very sick, who has a company in the country. If he should die, my nephew would be bound to you if you would procure that company for him. I account him as my own child and truly think he will deserve any honour you may do him. Yet I have seen that the Queen was often well pleased to keep him at home.—From Chanell Rowe, Feb. 6.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**68**. 23.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 6.—I sent to the Earl of Shrewsbury, whose pain of the stone continues, but is ready for the Queen's service. The Earls of Worcester and Cumberland were both at Court, so that my man could not find them. They might be warned by the Lord Chamberlain or otherwise. I have spoken with Sir D. Drury, and sent to Sir R. Barkley's house in Essex, and expect them this afternoon.—6 Feb., '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 24.)

HENRY THORPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 7.—Offering information of a most infamous libel lately rehearsed unto him with other speeches.—7 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 26.)

ROBERT LOVELL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—Excusing himself for not carrying out their instructions for supplies to the foot and horse, by reason of his inability.—February, 1599.

Holograph. Much damaged. Endorsed:—"A Recusant. 8 Feb." ½ *p.* (**68**. 25.)

ROBERT BOWER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—I have to-day at 9 p.m. dispatched the bearer of this with all speed to you.—Salisbury, 8 Feb., 99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Post of Salisbury to my Master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**68**. 27.)

LORD BUCKHURST, the Lord Treasurer, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—According to your letter I wrote straight to Mr. Skinner for the making of such a bond to charge the £3,000 to be now paid to the Scottish King as usually had been made. His answer I return to you, to the end, in accomplishment of her Majesty's pleasure, there may be a privy seal procured accordingly.—8 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 28.)

THO. DUDLEY to SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—I account my absence when you were last in the English Court for a great part of my evil fortune, and much more did I hold myself unhappy when I understood of your departure before I could do my duty to you. I hope you will impute it to my then present danger and restraint of liberty. My old master has preferred me to Sir Francis Vere, Governor of Brill and General of the English regiments here, who is very good to me. He is glad to hear of my good fortunes, and speaks honourably of you, thinking that were there but one worthy prince in the world, his virtues are destined for Sir Anthony Sherley's honour. Within these few days he showed me diverse advertisements from different places, and something therein of Persia, which he willed me to send to your father. And understanding of these gentlemen's purpose to travel unto you, was glad of so convenient a means to write, though he is in great haste, being ready with his troops to march against the enemy.—The Hague, 8 February, 1599, *Stilo antiquo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 30.)

HENRY LOK to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—This inclosed I received yesterday, to whose contents I refer the news of those parts. By another from my English friend, I have the like, and farther, that a bark which I appointed to go into the coasts of Spain in the spring, is gone on her journey, by which I trust to have all particulars.—8 February, 1599.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**178**. 121.)

SIR RICHARD HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—Being lately informed of a seminary suspected to remain about Lancaster, I did give notice thereof to divers gentlemen thereabouts. Whereupon my brother William Houghton and my brother-in-law Thomas Midleton, finding the seminary at the house of my said brother-in-law, whose father was then lately deceased, did apprehend and send him to me. And myself procured a preacher of learning and gravity to confer with him concerning his profession; who, after some argument, assured me that he found him weak yet obstinate in religion. I suppose he is a far traveller and hath spent some late time in Ireland with Tyrone, and can reveal matter importing the state of that country. Therefore I have sent him to the examination and disposition of your wisdom.—Brinscowes, the 8th of this instant February, 1599.

Endorsed:—"One Atkynson, a seminary priest, sent up.'
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**178**. 122.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 8.—Having gotten the safeconduct signed, I thought meet not to stay the sending of it here included. Her Majesty made some question whether it had not been better in English; howbeit, upon my allegation that I thought it would be better liked in French, for that they might the more clearly understand it, she was pleased to sign it, and that meetly fair and above, because it is directed to her own subjects.—Richmond, 8 February.

[*P.S.*]—I leave the dating of it to your appointment, and keep Mr. Edmond's journal and the Duke's letter till your return.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p*. (**178.** 123.)

EDWARD CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 9.—My fortune is now to follow the wars, having had always heretofore a disposition thereunto; and the rather of late by how much my poor opinion is established of the great worth of Sir Francis Vere, who, I know, doth both highly reverence you and greatly respect those that belong to you. The profession which I have taken upon me will[s] that I vow myself to someone that will protect me (as all men of the like profession doth). I know not to whom my poor service belongeth more than to you.—From the Hague, the 9th Feb., '99.

Addressed: "To my singular good uncle." *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p*. (**59.** 59.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 9.—On behalf of Mr. Richard Davis of Herefordshire, for the place of associate with Mr. Crooke in one of the Welsh circuits in the stead of Mr. Estcourt, who is dead. He is of very honest reputation and in learning well esteemed, and hath been a double reader. Nor will this suit be unprofitable, whereof, though it may be you will not make use as to yourself, you may confer it upon some other, who may be the mover of it unto the Queen, and you but allow of the same. My Lord Keeper, my Lord Chief Justice, or any of that profession will acknowledge his fitness for the post. For the effecting of this, there will be given £100, though to my knowledge he is no party to the offer, yet it is so undertaken that I will be answerable for it. If you like not to be solicited in this matter, I beseech you pardon my boldness. I was loath to defer the motion until your return, lest my Lord Keeper or some other should move in the matter; but I will wait your return for a decision. I see great matters so continually in handling that I despair of effecting my old suit in any reasonable time if I insist upon your only motion. And therefore, I would now entreat this favour, that whereas you did once advise me to offer Sir John Stanhope £100 to be the suitor for it, and that you would then so forward it as you doubted not the effecting of it, you will now break the matter to him as a thing you wish him to undertake, or in some other effectual way; the which I must acknowledge to be a high benefit from you.—From my lodging in the Strand, 9 February, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**68.** 31.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 9.—With reference to the complaint made by Edward Fairfax, base son to old Sir Thomas Fairfax, against Sir Thomas Fairfax, elder brother of the house, in accordance with your directions, I have called the parties before me, with their witnesses, and find the complaint unsuitable to the nature of the gentleman accused and to the truth. He is a very dutiful and natural son; and as to this particular charge, you shall understand that it was made in the father's name yet without his privity, who was so moved at the insolence of his base son, as calling for his will, he would have quite put him out of it had not Sir Thomas his son entreated him. The gentleman would have presented himself before you had not his father's burial detained him; but now hopes to be thought of as a man unculpable, and that his accuser may be looked upon as he deserves.—York, 9 February, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68.** 32.)

ADVERTISEMENT out of FRANCE.

[1599-1600, between Feb. 9 and Feb. 17.]—The King's visitation journey of his maritime towns in Picardy is turned into a wooing, or rather wedding one to Lyons, whither, it is said, secretly he is going shortly to be married with the Duke of Florence his niece. Which if it be come to his mistress' notice, it is like enough to be the cause of her black mourning weed and sad countenance, which she hath put on since some few days, thinking her pastime will too soon be at an end if that take effect.

The King hath already sent his deputy, the Prior of St. Martin's of this town, to Boulogne to treat of peace; but it is thought for his part that it is rather for a countenance to sit and look on than that he cares much who wins or looseth, that is to say, whether peace or war be concluded.

The King is become very devout in visiting sermons and doing other exterior duties to several churches and convents in this town. Marry! Whether it be his zeal in matter of religion, the respect he carries to this Lenten time of penance, or some other secret design, those that know his humour will soon guess.

The time the King gave the Duke of Savoy to determine of the Marquisate of Saluzo, is thought to have been only for a fashion, and that there is a more straiter correspondence betwixt them than everybody is aware of.

About a fortnight since there was a Gascon burnt in effigy before the Louvre. He had been pardoned before by the King, by the means of the Constable, for having done many ravages with some 28 or 30 horses in that country, and yet after that returned to his pillaging, was taken and put in the fort l'Evesque, whence, having killed or sore wounded the gaoler, he is escaped and like enough to do as much more.

Another gentleman of Normandy, of some 18 or 20,000 livres a year, took to him some 20 or 30 horses, and made war against his own neighbours and kinsfolk, killed his mother and his friend, and made bravadoes to the Port St. Honoré of Paris, saying he could not live if he made not war. In such sort as the King was fain to send half his regiment of his corps de garde to see if they could take him, but he fled into the woods and such corners as they returned without him.

A serjeant the last week bringing to a gentleman's chamber the papers or pieces of his adverse party to adjourn him, the gentleman, with the help of his men, caused him to be stabbed in above 30 places, and after let the body alone in the chamber. He is imprisoned, and it is said he will be made an example to all men to know what respect is due to officers.

La Comtesse de Jourigny having given her promise to Mons. Mortimer that had made love to her five or six months, is now married to Mons. le Marquis de Cuvre, frère de Madame de Monceaux, maitresse du Roy. Whereupon the other seeks by all means to come to kill him. Which he, suspecting, goes continually provided, and to that end the King hath given him a guard of Swisses to attend him. The Comtesse lieth sick in bed for grief.

There arrived here some 10 days ago 2 or 3 Englishmen out of Italy, who report that there are 4 or 5 English gentlemen put into the Inquisition.

The Ambassador here is much discontented with the King that after his 20 times desiring audience, and as many promises of the King to give him audience, the King should go to Fontainebleau ("Fonteine belle-eau") without hearing of him. Some say his chiefest occasion was to move the King to cause an English gentleman called Captain Thinne, that is imprisoned in this town, to be released. This gentleman married a Frenchwoman in England and came over here to sue for some lands he should enjoy by her, and having almost gained his process, his wife's brother, who is opposite, found out a merchant that caused him to be arrested for a ship he took of his at sea 2 or 3 years ago, amounting to the value of 25,000^{c}. The same day he was arrested, he sent to the Ambassador to entreat him to be respondent for him, who answered that, if to moyenate any favour for him from the King, he would be willing and ready, but to be caution for him, he said, to use his own words, that he would not pull a thorn out of another man's foot and prick it in his own. His Lordship makes preparation to follow the King to Lyons, though the contrary hath once or twice since appeared by the arrival of several posts.

1¾ *pp.* (**67**. 40.)

Lord Grey [de Wilton] to the Earl of Southampton.

[1599-1600, *c.* Feb. 10.]—Your right in nomination of place extends not to my disadvantage, but you propounding divers, I must elect one. To which end you have offered me choice of two: Ireland, France. In the former, how unlikely for us ever to draw sword, the general notice of our question, the respect of our qualities, the danger to those in whose government we must dispute it, concludeth; how disadvantageous to me, the partiality of the deputy, the command and adherents you possess, doth demonstrate. I therefore conclude of the latter, most indifferent, least distant, and expect to hear from you the day you will arrive at Dover; the sooner, the more will be your honour, the less your impediment to Irish affairs. I seek not disputation but a speedy and honourable conclusion. Grey.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**68**. 56.)

The Earl of Southampton to Lord Grey [de Wilton].

[1599-1600, *c.* Feb. 10.]—Though I love disputation in this kind as ill as any, yet understand I so well how to maintain my right as I shall not lose the least part of it; what offer I made you in my first letter I will be ready to perform, which, if you read again, you will find France not spoken of, unless I go not into Ire[land]; for how little leisure I can have to make other journeys before my departure, you may easily imagine, since my Lord M[ountjoy], to whom I am engaged for that design, is appointed to take his leave on Sunday next, and after whom if I stay any time, it is likely I am detained by some occasion of that importance as will tie me to this place and not yield me further liberty. Ir[eland], therefore, is the fittest and only place I can now appoint to meet you in; the country you know is large, and there are in it many port towns far off from either deputy or governor, to any of which I will not fail to come according to our agreement, and to any doubt you have to receive bad measure by means of some friends or dependants of mine, you may banish the thought of it, for I assure you I hate to think of any unjust proceeding, and therefore will engage myself so far as to undertake you shall have no wrong offered there by any that is tied to me in friendship or otherwise.

Copy in Southampton's own hand. Undated. Endorsed :—"Letter of Southampton to the Lo. Grey." 1 *p.* (**68**. 57.)

The Earl of Southampton to Lord Grey [de Wilton].

[1599-1600, *c.* Feb. 10.]—I wonder you can so rightly censure verbal disputation in matters of this nature, and yet yourself wade so deeply into the error. For my part, I have given no cause to multiply words, but do assure myself you might have been satisfied by my first letter, wherein you know I offered more than I was bound to, making no doubt but that a reasonable answer would satisfy a reasonable creature, which if you be, I have said enough; if not, I will cease to think further of this business, referring to your choice the publishing of what hath past, which I am sure is not such as I shall ever blush to hear it repeated.

Copy, in Southampton's own hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"A copy of my Lo. South: letter to the Lo. Grey." 1 *p*. (**68**. 58.)

NICHOLAS WOLF to WILLIAM WAAD.

1599-1600, Feb. 11.—I have received a letter from my Lords of the Council by the hands of Thomas Coulstock, messenger, for 15*l*. towards furnishing a horse for the Queen's service into Ireland. My neighbours know my readiness to serve the Queen to exceed my ability, but Mr. Felton and his ministers have taken order that I shall not "relave" myself; for at Michaelmas was a twelvemonth they took away two parts of my living to the Queen's use. Wherefore this last summer Sir Walter Covert and divers justices of the peace, upon a call for the furnishing of a carbine for service, certified to the Lord Treasurer that I was not fit to be charged therewith. And this, I trust, will satisfy the Council and yourself.—11 February, 1599.

Holograph. Note in Waad's hand :—"Nicholas Wolf lieth in prison in 'Horsom' Gaol, where he hath lyen these seven years." 1 *p*. (**68**. 33.)

CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 12.—I was commended over from the Lord President, Justices and Council of Ireland, for my long service, and for lately recovering five pinnaces from the enemy, in which service I laid out my own money, though my entertainment from her Majesty was not paid; this rebellion has cost me 500*l*.; in Sir Richard Bingham's time I was maimed while saving his life in the wars of the MacWilliams in 1586. I am run deep in debt, and have now spent fifteen weeks here at great charges, and am now like to return unsatisfied unless you have some remorse of my pitiful case. All I desire is the payment of my entertainment and my money laid out. I am bound to you for my present employment, for which I have received 20*l*. imprest; yet not able to pay my debts before my journey, I would beseech you for 200 marks, and am then willing to forgo the rest of my claim for 203*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*. For which I will be thankful to you and ready to hazard my life for the Queen.—12 February, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**68**. 34.)

The Examination of RICHARD GIFFORDE, of Chichester, taken before WILLIAM, EARL of BATH.

1599-1600, Feb. 12.—He states that he was born at Dedsham in Suffolk, of Nicholas Gifford and Joan his wife, the daughter of one Winson, a Sussex man; and that, before his departure from England, he was a merchant.

About 5 years ago he sailed with Sir Francis Drake as captain of the barque *John Trelawny* of Plymouth; but this barque becoming leaky and being old was purposely run ashore, and he was shipped on the *Helpe* of London, captain Henry Duffell, in the company of Thomas Bridges and eighty other Englishmen. In this ship he and the rest were taken prisoners and carried in different Spanish ships to the Havana, where they stayed 5 months. Thence they were taken to St. Lucar and so to Seville, where he remained a prisoner until the week before Christmas last, after their style. He having some liberty given him to recover a sickness which was broken out in his face and head, made his escape in a boat down the river to St. Lucar, where he was entertained by a Frenchman, a "leedger" in that place, called John Delafevere, by whom he was hidden for ten or twelve days, until a barque, *The Desire* of Rochelle, freighted for Bristol by Nicholas Buggone, was ready to sail; wherein on the 11th of this month he came to Ilfracombe, where he landed on his way to Barnstaple, intending thence to go to Court and inform Mr. Secretary of what he had discovered in Spain.

He denies to be either priest, Jesuit or seminary. At his first coming to Seville, he was put into a monastery, and went once to the English College, where the chief, one Father Walpoole, tried to convert him from his allegiance.

He says no passengers came with him. During his imprisonment in Seville, he and the better sort had two meals a day allowed them. The meaner sort had one meal. He does not think that this year the King of Spain has any sufficient forces to do anything against England. But that there are twelve new ships of 800 or 1000 tons each making ready "upon the Carine" at a place called the Orcados on the river of Seville between Seville and St. Lucar, which, with two galleys of Naples that wintered at St. Mary Port, are said to be meant for Ireland. Also, six great ships of the New Apostles, which went to Lisbon with 2,000 soldiers, are said to be for the East Indies. The Indian fleet came not home this last year, but remained at Havana, to the number of 30 sail, which are expected at the end of March.

He heard that last year there was a fleet ready at the Groyne to go for Ireland with 12,000 men under the Adelantado and General Ceviaire, which was afterwards sent against the Flemish fleet.

About four months ago two seminaries from Seville and one from Valladolid were sent to England, one to Bristol and the other to Newcastle. They were under feigned names, but he does not know them.

He says that every year fifteen seminary priests are sent to England from the colleges abroad, to remain there for a year; and this he learned from one William Tucker, who is great with Walpoole, being tailor to that college, and was Mr. Hawkins' servant, when he was imprisoned. About 2 or 3 years ago there was a confederacy made between Rolls and Squire by the advice of Father Walpoole at Seville, to send them to England to kill the Queen. They had 1,000 crowns from the Lords of the

Contraction House, and a pardon from the Pope for that pretended fact. This he heard from a woman in Seville who saw the money paid, her husband being then in the prison where he and the other Englishmen were. Father Walpoole and one Jackson visited the prisoners to convert them, and said that Squire was executed in England, and that Squire was a good subject to the Queen; but he was never more deceived in any man than he was in Squire and Rolls; and that because Squire was inward with Walpoole and knew his secrets.

He supposes that one Stanley was sent over to dispatch Squire or for some other naughty purpose. Stanley is a most lewd and pernicious man, who has denied his prince and country, who betrayed English prisoners in Spain, and was taken out of prison by Walpoole and sent into England.—*Signed,* "W. Bathon."

3 *pp.* (**68**. 35.)

SIR ROBERT DORMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 13.—These letters lately coming to my hands from my son Huddilston, I thought it proper, as heretofore with the like, to send to you. They are the first I have received since his departure. With your leave, I would answer them as to his father's good disposition towards him and further thereby his speedy home-coming.—Wyng, 13 February, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**68**. 37.)

JA. GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 14.—Sick in mind and body, I seek all courses to recover health; and though you have taken into your hands the mediation unto her Majesty of my debts, the importuning of which suit, seeing her inclining mercy towards me, might be forborne, yet the turbulent clamours of my creditors so afflict me that with shame I must press you to procure the Queen's order therein, and pardon my presumption.—14 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Mr. Fitzgerald." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68**. 38.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 14.—Having now got signed the letter to my Lord of Ormond and to my Lord Deputy for the discharge of the 50 soldiers from "Peyneo" and for Mr. J. Kingsmill's band of foot, I now send the first with a copy for the Lord Deputy, because he may be acquainted with the contents, and the other to retain till you return hither for filling the blank with his Christian name. Mr. Fitzwilliam's bill is also signed, with the warrant for the King of Scots. Upon report of delivery of my message yesterday to you and to my Lord Treasurer and of your further speeches given to me in charge to be said to her Majesty, she showed to be well content therewith (albeit she seemed to wish the matter to be proceeded in that day, had it been possible). I delivered the letters you gave me, as sent to you from the Lord Keeper that morning, and said she would read them another time. This last night and most part of those before, her Majesty hath had very good rest, and is this day very well disposed.—14 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 39.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 14.—I told Mr. Boys that the Queen intends the cause to be tried by the University. Did it please you to give letters or directions as to the method of trial, he would be bound to you whether he lost or won.—"*Dall' allogiam*^{to}·," 14 Feb., 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**178**. 124.)

HENRY SOTHWORTH to SIR R. CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 15.—Prays for the concealed wardship of William Hall, of Notts. *Endorsed* :—15 Feb., 1599.

Note by Cecil :—"Let the title be discovered and an office found, and he shall be preferred in the composition."

1 *p.* (P. 72.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 16.—Mr. Verreicken arrived at Dover yesterday in the afternoon about 4 o'clock. He is attended only with his own servants, ten in number. Monday next he will reach London. Let me know whether I shall send my barge to Gravesend for him, and what other order should be taken.—Black Friars, 16 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Audiencier Vorreyken arrived." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68**. 40.)

JOHN COLVILLE to [ARCHIBALD] DOUGLAS.

1599-1600, Feb. 16.—By these I have no new matter, only I do confirm what by word I spake unto you, that to my power I will serve you, expecting the like on your part. I will send my letters to Mr. Lok, by whom you may write to me, addressing your letters *au Pot d'Estaine a la bas ville de Boulogne, ou au Cerf d'Or en Calaice.* Meantime, where you have access, I look that you will mean my case so far as you may without discredit to yourself, being, as God knows, ruined for my love there where I shall never repent me *etiamsi totus illabatur orbis* ; on the other part, where I may be trusted, your virtue shall not be forgot.—Dover, 16 February, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed :—"Monsieur de Douglasse a Londres." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68**. 41.)

R. "40" to R.

1599-1600, Feb. $\frac{16}{26}$.—Good Mr. R: Yours of the 20th of December I have received, though it has been somewhat long upon the way, and the answer which ere this it may [be] you expected, you could not have, the letter itself coming so late to my hands. As touching the journey therein mentioned, I remit it wholly to that which your uncle Mr. D. W. and F. B. together with yourself shall resolve thereof, and nothing doubt of your desire for the going forward in your spiritual vocation, if so your friends' pretentions might otherwise than with your own person be satisfied, or the end which they pretend prevented, and therefore, what resolution with the counsel of your two friends above mentioned you shall take, you must imagine to be that which for the present is most convenient, and that it concurs with God's will and appointment, for assure yourself, your virtuous behaviour here in this C. was such as your change of course (if so it fall out) cannot breed in men any suspicion of want in you for taking of an opposite to that which herein you were purposed to follow. About your No., you need not have any scruple therein, for it is but conditionally, and you remain without obligation of performance until such time as it shall please your Superior (to whom it was made) to call you to fulfil it, who seeing the impossibility by reason of your contrary course, will not urge you therewith, especially when it shall turn any way to your prejudice.

As for your charges to this Co. for your being there, I doubt not the payment thereof, remitting it to your conscience, which will be sufficient to put you in mind thereof. As for giving of licence to read heretical books, I cannot give to any, neither can our Card. Prot. grant any such leave, except to some particular Pr. which go for England, and that by way of *Confutandam*, when of necessity they must be forced to use them against heretics; and for yourself returning as a secular man, your need will be the less, and it may be that the Archpr. in England, by his authority there, is able to give you leave for your own use only, but of this I am not sure. I have shewed your letter to Fath. Conf., who will answer you such points as therein toucheth him.—26 Feb., 1600.

Contemporary copy, interpolated in a manuscript theological treatise in the same handwriting. (**310**. 1.)

Captain Gawen Harvye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 17.—On receipt of your letter concerning the speedy dispatch of this fleet to Ireland, I immediately assembled the masters of the ships at Mr. Pope's house, the Serjeant of the Admiralty, and enquired into the cause of the delay. We will be gone to-morrow. For the charge of conducting the fleet now conferred on me, I hope my diligence will suffice. I hold myself happy in having Captain Play with me. But I must ask for both of us that the Lord Admiral may command Mr. Trevor to rate us for our wages according to the precedent of Captain Fennor and Bredgate, who this last summer were employed

alone as Admiral and Vice-Admiral on the coast of Spain. Otherwise we may be put off with some trick at our return, as telling us the books be made up and cannot be altered. This voyage is nothing hopeful.—"The Mynorytts," 17 Feb., 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68.** 42.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 18.—I send enclosed a letter for her Majesty's signature for Mills, with the copy amended by my Lord Treasurer. To-morrow, after you have showed it to him, pray return it to me. I hear from Mr. Mills that this Ambassador keeps Lent very strictly and most nights forbears his supper. It seems his abode will not be long here.—From my house in Blackfriars, 18 Feb., 1599.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68.** 43.)

James, Earl of Bothwell to Henry Lok.

1599-1600, Feb. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Being informed by the party you spoke with at Calais of your continuing friendly desire to have seen me at that time and of your stay some days for that purpose, I think me not otherwise able to discharge myself than by offering you the like, as now being ready to take my journey to Spain, should be glad to embrace the offer of your coming to visit me, and shall stay for the same yet fifteen days. The foresaid party, at your coming to Calais, shall make your convoy where I shall be attending you in place of surety for both. Likewise I have given particular credit to this gentleman my bearer, to whom you may give all trust.—Graveling, 28 Feb., "new styl."
Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**68.** 52.)

Robert Some, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 19.—The Clare Hall business, which it pleases his Grace of Canterbury and your Honour to commend to my care and the rest of the heads of colleges, shall be conferred of as speedily as we can.—Cambridge, Feb. 19, 1599. *Signed.* ⅓ *p.* (**136.** 69.)

Juan Ruiz de Arze to Don Alonzo de Velasco.

1599-1600, Feb. $\frac{19}{29}$.—I sent you by Juan Termonte two statements, one of the cannon lacking to the galleys that started from this place, and the other relating to the armada that left Ferrol on the 25th instant. Now I send you another as to the stores and ammunition the galleys will need up to the end of February, and the money which will be required. A copy of this has been given to the Countess to send to Juan Pasquale.

The Adelantado left as his lieutenant the Count, his son, both for the galleys and for the part of the armada that has remained here. But his mother will really replace the Adelantado.

I would ask you to procure me my pay for attending on the council, which the Adelantado said he could not do.—Coruna, 29 Feb., 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed in Cecil's hand:—"This shows the purpose of the Adelantado to leave his son his lieutenant." 1 *p.* (**68**. 54.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 20.—I have seated the Queen's Preachers in Lancashire with as much care as I could, and following the records of presentments made to me and the Judges of Assize of late years, I have put one in every part of the country where there are most recusants—all in her Majesty's impropriations which I thought deserved first her bounty. As to Mr. Midgley, whatever exception may be taken to him, considering the good he has done in the last forty years, and the respect in which he is held, I am resolved for his continuance, unless by superior authority I am pressed to the contrary.—Chester, 20 Feb., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 44.)

The ATTORNEY GENERAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 21.—Whereas I understand that the Mastership of Clare Hall in the University of Cambridge is void by the death of Dr. Binge, I have presumed earnestly to entreat your favour and furtherance for the bearer, Dr. Playfere, being now Divinity Reader in the same University, and a man that, of my knowledge, is for learning and discretion very meet for that place, having the general commendation of the whole University for his preferment. And, therefore, if you have not so far in promises unto any other, then I beseech you to help him, assuring you that beside that particular good which Clare Hall shall receive, the whole University will be satisfied, and if you will be pleased to set forward his suit, then he doubteth not to procure the Lord Chamberlain and some other noblemen to join with you herein.—At Hatton House, 21 February, 1599. *Signed*: Edw. Coke.

1 *p.* (**136**. 70.)

SIR J. POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 22.—I have sent herewith the draught of the proclamation touching coins and bullion to stay the too common transportation thereof, which, after consideration, it would not be amiss that Mr. Attorney had a review of it to foresee in the draught that nothing be overslipped fit to be reformed. I also send some observations on the question, wherein, owing to the many different proportions and fractions, I may have made some oversights, yet I trust it may give you some light on my grounds and principle. The different values, weights and finenesses used in different countries would have made confusion, if stated in detail, and I have therefore only given some overture of my conceptions; but you shall find that while our gold and silver are not valued equally, yet for some reasons I do not advise that the gold be advanced in value, but another way taken, which may profit her Majesty some 20,000 marks a year, keep the coin in the realm and yet draw it in both from France and Spain, and give the Mint about 2,000*l.* a year. The management of the coin is as important to the State as any other one thing. I find the Merchant Adventurers desire the Queen to have an agent at Emden to govern the estate of the merchants there. If that were done, it would shortly overthrow that trade; and then all the coarse cloths of England will be on the Clothiers' hands, and give occasion of new employment many ways.—Serjeant's Inn, 22 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**68**. 46.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 23.—It hath pleased God to bless me with the safe delivery of a son, and being very desirous to have it made a Christian by some of my nearest and best friends, am therefore earnestly to desire you to make me beholden unto you for being a godfather. I would willingly appoint the day of the christening to be the sixth of March; yet to be sure to have the comfort of your own presence, I would most willingly alter it to any other time near at your choice. But if by means of your great employments—which I must not forget—you cannot conveniently come yourself, I would rather be satisfied with such a deputy as you shall like to appoint than no way to have you a party.—Basing, this 23rd of February, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—My determination is to intreat Mr. Attorney and my sister Cicel to accompany you in the christening.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**178**. 125.)

H. Alington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. 24.—I have lately received a letter from the Privy Council for the contribution of 10*l.* for the forces in Ireland, directed unto me as the Clerk of Whitehall, a place I have only had one year, and that with smaller profit than it was to my predecessor, and like to be much worse, unless the Council give credit to the Masters of that Court against such as impugn their authority, which was in hearing in Michaelmas term before their Lordships. I am ready in all things to serve the Queen, yet considering the shortness of time, I hope consideration may be had for me. The authority of that Court would be much assisted if it had the assistance of one towards the common law, as heretofore. Otherwise, the reward I have for my services under your father will be but slender.—Tynwell, 24 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 47.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 25.—I received your letters touching the transporting to Calais of one of the secretaries of the Archduke's secretary with letters, and sent them to the Queen's ships then in the Downs, on receipt of which the Vice-Admiral, Sir Alexander Clifford, directed Captain Gore to carry the gentleman over.—Dover Castle, 25 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Postal endorsement:—"Dover, 25 Feb., 3 afternoon; Canterbury, 6 afternoon; Sittingbourne, 8 at night; Rochester, 11 at night; Dartford, 26 Feb., 6 in the morning."

1 *p*. (**68**. 48.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 25.—In favour of Dr. Playford, a candidate for the Mastership of Clare Hall, "who putteth me in mind of ancient friendship and kindness received when we were of one college in the University together," and constrains me unwillingly to trouble you with this request.—25 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p*. (**68**. 49.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 25.—Her Majesty has commanded me to send you this enclosed of her quarter of an hour's work, willing you to peruse and to seal it, and to despatch the gentleman therewith. You are further to let him know how gratefully she conceives of his services since his being here, that she will not be unmindful of him, and that he shall find her staunch unto him, as at his last being with her she did promise. I shall not be at Court to-morrow, but will wait upon you on my return.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**68**. 50.)

SIR CAREW REYNELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 27.—I do perceive by Mr. Skinnor that my Lord Treasurer has desired to take order for my money until there be treasure "assingdned" for Ireland, the which is not likely to be "itt his two months." Wherefore I ask that I may have a warrant to receive presently 250*l*. by way of imprest, both to satisfy the company in the meantime and so avoid dangers which will otherwise befall the place.

And since it has pleased God to add unto your former so general love and honour for the good offices which you have performed towards my Lord of Essex, and the hope of your honourable perseverance for his enlargement, with a servant of her Majesty's to be with him, makes me ask for your favour to be employed to attend him; in which charge I do not doubt to perform my duty to the Queen's satisfaction and for the confirmation and continuance of your love and affection to each other. I am particularly bound to my Lord of Essex; yet so that I will never betray the trust reposed in me, especially in this matter. The particulars I need not stand on, but will come to you or await your pleasure.—From my Lodging, 27 Feb., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68.** 51.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, Feb. 27.—Has this day received some letters from sundry of his friends beyond the seas, from which he sends the collection enclosed.—27 February, 1599.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**178.** 126.)

———— to ————

1599-1600, Feb. 28.—Since my coming hither I have sounded the pulse of divers men, and found them better affected to me than I imagined, whereby I hope to effect what I promised you. And being warranted that my credit shall there be good again, I thought good to tell you as much. Moreover, I received a message from himself (in answer to a letter wherein I seemed to take unkindly his strangeness upon so small desert) that he was very sorry I should take it so, with protestation that if I were at liberty I should find it otherwise. Will you therefore move Mr. Secretary in my behalf for banishment or removal? If the first, I will return and soon despatch what I have promised, and send you news of other things also. If that may not be had, let remove be granted under pretence of some letter intercepted, or what other means you please. My health in truth is much decayed and in this place daily more and more, so that in that respect I would crave pity. Try me, and as I deal, so let me find and fare hereafter. Once adventure to give your word in my behalf unto Mr. Secretary, and though you will not credit any such as I am, yet for my sake recall that word, of my faith I would not make you my enemy for more than I will speak, whom, if I might speak withall, I would impart more unto than any man living else, and of such things as I can not commit to paper. I would have written to Mr. Secretary myself now, but durst not presume so much. And in respect the time of year for physic is at hand, and this place so barren of physicians and bad for corrupted bodies, hasten it what you can, and let me receive one dram of comfort from you, who in this place am exceedingly comfortless.—28 Feb., '99, by stealth.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'R.' 1½ *pp.* (**68.** 53.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

1599-1600, Feb. 28.—Her great desire was to have seen himself at the christening of her son had her Majesty's business permitted. Leaves the choice of some one in his place wholly to him.—Basing, this 28th of February, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**178.** 127.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb. — The agents for the city of Cork have acquainted me with the petitions they intend to exhibit to the Lords or the Queen. Many of them are to increase their liberties, which I refused to recommend, because I knew not how far they might prejudice the Queen's service. Another was to beg benefit from the Queen and to annex the same to their corporation, which also I denied to further. Only this I promised, to intercede with you for payment of money due to them for soldiers, the tickets, as they allege, being already "defalken" upon the captains. This I ask your furtherance of; for the service will always need this aid, and I wish that out of all the Queen's debts in Ireland, these should be first paid.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Feb., 99." 1 *p*. (**68**. 55.)

John Meade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb.—I understand certain of the Council of Munster have written against me. The Corporation of Cork has written against them to the Justices and the Lord Lieutenant of the Forces, and they can hardly answer the accusations, for which reason they now complain of me. I was never Recorder of Cork till Michaelmas last, and have made all possible haste hither. I studied law at the Middle Temple (where I received many favours of your father) and have since practised at Dublin, till this wicked rebellion put me in fear of my life, which the rebels greedily thirst after. For a whole year when there was neither justice nor attorney in Munster, I assisted the Lord President of Munster by indicting the rebels there, manifesting my hatred to the cursed rebels, overthrowers of my profession. And now being come hither so suddenly to complain the griefs of the corporation and to pray aid, I expected rather your favour for the corporation than your displeasure.—This instant Friday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Feb., '99." 1 *p*. (**68**. 59.)

Robert Wingfeilde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb.—In the beginning of January you commanded me to keep safe one Hastings. He, as all lewd persons do, thinks his punishment by imprisonment more than he deserves, and importunes me daily for his inlargement. Your Honour's poor kinsman.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Feb., 1599." *Seal*. ½ *p*. (**68**. 60.)

Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, Feb.—Your noble kind acceptance of my affection binds me more than I will labour by letter to make appear unto you, reserving to make demonstration thereof in a more proper description of some services at least, if I have power to do you any. I refer myself and subscribe to your opinion for my general attendance, and shall be very glad to hear of your return, that I may not only acquaint you in private with the state of those things formerly written of, but have the happiness to see you. For the deer, Sir, take no care, for I shall convey them by land and sea. I have a small bark of my own, and from my house to Bourne being but two miles, I can convey them thence by water to Boston and so ship them for London. In my conceit you take the right course, for to have but a little time of sport as you have, and to be long a making of it, the long expectance doth deprive the pleasure of it. I shall give you but deer you have inheritance of, for they have fed themselves often in your father's wood, and it is more than reason they should do the son some service, as he that owes them vows to do, and so commends you to God.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"February, 1599." 1 *p.* (**178**. 128.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1599-1600, March 1.—I enclose the letter sent by the master of the Dutch ship, that lately came to our coast here, to the factor at London, whereby it may be seen if it be the Queen's friends. I think if the ship were searched, she would prove to be for Ireland and some money in her. The men shall not be enlarged till I know her pleasure.

Also I wish to hear whether my leave be gotten and what chance there is of it. Mr. Lowther comes here on Tuesday and I go to York Assizes, and thence to London, hoping to hear of my leave gotten on the way. I have made no means to procure the same but you.—Carlisle, 1 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**68**. 61.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 1.—Enclosing Sir Henry Cobham's instructions for his negotiations with the King of Spain, and asking for their return.—"From my house in the Blackfriars," 1 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 62.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 1.—The Masters of the Requests will inform you what has been done with the merchants. I, being by a fall upon my back unable to attend, have presumed out of the Burgundian and Spanish treaties to draw up the enclosed project for a treaty.—London, 1 March, 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**68**. 63.)

JOHN VEUARA to LORD WILLOUGHBY.

1599-1600, March 1.—I have remained in your lord wardenry during the King of Scots' abode in Tyvidale, where things have happened diversely. At my first coming, I wrote to Sir Robert Kerr, that we might agree upon a day for justice, yet publicly to avoid all sinister conclusions, with this letter I sent one in that I thought was trusty; directing him to observe the purpose of this hunting, what English resorted to the King, and what the King thought of my coming to the Border. Sir Robert Kerr was glad of my letter and held himself satisfied by the party's report of my number, which was only 16 horse, it having been reported that I had all the garrison of Berwick with me. I heard that "Lacels," whom Sir William Bowes commended to you, was with the King, and had much private talk with him in the field; that there was another which came privately to Sesforth and remained there till the King went thither yesterday. His name I cannot learn, but he is said to be very like Cuthbert Armorer, saving that his head and beard are not so white; he came in through West Teviotdale. Upon Tuesday I came to Carham and sent in another upon pretence to excuse my coming so near. The King was jealous, crediting those who said my number was three or four score. Next morning the King hunted within two miles of Carham. I showed myself on the Watch hill in Carham Field, having none with me but the 16 of Berwick and two of the country. Sir Robert Kerr sent Andrew Kerr of Roxborough, entreating me to show Sir George Elveston, one of the King's Secretaries, and Mr. Robert Seward (who wished to see England), what courtesy I could. I went to meet them and showed them Wark Castle, that part where the artillery lies. Sir George made a shot; I entertained them to their contentment, and at their farewell the gunners discharged two great pieces. Then I conveyed them to the debatable ground and sent Cuthbert Armorer and two gentlemen to see them safe to their countrymen. I continued in the field till four o'clock. And because I was loth our horses should take cold, I put the few I had in order, and stirred them up and down. This was ill taken, some urging that I braved the King, the rather because a man of mine fondly drew his sword and flourished it a little. The Earl of Orkney said, "Fie for two hours of day," and some would have had a train laid by hunting in English ground, thereby to draw me further upon the Border; and then should 100 horse come over at Fierborne Mill to cut between me and home. That night, after my return to Carham, as I was riding by the river, Captain Preston with others had been drinking at Castrem (in Scotland) and caused a trumpet to be sounded. I supposing it had been Sir Alexander Hume, went towards him, but seeing my mistake withdrew to my lodging, having before sent my company to Wark. This he reported to the King, saying that it was a shame I should be suffered to come and continue in this manner, seeing I had wronged him so much before. That night also divers of Captain Preston's companions came to Carham to drink, and were so "whittled"* before, that though they drank only once, the King's chamberlain (as they call Ramsey) fell off his horse, and they were scarce fit to carry him away. My men shooting off their pistols that had been four days charged, these Scots would needs have it that we shot at them. I pacified the matter, but these things altogether angered the King, who greatly blamed Sir Robert Kerr. Whereupon that night, one Pott of Sprouston, a special man of Sir Robert's, was sent to Carham with sixteen horsemen to see what I did. They found all so quiet that I think they dislike what they did. For I sent to Sir Robert, complaining of such courses, considering how careful I was that all should be quiet. And lest their excessive drinking should occasion some mischief, I withdrew past the March to Fourd that night. The next day the King went towards Edinburgh and I returned home. Sir Robert will speak with me so soon as he hath brought the King to Edinburgh. I have sent you the Association; I could not procure it but by Lesterick's means, who went to Edinburgh for it. Your Lordship may think that I have devoured Erasmus' "*De copia verborum*" by this unmeasurable letter.—Berwick, 1 March, '99.

---

* Intoxicated—*Halliwell.*

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**68**. 64.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 1.—My long silence hath been in expectation of your letters, whereby to have known the end of this great cause that hath so long hung in balance, which I hear by others is now calmed by an humble submission by letter made by the Earl and presented by you to her Majesty; which charitable deeds I doubt not will stop the tongues of the adversary, which thought with railing to have feared both Queen and Council. I hope this placable proceeding prognosticates like success in the treaty of Peace, which I think will be a very good thing for the Queen and the people.

But now I would move you for myself, to obtain leave from the Queen for me to come up this spring. I have left many things imperfected, and have a suit depending in Chancery of five thousand pounds of a bond I am sued in by old Mr. Reade. Moreover, my health requires me to take some physic this spring, which I dare not do here, because there is none that is acquainted with the state of my body, neither dare I trust any potycarye in this town, being none but that are recusant. This country is in good order. I doubt not that soon 18 out of every 20 recusants will come to the church. In the worst parts of this shire, I hear five hundred have come in this three weeks, so that a notable papist complained that the common people are declining from them.—York, 1st March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**68**. 66.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 1.—I am intreated to move you for your favour towards Mr. Browne of Frampton in Dorsetshire, who deserved well of the late Marquess and professes much respect to my Lord and me. My Lord Marquess heretofore, during his lieutenancy in that county, authorised him to be a colonel in the division of Bridport, with allowance from the Council, a place of some credit though of great charge, which duty he did well perform. But since the decease of the late Marquess, commissioners for the musters have been appointed, and the Council have retained Mr. Browne in his former place, whose suit by me is that he may be joined in the commission for musters, thereby to preserve his ancient authority, or that he may be dismissed with such ceremony for his credit, as may be fit.—Basing, 1st of March, 1599. *Signed*, "Lucie Winchester."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 69.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 2.--I have received your letter, whereby I understand that you have moved with her Majesty for my leave to come up, and found no inclination in her to grant it till St. George's Day. You shall understand that I have appointed Mr. Richard Lowther deputy, and comes here on Tuesday next, against which time I go hence towards London, where I thought to be within ten days after, and have broken up my house. Therefore I mean to stay at Sanger till I hear from you again. As to the Dutch ship, I know no more, but the mariners shall stay the Queen's pleasure.—Carlisle, 2 March, '99.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68**. 68.)

The ATTORNEY-GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 2.—You command me to advertise what time I think fit for others to come in; 2, into what band men shall enter; 3, to whose use; 4, to what value.

Your commandment is able to bring me out of my proper element (that never traded for these commodities) *in novum orbem.* But for the first, I think that six months is, considering the circumstances, a convenient time. To the 2nd and 3rd, they be already expressed in the book. And for the last (which is not least), I think 500*l.* band were sufficient, for I take it, the subsidy and custom of any one man will nothing near amount to so much in an old man's life; besides, after the band forfeited, the wares themselves are forfeited, whereof the patentee is to have the moiety. As I desire the continuance of your favour, I have done my best endeavour, in drawing this book, to perform your commandment, and to do my Lord any service I conveniently could, and yet to avoid the odious name of a monopoly, at this time specially; wherein, howsoever it be taken, *liberavi animam meam.*—From Holborn, 2° Marcii, '99. [*P.S.*]--When you shall find opportunity, I humbly pray you remember your poor niece's security.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**178**. 129.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 2.—My servant Waterhouse hath now found the means to have her Majesty moved in his behalf, who hath graciously left him and his suit to your favour; whereof he hath now great confidence since it resteth in your hands. I beseech you, as your weighty affairs may permit, think upon the poor gentleman.—London, the 2nd of March, 1599.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* (**178**. 137.)

EDMOND STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 3.—I am grateful to you, since I hear from a friend that when my poor self was named about the moneys lately taxed for the Irish, you did say and make stay in my behalf, when others were pressing to pain me in that purpose, whom I have never had to do with otherwise than commending them to Almighty God in my prayers amongst other superior persons. Yet these hard and undeserved speeches do grieve me; but you with your own hand did put but 15*l.* on me, whereas the double of that was pressed. Yet was I written to for 20*l.* and have paid it, notwithstanding I had contributed in Middlesex and Berkshire before. And this was higher than others within this ring did pay, which look, and so may, higher than I; who take much pains to serve the Queen in this court without fee. But doing my duty faithfully, I would be glad to receive good usage, and not to be daunted by the contrary.—3rd March, '99. At the Rolls.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**68**. 70.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 3.—This gentleman, Mr. Burke, brother to the late Lord Burke slain in Munster, having business of suits in England, hath desired me to accompany him with my letters unto you, which because he is well reported of in this country, I could not deny. If his suits be reasonable, the favour you shall shew him I think will prove well bestowed, for it is said he is forward in doing of service.—Dublin, this third of March, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"In favour of the Lord Burke." 1 *p.* (**178**. 130.)

ROGER BEAPLE, Mayor of Barnstaple, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, March 4.—Upon the coming to this town of Captain Abrye York, appointed to be the conductor of the 200 soldiers from this port to Knockfergus in Ireland, I have joined with him in reviewing the men and their arms. The ships for the transportation of the soldiers are ready, so that, God continuing the wind fair, they will sail on Saturday, till when they await a morning tide.—Barnstaple, 4 March, 1599.

Holograph. *Seal.* *On the back*:—"Hartford Bridge at 9 in the morning the 9 of March. Staines at 2 in the afternoon." 1 *p.* (**68**. 71.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 4.—Your favourable acceptance of my late letters encourageth me to trouble you with other letters since come out of Germany, whereof I have made the extract here inclosed. I also send herewith the copy of a certain proposition made by the Admiral d'Arragon to the Emperor in the year 1596, whereupon the imperial mandate against her Majesty's true subjects, and other pernicious practices tending to the subversion of true religion, kings and princes that profess the same, shortly after succeeded; the one and the other not unfit to be remembered at this time in which the King of Spain and his ministers, authors and solicitors of the said mandate, seek a reconciliation and peace with her Majesty.—This 4th of March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal broken. Injured. 1 *p.* (**178**. 131.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 5.—I even now received this letter, I know not how, mistakings may be of one side or other. I think the gentleman meant well; but being heretofore a principal party in Ashfield's apprehension, he was the more subject now to exception. I hope there is nothing in this that is not already ended; but if there were better or worse, I would conceal nothing from you whose I rest.—5 March (Feb. erased).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Feb." 1 *p.* (**68**. 20.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1599-1600,] March 5.—I thank you for your friendly letter, which I received here in the church when meaning to go to God's table, which made that I could not then stay your man for answer. I beseech you to see that my Lord Admiral desist indeed from Dunnington, or else to certify her Majesty thereof, for that all her tenants that have been under my government these 20 years are all come up with intent by supplication to sue to her Majesty that they may continue still her tenants under my government. All which swarm I have hitherto stayed, and therefore, tell my Lord Admiral merely though truly, that therein he is beholden to Elizabeth Russell the dowager, for acquittal of his favourite Elizabeth Russell her daughter. I find them led to this purpose for fear of Sir Thomas Parry and Thomas Fotzkew [Fortescue], which Fortzkew having bought already the priory land, no part of the manor, and Sir Thomas Parry, having purchased already three parsonages of her Majesty, wherein he hath gained two thousand pounds *de claro* without laying out any groat, would also buy this, to the hurt of the tenants if my Lord Admiral should have the fee simple of the whole manor, which certainly is above 100*l*. in her Majesty's books by 7*l*. *de claro*, besides the Castle and park. In that I am collector and sued so long to have the whole manor in lease, I know. Good Mr. Secretary, move her Majesty to grant my lease, promised to your father in his days, to me now for Bess Russell's good. It cost me truly, twelve years since, a gown and petticoat of such tissue as should have been for the Queen of Scots' wedding garment; but I got them for my Queen, full dearly bought, I well wot. Beside, I gave her Majesty a canopy of tissue with curtains of crimson taffety, belited gold. I gave also two hats with two jewels, though I say it, fine hats; the one white beaver, the jewel of the one above a hundred pounds price, beside the pendent pearl, which cost me then 30*l*. more. And then it pleased her Majesty to acknowledge the jewel to be so fair as that she commanded it should be delivered to me again, but it was not; and after, by my Lady Cobham, your mother-in-law, when she presented my new year's gift of 30*l*. in fair gold, I received answer that her Majesty would grant my lease of Dunnington. Sir, I will be sworn that, in the space of 18 weeks, gifts to her Majesty cost me above 500*l*. in hope to have Dunnington lease; which if now you will get performed for Bess's almost six years' service, she, I am sure, will be most ready to acquit any service to yourself.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, 5 March." *Two Seals.* 1 *p.* (**178**. 132.)

DENNIS MACHARTA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 6.—At my coming to Bristol with the rest of my fellows, in kindness drinking to your good health amongst all the rest, whereat some did so storm at me that I was in danger of my life, whereupon drawing my sword in defence, the party that drawed upon me was hurt, whose name was Owle, a man of small reputation, who caused me to be imprisoned in Newgate in Bristol the seventeenth of February, and there I still remain. He has entered an action of no less than 1,000*l*. against me in regard of some grudge towards your Honour of some of his consorts and my fellows, whom you shall understand when I have truly examined the cause. And besides, some speeches have been used to your disgrace by the common sort of soldier, as the writer hereof, Thomas Watkins, can certify, if he were not also in prison for taking her Majesty's part in some matters of weight, whose wife has been once at London against his adversary, and now she is come again to appeal to the Queen for justice. I would ask therefore for your warrant to the Mayor and sheriffs of Bristol commanding them and the said Owle to discharge me to go on my journey. Otherwise I shall lie here all my life, for Mr. Rices, my countryman, was before the justices showing how I was bound in the Queen's service and was under Sir George Carye, yet they would not release me.—Bristol, 6 March, 1599.

Endorsed:—"McCartey." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**68**. 72.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 6.—I am so busy with the settling of my books and warrants in order, before I despatch my father's late ministers, now attending his account here, into Ireland, that I

have not been able to attend upon you; and therefore hereby remind you of the letter of credit you promised me to Sir Geoffrey Fenton; and also that Sir Francis Stafford may be a commissioner with the auditors now sent hence. He is a very honest gentleman, and has Irish experience.—From my house at Clerkenwell, 6 March, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 73.)

Fellows of Clare Hall, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599-1600,] March 6.—Thanking him for his favour bestowed in the election to the Mastership.—Clare Hall, 6 March.
Signed, Gulielmus Boys, Edwardus Manistie, Richard Thomson, Johannes Allerton, Jehochanan Mawde, Georgius Ruggle.
Latin. 1 *p.* (**136**. 72.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 7.—I send you my letter to Mr. Mayor, open for you to read and then to seal and send away with all speed, to the end you may know what course I directed; and if you think good to alter it in any point, then knowing your opinion therein, I will reform it. The Lords' letter from Sir H. Dockray, I return to you, to be answered by the Lords by you. And I send you also the Mayor's letter to me for your information.—7 March, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 74.)

Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 7.—My deputy will be glad, as well as I, of the favourable construction you afford his endeavours. I had sent you the writings he mentions of the Scottish Association but that I thought you had it. I am always anxious to serve you, and thank you for "seasoning her Majesty with my desire to proffer her service." I am not hasty of time and can attend any.—March 7.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**68**. 75.)

The Vice-Chancellor and Others of the University of Cambridge to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 7.—On the subject of the controversy about the election of the Master of Clare Hall, touching the capacity of Mr. Boys for that place, his supposed appeal to the University and all other controversies appertaining. Upon due consideration of the exhibit on both sides, herewith sent, together with the statutes of that House, we do find—first, that none but a proposed divine is capable of that Mastership, for the Statutes of that House being to be understood according to the grammatical and common sense, we take these words (*Capite de Magistri electione et qualitate*) *in theologia doctus, graduatus, et sacrarum* *literarum studio deditus*, to be express to that purpose. Besides, the intention of the Founder, declared in these Statutes, is only for divinity, except one lawyer and one physician. Secondly, that there lieth no appeal in this case, being now devolved by their Statute to the Chancellor of the University, to whom the right of conferring the Mastership (upon one being commorant in the University and according to the said Statutes qualified) by their Statute now belongeth. Lastly, we think the elections of Mr. Boys have not been made agreeably to Statute, not only in regard to his incapacity, but also for that he had not in any election the greater part of the suffrages of the Fellows, necessarily required by the Statutes of that House. Besides, his first election was made before the time limited by Statute; as for the third (whereon he most standeth), besides the defect of the greater part, it was not done *in præsentia majoris partis sociorum: sine qua ad electionem nullatenus procedatur*, as the Statute saith.—Cambridge, 7 March, 1599. Robert Some, Vice-Chancellor, Roger Goade, Edmund Barwell, James Mountagu, Ric. Clayton, Laur. Chaderton.

1 *p*. (**136**. 73.)

Documents connected with the controversy, referred to above, viz.:—

I.—1. Copy of the Statute *de lectione Statutorum*, in the Statutes of Clare Hall, providing for the half-yearly reading of the Statutes and the reference to the Chancellor or his deputy of any doubts and obscurity which the Masters and Fellows cannot solve, &c. *Latin*.

2. Certificate that the copy of the Statute is a true copy, and that the doubts which are grown upon the late election of the Master there, because they cannot be decided in the College, are to be decided by the Vice-Chancellor and two doctors. *Signed*:—Umphry Tyndall, Jo. Duport, John Overall, John Jegon, Thomas Legg, John Cowell.

3. Opinion of Edmund Barwell and James Montagu to the like effect.

4. "We, the heads of Colleges, whose names are underwritten, being present March 3, with Mr. Vice-Chancellor, at the examination of William Boys' election to the Mastership of Clare Hall and of his appeal from Mr. Vice-Chancellor, are not of the same opinion with them that, touching the said points, set their hands unto a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Sir Robert Cecil. Umphry Tyndall, Jno. Duport, John Cowell."

5.—"We, the Fellows of Clare Hall, whose names are underwritten, do most humbly crave the benefit of the aforesaid Statute *de lectione statutorum* which are grown upon the late election of the Master.—William Boys, Richard Thomson, Johannes Allerton, 'Jehochanan' Mawde, George Ruggle, Edward Manistie."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"From Clare Hall."

2 *pp*. (**136**. 71.)

II.—1. Statute *de electione Magistri* requiring that the Master shall be *in sacra theologiæ doctum, graduatum, cultui divino, virtuti ac sacrarum literarum studio deditum*, and that the statute shall be interpreted by its grammatical sense.

2. Opinion of Dr. Roger Goade that the statute requires a divine to be chosen Master.

3. The like of Edmund Barwell.

4. The Heads of Colleges above named, not having by custom or statute any right to interpret our statutes, at the request of William Boys, competitor for the Mastership of Clare Hall, gave their interpretation under their hands before the 31st of December last past, which we, whose names are underwritten, will justify upon our oaths. *Signed:*—Richard Thomson, Edward Manistie, George Ruggle, John Allerton.

In various hands. 1 *p.* (**136. 77.**)

III.—It is required by the statutes that if any of the Fellows be absent, the rest shall stay from the election of the Master for the space of ten days; either all or most part of the Fellows must concur in the election; no election is to proceed except in the presence of the greater part of the Fellows, personally or by proctors. The statutes are to be construed according to their grammatical meaning. The number of Fellows is thirteen. The Master should be *in theologia doctus*, etc.

Which grounds considered, it seems none of the persons pretending themselves to be chosen hath been duly elected according to the form prescribed, and therefore, the placing of the Head is devolved for this time to the Chancellor, according to the statute. For the first pretended election of Mr. Boys is merely void, as being done in the absence of five of the Fellows, and that long before the 10 days expired, which the statute appoints for the expectation of them that were absent; and the second election, wherein Mr. Boys and Mr. Bing were chosen by several voices, is likewise void, as well for that it was done before the time prescribed, as for that also neither of them both at that time had for himself the greater part either of all the Fellows or of them that were then present, especially seeing Mr. Boys could take no benefit of his own voice compromitted to another, he himself being present.

And for the third and last pretended election of Mr. Boys, being done the 31st December, and at the last moment, as it is intended, from the notice given, it can be of no more validity than the rest, considering the Statute says that *ad electionem Magistri nullatenus procedatur, nisi in ipsa præsens fuerit major pars sociorum.* And it is agreed that at that election there were but six of the thirteen, though there were eleven at home.

And for the inferences of law which Mr. Boys and Mr. Bing pretend for their several rights, Mr. Boys alleging that the third election being done *in ultimo momento*, the Fellows absent were to be esteemed by interpretation of law, *contumaciter absentes*, and so *totum jus eligendi* rested in them that were present, and Mr. Bing inferring that by reason in their choice they did elect *scienter indignum,* and so consequently his election was good, though done by the lesser part—neither of these inferences have sufficient grounds to make good their elections, for that they both lie upon the constructions of law, beyond the grammatical and common sense, whereas the Statute prescribes only a grammatical and common sense in its interpretation. Lastly, as touching the quality of the Master by Statute required *in theologia doctus, etc.*, it seems that no man is eligible but a professed divine and of some degree in divinity; and besides, this absurdity would otherwise follow, that a bachelor of music or arts were eligible to be Master of that house.

2 *pp.* (**136.** 80.)

The [Earl of Essex] to the Countess of Northumberland.

1599-1600, March 7.—Dear Sister, It is my nature and shall ever be my course to deal truly and plainly with the world, and my love to you and care of your well-doing confirming me in this resolution, you must look for plainness at my hands. The draught of a letter to your husband which you sent me, enclosed, is too short by two of the three material points which I tendered to you; and too long by that uncertain charge in the end of the letter, which shows no ground and can have no end. I do, therefore, wish you should write to some likely effect, or else be silent till you can persuade yourself otherwise; and when you write, that you should give no occasion to new questions, or mention anything that may kindle new jealousies. And in the meantime I shall have my heart full of a double grief; one that you are fallen into this misfortune, another that you were the beginner and are the continuer of it yourself. You say in your letter to me he did you wrong, but his wrong should not make you take revenge upon yourself. No words he could use should make you come away in passion, till you had satisfied both your friends and the world that you were forced to leave his house, and could not by other means have had a quiet life. But I see it is in vain to dispute: I will pray to God that hath the guiding of all hearts, to direct you to like that which shall best please Him, and give you honour and true comfort. And till you have answered the reasons which I have seconded my counsel withal, I shall complain of the power and tyranny of passion which doth thus govern many times excellent hearts against their judgments, their friends' advice and their own good. And so I rest your faithful and most affectionate brother.

Endorsed:—"My Lord to my lady of Northumberland, 7 March, '99. Concerning her passionate departure from her husband."

Draft. ½ *p.* (**178.** 184.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 8.—I have sent to you before this time by Mr. Gorges in the matter whereof he had some speeches with you; but both I and he have been very sick ever since we were at Court; yet now I mean to go down (though I go in a litter) to dispatch some private business of my own and the safe sending up of your money. Yet, if you send Percival or some other that you trust to me before my going, I will make you an offer that shall deserve thanks, because you shall not be afraid of my death, nor my friends refuse to be my executors in respect of my debts. I have sent by this bearer to the Lords of the Council my answer to Robert Rider's complaint, and should be glad to know your pleasure by this bearer before going into the country.—Channon Row, 8 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**68**. 76.)

SIR THOMAS MARIA WINGFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 8.—I have found since my coming into England that her Majesty is displeased with my conduct. I had hoped to shew that with a dutiful care of the state of Ireland as it then stood, I did gather together a broken army, by making one stand with my own regiment at a ford going forward, for the coming up of two others commanded by Cume and Billinges, which else had been merely cut in pieces, as themselves will acknowledge, and by making one other stand in my retreat, I brought off 500 men, when Cosbie was taken, who had else been put to the sword. I brought them not running but marching in rank, and maintained skirmish to Armagh, and thence with discretion and soldierlike to Newry; 400 hurt men carried upon garrans, about 700 unarmed, and almost 1,300 armed, but so heartless, their general slain, many of them having lost their captains, colours, and officers, many untrained newly come out of England (whereof we had at our setting forth 1,800, and the whole army was not 3,500 foot) not fit to be adventured sixteen miles from a traitor, then in pride, in number rather above 8,000 than under. I saved Newry from burning without breach of my word, as I have been slandered, which Tyrone meant to do, as appears by his message to me on our march, that he meant me to go through the "Phwes" and not by the Newry, where at our parley there was no speech of the way; and this purpose of his was afterwards generally known. Thence, within four days, I brought them to Dundalk in despite of the enemy, who lay to fight me with 5,000 men; having sent me word that if I went by Newry, the pledges should be from thence exchanged (which was so performed), and he would fight me at the Moira. But I had so good espial in his camp that hearing he had sent most of his force after midnight to fetch victuals, I passed to Dundalk before their return, whence I sent them to their garrisons; whereby the subject was in some sort defended, the staggerer comforted, the traitor fronted, and the kingdom secured from the danger that had been if the whole army at the Blackwater had perished. For my conduct, I was thanked there, and thought not to be otherwise treated here, being not conscious of any dishonour or cowardice in me, from which imputations my 28 years' service might have freed me. But a mighty one at the first distasting that service, I have been long put out of the Queen's pay, and my reputation brought in question in every alehouse. I have been thought fit by my generals to carry good commands, which have driven me to expense, so that for want of pay due to me I have had to entreat my brothers to engage their estates for me, who, like myself, hoped that after all my service I should have received my pay. Yet now, by the miscensuring of my conduct, I am forced to apply to them once more; for of 1,200*l.* due to me, I can get but 66*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, while, since my coming over, my brothers have entered into statute bonds for 140*l.* on my behalf, which should have been discharged before my return.—March 8, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**68**. 77.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 8.—Sends him the letter of Mons. Bruninck, chief councillor of Count Maurice, who knows all about their affairs, having also been for twenty years chief Secretary to the late Prince of Orange; by which he will see the disposition of affairs there, as also by Mons. Barnevelt's letter, which he sends, although it is in Flemish, as Cecil has a servant who knows the language. As to what Barnevelt says of Van Eycken, it is because the latter had made curious enquiry after Caron, with whom he evidently wishes to speak, and he had wished to know how to behave to him. Is hastening towards Holland to-day; will be glad to hear anything from Cecil to-day or to-morrow, when he will have occasion to send to Cecil.—Clapham, 8 March, 1599.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**178**. 136.)

MARY, LADY DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 9.—My late loss and my children's need enforce me to fall at her Majesty's feet, assured she cannot be void of compassion for the children of her dead servants, now ready to starve or be relieved by alms. To you also I must appeal, who commanded Mr. Denny to set out upon this unfortunate service, for which he sold his stock and mortgaged his house, which cost him, with the journey she sent him after Lord Thomas Howard, almost 1,400*l.*, since which time, being nine years, she never gave him anything but Olneye Park, which he sold for 400*l.* Now in sickness, she promised him his office should be disposed to the payment of his debts, and for the relief of his children. He owes the Queen and others nearly 1,900*l.*, the office being little more worth. Yet would Mr. Darcye have a share, who has little need to suck this small portion of her Majesty's favour from the hungry mouths of my children, having at least 1,800*l.* a year; who lately told the Queen that I had 700*l.* or 800*l.* a year, which untruth causes me to send you a view of my estate. My father spent, to furnish and maintain me in the Queen's service, at least 1,300*l.*, and now I must seek relief from others, if after she has promised to relieve my children with this office, she give it to another to pay her own debts. Yet this I trust she will not do; for this office, Mr. Denny sold to Mr. Dobson upon the Queen's grant absolutely, whereby Mr. Dobson became so far engaged for Mr. Denny's debts, that without it he will be undone, and the world would think the Queen deals hardly with a servant who served 17 years in her chamber, spent all that he had, and ended his life by the sickness he took in her service. My mind being overcharged with grief, I must yet let your Honour know, except her Majesty bestow this office on us, Mr. Denny must go to his grave in so obscure manner as never any of his place did, being not able to buy myself a mourning gown.—London, 9 March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 78.)

The Enclosure:—

A true note of my poor estate.

Pirton, a manor now leased for 19 *years at* 30*l*., *which will be worth when the lease expires* 100*l*. *more.*

Starford parsonage, now worth above the rent 90*l*. *a year, the rent being* 66*l*. *a year to Dr. Duport, the parson there.*

Berchanger, a college farm, worth above the rent at most 90*l*. *a year, is but a lease for* 19 *years and held for the payment of* 900*l*. *debts.*

Starford manor, leased for 21 *years, after which time it will be worth* 190*l*. *a year, now yields nothing. Mr. Denny owes the Queen* 1,100*l*., *and to others* 790*l*.

He spent in the journey to Ireland, wherein he fell sick, 700*l*.

In his sea-journey after Lord Thomas Howard, he spent 660*l*.

And hath had no recompence but Olneye Park.

1 *p.*

George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 9.—I hear that a month ago two Englishmen (besides the gentleman that came to the West) came here dressed as Scotsmen, one of them a priest, and spoke with the King, and shewed him an answer to Doleman's book that is to be printed. I hear the priest was in your hands, either in examination, prison, or otherwise, but I cannot discover his name. The King is so wary that he will speak with none, unless he knows they come unknown; others he deals with by messengers.

The Kirk fear that liberty of conscience should be sought for at this convention. I see no cause to doubt it at this time, but it is meant to be done when it may be without danger; but the barons and boroughs will never suffer it; for some think that if the King should give liberty of conscience, it would win him the Papists of England, and 26 sometimes, I hear, thinks so.

The King is now dealing to have an army taken up and paid by the Earls, Lords, Barons, &c., and some of his counsel and captains are now set to this work; he hopes to get 15,000 men maintained at the country's charge, that is, on the voluntary charge of the ablest men in the land, without prejudice to his other rights to military service in time of war. [*Margin:* This matter is in plotting and to be concluded at the convention, one way or other, as also the captains here are advising what numbers and what suits of arms Burley should bring.] This army is meant, partly to subdue the isles, whither the King goes this summer, and to be in readiness against he have a do with England, which is hoped to be soon. But God, I hope, shall still preserve her Majesty and put them by their hopes. In any case our country could easily raise five times the number of troops to serve the Queen. There is great looking for Beltresse's coming, to hear what news he brings of the peace between us and Spain, which is still doubted to be done in the King's hurt, and also for other secrets he may bring. [*Margin:* Some say, as we get Spain, so will they France and the Low Countries to band with them.]

On the 1st hereof the King returned from the Friars' at Kelso, accompting when he came in sight of the town, "that he was come from heaven and going to hell," so well had Sir Robert Kerr entertained him. It is thought to send Sir Robert Kerr into England, but this is secret and unlikely. Mr. Guevaro, my Lord Willoughby's deputy, attending on the Borders the time of the King's being there to see good rule kept and hinder the creeping in of practising creepers, was and is greatly grudged at here, not for any offence now made, but because having offended the King by taking away of Ashfield, he came in the King's sight with some of the garrison. [*Margin:* The King found no fault himself, but said, "Good reason! Why might he not be there?"] So well do they remember with displeasure all actors anent Ashfield.

As to the great matter at the Convention, where it was intended to help the King's estate by a tax on every ox, cow, sheep and horse, and on every boll of corn when and wherever they should be sold, some writings have come abroad that the same should be extended to all things, even to children when born; which the King is angry at, saying that it is done to make him odious to his subjects, charging the Lord of Brade, for that he had one of these writings, to give up an author, and so minds to return it to the discovery of the author. Sir George Hume and Sir Patrick Murray were sent to Huntley to advance this plot for the four-footed beasts and corn. But Huntley and Erroll say that they cannot move the barons thereunto, and will not vote to charge the country and their posterity with such a preparative. The King said he had done more for them and is not well pleased. The King directed my Lord Secretary to deal with Angus to stay him from the Convention, to avoid a quarrel between him and Huntley about precedency, Angus being minded to keep his place above Huntley as first Earl, notwithstanding Huntley's marquesship. Angus refused the Secretary, but has not been requested by the King to remain away. It is understood that there will be great opposition to this overture of the Comptroller's and the "Chamber," yet they hope to effect their plot.

My Lord of Mar and some of the honestest counsellors have plotted a better way to help the King, and have told it to the King on his promise to keep it secret, and what it is I know not, neither can any man say what this Convention will produce. But if the Comptroller's course take effect, then the plot to draw the young prince out of Mar's hands under colour to bring him up with the King, is like to go forward. But if their plot will not serve the King, but my Lord of Mar's must and doth, some of the other party are in danger to be discounted.

On Monday the King, unless he stay for Beltres, goes to Linlithgow and so to Stirling and to the General Assembly at Montrose. Where if he cannot get the Lords to return the Bishops' livings, that he may make bishops as that will not be, he will have them to consent that the Kirk may have votes as of old they had in parliament, which well cannot be denied. For no minister will take the name of bishop to be scorned without living. Yet the King would gladly have that for uniformity's sake with us, and hath been long about it, yet I judge must get the Kirk to have votes without that name to help him against his nobility.

Of late, speeches have been that Bothwell was at Dieppe and to come hither.

On Tuesday last the Prior of Blantyre's suit against Cassells was lost in law, and the Earl absolved from the same. Some note the Stewarts have little favour now.

Some think Huntley will be in danger if he come to St. Johnston's as he will; but he and Erroll will be very strong there.

Johnston is quietly here, and "Harris" and Drumlanrig openly by the King's command, who has got them to subscribe submission for all matters, the King to be umpire, save the L. Maxwell's death; but as one agrees, another disagrees, for this week the master of Ogilvy and my Lord of Spinay met and fought, and are far entered into blood, two of a side being slain, the Lord of Spinay and the master of Ogilvy both hurt, and herewith the country of Angus disquieted. The King has sent his officer-at-arms to charge the parties to keep their own houses till he may take order in the matter; but it will not agree without more blood among them.

Since writing this I hear that Bothwell and George Seaton (young Perbrouthe) are come to this country about Fastcastle. It will breed troubles if it is so.

Beltres is come even very now and is with the king this afternoon at four hours.

The gentleman that came in at the West is Henry Lee. The King has had him warned that I have written to the Council of his being here, and that Mr. Dacres should tell me on him, and is angry at Mr. Dacres for the same as if he had told me. If Mr. Dacres could obtain any pension of the Queen, he plainly told me he would leave off depending on the King; and that he would write to his sister the Lady Montague to deal for him. He asked me to send these letters, which so far I have avoided. Yet I find that only very want

makes him think on his and his son's matchings here, of which I see no great appearance. But they are wholly bent to seek your favour and the Queen's.—Edinburgh, 9 March, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (**68**. 79, 2.)

Christopher Hoddesdon and J. Wheler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March $\frac{9}{19}$.—There is one Hans Wowtenel, a stranger dwelling in Paul's Churchyard, who, we are informed, hath of late received a great number of Popish books printed at Antwerp in the year '99, under the title of *The Primer or Office of the Blessed Virgin Mary in Latin and English.* Within a day or two we purpose to send you one of the said books, for here are some store in town in a burgher's hands, which we mean to acquaint the Council of State withal here, and to procure them to be stayed. These, and the other sent into England, came hither by the way of Breda, and the provider and sender thereof we understand is presently in England. His name we will write when we know the same.—Middeburgh, the 19th of March, 1600.
Signed by both. Endorsed :—"Hans Woltneel." 1 *p.* (**77**. 67.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 9.—In favour of the merchants interested in the ship *Maria* of Middelburgh.—Clapham, 9 March, 1599.
French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**178**. 135.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 10.—With reference to the loss sustained by the merchants, owners and mariners of this town at the hands of the King of Denmark, we have been requested by them to write to you for your furtherance of their suit. They have authorised William Tailour and Thomas Hartcastle to act for all their body, and have sent with them certificates of their losses under the common seal of this town. For one ship not therein mentioned, the *Charity*, William Tailour, master and part owner, will depose himself. And if it be thought fit that these two men go to Emden with the Queen' commissioners to meet the commissioners of the King of Denmark, they will be ready to go.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 10 March, 1599. *Signed*, Anthony Burnsell, Mayor. John Lyster, Luke Thurscros, William Richardson, John Chapman, Marmaduke Hadylfie, Edward Cook.
Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 80.)

Captain Edward Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 10.—I find daily my obligation to increase towards your Honour, and especially among those that do honour and love you truly. But for those that are base, ignorant and wicked, it is as hard to follow you with any faithfulness as to alter their own nature; of which condition I have met with one (whose name is Mr. Gilpine) in my business about the company of Sir Nicholas Parker. I was never in friendship with him; but I have had good knowledge with his disposition to do for all those that have carried false hearts to your Honour. The which I myself am witness to; when our captains hence went into Ireland; and by the correspondence he holds with others in England. He brags much of his friends in Court, when he never names you. He is most covetous and minds bribes more than the Queen's service, which makes him to be so fearful to withstand anything that the States like not of. As for the injuries he hath done me, they are the greater that I never deserved ill at his hands (unless by denying him a bribe he begged of me). He has laboured to cross me and to do his best for the lieutenant of the company, who is known to be a coward and a traitor, who came to the company from the enemy, not from England. To hinder me the more, Mr. Gilpin has dealt with the Commissaries to take advantage of my officers in their musters, who have taken my clerk out of his bed and put him in prison; only to hinder me with the States from the company of horse. All which I tell your Honour, that you may favour me as shall seem good to you.—The Hague, 10 March, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To the Right Honorable and my singular good uncle, Sir Robert Cecil &c." *Endorsed*:—"Invective against Mr. Gilpin. Received at Richmond the 16th."

2 *pp*. (**68**. 81.)

[WILLIAM BOURCHIER,] EARL OF BATH, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 10.—Not long since the bearer hereof naming himself Richard Gifforde, sometime of Chichester in the county of Sussex, arrived at the port of Ilfarcombe in a certain French barque from St. Lucar in Spain, fraught with wines and bound for Bristol. I have examined him, according to their Lordships' instruction, concerning the restraint of passengers. He hath, for the better manifestation of his loyalty, taken the oath appertaining to the duty of a true subject, and therefore I have granted him my pass for his repair unto you, to whom he saith he will make further discourse of his captivity in Spain. This man is the first passenger I have dealt with since the receipt of their Lordships' letters.—From Towstock, the 10th March, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"10 April, 1600." 1 *p*. (**78**. 53.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 11.—The friends of poor Thomas Jefferies desire a letter by your means from the Board to the Lord Mayor, that the collection made in the city before Easter for releasing captives taken by the Turks or Barbarians might be bestowed on him for his ransom. I know no other means for his relief. The

Audiencier has been moved to be a mean for him and has promised what shall lie in his power.—From my house at Blackfriars, 11 March, 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**68**. 82.)

John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 11.—Having the opportunity to address this letter from Mr. Nicholson out of Scotland, I will add that last Saturday, the 8th, there passed through this town Mr. Semple, the Lord of Beltreis, who delivered to me your letter of the 26th of February, permitting him to take into Scotland three ambling horses or geldings. All here is quiet. The King is gone to Montrose to the General Assembly, whence he means to return to St. Johnstones to a great Convention.—Berwick, 11 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 83.)

Richard Lowther to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 11.—After my Lord Warden's departure for Court, I came here, where I found the office left by him in good order, which so continueth. I sent a trusty man over into Scotland to offer to confer with Sir John Carmighell, warden opposite, when and where he might wish. But he was gone to Edinburgh upon the King's command, to attend the council, where the Lords Herries, Johnston, Drumlanrig and others will be to subscribe their submissions to stand to the judgement of four Lords, which the King desires in order to have a general pacification among his subjects. I fear the Warden's absence will give the insolent borderers of Scotland a chance to follow their accustomed use of riding and committing harm in England. But I shall endeavour to prevent them.—Carlisle, 11 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 84.)

Sir Edward Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 12.—Letter of introduction for a gentleman "who desires to be joined patentee with an uncle of his in an office, or to have the reversion of it, which office hath continued in their name six or seven score years."—12 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 85.)

Thomas, Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 12.—I am much bound to you for your labours in procuring my leave. I am now come so far on my way to London as York, having left Mr. Richard Lowther as my deputy, and the country as quiet as it was of a long time. I have much business in London, and as the time wherein the Queen allows my coming up is now within a few days, I pray you hasten it the rather. I shall come on slowly, or stay a while at Langer, till I hear you have leave for me ; for I cannot return to Cumberland, my house being broken up.

As to Henry Leighe, before my leaving Carlisle, he gave out that he was going to Ireland, and was gone to London to get a suit of her Majesty. But I have written to Mr. Lowther to search out the said Leighe, and to send him up to you with two of my servants.—York, 12 March, '99.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**68**. 86.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 12.—I wrote to you the other day enclosing a letter from my lieutenant concerning two Irishmen stayed at Dover. I cannot answer him until I know whether they are to be discharged or brought up to you.—My house in Blackfriars, 12 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 88.)

John Boldero to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 13.—*Laus Deo*, in London, 13 March, 1599. —Your father before he went to that bliss God hath appointed for His elect, did more good than I can write in relieving the wronged and oppressed. Presuming on your wisdom and imitation of him, I appeal to you. Being a merchant, and at Medleboro in Seeland, I left a bill for 280*l.* money of that country, for goods sold to Claus Clauson, a merchant of that country, with Percival Style, a merchant of London, who returns me neither bill nor money. Complaining in the Court of Requests before Master Doctor Cecer, I found no relief, and therefore come to you for help.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**68**. 89.)

Antony Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 13.—A letter of compliment.—London, 13 March, 1599.

Latin. Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**68**. 90.)

———— to Richard Louther.

[1599-1600, *c.* March 13.]—For news, ye shall wit his Majesty was in Edinburgh this last week upon Thursday the sixth of March, where the Lords Herries, Drumlanrig and Johnstone came in presence of his Majesty and Secret Council, and subscribed a submission amongst them, and so many Lords nominate for all debates, blood and quarrels among them, and his Majesty to [be] "vuerisman." And the Lords and his Majesty to present the decree in these matters betwixt [now] and Whitsun next coming. The Warden of Scotland was present at the subscribing of this submission, and I think these matters will be at quietness.

His Majesty was to take journey this Thursday, the 13th of this instant, to 'Munttrosse,' to the Assembly of Ministers there.

The Lords Herries and Drumlanrig are both come home last Monday. I do not know if Johnstone has come home or not.

The Warden is to be in Lochmaben betwixt [now] and Sunday next, if he be not else come there. He has a Court appointed to be held there next Tuesday for redress of all complaints since the receipt of his office. And shortly I think the Warden will meet the Lord Deputy of England for taking order for Border affairs.

As to the bruit of the Lord Essex coming to Scotland, I can hear [no] certainty thereof [of] any creditable persons, but common bruits of the common people.

The Lords of Lochinvar, elder and younger, was charged to compeir afore the Council last week. The son, Sir Robert, was warded in the castle of Edinburgh, and the elder charged to remain in Edinburgh during the King's pleasure. The occasion was an Admiralty Court the son held in Tarrick before last Christmas, of which the Laird of Burganne (?) complained, alleging that the jurisdiction belonged to him.

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**68.** 93.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—I received a letter from the Lord Warden directing me to send up Henry Leigh to the Court. It is so that Henry Leigh is altogether yet in Scotland, as I "writte" to Sir John Stanhope, and as you may see by this enclosure, sent to me out of Scotland to-day. I think he will not come in these parts; for he is so bound to that King that he will never be a good subject to the Queen. But if he do come in these parts, I will do my best to apprehend him.—Carlisle, 14 March, '99.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**68.** 95.)

The Enclosure:—

[*Leigh*] *to Richard Lowther.*

> *This to advertise you I spake with a man come out of Edinburgh yestreen. He shows me that the Lords is all convenit before the King. He will have them agreed before they sunder. There is there Herries, Drumlanrig and Johnstone. The King has caused them subscribe a submission, and will have them agreed before they come home. The rest of the Maxwells that come not will be put to the Horn. Harry Ley is there, but keeps very quiet. What is his business I cannot tell. We look for our warden before Sunday. Other news I hear none as yet. From "ye waist quha."*

Scotch. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**68.** 92.)

JAMES FITZ THOMAS, [EARL OF DESMOND,] to the KING OF SPAIN.

1599-1600, March 14.—Your Majesty shall understand that the bearer hereof, Captain Andrew Roche, hath been always in the service of the Queen of England, and hath performed her manifold services at sea, whereby he had great preferment and credit, and being of late time conversant with Catholics and teachers of divine instructions, that were sorry for his lewd life, they made known to him the danger wherein his soul was, so that by their godly persuasions he was at that time reclaimed and converted to be a good Catholic and to spend the residue of his life in the defence and service of the Church.

Since which time of reconcilement, he was to repair to your Majesty with his ship and goods as is well known to your council, who "confixed" that ship to your use, himself being that time stricken with extreme sickness that he was not able to proceed in the voyage, and when his company returned to Ireland, they reported that the "Lantado" wished rather his person than the ship, which made him fearful ever since to repair thither, till he could deserve his freedom by some worthy service.

The heir apparent to the crown of England had been carried by him to your Highness but that he was bewrayed by some of his own men, whereby he was himself taken, and remained long in prison, till by the help of good friends he was conveyed into Ireland to me in a small boat. And having these occasions to your Majesty, I have committed this charge into his hands, the rather that I understand your Royal fleet is directed for England this year, to the end that he may be a conductor to them on the coast of England and Ireland, being a very expert navigator.—From my camp, 14 March, 1599.

Signed : "Ja. Desmond." *Addressed* :—"To the most mighty Monarch of the World, the Great King of Spain." *Endorsed* :—"From James Fitz Thomas to the King of Spain."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 96.)

JAMES FITZTHOMAS, [EARL OF DESMOND,] to the KING OF SPAIN.

1599-1600, March 14.—I humbly salute your Emperial Majesty, giving your Highness to understand of our great misery and violent order, wherewith we are of time oppressed by the English nation. Where government is such that Faro himself never used the like, for they content not themselves with all temporal superiority, but by all cruelty desires our blood and perpetual destruction, to blot out the whole remembrance of our posterity, as also our old Catholic religion, and to swear that the Queen of England is supreme of the Church.

I refer the consideration hereof to your Majesty's high judgement, the rather for that Nero in his time was far inferior to this Queen in cruelty. Wherefore, and for the respects thereof, right Mighty Potentate, myself with my followers and retainers, and being also thereunto requested by the bishops, prelates and religious men of my country, have drawn my sword and proclaimed wars against them, for the recovery, first, of Christ's Catholic religion and next, for the maintenance of my own right, which of long time has been wrongfully detained from me and my father, who by right succession was lawful heir of the earldom of Desmond; for he was eldest son to James my grandfather, also

Earl of Desmond. And for that my uncle Garrod, being the younger brother, took part with the wicked proceeding of the Queen of England to favour her unlawful claim of supremacy, usurped to the name of Earl of Desmond in my father's true title, yet, notwithstanding he had not long enjoyed his name of Earl when the wicked English annoyed him and prosecuted wars that he, with the most part of those that held of his side, was slain and his country thereby planted with Englishmen; and now, by the just judgement and providence of God, I utterly "rutted" those malapert boughs out of the orchard of my country, and have profited so much in my proceedings, that my dastardly enemies dare not show their face in any part of my country, but have taken my towns and cities for their refuge and strength, where they remain (as it were prisoners) for want of means to assail them, as cannons and powder, which my country cannot yield. Having these wants, most noble Potentate, I have presumed with all humility to address these my letters to your High Majesty, craving the same of your gracious clemency and goodness to assist me in this goodly enterprise with some help of such necessaries for the wars as your Majesty shall think requisite. And after the quiet of my country, satisfaction shall truly be made for the same, and myself in person, with all my forces, shall be ready to serve your Highness in any country where you shall command me.

And if your Majesty will vouchsafe to send me a competent number of soldiers, I will place them in some of my towns and cities, to remain in your gracious disposition till such time as my ability shall make good what your Majesty shall lend me in money and munition; and also your Majesty's commission under the broad seal for leading and conducting of these soldiers, according to the prescript order and articles of martial discipline, as your Majesty shall appoint me, or as the service of this realm shall require. I praise the Almighty God I have done by His goodness more than all the rest of my predecessors. For I reclaimed all the nobility of this part of Ireland under the dutiful obedience of Christ's Church and my own authority,and accordingly have taken pledged and corporate oaths never to swerve from the same, and would have sent them to your Majesty by the bearer but that the ship was not of sufficiency to carry such noble personages. So there rests nothing to quiet this part of the world but your Majesty's assistance, which I daily expect.—From my camp, 14 March, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"James Fitz Thomas to the King of Spain." 1 *p.* (**68.** 98.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—James Beton, laird of Westhaugh, James Hamilton, gentleman, now returned from France with George Heriot, goldsmith, that hath remained some short space in this city, are now all of mind to return to Scotland. The said James Beton hath brought with him from France a grey stoned horse to be transported to Scotland, for the doing whereof he prayed your passport. So far as I can learn, they are honest men and no dealers in matters of state, and therefore the more bold I am to request unto them your accustomed favour heretofore extended to all that country men.—This 14 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—March, '99. 1 *p*. (**178**. 138.)

[HENRY LEIGH] to RICHARD LOWTHER.

[1599-1600,] March 14.—Ye shall ken I spake with a man that come new of Edinburgh. For news, he had not many, but these was they that I gat. The King's M. rade of Edinburgh on Monday to St. Johnston, to a convention that holds there. He will have all the Lords before him there and agree them for all feuds, and all the rest of the nobility of Scotland he thinks to have them agreed, or else they shall leave Scotland that refuses to do it. My Lord Herries, Drumlangreg and Johnstone are all come home, and has referred all their matters in the King's hands and four Lords with him. We look for our Warden or Sunday. Our ministers likes not of this doing that the King is in hand with beyond Forth. There was eleven score of them assembled in Glasgow on Friday that last was, and thinks a part of them to be at St. Johnston at their convention. Other news I hear not at this time: "fre I heir any uther ye sal be fersein." I will desire you to make my servant Hunter sure to come to Carlisle with a nag and his "lede," for he is "weill kennit" in Carlisle. If I get any news he shall come with them to you, and if any man troubles him, I will send him to you, and use him as ye please.—From the Benesham, this xiiii of March. Yours when ye shall charge me, "ye vait quha."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p*.

THE EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—Some neighbours of mine, of the town of Methryngham, obtained letters patent for a general collection for the repair of that town and church, which was lately burnt down. Being all tenants to one Enderby and his brother-in-law, simple poor men, they are drawn by this Enderby, a crafty attorney much in debt, to pass a deputation of this business to him without proper security. He offers already to sell a few "shyres" to others for 400*l*. and so rateably will make a great profit to himself of the money collected, and will cheat the town. This is brought to pass by Sir Edward Dymoke, who by colour of being one of the commissioners for musters, and matcht with gentlemen of quieter spirit, deals so that there is no levy for money or soldiers or aught else but that the country is taxed too high, which overplus by means is drawn to his hands and never answered; the armour which is sent back slenderly restored for the most part. Soldiers never set forth without dismissing many of the fittest men for bribes given to his men; wherein he useth ordinarily one Bawtery and Reade, two needy justices he hath gotten in commission, who are ready, at a token from Sir Edward Dymoke, to discharge any man and put some poor man that cannot pay in their place. These things have been endured too long. And I therefore lay the matter before you, asking to let me hear your opinion by the bearer John Beresford, who will attend you and give sufficient security to account for the money collected, at a far lower rate that is demanded by the shifty attorney called Enderby.—14 March, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**68**. 99.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—I enclose a letter received by me this morning. Divers ships have arrived here of late, and from those from Spain, I hear that the general speech there is of peace.—Plymouth, 14 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 100.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 14.—Sir, the house is avoided and cleansed, and I have written somewhat familiarly to Mr. M. Stanhope. I find some indisposition in myself, and fear to fall into the physician's hands, which I account as a curse. Yet I mean, if I be able, to be at the Court to-morrow.—14 March, '99.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 104.)

MARK OVER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—It pleased you to cause me clapped up close prisoner in the Fleet on the 5th of March, for endeavouring to have a letter conveyed to my master Sir Walter [Leveson], and have ever sithence so remained, not able to provide myself of fire, candles, or other necessaries, owing to my poverty and Sir Walter's present wants. I would ask therefore that the intent of my letter be considered, which was to prevent Sir Walter's injuring your Honours or discrediting himself by averring a falsehood. I pray that my simple good meaning may mitigate part of the amisse, and that I may have liberty of the house till it be further determined. And whilst I live this shall be a *caveat* to me.—The Fleet, 15 March, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Mark Over, servant to Sir Walter Leveson." ½ *p.* (**68**. 101.)

SIR THOMAS MARIA WINGFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—Being disappointed of my hope, and my brother's credit being stretched to the uttermost, I have now to crave that, as there is now a proportion of treasure going to Ireland, you will write to Mr. Watson, who is in charge, to give me forty or fifty pounds imprest, to be repaid out of the first entertainment assigned me; and with this I will make shift to go to Ireland.—15 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**68**. 102.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—I have perused this translated story of the conquest of Portugal and the wars of Africa, and have corrected some things therein. For the rest, I see nothing in the book but what may well pass, if your Honour should please to give allowance thereof, which I humbly desire in favour of the translator.—Dirrham House, 15 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**68**. 103.)

FRANCIS DACRE to his sister, the VISCOUNTESS MONTAGU, at Saint Mary Overy.

1599-1600, March 15.—I am informed that notwithstanding my suit to be admitted to her Majesty's favour, with a competent pension for me and my son, which hitherto hath been frustrate, I am yet withal condemned of my honourable friends and yourself, most of all in many matters seeming great, but especially in five points:—(1) My refusal of the pension offered me in France; (2) my coming into Scotland; (3) my not seeking to Sir Robert Cecil to crave his favour in renewing my suit; (4) my going about to match myself and my son here in Scotland; (5) my seeking to get my daughter Bess from you to match her here. O sister, it is easy to find a staff to beat a dog; but I say, (1) I knew neither what to receive nor whether any certainty was of it until I came thence, and being here, I never refused the pension offered me, as by my letters to the Earl of Essex may appear, but only craved her Majesty's favour to receive it in Scotland rather than elsewhere. And withal, I was not only put to such extreme misery by long lingering delays, as if I had 1,000 lives I will spend them ere I suffer the like, but besides had special warning given me that no good was meant unto me at Sir Robert Cecil's coming thither. (2) I made choice of Scotland, partly as nearer to my prince and country than any other land, partly for the amity and friendship I knew was betwixt her Majesty and the Scots' king, partly also for my comfort in that, wanting language and few of my countrymen being in France, I should there have led but a wearisome life. But most especially for that, things being here better cheap than beyond the seas, no place so meet for me to live in, the small pension I ever yet could hear of well considered. (3) I am most willing to write to Sir Robert Cecil if I knew it could be accepted of. (4) It is only want that hath made me to listen to offers made for marriages to me and my son. (5) It is but a jest cast out in merriment, for I never had any meaning to bestow any of my daughters here.—Edinburgh, this xv. of March, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"10 Mar., 1600. Dacres." 2 *pp.* (**77**. 49.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 15.—Asking for an audience from the Queen to lay before her certain communications he has received from the States General, which they wish him to present to her. —"Clappam, Sepmedi, 15 Mars. 1599."

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**175**. 5.)

George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 16.—It is not true, as I reported in my last letter, that Bothwell should be come hither with George Seaton of Perbroath. The priest who spoke with the King and gave him an answer to Doleman's book is said to be here again. On Sunday Beltres came hither, which stayed the King till Thursday last, when he went over the water to reach Montrose for the General Assembly on Tuesday, and to return to the Convention at St. Johnston's the 27th hereof by way of Stirling, and so hither. I stay here to avoid increasing the King's suspicion that I look too near to him. Beltres brought her Majesty's letter, being, as I hear, plain with a touch of her good counsel. The King is not satisfied in the other matters (saving for the money) that he solicited and means to send again to the Queen about them. The Treasurer is in a great rage at Beltres for disbursing of the gratuity without his advice and hand, and the King is content that the Treasurer take the law of him. Thus for money the nearest friends fall out, but this will be but a "brunt," as was with Mr. David Foulis at his return. For Beltres has the King's hand for almost all his payments.

There is a suspicion that the Earl of Murray and the Stewarts have a plot against Huntley, and the King understanding the dislike his people have of the Convention, has appointed his household to be there to guard him in warlike manner, and was exceeding angry with the Controller for saying he could not furnish their expenses. I think the Convention will be adjourned without touching on the great matter; for the King hears from all sides of the people's malcontentment. The King marvels how the Queen can hear so many tales of him (he says), and blames the Master of Gray, saying he will hang him.

The King still pursues the entry of our pledges; their cautioners offered to pay all the bills they were entered for, for doing whereof they have time given them till the 11 of the next, and then must be entered in person if the bills be not satisfied.

I am asked by a very honourable person [*margin*: *Angus* (32) is the man] to say that what favour shall be showed to *Spotte* (10026 nkt) shall be dutifully remembered to *her Majesty* (12) and his friends. *Sir George Hume* (90) only holds him out of *the King's* (16) favour. The gentleman is honest, secret, and deserves favour. I humbly thank you for the license for corns, but it may rather undo than do us any good, as I have given over my part, and depend upon her Majesty.—Edinburgh, 16 March, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—"Here is word come that my Lord of Spina is dead or in danger of death, having taken the fever by the hurts given him at the fight between him and the Mr. of Oglevy."

Holograph. Seals. 1½ *pp.* (**68**. 104: 2.)

Thomas Nicholson to Henry Lok.

1599-1600, March $\frac{16}{26}$.—I have been far frustrate of my expectations by the negligence and malice of bearers; for having sent you notes, then two pairs of letters, some have been miscarried; now at last your friend Francis' letter, which I sent with one of mine, has returned to my hands, to my great grief. For which reason I have sent this bearer, who was formerly employed by my Lord to come to you, but being stayed by sickness is now "convalescit," to inform you by word of mouth, to whom both my Lord and myself desire that you will put full trust.—Calais, 26 March, new style.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**68**. 105.)

DENNIS MCCARTIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 16.—My imprisonment being now known to you, I entreated one Watkins, a prisoner in this place, to draw for me a letter to beseech your warrant for my discharge, explaining therein the cause of my imprisonment, and how the cause was not urged by me but by the party hurt. But Watkins, I understand, made a contrary information, wherein he abused me and others, which I had cause to suspect, in regard when he had written over what he had drawn before, he sealed it up, and would not let me see it; so that when I was called to answer to it, I denied it to be my work or meaning. This will I hope justly satisfy your Honour and acquit the Mayor, Mr. Walley, and all others of any desert of information. Leaving such punishment to be assigned for Watkins as he has deserved by your judgement, being a device of his to defeat his creditors, I only ask a speedy warrant for my liberty, that my adverse part, doing this of malice, may have no advantage against me by humour.—The Prison at Bristol, 16 March, 1599. *Signed:* "Dennis McCartie his mark." ½ *p.* (**68**. 106.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 16.—At my being with you, I forgot to tell you of the Viscountess' death, the reversion of whose jointure is passed to me in my lease at a rent reserved and increased by special words. But what with the desperate debt of 250*l*. which the Lady owed me (and was now to have paid it) and with the part allotted to the Viscount, in which she had her thirds, and now comes free to him, my portion will be but little increased by the three years' fruition, which is all the time of my lease. It has pleased God this very day to take from me a son that was your godson; yet I do persuade myself that God hath done it in His foreknowing mercy and wisdom, seeing that I am held back from all means to give them sufficient *ad victum et vestitum*, a destiny unworthy of an honest man, and a misery not growing by my own idleness.—Chelsea, 16 March, 1599. Mr. Percival has perused my lease to see it such as I affirm.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 1.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of BRISTOL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 18.—Upon examining the matters alleged by Dennis McCartye, we find by his own confession and the testimony of Captain George Kinge and other gentlemen who were present when Lieutenant Owlde was hurt, that there were then no speeches used in any sort concerning your Honour, nor did we hear of anything of the kind until by your letter. But the said Dennis confesses that he requested Thomas Watkins, a scrivener, to frame a petition to inform your Honour of his imprisonment upon an action of battery at the suit of the said Owlde, and to ask your letter to us for his enlargement. This the said Watkins first drew up in a few words, but afterwards added the matters concerning your Honour without the knowledge of the said Dennis. Watkins is a very malicious and evil disposed person, who has laid in prison here almost this half year for money whereof he would have defeated his master. Touching Mr. Wallye, we know that he was an earnest suitor for the said Dennis; who is proved to have given the said Owlde a dangerous wound in the neck, of which he was like to have died, the quarrel beginning at dice. And after the verdict and damages of 40*l.* given by the Jury, we persuaded the said Owlde to accept 20 marks for his charges, and would have remitted the rest if that could have been paid.—Bristoll, 18 March, 1599.

Signed:—" John Hort, Mayor," *followed by the names of the Aldermen. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69**. 3.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19.—I long for liberty, and hope to receive some speedy direction from her Majesty before your coming from the Court. My indisposition of health increases, and the physicians promise me small comfort in this unsavoury house; yet am I enforced this day to put myself in their hands, and hope soon after to take the benefit of a clear and open air. As I little esteem long life (for this half year has taught me to say *Vixi satis*), so while I live, I desire a healthful life.—At York [House], this Wednesday morning, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69**. 5.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1599-1600, March 19.—Sir, this day, about eleven of the clock, Sir Richard Berkeley was with me, and delivered unto me her Majesty's gracious warrant under her sacred hand for my liberty. I see I have erred with Peter in weakness of faith; but her Majesty hath supplied the defect of faith and hope, which is proper to the Deity. I will observe the directions given me, and will then attend the repair of my weak health, by physic and change of air, as the physicians shall direct, whose vassal I now am.—York House, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69**. 6.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19.—Upon the opposite Warden's return from Edinburgh, I wrote to him to suggest a meeting, whereunto he consented, appointing this day at Tordoe Wathe, where we agreed as follows.

First, that past offences shall be enrolled, exchanged and tried, foul or clean, according to the custom of the Border.

Secondly, that a day of march, to be agreed upon after the bills tried, be kept at the most usual place called Gretnoe Church, for making a reciprocal delivery of offenders. Thirdly, that faults committed on either side after this meeting and proclamation shall be forthwith delivered for, by principal malefactors, and to answer the same with double and "sawfee," or otherwise continued in strait prison, till the bills be satisfied to the contentment of the complainers.

Mr. Leigh, not coming unto me, hath taken his journey towards Court through Northumberland.—Carlisle, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 7.)

JOHN WATSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19. — The Lord Treasurer yesternight appointed me to receive 15,000*l.* more to the 17,000*l.* he gave me order to receive before, so as the whole amounts to 32,000*l.*; to be thus divided—25,000*l.* to Dublin for Leinster and Connaught, and 7,000*l.* for Munster; so that I cannot start until Saturday. For that Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeilde should not stay until I had received the treasure, I paid him so much of my own. You asked me of Sir Henry Wallop's clerks that served him at his death, how they were bestowed. I enclose a list of their names, and would ask for your favour in furtherance of Mr. Treasurer's business, which will advance my credit with him.—From my lodging in the Strand, 19 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 8.)

[SIR HENRY LEE] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 19.—It pleased my Lord of Essex now a good space since to move me to favour one Henry Whitton in a suit for the Controller's place of Woodstock, which an ancient uncle of his has now held some fifty years. And because I know his good deserts and his uncle's many services to the Queen, which, in her sister's time, procured him disgrace and threatened him danger, I very readily join in asking your furtherance for his suit to have this office, as his uncle had it by his old patent. This will be a kindness to my Lord, a satisfaction to me, the preferment of a man of desert, and a comfort to his aged uncle.—Dichley, 19 March, 1599.

Unsigned. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 9.)

Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil

1599-1600, March 20.—I perceive by my friend Sir Edward Wooton the continuance of your favours to me; and by Lord Cobham's letter, her Majesty's princely regard of me, with too much fear I should take harm by the witches of Muscovia xxx [years] since, wherein I shall so thoroughly satisfy her Majesty that all doubt shall be removed of my credit with your Honour ever. How far my poor reputation and state is engaged in going, the world takes notice of. The merchants have resolved of myself with general consent; they were informed by Mr. Cherye that the Queen liked their choice; some of them have put servants to go with me; besides divers of my friends' preparation at great charge. My brother Sir Harry Lee, for my more grace, has provided a present of better than two hundred marks. I hope her Majesty, after above thirty years' service, will not suffer me to be disgraced, but will be pleased with the merchants' free choice. For though many of better quality might have been chosen, yet some as mean as myself have been employed.—London, 20 March, 1599.

Holograph. (**69.** 10.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 20.—Urging Cecil to arrange that his brother be allowed to go upon his voyage. I would rather wish his end than that this disgrace should come upon him, especially upon so vain a toy as hath without ground been given out, and no truth in it.—Dichlee, 20 March, 1599. *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69.** 12.)

Sir J. Popham, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 20.—Acknowledging a summons to attend at a council, at which "I will not fail, if the state of my body may abide travel."—Littlecot, 20 March, 1599.

Signed. (**69.** 11.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 20.—Even almost out of hope of doing anything, yet with that poor cunning that I could devise, I got access to her Majesty and have obtained the signing of the bill here included, with this charge, to remember you in her Majesty's name to deal with my Lord Treasurer for the bonds of performance [of] such things as are to be done by Mr. Dobson; which though I said that I thought you had already done, yet her Majesty willed me in any case to write thus much. And for anything else, nothing done, being referred till after noon.—This 20 of March, 1599.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**178.** 139.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 21.—I pray you send this letter of mine to Sir Walter Rawley by post. When you were last with me, you told me the Earl went not to his house till the next day, upon which assurance I laid a satin doublet, which I have lost, for that night at eight o'clock he went thither, as I am confidently assured. The town news is that 14 of the 19 ships are presently to be made ready, and that my Lord Thomas shall command in this journey. There is never a good bone setter in London, so that I am constrained to send for Stufild, who my physician, Dr. Turner, doth hold to be the very best in England. My pain is great and increased.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March 21, 1599." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69**. 13.)

W. SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22.—My aged mother, being extremely tormented with a pain in her stomach, which no physic can remove, I would humbly ask you to give her a little of the distilled water which I brought from Florence and delivered to your Honour; for I know the same to be of an excellent virtue, and hope it will do her good.—London, 22 March, 1599. I have sent a little silver bottle by this bearer for the same.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 14.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22.—Asking Cecil's allowance of his presenting a petition to the Council.—From the Savoy, 22 March, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69**. 16.)

RICHARD GYFFORD to LORD BUCKHURST and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599-1600, March 22. From Toulon in France, the 22 of March, 1600.—I could not put in practice my pretended purpose, for the thing I went for was in safety before my arrival in that country. In regard whereof, and understanding of a general embargo, I went for Malaga, thinking there to have laden my ship with wines, and so return home, once having thoroughly known a certain time for the execution of my pretence. And being there in traffic, an embargo came and stayed all shipping. But I knowing well the danger and unsecureness of that place and country, did always stand upon my own guard, and defended myself through God's assistance from 50 or 60 musketeers which were sent in a frigate and other boats to make stay of my ship, notwithstanding half our men ashore and there remaineth prisoners. I directed my course for this place, where I have furnished myself with sufficient men for my turn out of other English ships which I found here. And because I am in place where I can make no benefit of my merchandizes, nor return a saving voyage, I have thought it good (and I hope to your good liking) to take freights in these parts until the time serveth whereby I may put in execution and, by God's grace, effect the thing I look for, which will be about September next. In the mean time, and so soon as possibly I can vent such commodities as I have, your Honours shall hear of me, having fit opportunity to send by. There was news at my being at Malaga of a fleet preparing at St. Lucas, but for what place or purpose there was no certainty. All shipping were stayed, as well there as in all other places. There was one of the *Twelve Apostles* which came from the West Indies in the last fleet which came home about the latter end of November, and arrived at Malaga with three millions of treasure, her masts spent and without any company. She was within the mouth of the Straits before they knew where they were. The treasure was landed at Malaga before my coming thither.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77**. 84.)

Sir Richard Barkley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 22.—Because I would strictly observe her Majesty's direction and your Honour's I am told to trouble you with these few lines. Here is yet remaining in my Lord of Essex his house, over and above the number allowed by your Honours at my Lord Treasurer's house, these following; one to look to the wardrobe and linen and to deliver it out, and to keep the lodgings clean and sweet; one other to carry wood and coal; a third, a scullery man, to make clean and look to the vessel; a fourth, a gardener, but he lodgeth not in the house. I should be glad to hear whether these men may remain.—Essex House, This Easter Eve.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69**. 15.)

The Same to the Same.

1599-1600, March 23.—After I had sent my man with my letter to you yesterday, my lord of Essex fell sick and went to bed. He came forth this morning unto his dining chamber something amended. This evening he groweth ill-disposed again and feareth another fit of an ague. I desire to understand your pleasure whether Dr. Monford and Dr. Atkins may be allowed to resort to his lordship, who were his physicians at his being with my Lord Keeper.—At Essex House, this Easter day.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"23 March, 1599." ⅔ *p.* (**49**. 66.)

Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 23.—I send you Sesforde's letter. My desire hath been to visit you, not so much for these affairs as for my affection. Yet concerning the matter of the pledges, I think that her Majesty of her mercy may dismiss them; but in ordinary course of justice they deserve nothing but extremity, the time of satisfaction being expired. Nor are Sesforde's reasons to be admitted; for the security of the Border should depend less upon pledges of such base quality than on the vigilance and sufficiency of the Wardens there, as one of whom I speak. But if justice be qualified, I think it should be upon such grounds as the matters, standing, as I conceive, very crude in their form "might come to better digestion by the virtuous heat of their understanding have (*sic*) managed them"; for though some of us will not refuse to wipe dishes to serve her Majesty, yet we are loth to finish others' buildings, lest our labours be made less and our disgrace more. But if I mistake this, I wish the offenders were brought to the final trial upon swearing and delivery at true days, that the hope of restitution might be satisfied.—London, 23 March, '99.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**69.** 17.)

Edward Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 24.—Has a long time been very desirous to manifest his duty to him and to acquaint him with some matter worthy his knowledge, but could only now do so in willing this bearer, Nicholas Bugans, who lately came out of Spain, first to repair unto Cecil. His carriage in those parts is held to be very honest, and (for one of his sort) very sufficient.—Berry Castle, 24 March, 1599.

Endorsed:—"24 March, 1597 (*sic*). Mr. Edw. Seymour to my master."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**49.** 70.)

Sir Edward Dyer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, March 24.—Let it please you to accept my hearty thanks as honourably as you did perform the noble favour in writing to Mr. Attorney so effectually on my behalf. The bearer is willed by Sir John Fortes[cue] to attend at the Court. It seems Sir John will prefer an offer of ours to her Majesty for service. I would ask you to hear Mr. Typpar a little, that you may see the better cause to shew your liking of our proposition. This will prove a critical day with me in that business.—The City, 24 March, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 19.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599-1600, [before March 25].—On Sunday last my foot was put in joint, which being so long out, and the party that set it thought skilful, yet old and weak, that it was very near a whole hour before he could put in the bone. Judge what pain I endured; since the splinter which is of iron to keep the bone in must not be altered for 14 days, and is so hard tied about my foot that the pain I now endure is very great, besides the cold weather which increases it. They assure me for my comfort that there is no blemish to my leg.

How to satisfy the Lady I know not; I have written unto her. By some 4 days past, I prayed my Lord Thomas to do my commendations unto her. I see none that I know come where she is but I pray them to salute her from me. For her mislike that I am not willing she should come to me, if reason will satisfy her, in my letters I have yielded her my opinion; if visitation between her and me, or matters of ceremony, be of more force than the truth of my love, which I have given her the best assurance of, I can but blame my unforwardness, and wish it were in my power that ceremony might be satisfaction. I speak of too great happiness to myself.

Holograph. *Endorsed by Secretary Herbert*:—"1599, Mar." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69.** 38.)

Lady Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 25.—Understanding that it hath pleased her Majesty to sign Mr. Dobson's patent for the office, I entreat you to be a means that the 200*l.* yearly yet stayed by her Attorney to her use may be assured for the relief of me and my desolate children.

I perceive how much I am bound to your Honour in this my suit, and therefore I am the more grieved that you should be misinformed of me by Sir Edward Denny, who, as my lady Stafford told my children, hath reported that I refused his kind offer to be at the charges of his uncle's funeral, and that he hath given Mr. Denny a manor of 140*l.* a year, yet I sought to bar him from cutting off the entail of Amwell. The untruth of which report, I defer to answer till I may attend you at your coming to London, when you shall find me ready to follow your directions concerning this land of Amwell.—London, this 25 of March.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 91.)

William Worthington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 25.—He has a lease from King's College, Cambridge, which he desires to renew. Quotes the statute fixing the terms of College leases. Complains of the increased amount of rent payable in lieu of corn, by reason of the prices of corn in these days; also of the rent payable in lieu of oxen. States terms he is ready to offer for sealing money on renewal. Prays Cecil to be a mean to the Queen to grant her *mandatum* to the College to renew his lease, and abate the rent payable in lieu of oxen, and that he may be otherwise favourably dealt with.

Holograph. *Undated.*

Endorsed:— 25 March, 1600. 1 *p.* (**250.** 67.)

Captain Thomas Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 25.—You were pleased to promise me, at my being in Court, letters to the Lord Mountjoy for my preferment to a charge in Ireland. You appointed Mr. Udall to put you in remembrance thereof, since which time I have expected by him to receive your letters. I beseech you now to write unto the Lord Mountjoy and let me have the letter by this bearer.—The 25th of March, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**77**. 92.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—Yesterday I made a wilful escape; and brake from the physicians and from an unclean and unwholesome house. I am now seeking clean air on Hounslow Heath, because I would gladly repair a decayed copyhold that is falling into the Lord's hands for lack of reparation. I would gladly use this freedom for a few days, unless you see any use of my service to her Majesty.—26 Martii, 1600. (**77**. 94.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—It hath pleased you to require my certificate touching Mr. Desmond's suit, that her Majesty would discharge certain debts of his unto mercers, tailors and other creditors; to pay his teachers of languages, writing and other qualities, and for money borrowed to relieve his sisters before her Majesty granted them pensions. His debts grew most in Sir Michael Blount's time and all before my coming into this place, the whole being 170*l.*, for the payment whereof he seemeth to have great care in conscience.—From the Tower, 26 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**77**. 95.)

CHARLES McCARTY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—It pleased you to appoint Mr. Wade to draw a letter in my behalf to the Lord President of Munster, for continuing my possession in the Castle and lands of Kilkrea, and to proceed to the determination of the long controversy depending between me and Cormock McDermot for Muscry; and, until the same were determined, to allot to me such competent portion of the said country as to the said Lord President should seem meet. Mr. Wade hath forgotten to insert the clause that until the suit were determined I should have some meet portion as aforesaid. I beseech you that the letter may be new drawn with the said clause inserted, and that I may have the charge of the forces of Muscry, according to the said former order.—26 Martii, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**77**. 96.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—The Countess of Leicester came hither by water this afternoon, attended on with a man and one gentlewoman, and stayed here with my Lord of Essex not two hours, and returned by water again. His Lordship hath not been troubled with any fit of an ague these 3 or 4 days. He was yesterday reasonably well, but somewhat worse to-day, yet walketh in his chamber, and meaneth to-morrow to take physic.—At Essex House, the 26 of March.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 97.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—I think the copy enclosed is the thing which your Lordship desires. Other I have none nor can tell where it is to be had. I will attend you as soon as I may, and the weather shall be more mild.—This 26 of March.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**77.** 98.)

RICHARD OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—At the last summer's service, I being only of all Holland [Lincoln] charged to send up to London two horses, it then pleased you, upon my uncle Skynner's information, to discharge them. I thought myself much bound by such a favour, and thereupon in Michaelmas term purposely came up to acknowledge my thankfulness, but upon two days' attendance not obtaining access to you, I departed fearing some undeserved displeasure. But since, understanding by my brother Captain Ogle that you vouchsafed to remember me, I was emboldened hereby to shew my thankful mind. Your manor of Essendine is within 10 miles of my habitation, where if my service can be accepted, it shall never need to be commanded.—From Pinchbeck, 26 March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 1.)

SIR THOMAS GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 26.—Urging that a warrant should be directed to the Sheriff and Justices of Dorsetshire for the apprehension of Edmond Stansfyld. He hath been already outlawed by several proclamations and commissions of rebellion, and now violently keeps possession of her Majesty's house of Lulworth, the inheritance of Ambrosia Gorges.—26 of March, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Sr. Tho. Gorg. Sr. Arthur [*struck out*]. Sr. Ferdinand Go. Tibbol Gorg. Sr. Ed. Gorg. Sr. Will. Gorg."

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 49.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 27.—This young gentleman, the young laird of Broxmouth, being to go into France to see the fashions of the country, has desired me to be means for the licence to pass through England. I have, because my Mr. was much beholden unto their house, as many of her Majesty's Ministers have been, written to Sir John Cary for their passport. I commend the gentleman to your courtesy therein.—At Edinb[urgh], the 27 March, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—The gentleman's name is George Hume, young laird of Broxmouth, and with him Mr. Alexander Hume, his uncle and minister of Dunbar.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 2.)

George Frevile to Mr. Percival.

1600, March 27.—I delivered a petition to Mr. Secretary in Trinity term last for one Mrs. Morehouse, late the wife of John Morehouse, preacher, deceased, touching the wardship of her daughter Elizabeth, now 3 years old. My Lord Treasurer that dead is did grant it her for her father's sake, who was his scholar, as Mr. Clapham his clerk best knoweth. I spake with you also about the matter in Michaelmas term last, when the office was not certified to the Court of Wards. The mother would know Mr. Secretary's pleasure, what she must pay for the wardship of her daughter, whose land is no more than 20 marks per annum of customary land in Cumberland, where the tenants have tenant-right, and she shall have nothing but the bare rent of 20 marks. The mother hath also a lease of the land for 21 years, paying no rent. The consideration hereof I leave to your discretion, and crave your friendship for the mother and the child.—From Walworth, 27 March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78.** 3.)

John Daniel to Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1600, March 27.—I am right sorry to hear that you keep your bed. Being committed to this place upon an execution, I am forced to visit you with these few lines. I pray you, according to my former request, by your letter to Mr. Secretary, to persuade him to be a means to her Majesty for granting the sum of my suit, which will rid me out of all troubles. This being done, I will not while I live trouble her Highness for money matters. I must perish here if I be not holpen in time.—From the Marshalsea, this 27 March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78.** 5.)

Vincent Skinner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 27.—Obirn [O'Brien] hath already received the money, for which I was directed to make an order and present payment, and had despatched him before the receipt of your letters. To-morrow morning Charles McCarty expecteth the receipt of his, who had been likewise despatched if he had come when the other did. I am sorry there was such haste made, receiving this advertisement that I do.—At Westminster, this Thursday night, 27 March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 6.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 27.—Because I know you can receive no pleasinger news from hence than to hear of your beloved creature,* I thought good to let you know of his good health. I assure you he is now better in health and strength than ever, and his stomach, which was heretofore weak, is altogether amended, and doth eat well and digest perfectly. He is also better kept to his book than anywhere else.—27 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**78.** 7.)

Richard [Vaughan], Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 28.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Adams, one of her Majesty's preachers for Lancaster, having occasion to travel up to London, I thought it my duty to advertise you by him of the good opinion generally conceived of his painful endeavour, good discretion and wholesome example of life, which have much confirmed her Majesty's people (daily assaulted by popish wolves) in their obedience, and good hope besides of winning many recusants. There is nothing that would more further this good work than the stirring up of the justices of peace in that county by your letters, to give countenance and aid to this business, the severe punishment of such malefactors as abused her Majesty's messengers, whose cause is shortly to be heard before you and the Council in the Star-Chamber, and the bridling of some few of the chief recusants. I pray you, amidst your graver affairs, to think upon the ruins of God's Church, the chief scope and true project of all Christian policy.—Chester, this 28 March, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed (*wrongly*):—"27 March." 1 *p.* (**78.** 4.)

John Daniel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 28.—I was committed to this place on the 21st of this month by one of the Knight Marshal's men, upon an execution. I remain in great extremity for want of ability to pay for my diet, wherefore I beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty for granting me 120*l.* fines or forfeitures, and that the privy seal may be delivered to Sir John Fortescue, to take such order between Mr. Francis Smaleman, the merchant, that have my patent, and me, as he may be constrained to receive the rest of the 140*l.* he delivered me, which is 20*l.*, with some reasonable consideration for the tolerance of his money, and that I may receive the patent with the rest of the privy seal. To the rest of my creditors, I will pay each a little every quarter out of my pension, till they shall be fully satisfied. The misery of this place is such as my heart will break unless I hear from you shortly.—From the Marshalsea, 28 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78.** 8.)

---

* Sir Robert Cecil's son, William.

The SHERIFF and JUSTICES of NORTHAMPTONSHIRE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, March 29.—We have taken bond of one John Treadway for his appearance before you the 12th of April next. We return his bond, according to your Lordships' direction.—29 March, 1600.

Signed:—W. Browne. Ant. Mildmay. E. Mountagu. 1 *p*. (**78**. 9.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 29.—I made bold to write to the Council in my cousin Captain Lee's behalf, if not in employment in the present service, which if it might seem too much in respect of the present opinion held of him, yet for leave at the least to pass for Ireland, there to make sale of such things as he hath hardly come by both by charge and blood. Accept in good part, I beseech you, a keeper's remembrance. If I had aught else of more account, I would send with it.—From Woodstock Lodge, 29 March.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." *Seal*. 1 *p*. (**78**. 10.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 29.—In reply to a petition of one Pytney, bringing certain accusations against him in connexion with land, parcel of her Majesty's manor of Gillingham, co. Dorset, escheated to the Crown on the attainder of Charles Lord Stourton, but re-purchased by Lord Stourton by Budden's means from Hugh Worthe, a man of the Lord Chief Justice.—Shaftesbury, 29 March, 1599 [*error for* 1600].

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Hartford Bridge 2 April, 1 in the afternoon. Staines at 5 in the afternoon." *Seal*. 2 *pp*. (**78**. 11.)

PITTON, WILTS.

1600, March 29.—Brief of Richard Zouche's office, made upon his death, March 29, 1600, relating to the manor of Pitton, Wilts. 1 *p*. (P. 2176.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—This cold having taken hold of me and brought my body into some looseness, I did hope that this night it would have ceased, and then I meant to have come to the Court this morning. But it continueth upon me so as to go into the air might utterly overthrow me. This much I thought fit to write to you, that her Majesty may know the cause of my absence.—Sunday morning, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"30 March." *Seal*. ½ *p*. (**78**. 12.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—I had forgotten in my letter this morning to write to you of the earnest desire which my Lord of Southampton yesterday did make unto me, that I would move her Majesty on his behalf for her favour to kiss her hand, and if that may not be, for license to go again into Ireland. Since my indisposition will not permit me to accomplish his desire myself, I pray that you will in my behalf, and though the first be denied, yet that her Majesty will be pleased to grant the last, whereby he shall the better redeem his fault and do his country some service.—From my house this Sunday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 30 March." $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**78**. 13.)

LORD HENRY SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—I was this morning two miles on my way to the Court, but, "saving your Honour," enforced to draw home again upon extreme looseness. My Lady of Warwick sent me word yesterday she had remembered me to her Majesty, which I should know when I came to the Court.—This 30 March, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**78**. 14.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—In January last, I sent unto you an institution for Mr. George Brooke to the prebend of Strensall in this church, together with a mandate to the Chapter to give him real possession by his proctor. Since which time, I heard nothing either from your Honour or from him. It is thought the best prebend in this Church, the second at the least. Having a dispensation, he is bound to nothing but only to procure three sermons a year, which the farmer of his house in York is bound to discharge. It is thought well worth 200*l.* by year, if it were out of lease; and, leased, about one hundred marks *de claro.* Her Majesty is to give a dispensation because he is not *clericus.*—From Bishopthorp, the 30th of March, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Whatsoever hath been informed of the abuse of the Ecclesiastical Commission, or the revolt of this country from religion, I assure your Honour is nothing so.

Signature. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**180**. 50.)

ANTHONY PAYNETER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 30.—Prays to be appointed to the office of Surveyor of Ordnance, now void by transgression; he having been brought up in that office. Refers Cecil to the Lord Treasurer's report on his application. Hears that Mr. Hardie accounted himself sure of the office by Cecil's means, and that divers noblemen were suitors for the rest.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—" Anthony Painter, March 30, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 136.)

R. C. [SIR ROBERT CECIL] to "MR. BLUNT."

1600, March 30.—When I consider upon how hard terms the Earl of Essex stands to me, and how apt divers of his followers are to throw imputations upon me, as one that either did or would encourage you to speak in his prejudice, I must desire to be excused for using any particular commendation of you. For though your own conscience can tell you how far I was from any such course with you (though I was and ever will be ready to hear anything delivered with simple truth which has relation to my Sovereign's service, whomsoever else it may be displeasing) yet for me to commend a Blunt to a Lord Mountjoy must savour of some extraordinary private end. Therefore, I pray you interpret well my answer, and let it suffice you that I shall always be disposed to give you right in anything when your name shall come in question, though to embark myself into your desires (to whom you are but a stranger) I am not in any sort determined.—Richmond, 30 March, 1600.

Draft or Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**251**. 134.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM, Solicitor of Ireland, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—I have enclosed the minutes of a letter drawn according to your direction, which I hope may best respect her Majesty's honour and service and the satisfaction of the Lord Burke.—From St. John's Gate, 31 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**180**. 51.)

RICHARD TOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—It is well known to your Honour by daily experience, that such kingdoms as depend not upon foreign trades, as our realm of England for the greater part doth, and such persons as get their maintenance within their countries, and are not compelled to seek the same by travelling abroad, do seldom feel the many and often losses incident to merchants, which, beside the ordinary dangers of the seas, are subject to arrests, stays, and many times confiscations of their goods for other men's offences. It was my case in 1582 at Malta and Rome; it hath been my evil fortune in France and Italy since that time to sustain hindrance for the like respects, and at this present many stand in danger to be much endamaged for such causes. We have no remedy but by way of humble petitions to her Majesty and her noble counsellors. I have thought it convenient to make my case known to my Lord Treasurer, and although the cause be ancient, yet shall it be manifested to be true, and that the variance between the Pope and the family of the Vezinis about this money was the loss of our ship and goods, and deprived us of all access for justice beyond the seas. I beseech you not to listen to any wrongful informations that they were confiscated for any offence or misdemeanour of the owners. It lately came to my knowledge, by mere accident, that her Majesty made stay of certain money in her hands as belonging to the Pope, and that Sir Horatio Paulo Vezini did at this present sue for the recovery thereof. This caused me to revive the suit which had many years been buried in oblivion. I am willing to clear myself of any hatred towards Sir Horatio for any former matter concerning the Spaniards of '88, wherein if you were rightly informed, I believe I should be deemed rather to have performed the duty of a good subject than to have intermeddled upon envy to anyone or desire of profit to myself. The suit tendeth not to pray any money from her Majesty, but being found that she may relieve the wrongs of her poor subjects by the money of so capital an enemy as the Pope, she may repart some portion thereof amongst us, for the mitigation of our damages.—The last of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**78.** 15.)

W[ILLIAM BOURCHIER], Earl of Bath, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31. — Enclosing the examination of Richard Gifforde, a gentleman that hath been in captivity in the King of Spain's dominions by the space of four years. [*See letter of* 10 *March, p.* 63 *supra.*] May it please you to yield your assistance for the payment of such monies as I have desired my Lordships to pay unto this messenger, which was disbursed in the late levy of 100 men for her Majesty's service in Ireland.—From Towstock, the last of March, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**78.** 16.)

The ATTORNEY-GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—A title is no more of necessity (as you are informed) to a proclamation than to an act of Parliament, which of ancient time never had any. But if it be your pleasure to add a title, the one already endorsed is not agreeable to the body of the proclamation. I think this title, being general, is fittest for all the several parts of it, viz.: "A proclamation concerning coin, plate, and bullion of gold and silver."—31 March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 17.)

JUSTICES of the PEACE of LEICESTERSHIRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March 31.—Ourselves and divers other of the Commissioners of the Peace do hold, by her Highness' grant under the Seal of the Duchy of Lancaster, certain tenements for divers years yet to come within the close of the dissolved College of the Newerke, near to Leicester Castle, where the general assizes and the quarter sessions for the county are kept. To these houses we have been accustomed to repair to execute the tenor of the said Commission, not having any other near place to resort unto. The inhabitants of Leicester have very lately, without our privity or assent, procured by a late grant from her Majesty, the said close, and three other parishes or hamlets within the limits of the said commission, to be incorporated into the town, intending thereby to transfer the government of this place and other hamlets from the county to the town, to our great discontentment. For their said grant, it is held by counsel to be insufficient in the law. Our humble suit is, that if the said grant do fall out not to be good in law, you will please not incline to further any suit of theirs which may tend to the prejudice of the county and ourselves.—From Leicester, the last day of March, 1600.

Signed:—Henry Beaumont, Tho. Cave, Henry Cave. 1 *p.* (**78**. 18.)

Henry Dillon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March 31.—I have received a letter from a gentleman of my country who continues in Paris, bearing date the 28th of March, signifying that there is a countryman of ours lately come from Spain, who affirmeth that there are 3 ships with money and munition gone from thence to Tyrone, wherein the Grand Prior of Ireland was to pass, commonly called the Prior of Kilmaynham, who is a Spaniard. I have these 3 weeks been sick, otherwise I would have attended upon you with this advertisement.—From my house in Shyre Lane, the last of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**78**. 19.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, March.]—In this minute enclosed, ye shall perceive who and how many they be that the E[arl of Essex] desireth to have to attend upon himself. For others that are to be used for meat and drink and such other necessaries, he refers himself to that which Sir Ry[chard] B[erkeley] shall in his discretion think sufficient.

Of physicians, &c., he says nothing, as though his health were the least and last thing he thinketh of.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69**. 4.)

John Hopkins, Mayor of Bristol, to Lord Buckhurst.

1600, March.—Upon receipt of your letter of the 8th of this month, I have paid the thousand pounds which I received of Sir Thomas Gerarde, knight, by the hands of Cuthbert Gerarde, unto William Gage, agent for John Jolles and William Cockaine of London, who have appointed him to receive the money of me and to deliver to me my acquittance for the receipt thereof.—Bristol, this — of March, 1600.

Gage's receipt appended.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 20.)

Eliza[beth] Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March.—Though at the first it be strange to begin with two suits, yet I find my boldness so great in venturing of one as I can no ways excuse it but by adding another. The one is humbly to desire pardon for my presumption; the other, that you would please to vouchsafe me your favour in a suit which Mr. Edmouns hath to the city concerning the place which Dr. Flecher held of late, that by your favourable letters to the Mayor and Aldermen he may obtain the same.—Your thankful and dutiful loving niece.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"March, 1600." 2 *Seals.* 1 *p.* (**78.** 21.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, March.—When I waited on you the other day, you were pleased to say that you would again move her Majesty to remember the grant of that suit unto me. Sir John Fortescue can affirm it, who signified her Majesty's pleasure to Mr. Attorney, whereupon he drew the book for me that remaineth still with him, as you might perceive by his letter to me which I shewed you at Sir Walter Rawley's. If I may not enjoy it, I must needs discover I am a reprobate servant for ever.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"March, 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78.** 22.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY'S WIDOW and CHILDREN.

[1599-1600, March.]—An agreement was made betwixt Sir Edward Denny and Mr. Dobson, his deputy in the office of the Statutes [merchant], whereunto Mr. Auditor Purvey, Mr. Prideaux, counsellor at the law, Mr. Edgcombe, Mr. Ashley and others are witnesses, that Sir Edward Denny should procure Mr. Dobson the patent of the office in his own name, and upon the sealing of the patent, Mr. Dobson should pay her Majesty 1,100*l.*, a debt due by Sir Edward Denny to her Highness, which he very carefully desired to have satisfied. Also that Mr. Dobson should pay him 200*l.* yearly during Dobson's life out of the benefit of the office, or if God called Sir Edward, the same to be paid to the use of his wife and bringing up of his nine small children; for which Mr. Dobson gave him security. Which agreement by her Majesty's gracious goodness taking effect, the widow and her children shall be relieved, and if she marry again there is such caution in the agreement as the 200*l.* yearly to be paid shall go to the relief, bringing up and bestowing of the children, who, if the office shall be otherwise bestowed, are like all to beg at her Majesty's Court gates for relief: whereas by this means they shall all be provided for, and the office discharged honourably for her Majesty and to the contentment of all her subjects, the gentleman who hath hitherto executed the same being a sufficient person, honest and careful of the place, as is well known to all the Judges and her Majesty's counsel, who are willing to testify so much under their hands.

It may be great prejudice to her Majesty to place in this office an unskilful, corrupt or negligent person; for through this office most of the wealthy subjects and needy also do pass businesses continually. Therefore it is to be wished that her Majesty might be truly informed what inconvenience may follow.

Mr. Darcy, in his office which her Majesty granted him for leather, attempted such exactions and committed such outrages as disquieted all England.

He is not able to execute the office himself, but able to countenance whomsoever he deputes, how unfit soever. He intendeth it to his wife's first husband's son, one Peter Blore, a scrivener of London, mechanically brought up to that trade and to the knowledge only of the use of money.

1 *p.* (**178.** 140.)

Clerkship of the Statutes.

[1599-1600, March.]—Certificate from Sir John Fortescue and Edward Anderson that the bearer, Mr. Dobson, having desired them to certify their knowledge of his sufficiency for the office of clerkship of the statutes which he, as deputy unto Sir Edward Denny, of long time executed, they signify that they hold him very sufficient to execute that office and worthy to be employed therein, having—for aught they can understand—very honestly discharged his duty in that place.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**178.** 141.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, March.—I had forgotten to let you know that Mr. Caron was this day with me, and amongst other matters, prayed me that by your help and mean he might, for Count Maurice, have licence to pass six English ambling nags.—This Friday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March, 1600." ¼ *p.* (**180.** 52.)

Minute from the Privy Council to the Commissioners of Munster.

[1600, March.]—Although we find it strange in the last account of treasure sent to Munster, that the sum of 5,000*l.* was issued with th[at] speed and for by-reckonings, when it was only apportioned to pay the lendings of the army, yet have we again sent over 9,000*l.* to serve by estimation for three months. If it arrive before the Lord President, we require you to forbear to issue any of it but for lendings, and to be sure that no part be paid for any lendings claimed befo[re the Earl] of Essex's arrival in March last. For [we seeing] that Mr. Treasurer hath received so great sums in full [pay] of the lendings ever since, do wonder to hear that Munster was so far behind-hand, and do much mislike it that you would take upon you to give warrant for any such particular sums as by the note of the Paymaster appeareth to have been issued, when you saw our purpose to have some good portion reserved till the Lord President arrived. We do think it strange that the Q[ueen hath] so poor checks raised in that province, where you certify that it is so hard to draw any strong head of an army. Surely, if the Queen have had 3,000 foot and 250 horse in Munster as well as she hath paid so many, it might have been expected that the rebels shall not have been all this while so absolute commanders even before Tyrone came to that province. We do require you therefore to take order that an account be sent us how much money hath been defalked for checks, victuals and arms. We have also given order for victuals to Munster, to be sent half to Cork and half to Limerick, for 3,000 foot and 250 horse.

Draft, part in Cecil's hand. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"March, 1600." 2 *pp.* (**78.** 24.)

JAMES BAGG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, March.]—The Queen already having disposed the government of the Fort and Island at Plymouth, the Mayor and inhabitants of that town beg that, for better security of quietness than they enjoyed under the late governor, they may be admitted to present to the Council certain articles to be added to the former orders prescribed by the Council between the late governor and them; and to be freed only from the last article of the former orders; as by the enclosed particulars may appear.

Signed. Undated.

Endorsed:—" March, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 133.)

The Enclosure:—

Articles to be presented to the Council (by way of addition to the former) touching the security of the Fort and Island at Plymouth, and for the peaceable quietness of the inhabitants.

Undated. 2 *pp.* (**250.** 134.)

CHRISTOPHER READE and his PARTNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [March].—Pray that the Commissioners, now to be sent to treat with the Danish Commissioners at Emden, may have order to deal with their cause, which is for restitution of their ship and goods piratically taken by a Danish captain, Mounce Henison. *Endorsed*:—1600. ¾ *p.* (P. 1684.)

WILLIAM KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 1.—The French ambassador sent hither this day for audience. Her Majesty commanded me to tell him she had appointed you to go to the ambassador from her about some business, now at your being in London, and he should know by you what day he might come. You are to appoint him a day this week, when yourself and the rest of the Council may be here to attend her Majesty.—From the Court, this 1 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78.** 25.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 1.—I beseech you pardon me that my folly was such as by oversight to send you a blank instead of a letter. I very much affect the party in whose behalf I troubled you; he is very honest, and such a one as I would be very glad to have placed here. He is much esteemed of his old uncle, who hath been an officer here near fifty years. It would be a great comfort to the old man and pleasing to me, and much encouragement to Mr. Harry Whiston, whose cause I beseech you to effectually farther, but with no larger fee or allowance than is in his uncle's old patent. My Lord of Essex earnestly entreated my good-will to him.—From Woodstock Lodge, 1 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p.* (**78**. 26.)

[Sir R. Cecil?] to Mr. Nicolson.

1600, April 1.—I have wondered much to hear the reports I do that the King should be troubled with the peace of Spain, when first you see by demonstration that their intelligences have failed that have imagined it hath been concluded, when as yet it is not assured that the Commissioners have passed over the sea. For the Archduke, having sent hither his secretary to propound some general points before the meeting, began with these—Whether the Queen would deliver the cautionary towns, and forbid all her subjects to trade with Holland and Zeeland. When her Majesty heard these "proposterous" demands, she began to consider that as the first for the towns was both dishonourable, considering she had made an accord with the States to deliver them up to them, and that it was also most dangerous to put the two principal keys into the hands of a new reconciled friend; so for the other concerning the traffic, it were as good for her Majesty's subjects to have no trade with Spain, rather than to forgo that safe and profitable commerce which she hath with the former. Her Majesty hath sent Mr. Edmonds to the Archduke to declare unto him, that although in the general she desires pacification, yet she would never undergo such conditions; in which consideration, seeing the notorious meeting of commissioners to treat will prove most ridiculous if there should no good conclusion follow, it is thought the rather convenient to have these main points reconciled beforehand, or else her Majesty shall have small affection to a treaty which may be in danger to prove illusory. Upon his return this matter will be cleared, and then if there be a meeting, it will be at Bullen, the commissioners on our side being the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Henry Nevill, ambassador in France, Mr. Herbert and Mr. Beale. This is as much as is true of this treaty, wherein I do not abuse you. I have thought good to let you know that we have here a flying bruit that the King of Scots apprehendeth, that those who wish well to the peace would be glad to have the Infante *pro sole oriente*. I cannot tell what absurd grounds those reports should have, for I think there is no good Christian would wish to have England subject to a Spaniard, whatever bankrupts and miscreants may desire. I pray you learn whether there be any such opinion in the wiser sort, and inform yourself whether those words in the new association, wherein he saith, "divers persons upon frivolous and impertinent presumptions would go about to impugn contrary to his birthright and the most ancient laws of both realms, &c," do aim at such as he thinks to have any desire to advance the title of Spain, or whether this his doubt be of any other pretender. You shall understand that Henry Leigh is now come to London voluntarily, which, though it may savour of innocency, yet in regard of the presumption for any man to negotiate with another king, her Majesty meaneth to chastise him, and hath commanded me to require you to write as much as you have observed of his carriage there. This day the Lord Humes made means to see the Queen, to whom her Majesty gave good access, rather because she hath been informed that he holds good correspondency on the Borders. Other news I have none, but that I have given orders for the payment of your extraordinaries. Leigh pretended a debt of the King to have raised 50 horse in Ireland, but what the truth is, I cannot yet learn.

Draft unsigned, partly in the hand of Levinus Munck. Endorsed:—"pr° April, 1600. To Mr. Nicholson." 3 *pp.* (**78**. 26, 2.)

Edward and Anne Longe to Sir Henry Brouncker.

1600, April 2.—We request your former favour and kindness for this bearer, our son-in-law, who has a suit to Sir Robert Cecil, Master of the Wards. For these 60 years, Virgil Parker, deceased, and his ancestors have paid a chief rent to George Scroop of Castlecombe for all the land whereof he died seised. The said Parker supposed his land to be holden of Scroop as of his honour of Castlecombe, but since his death, by reason the said Scroop is a simple man, not regarding the loss of his inheritance, an office was found entitling the land to be holden of the Duchy of Lancaster, by means whereof the custody of the body and land of the heir of the said Parker is granted. The mother of the ward and sister of this bearer, perceiving how hardly these committees would deal with her son, refusing all reasonable composition, hath obtained from Sir Robert Cecil letters to the committees, that if they would not be content to compound with her at a reasonable rate, then he would take such farther order as he should think fit. Notwithstanding, these men have refused all reasonable composition, therefore we request your favourable letter to Sir Robert Cecil on behalf of this bearer and his sister. —Mounckton, 2 April, 1600.

Holograph by Edward Longe and signed also by Anne. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 27.)

Thomas Lawley and Jasper Moore, Feodary and Escheator of Salop, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 2.—By the procurement of one Dorothy Hopton, widow of William Hopton, late of Chirbury, co. Salop, a commission of *diem clausit extremum* out of the Court of Chancery was issued in Hilary term last. Accordingly, we made our *mandatum* to the sheriff for the summoning of a jury at the shirehall in Shrewsbury upon the first of April, who accordingly appeared, and we, with two of the commissioners, did also attend. Nevertheless the said Dorothy, or her solicitor having custody of the commission, detained the same, and refused to procure the sheriff to make a return of the said *mandatum*, pretending some secret conveyance tending to the prejudice of her Majesty and also to the disinheriting of the lawful heir. By reason whereof we could not then execute the said commission.—Salop, this 2 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**78.** 29.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 2.—My Lord of Essex this day made some mean that he was desirous to write to her Majesty, but he knew not how to have it delivered. I durst not offer my service to his Lordship in sending it until I know your Honour's pleasure. I desire your advice whether I may undertake to send his letter, which his Lordship will write to her Majesty, to your Honour, or to any other, to be delivered.—At Essex House, the 2 of April, at night.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 54.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 2.—Petition of Walter Leveson, of Wolverhampton, to Sir R. Cecil, relative to the cause between Gilbert Wakering, on behalf of Margaret Vernon, the Queen's ward, and himself. The new ground plot presented is untrue. Prays that it may receive no credit, and that Cecil will sequester the rents and stay the falling of the woods until the full age of the ward, and until the variances have been decided at common law.

Endorsed:—"2 April, 1600." ½ *p.* (P. 115.)

WILLIAM RESOULD, *alias* GILES VAN HARWICK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 3.—It is come to my knowledge that Burker Brookman is come from Lishbourne, by whom I nothing doubt but that you have full intelligence from thence of the needful, yet, for that I know of certain letters received from thence of good effect by Andrew Broome, merchant, dwelling in Crooked Lane, of the first of March, and by him pretended to be presented to the Lord Treasurer, I thought it my duty to advertise you thereof. Which opportunity now offereth a good means to continue intercourse with Lishbourne, for the good of her Majesty's poor distressed subjects, which are of late worse there entreated; and notwithstanding the parlee of peace (because the event is do[ubtful]), in my opinion it is necessary still to continue all means. The King's Commissioner that was late here hath left with [me] his full authority and commission for me to return, which if it be your pleasure that it shall be hereafter effected, it [were] not amiss that I should from time to time acquaint myself with the Spanish prisoners which are here detained, and offer them [such] kindness as in discretion I may.—London, 3 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"William Resould to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**78**. 30.)

Henry Dillon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 3.—I am given to understand that by your regard of the weak estate of my brother Plunckett of Rathmore (who by my means was first made known to her Majesty), he hath been very graciously used at his late being in England, and her Majesty hath granted him a protection. Notwithstanding my care of him many ways, being indebted to me above 400*l.*, by reason of the said protection he doth neglect me, and bars me of my money. For being but *cesty a que use* in tail, his land is not liable to any act of his, so if he should miscarry or die, my money is utterly lost, which is a great part of my estate in these troubles of Ireland. I beseech you write unto my Lord Chancellor that it is not her Majesty's meaning that such as I am should be prejudiced by that protection, without which your Honour's favour I am very like to sustain this loss of 400*l.*—From my house in Shire Lane, 3 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 31.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 4.—I entreat you that either the Master of the Requests, Mr. Herbert, or Dr. Dunne or Dr. Crompton may be one in this intended commission. Put them all together and their excuses cannot be answerable to mine. I have a tertian ague, whereof I have had five fits. I see the charge partly imposed upon me, and which otherwise I must undergo, to be so great that it will make me a right Puritans' bishop, that is, *viis et modis* worth 100*l.* My experience in such causes as are to be dealt in is nothing at all, and although Dr. Perkins be a man of very many good parts, yet considering that his embassage is directed for the conclusion of many former treaties, I do hold it most necessary that a grounded civil lawyer be joined with us. Otherwise, seeing that excuses are so well accepted, viz., I am not yet recompensed for my former travails: he is Dean of the Arches (which may and oft hath been supplied by a substitute): my wife (I think) will run mad: I shall lose some of my clients, &c.; why may not I say, the premises considered, that it were better for me to take physic in the Tower than, by undertaking this journey without sufficient colleagues, to hazard my life, or, if not so, my credit with her Majesty. I doubt not but the King of Denmark will send both grave and learned men, and it concerneth her Majesty's honour, besides the importance of the negotiation, to have them matched in some reasonable sort. I think that the very bruit that Dr. Rogers or Dr. Fletcher should be appointed for this purpose hath brought me one fit more. I can say some part of St. Paul's Epistles by heart, but that will not serve to encounter in this case so much as with Bartholus. And rather than I will be thrust over without sufficient assistance, I will certainly acquaint her Majesty with as much as I have here written, except you say I shall not, and yet herein, though I am wholly at your commandment, I doubt I shall prove wilful. My servant shall expect your pleasure concerning the plate. And so, being in bed expecting for a fit the sixth in number, I commit you to the tuition of Almighty God.—At my house in London, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**78**. 33.)

PAUL DE LA HAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Upon Sunday last, by one Baddam, John Arnold's man, and by his procurement, in time of Divine Service, I was assaulted and violently pulled out of the seat in church belonging unto this house, and where men living did see Richard Cecil your "tresayle"* use, and so by intendment his ancestors, for which wrong Baddam is indicted at the last (*sic*) Quarter Sessions before Mr. Crofte. I beseech you request him to punish condignly the said Baddam. I understand that one Richard Barole, of Bunsille in this county, dying upon Tuesday last, fearing his brother by colour of a supposed entail will offer wrong to his three daughters, upon his deathbed wished me the wardship of his youngest daughter Bridget, aged twelve, the other two being of full years. Which wardship I pray you grant me, and your warrant to make seizure of her. All the lands is not worth above 100 marks by year, and the mother hath a jointure of the moiety, but Bridget hath a legacy of 500*l*., and the mother is willing I should have the tuition of her, which your warrant will effect, let the uncle prevail for the lands if he can.—Alterinis, 4 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 34.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—This bearer, Mr. Harris, under-steward of Reading, is a suitor unto me to entreat you that if the controversy between that town and him (grown by reason of a letter procured by him from her Majesty to them) be referred unto you, you would stand his good master therein. He is recommended by my L. Admiral, my L. Chief Baron and others, and having married with my kinswoman, I am willing to do him what good I can.—From my house in Blackfriars, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**78**. 35.)

[HENRY HERBERT], EARL OF PEMBROKE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Mr. Henry Touneshend, in the later end of Christmas last, did advertise the L. Chandos of a great alteration intended in the instructions given by her Majesty to her Council in the Marches of Wales. The particular points out of his letters L. Chandos extracted and delivered to me, and if it please you my servant shall acquaint you herewith. I must confess I made small account of them, for I know some of them to be untrue, and I was well acquainted with Mr. Tounshend's disposition. He hath published that, by letters of a great person, he is sent for to London to be employed in the alteration of the present instructions. I will say nothing of the man, but of the course intended this much. No such matter (as I am informed) has ever been done without the privity of him who was in the place which I now hold. Without trial made of me or cause given by me, to be thus neglected as either unable to advise, or unfit to be acquainted with what is intended to be done, is most dishonourable and grievous to me, and unless it proceed from her Majesty, at other men's hands I can hardly brook it. Therefore, to be righted herein, I desire to be beholden to yourself.—From Wilton, 4 April, 1600.

---

* Grandfather's grandfather.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 37.)

The Same to the Queen.

1600, April 4.—I would not trouble your Majesty at this present if I did not conceive that the matters wherewith I find myself now grieved did not as much tend to the prejudice of your service as to the touch of mine own honour. Mr. Henry Townshend, one of your Majesty's Council in the Marches of Wales, long since, by letters written to the Lord Chandois, did advertise that because I was not willing to forego the Presidentship of Wales, therefore to weary me out of it, it was plotted to diminish the authority which I now have, and that your Majesty would resume the same into your own hands. I have hitherto contemned this advertisement, having had experience that Mr. Townshend never made great conscience either to publish or invent an untruth, if the doing thereof might tend to the effecting of any purpose of his own. Yet now I understand that he hath from some very great person lately received letters, willing him to repair to London, and he hath sent for your Majesty's instructions given to this Council, thereby intimating that he should be employed as an instrument for some alteration therein. Wherefore I take myself bound most humbly to deliver to your Majesty my opinion of this man. Mr. Townshend is not by the judges, as I have heard, esteemed learned, in the opinion of the country not held incorrupt, by the many recorderships, stewardships and offices which he hath in towns and private men's lands, much suspected to rest often affectionate, and more given to respect his own private fortune than your public service.

Touching the intended alteration in that government, this is all I will say, that although I were not acquainted with the drawing of the present instructions, nor do think but that many things may be explained or amended in the penning of them, yet I persuade myself your Majesty cannot be too wary in preserving that royal authority which is by Act of Parliament in that behalf confirmed unto you. And therefore it may be that the shortening of the present authority of that Court will be more for the profit of some private persons than for your Majesty's benefit or your subjects' good, they having by this present government continued in such quiet that for these last three years not any notable riot or outrage hath been there committed, which before times were ordinary and usual. For myself, I do loyally affirm that in this office I have not dealt corruptly in matters of justice, I have not used mine authority to private purposes, I have not enriched myself by your profits, but with the same paid your debts which were great, repaired your houses which were ruinous, provided needful implements which were greatly wanting, discharged all allowances which were due and disbursements which were necessary, and have reformed many courses to the subjects grievous and to the court scandalous. But I seek not to be continued longer or to be employed further in this office than shall be best answerable to your occasions. Only I beseech you that I may not be dishonoured by receiving less credit in my office than my predecessors have had, nor be deemed unfit to be acquainted with the alterations intended or suggested. It may be that my long continuance in this place, my conversation with them of that Council, and my experience in the disposition of that people, joined with that will which tenders your service as mine own life, may make me no worse able than others truly to inform you what were best to be done.—At Wilton, this 4th of April, 1600.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**180**. 56.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 4.—I crave your favour to this petition here enclosed, which shall be exhibited to the Council Table Sunday next, in behalf of the poor inhabitants of Ruthin, where I was born. They have been much overcharged with all taxations, double or treble to any part of that shire, for redress whereof I commend their cause to your Honour's wise and charitable consideration.—This 4 April, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**78**. 38.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 4.—Prays for Cecil's favour to Mr. Auditor Peyton for letters from the Council, concerning his restoring and full establishing in his office of auditor at wars. Gives some particulars with regard to this office.—Dublin, 4 April, 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed*: "4 August, 1601 (*sic*). The Lord President of Munster in behalf of Mr. Auditor Peyton." ½ *p.* (**87**. 57.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 4.—Soon after I left you yesterday, I heard that my brother had caused the goods of a citizen of London to be arrested at Geneva in connexion with the suit against the city. On the arrival of the commission giving hope that order will be taken in the matter, I am assured he will have superseded the arrest, as I have strongly urged him to do. I told the Lord Treasurer as soon as I heard the news.

As regards our conversation of yesterday, Mary, Queen of France, is the granddaughter of Ferdinand, brother of the Emperor Charles V.—London, 4 April, 1600.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 55.)

G. Harvey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 4.—On the 2nd of February last I was deputed to the lieutenancy of the Ordnance in the absence of Sir George Carewe. I am and always have been very loth, so that her Majesty be truly served, to give distaste to any man, but now I must beseech your aid for suppressing such violent humours as are come amongst us. On Thursday the 13th of March, myself and the officers being in the office, Mr. Paulfreyman, this bearer, being subtreasurer, and speaking for her Majesty's benefit and Sir George Carewe's security in paying of an allowance of 20*l.* per annum to the keeper of the Store, given and set down in the quarterbook in the interim betwixt the death of Sir Robert Constable and the entrance of Sir George Carewe, by the officers only without any further warrant, it pleased Sir John Davis there to call him, "saucy companion," and to say that it was an indignity not to be endured by the officers, adding further that if the matter did belong unto him, as it did to Mr. Lee, Paulfreyman would not dare to speak in it. And yesterday, again, myself going to the Tower about the quarterbook and other services, I desired, for assistance, Mr. Paulfreyman to go with me, who is her Majesty's servant, a man very well experienced in the office of the Ordnance, being subtreasurer and the patentee for keeping the small guns, whose predecessors have ever had a place in the office. Finding the Surveyor, Sir John Davis, and other of the officers there present, I immediately proceeded to the services, and willed the companies to depart, amongst whom seeing Mr. Paulfreyman, I willed him to stay. Whereupon Sir John Davis replied that he was no officer and therefore he should not stay, and so commanded him out. The other answered that, if it were my pleasure, he would depart. Herewith Sir John Davis growing in choler threatened to thrust him out, and so rising from his stool took him by the shoulders, and, not being able of himself to do it, he called his servants, William Scott, and another ruffianly fellow whose name I know not, into the office, with whose help he violently carried him out. Mr. Paulfreyman complained of this abuse to Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower, before whom the premises were found to be true. I doubt not but Mr. Lieutenant will avouch the same, and also the indignity which before him Sir John Davis did offer me, in saying that I was insolent, and but a deputy, &c. On Friday also, the 14th of March, I required the Clerk of the Ordnance, Mr. Ridlesden, to go or send with the rest of the officers unto Chatham to take the remains of four of her Majesty's ships there, and to take order for the answering thereof. Whereunto he replied that he thought it not necessary any remains at all should be taken, and he did in truth neither go nor send about the said service, notwithstanding that for the same service only he hath allowance of 50*l.* per annum. If these savage courses may have passage, I shall not be able to do her Majesty that service which I willingly would.—Minories, the 4th of April, '600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 57.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON, Lieutenant of the Tower, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 4.—Giving an account of the scene between Sir John Davis, Surveyor of the Ordnance, and Mr. Palfreyman. Priority of place is not to be denied to Mr. Harvy, the deputy to Sir George Carewe, but if the power and authority of the officers and duty in their offices be not distinguished and established by some commanding direction, I do not see how her Majesty can be well served.—From the Tower, this 4 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 58.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1599, April 5.—I enclose a letter of advertisement for your directions thereon. The author of it writes in the heat of his father's blood and a pure conscience. I account it the truest advertisement I have had out of that country. I hope you will show it to the Queen and Mr. Secretary and no more.—York, 5 April, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I have been before the Judges, who used me with all courtesy, but no order between my adversaries and me, nor were we then face to face, to their great discontent. What will be done, I know not.

Holograph. Seals. 1 *p.* (**68**. 94.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 5.—I am requested by Sir William Cornwallis to signify unto you my knowledge of a matter which much concerneth him. Three years since, he made suit to her Majesty to grant him such stocks of cattle and other things appertaining to religious houses given by Act of Parliament to the King her father, and since concealed and unanswered to her, making show herein as well of benefit to her Highness as to himself. I moved her Majesty herein, and she referred the matter to my Ld. Treasurer, your father, and myself, but his Lordship growing shortly very ill, the suit remained.—At the Wardrobe, 5 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**78**. 39.)

Sir Walter Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 5.—Let not my letters, I beseech you, be troublesome to you, for out of my grieved soul I write. I desire you that my accuser may come to my face, and if it be Ethell, either send for him into England, or give me leave to send for him. Meantime, I desire you to suspend your opinion of me, and if before his face I do not justify myself an honest man, let me receive the extremest punishment that may be inflicted.—From the Fleet, 5 April, 1599 [*error for* 1600].

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600, *corrected over* 1599. 1 *p.* (**78**. 40.)

[Edward Parker], Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 5.—Having occasion to employ the service of this bearer in the city, who else is resident in the country, I questioned with him the news he heard. He delivered to me some speeches touching your Honour, which I thought not so fit to acquaint you with by letter as to send the party himself.—London, 5 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**78**. 41.)

Sir Richard Knightley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 5.—Touching my late motion to you at the Court for the remove of Lord Beuchampe out of my house, whose being with me (by reason of his much sickness and discontent, the coldness of the air and country neither agreeing with him, his lady nor child, besides my trouble to entertain another family in my house) enforceth me to crave that I may be discharged from him. It pleased her Majesty to favour my suit (tendered by your Honour and Sir John Stanhope), yet I thought it best to solicit you by letter for the same, for which boldness I crave pardon.—From Norton, 5 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**78**. 42.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 6.—It hath pleased God to send me two prizes, the one a West Indies man, the other a ship of Hamburg laden with Portingalles' goods, as by her letters, bills of lading, and the shipper's confession doth plainly appear. Since our strangers in London are very apt to give men impediment where they have any hope to benefit themselves, I am bold to beseech you that I may have my right, with as much favour as may be. I pray you be a means to my Lord Admiral, that I may buy his tenths according to that rate which I have paid the company for their thirds, wherein his Lordship shall do a deed of charity to sell them to me rather than to one of his men. I bought the thirds for 2,000*l.*, and I am willing to give my Lord 600*l.* for his tenths.—Plymouth, 6 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78.** 43.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW, President of Munster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 6.—Recommending the bearer, Captain Kellye, and his causes.—Dublin Castle, this 6 of April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 59.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1600, April 6.—Strongly recommending the bearer, Captain Fisher, for the next vacant company in Ireland.—Dublin, 6 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 60.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 7.—Herewith a letter from Sir John Fortescue, who promiseth to say more to yourself at your next meeting. This will suffice to witness the priority of the suit for me, wherewithal if any lack of leisure be, I pray you to give it a stay that her Majesty pass it not to the other suitor. I do love and honour you in the highest value of good angels; from the bad, good Lord deliver me!—Bishopsgate, the 7 of April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 61).

EDWARD STANLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 7.—Having knowledge of many favours done by your late father to my father and brother, deceased, and also by yourself to my Lord my nephew, I am encouraged to impart to your Lordship a little wrong done me. The Countess Dowager of Derby, my niece, is to pay me yearly 50*l.*, for performance whereof she hath given a deed to one Geoffrey Osboston, named by me for that purpose. This man, contrary to the trust I reposed in him, hath received and detained three half years' payment, beside 20*l.* of lent money, and also taken the deed, and further received 40*l.* of mine upon another bond, which I directed him to sue. As I am unfit and unwilling to right myself by suit of law, I pray your Honour's favour as this bearer shall entreat, who is well trusted by me.—Lathom, 7 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**78.** 44.)

CAPT. JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 7.—My brother (whom it pleased you to remember by me) desired me to deliver this letter of his to your Honour. Since my coming up, my want of health hath not suffered me to bring it myself. I have presumed accordingly to send his letter with mine own just excuse.—From London, this 7 April, 1600.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**78.** 45.)

[DONOGH O'BRIAN], EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 8.—Since my coming hither I have been occasioned through some hard dealings shewed towards me during the time I attended my sovereign in England, to enter into the examination of the state of my company during my being there. I was then in list 150 foot, and have found by a cheque imposed by Burkenshaw, controller of the cheques, amounting to the sum of 872*l.*, that not only myself and officers, but also my whole company have been by him made deficient from Oct. 1st, '98, until Feb. 28 following, and by his own confession, have found that he had no ground to impose that cheque upon me but by a certificate of one Constable, late commissary in Connaught, who being procured by Sir Coniers Clifforde and others, did certify that my company was broken. Sir Coniers kept from them all means of relief for five months, which was a great cause to breed mutiny amongst the company, they having no relief but from my poor tenants in Thomond. I have examined them to the uttermost, and shall be able to prove that most of my company were in actual service, and have therein hitherto continued; but in respect they were in remote places, whereunto the commissary could not repair to take their view without endangering himself, upon the envious reports of such as would willingly bring my name into question, he did unjustly testify that my company were scattered. Since the commissary is dead and cannot redress the wrong, I must pray your Honour to send commission to Mr. Burkenshaw to take view of the former musters, and call back and reform his wrong-imposed cheque, except he shew good ground to the contrary. Since my return from England, I have been continually employed in her Majesty's service of Munster, being next in command to the Lord President. I thank you for her Majesty's most gracious letter procured for me concerning the purchase I made in this kingdom, yet by reason of some mistaken words, I am void of the benefit thereof, and rely myself to your favour.—Dublin, 8 April, 1600.
Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**78.** 46.)

[ROGER MANNERS,] EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 8.—I perceive that notwithstanding my many reasons alleged, her Majesty is unwilling to sign the bill of the office of Sherwood, with the reversion of the walks which Thomas

Markham holdeth for life, yet seemeth pleased to sign another for me, leaving out those walks. I have therefore willed my servant Scriven to prefer to you a bill drawn accordingly, though I could have wished her Majesty's allowance of the other for her better service. When the first bill was written, wherein those walks were to pass, my Lord your father set his hand thereto, thinking it expedient that the same should be re-united to the general office, which indeed were never severed till the grant procured after the death of the Earl my uncle. Upon that his Lordship's direction, and to the end I might better preserve both her Majesty's game and woods in that forest, which since my uncle's death have been greatly decayed, I the more earnestly affected to have the office again entire. Howbeit I do wholly submit myself to her Majesty's pleasure, and pray your furtherance in procuring her hand to the new bill, if it may not be obtained to the other.—Belvoir, 8 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**78.** 47.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 8.—Petition of Cuthbert Corney to Sir R. Cecil. Has from the Queen the wardship of John Chapman, whose mother he married. Christopher Mullynex, a lawyer of Gray's Inn, seeks to prejudice the Queen of the wardship and to disinherit the ward. Prays Cecil to make some end of the suit, which comes up for hearing before him on Saturday.

Endorsed:—"8 Ap., 1600." 1 *p.* (*P.* 356.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 9.—I am ready for the journey: only some little wants remain. We have as yet neither instructions nor money. Besides her Majesty's hand must be had for the plate. Dr. Parkins is about our passport. I would be glad to know whether it is your pleasure that I come to the Court before I go. I am thus bold to trouble you because you have not spared me from as great a cumbrance.—At my house in London, this 9 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 48.)

[DONOGH O'BRIAN], EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 9.—This bearer, Capt. Fisher, is one whom I find my Lord President affects very much, whereunto if I should not add as much myself I should do him wrong, he having commanded my own company three years, and since having had charge of his own two years, all which time (howsoever he was cast by my Lord of Essex) I have known him to do her Majesty good service. His coming over, I guess, is to procure your favour for the attaining of command here again. What favour you shall be pleased to do him, I will take as done to myself.—Dublin, 9 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed (*wrongly*):—"Sir Geo. Thornton to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**78.** 49.)

[CHARLES HOWARD], EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I hear that Mr. Edmonds is come. I pray you write to me if things go well or no, and also when you mean to go to the Court. To-morrow I think to make an end of my physic, and the next day to the Court.—Chelsea, this 10 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**78**. 50.)

The MANORS OF EAST BRADENHAM AND HUNTINGFIELD HALL in NORFOLK.

1600, April 10.—There is a lease of these manors in being for 25 years yet to come, now sought to be purchased in fee simple by one —— Trench and rated to him in Dec. last by some of the commissioners. No payment yet made and consequently not past the seal. Request is made that the lands may be purchased for the tenant, Robert Hoogan, an infant and her Majesty's ward, by the committee of the ward, who has married his mother.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"10 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**78**. 51.)

EDWARD TYPPING to [RICHARD] PERCIVAL.

1600, April 10.—I am earnestly to entreat your favour towards this bearer, who will be very thankful if you pleasure her in her suit to your master. Her husband lately died and left one daughter, her Majesty's ward. Thomas Kirkbie, of Headon, hath procured a grant thereof, either to himself or to one Gabriel Constable, his son-in-law. Now, contrary to his former promise of good dealing with the mother, he refuseth to let her have the wardship for any composition. Her suit is that Kirkbie might be enjoined to pass it over to her at some reasonable composition. —York, 10 April, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—You shall hear from me shortly touching some matters I am to acquaint you with.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Percivall, attendant on Mr. Secretary at his house in the Strand." *Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**78**. 52.)

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I understand by my best friends that it pleased you to use favourable speech of me when one Edw. Fairfax, to whom my father sometimes gave the name of his base son, did exhibit a slanderous petition against me to the Privy Council; which words were my credit there and comfort everywhere. I intend to wait of my Lord President to London shortly, but he is now unfit for the journey. But that I stay to do that service to his Lordship, I should not have neglected to wait upon your Honour.—York, 10 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78**. 54.)

EDWARD GREVYLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I am an humble suitor to your Honour for the wardship of the heir of John Springe, Esq., who is lately dead. I shall be most willing to gratify anyone of your gentlemen in such sort as you shall seem convenient.—From St. Giles in the Field, this 10 April, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 64.)
Copy of the same, not addressed. (**78.** 55.)

SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—I received the letter here inclosed from my dear and only sister [*see p.* 94 *supra*]. It importeth the renewing of a suit which your Honour heretofore thought reasonable, as appeareth by the petition which I send herewithal. If the suit in your wisdom seem just, I most humbly beseech your favour in it. I was yesterday with my Lord Treasurer, and this morning with his Lordship and Sir John Fortescue, and have so well satisfied them both as your Honour shall not need to be troubled with that business, only they purpose to acquaint you with the equity of my patent. I am despatching my servant with her Majesty's letters for Ireland. I had need to use all possible expedition, because a seizure being made of my lease and my officers discharged, if the money growing by this year's impost should be received by the Treasurer, I should hardly recover it out of his hands. Neither can I hope for any friendly or sound dealing unless you be pleased to signify your mislike of the hard measure offered me in making my lease forfeit, contrary to her Majesty's meaning and all ordinary courses observed in like cases. I am no flatterer.—This 10th of April, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180.** 62.)

The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND (MOUNTJOY) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 10.—Recommending Captain Fisher.—From Dublin, the 10th of April, 1600.
Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**180.** 63.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 11.—Such as comes with as much as it comes, I commend with my affection to you. I doubt not but you have the same or more certainty. I refer it to your tuition.—Willoughby House, this 11th of April.
Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**180.** 65.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, April 11.—State of the cause between Sir Henry Guildford, touching Henry Baker, the Queen's ward, with the petition of Thomas Baker on behalf of the ward.
Endorsed:—"11 April, 1600." 1 *p.* (*P.* 1046.)

HERBERT CROFT to [RICHARD] PERCIVAL.

1600, April 12.—I hope you are not unmindful of the request I made to you when, at my last being in London, you acquainted me that your master had bestowed the wardship of the heir of one Barrol upon his servant, which was that I might have an interest in the matter by your means to your fellow, so far only as that I might recommend a chapman to him for it. Were it not that I am engaged in the like suit to Mr. Secretary in a matter of more moment to myself, I would have written to him to this end. My purpose therein is only to pleasure my cousin Blount, his Honour's servant. It may be Paul Delahay hath done some wrong by possessing Mr. Secretary with an opinion that it should be of much more value than it is. I assure you I have informed myself in the estate of the ward, and will, upon my coming up in Trinity term, make the uttermost known to your fellow.—From my house, Croft, this 12 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 56.)

LORD BUCKHURST, LORD TREASURER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 12.—The necessity of the service being so great, I think it were not amiss to insert a postscript in our letters to the Mayor, that for such soldiers as come out of Ireland and are handsome and able men, that they be placed in the rooms of the runaways, and the rest to be kept in prison as men destined to be hanged. And I wish that some caution were given to my Lord Mountjoy that such care and good order as is fit is not taken in Ireland, since so many able and fit soldiers are suffered daily to come from thence. I make this postscript because our former letters to this Mayor have willed him to stay all that come out of Ireland, and yet the Mayor and Sir Henry Docray have by discretion placed certain in the bands and mean to do more; unto which we must give allowance or disallowance. The state of our hoys now you may see.—This 12 of April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180**. 66.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 13.—I have been entreated by Sir Thomas Sherley to take into my custody some things of his, because he is in doubt it may be liable unto his debts. But because I do not know how it may be taken if complaint should be made to your Lordships, I have forborne to yield until I hear from you in that behalf. I perceive he hath written himself to you. For my own part, I never saw poor gentleman in a more miserable estate, afflicted with extremity of sickness, destitute of honest and trusty servants, and matched with an unruly rout of mariners, insomuch as I dare to say, if he had not come into this place, he had not been 1,000*l*. the better for all that he hath brought with him. What your Honour shall command or advise, I will do as far as is possible for me.—From the Fort, this 13 April, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—This enclosed came unto me as I was ready to send this to your Honour, but if her Majesty's ships had been here I durst not have given them notice thereof, because they have taken the like unkindly, and have made my Lord Admiral to think evil of me.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78.** 58.)

The Enclosure:—

William Treffry to Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

A ship of Doncarke, about 200 *tons, with so many men, Spaniards and Flemings, and* 22 *pieces of ordnance, took yesterday off the Lezarde* 4 *barques appertaining to this haven, Apsam, Low* [*Looe*] *and Dartmouth. They rode this morning in Mounts Bay, and have two other consorts, as they suppose, which lie off and on that place. I have given order that our ships bound hence to the sea be respective of this danger. I hope you will take the like course about Plymouth, and that the captains of her Majesty's ships (if they be with you) may have notice hereof.—Fowy, this* 12 *April,* 1600.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's service, hast post hast hast." ½ *p.* (**78.** 57.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 13.—It hath pleased God to continue me in extremity of sickness unto this present, so that I have not been able to stir out of my bed since I first came on shore. I am a humble petitioner unto you to continue your furtherance for the peaceable possession of what I have. I have a will to satisfy all, but seeing how insatiable many are, I am loth to be at their disposition, for preventing which I have besought my cousin Gorges I might have some place to lay in such goods as I desire to have retained for a time, but I find him very loth to yield. I pray you pretend some cause to write unto him to require him unto it. As for her Majesty's customs and my Lord Admiral's tenths, they shall presently be delivered to their contents.—From the fort at Plymouth, 13 April, 1600.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**78.** 59.)

Anthony, Viscount Montagu to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 13.—I am emboldened to make my suit unto you that whereas I am by her Majesty's favour now shortly to appear before you and the Council for my further enlargement, I may by your favour be graced with such equal and upright conditions as may be offered to a subject who giveth place to no man living in obedience to his prince, nor holdeth any other religion than by which I am taught to prefer her Majesty to all other potentates.—From Sackville House, 13 April, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 60.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 14.—I must with your pardon use an old sentence of Terence in my just excuse:—*Neque pes, neque manus, satis suum facit officium.* My lingering sickness hath so weakened my limbs as I can hardly do more than scribble mine own name, and walk three turns in my gallery. I should hold myself at great heart's ease if her Majesty would please to determine of my daughter's cause, being the whole stay and fortune of me and my poor family.—14 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**78**. 61.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 14.—The Earl of Essex hath written another letter to her Majesty and hath desired me to deliver it. Wherefore I have enclosed it in my letter to Sir John Stanhope, or in his absence to Mr. Darsy, which I thought good to signify unto your Honour.—At Essex House, 14 April.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 62.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 15.—There is one arrived that hath brought news of the other of Sir Thomas Sherley's ships, the *George*, that hath taken 3 Braseele men that were outward bound. One of them is already arrived in Foye [Fowey] and is about 200 tons; the other two, one 300 and the third 150 tons. All of them were taken to be very rich. In the *Admiral* is the captain himself who commanded the *George*, named Capt. Carpenter, and there is hope they will be in to-night or to-morrow; what the particulars of their lading is is uncertain. Sir Thomas himself is extreme sick.—Written from the fort of Plymouth, 15 April, 1600.

Signed. 5 Seals. 1 *p.* (**78**. 63.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 15.—The Earl of Essex hath understanding that his creditors call upon him for money which he oweth them. His desire is to have leave to write to the mayor and four or five other citizens to whom his Lordship is indebted, to satisfy them for a time. He saith that he will shew me the letters before they shall be sent.—At Essex House, 15 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 65.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 15.—The Earl of Gower hath willed me to present his very hearty commendations to your Honour and to beseech you to have remembrance of his "plakett," or letter for his horses to pass through the country, for which his Lordship now only stayeth in town.—London, 15 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78**. 66.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, A[pril ?] 16.—Petition of ———— to [Cecil] for the wardship of the heir of Gerrard Liddell of Sunderland.

Note by Cecil that when an office is found he will consider what is fit.

Endorsed:—"16 A. 1600." ½ *p.* (*P.* 355.)

R. PERCIVAL to JOHN HARE, Clerk of the Wards.

1600, April 16.—I pray you send me word what writ or commission is awarded to enquire after the death of the Lady Norris. I have order from my master to write to the Escheator or Commissioners and I know neither names of the party nor of the county.—16 April, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed with a note of a commission de diem clausit extremum *concerning Lady Margere Norris, formerly wife of Sir Henry Norris, Lord Norris de Ricot.* ½ *p.* (**78**. 67.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 17.—I beseech your Honour's assistance in your speech of favour to the Lord Treasurer. My money was granted a year ago by her Majesty to my husband, besides those other sums of money that have been found due upon strict examination. I and mine have dearly bought these demands, to the worldly ruin of me and mine. If I did not presume your Honour in compassion had an impression of my crucified loss, wherein I have no reason to seek the world were it not for those infants I have left me, I would not presume to move you.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"17 April, 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78**. 68.)

LADY KNIGHTLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 17.—I am greatly beholden unto you for the favour you shew to Mr. Knyghtley in this his suit. As I was greatly bound to my Lord Treasurer, your father, who ever esteemed the conserve of quinces I made and sent him, so do I think you do the like, and therefore I have sent you two boxes of conserve of quinces, which if you like them or any other preserve that I can make, you shall command my "howseffry."—Norton, 17 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78**. 69.)

THOMAS NEWCE to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1600, April 16.—The assignment for Mistress Brewse, I understand is mislaid, wherefore I have sent you another, more right for the value and better for her Majesty's fine. I pray that the petitions for Staffordshire in behalf of my friend Mr. Richard Repyngton, the late feodary, be not forgotten.—17 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 70.)

Sir Edmund Morgan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 17.—By my marriage with the widow of Mr. Fortescue of Devonshire, whose son is challenged ward to the Queen by my Lady of Bath, who pretends a grant of his wardship with a *caveat* of respect to the mother, made by Sir John Fortescue from the Queen, although hitherunto there appeareth no tenure; now thinking there will fall a tenure in knight's service of a "quillite" of land under the value of 8*l.* by the year, and of the inheritance of his grandmother (now living), I am a suitor to your Honour that the mother may obtain the wardship of her only son, paying for his marriage and such lands as will be found.

Signed. Endorsed:—"17 April, 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78**. 71.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 17.—I have been requested by certain merchants of our nation to recommend the enclosed to your Lordship. Their demand seems to be founded in reason and equity. It would be unreasonable to do injustice to our people in order to favour those of Hampton.—Clapham, the 17th of April, 1600.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**180**. 67.)

Jane Coliar to Mr. Percival.

1600, April 17.—For his favour in procuring the wardship of her son.—Shavington, 17 April, 1600. (*P.* 2189.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 18.—This afternoon we fall from Gravesend downward. The wind is directly opposite, but tide it we must. Your Honour will not easily believe how cunning a seaman I am like to prove, being one that will shew his stomach as plainly as the best of them. Your kindness towards me maketh me to write thus familiarly, or else it may be my title of her Majesty's Ambassador putteth some spirit into me. The old rule amongst lay statesmen in court, that they should not trust a priest, had place when the clergy held of a foreign prince, viz. the pope, and so is to be limited.—At Gravesend, 18 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78**. 72.)

Christopher Osborne.

1600, April 18.—Note of the possessions of Christopher Osborne, of London, at the time of his death, viz.:—Manor of North Fambridge and reversion of the fourth part of the manor of South Fambridge in the county of Essex; Southmarsh in N. Fambridge and Purleigh, and two gardens in the parish of Christchurch, London.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—18 April, 1600. 1 *p.* (**78**. 73.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—I much long to let you know what this day I have learned, which I take it will much further our business and draw my Lord Treasurer to friend us. This bearer I pray you give leave to speak with you, and pardon his motion from me.—18 April, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 74.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—It hath pleased your Honour to promise a favour of licence to "this nobleman" to carry with him 2 geldings or horses for his saddle, which by the warrant he cannot do because it only beareth the number of the journey horses of his train. His request is that you would write to the Governor of Berwick to the effect aforesaid.—London, 18 April, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78**. 75.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—The house wherein my brother Bayning lately kept his shrievalty is prepared for the Governor of Dieppe. —London, this 18th of April, 1600.
Holograph. (**180**. 70.)

The LORD TREASURER (BUCKHURST) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 18.—The enclosed came this morning about xi of the clock. By this you may see that the Governor of Dieppe landed at Newhaven in Sussex yesterday with 100 persons, and lodged the same night at Lewes. Mr. Shurley, being a Justice of the Peace, will do his best, but I doubt if 100 horse can be provided by the time appointed for the Governor's departure. I have sent away my messenger with one letter to Sir Walter Court, who is the next deputy-lieutenant dwelling near Lewes, to assemble as many of the gentlemen as he can to do honour to the Governor, and to see him furnished with all his desires as far as may be. I have sent another letter to Grinstead Town in Sussex, which is 14 miles from Lewes and is the next town in which he must either renew his horses or lodge all night. I addressed it to the Constables there, for there is no Justice near by 10 miles, to see him and his train furnished with all things fit. What further is to be done by any to meet him from hence, or in Surrey where my Lord Admiral commands, you are to consider. His way from Lewes to London is thus. Sussex: From Lewes to East Grinstead, 14 miles. Surrey: East Grinstead to Godstone (wherein are only two inns and not above 5 or 6 houses besides), 7 miles—Godstone to Croydon, 7 miles—Croydon to London, 7 miles.—In haste this 18 of April, 1600.

I have been this night by my yesterday's going upon the water so extremely afflicted with the cold as all this night I did nothing but cough. So as this morning I sent for Dr. Barmesdale and Dr. Smith, my physicians, by whose advice I have taken physic, and cannot come abroad these 3 or 4 days at the soonest. Hereof I beseech you let her Majesty know, because she commanded me to be at the Court on Saturday, which I cannot now do.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**180**. 71, 2.)

The Enclosure:—

> *John Shurley to Lord Buckhurst.—I have very now received a letter from the Constables of Lewes that the Governor of Dieppe, with diverse noblemen to the number of a hundred persons, arrived this afternoon at Meeching and lodge this night at Lewes, and desire horse to convey them to London. Which I do seek to provide, but fear that on this sudden they will be ill furnished, for they would be gone to-morrow morning at six of the clock.—At Isfield, in haste this Thursday, the* 17*th of April,* 1600, *at seven of the clock at night.*
>
> *Holograph. Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**180**. 69.)

Robert Beale to the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 18.—I have received her Majesty's commandment to put myself in readiness for a voyage into France, but I am indebted, without apparel, without credit; and, if it should please the Lord to deal with me as he did with Sir Thomas Wilkes, who was younger in years and not subject to such infirmities as I am, in what woeful estate should I leave my poor wife and children! I beseech you to lay before her Majesty my inability for this service unless it shall please her to bestow somewhat beforehand on me. I have served 28 years but have ever studied rather her Majesty's than mine own commodity.—This 18th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—18 April, 1600. 1 *p.* (**180**. 85.)

Giovanni Basadonna to Anthony Bacon.

1600, April $\frac{18}{28}$.—From Paris I wrote at length to you and was no less copious in writing than active in doing; I moved all my friends, and left no way untried, and if they have been as prompt in action as their duty and my persuasions urged them to be, you and the other friends must have already had some profit of it. After a long and troublous voyage, I reached Venice at the beginning of last month, where I was so much taken up by private affairs and by the management of some public charges, which had mounted up owing to my long absence, that I had to put off giving you any account of myself until now; but I have not omitted any endeavour to aid him to whom I owe all help alike from love and duty; I have tried also to serve that kingdom and Christendom as well. I should have tried other remedies in addition, had I not heard from France that the sickness was fallen so low that it must needs soon yield to the forces of nature, not to speak of those of wisdom and prudence. My dear Sir, at my arrival here I was publicly and privately importuned to explain the reasons that had reduced that stout (brave) gentleman to such an extremity; not being able to assign any, and also save the honour and reputation of that Majesty, I have chosen to keep silence and pass for an ignorant fool, rather than become a witness to his [? her] faults and errors. Fortune favoured me by bringing me here just at the time when all the Republic was storming against the English nation on account of some piracies committed in these seas on the property of some subjects of this state. All English merchandise had been seized and their ships arrested. I seized the occasion to procure the liberation of the ships and the removal of the sequestration from the merchandise. If the letters which have now come from that Kingdom make up for the failings of the fool they have sent hither, all will go according to their wishes, but in truth they have injured the authority of the letters of that Majesty, and the good intentions of this Republic by chosing so ignorant a person; as soon as he came into the presence of the Prince, he became so lost and confused that he did not know what he was saying. It grieves me to the heart, knowing as I do that Majesty's mind to be so well affected towards this state, and seeing as I do very clearly the honour that this Republic desires to do her, to think that all this goodwill should be interrupted by such slight matters; I would willingly write on the subject to the Secretary, but considerations of state restrain me. I beg you to interpose in this matter. One letter from him and one right-minded action will do more than all the attempts that they make. All await the conclusion of the peace which such close treating seems to promise the world; and yet there are many chances and considerations against it. I beg you to let me have news about it and to let me do anything I can for you, and also to let me know some sure news of that noble gentleman in whose favour I beg you to preserve me.—Venice, 28 April, 1600.

Italian. Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**78**. 95.)

JEAN DE THUMERY, SIEUR DE BOISSIZE, the French Ambassador, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have heard that Mons. de Chastes arrived in this country yesterday but cannot advance for want of horses. I pray that the bearer may have a letter commanding the supply of as many as are requisite.—From London, this 28 of April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.* (**180**. 84.)

ROBERT BRISCOE to [SIR R. CECIL].

1600, April 18.—For completion of the grant made to him by the late Lord Burghley of a lease of the lands of Thomas Skelton, the Queen's ward. *Undated.*

Note by Cecil to Mr. Attorney, to hear the matter again.

Note by T. Hesketh asking that the lease be stayed till both parties have been heard, petitioner having hitherto failed to appear.—18 *April*, 1600.
2 *pp.* (P. 508.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 19.—The Earl of Essex desireth to know her Majesty's pleasure (because he is sworn to the statutes of the Order) whether he shall wear his robes on St. George's day in his dining-chamber or else privately in his bed-chamber, or whether her Majesty will give him a dispensation not to wear them at all that day. His Lordship hath taken physic this day and is not well.—At Essex House, 19 April.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**78**. 76.)

HENRY HOOPER to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1600, April 19.—I cannot possibly come to London with my account for the receipts of Sarum office till the end of this term. The survey and separation of Lushall manor into 3 parts requires nine or ten days' labour. I heard at my coming here that the widow Parker came up with her brother Coxwell to pursue their petition for the over-ruling us to compound with her to her own liking. I have sent my partner, Mr. Gabriel Dowse, to acquaint you with our proceedings. She refused to compound unless we would discharge her from Mr. Scroop's title. Thereupon I served her with the injunction for the delivery of the ward to us, which she refuses to do, and hath hidden the ward. I pray you acquaint your master with my answer.—From Lushall, 19 April, 1600.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 77.)

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 19.—I have received your letter and endeavoured to satisfy this Mr. Lok. My own estate is now out my hands, and I could think of no readier way than by craving your favour for the extending of my lands (now discharged out of the Exchequer) for the 300*l.* yet due by me in the Court of Wards. If you please to grant him a lease of my other lands not extended, he may be the sooner paid. For 160*l.* which must presently be paid to Mr. Parler, I pray you pardon my mishap that I cannot discharge it till midsummer.—From Arwenick, my solitary house, 19 April, 1600.
Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**78**. 78.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 19.—I was here this morning before seven o'clock and sent this bearer to understand where the ambassador was. I find he lay last night at Grinstead, and was greatly distressed for horses, his train being many. Some came on foot and some were left behind, which he stayeth for. I have sent Mr. Lewkenor to him and stay here to provide lodgings and horses for him, for he purposeth to lie here this night. If you would give order that he might have two or three coaches sent hither, it would ease him greatly. Sir Francis Caro is here.—Croydon, 19 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**180**. 73.)

ANNE, LADY COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—I pray you pardon my presumption and peruse this enclosed petition preferred in behalf of one Mr. Calverley (an "unstayed" young man) her Majesty's ward, who hath married my daughter. According to the petition, I desire your favour and furtherance therein.

Signed. Endorsed:—"20 April, 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78**. 28.)

KATHERINE, LADY NEWTON to SIR ROBERT [CECIL].

1600, April 20.—I am given to understand that one Mr. Robert Chamberlen of Oxfordshire lies dangerously sick in Sante Bartellmes, whose son shall be her Majesty's ward. If it so fall out, I pray you let me have his wardship.—From Channan Rowe, 20 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 79.)

H[ENRY], EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—I have sent you the deer I promised. When I set forth the wind was against them, so I assured myself I should be at London and give order for their carriage into your park in good time. Now the wind is N. and E., and I fear they be come afore I can give the warning or order for their safe carriage out of the ship. I was put to my shifts in taking them, and forced to take a little bark which would hardly carry 20 deer where, in truth, I had kept above 60 of all sorts in a place purposely provided and enclosed. I have been long in coming by reason of sickness and the breaking of my coach with the weight of your 1,000*l*.—Royston, 20 April, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—I hoped I should have entreated Sir W. Bowes to see me at Royston, for I left him abed in the same inn, but he departed and left this letter behind.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 80.)

MARY, LADY WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 20.—I would rather have spoken with you than written, to have known if any information hath estranged your good opinion from me. I beseech you judge not any cause of mine towards my Lord, except you had heard us both. That you are become his friend, I mislike not, yet pray you to be mine indifferent also. What I seek to obtain is but the certainty of 300*l*. by year, which he himself promised me, yet makes great difficulty to pay. Be my Lord's friend as much as you will, but be not my enemy, as I am not his nor yours.—From my poor lodging, this 20 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78.** 81.)

James Gerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 20.—Is continually tortured with the clamours of those to whom he is indebted. Complains of Cecil's unwillingness to move the Queen for so small a trifle as 200*l.* Prays Cecil to bestow upon him some wardship.—The Tower, 20 April, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Fitzgerald." 1 *p.* (**79.** 1.)

Nicholas Mosley, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 20.—Before the receipt of your last letters by this messenger, I had provided for the Ambassador himself Mr. Alderman Bayning's house, and three or four other houses near unto the same for the best of his train, one special house whereof I have since discharged by order of my Lord Treasurer. According to the appointment of your Honour and the rest, I will do my best as this short time will permit to provide such lodging for them as shall be convenient.—London, this 20th of April, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**180.** 74.)

Sir Thomas Gerrard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 20.—The ambassador would not come from Grinstead yesterday, for that he was not fully furnished with horses, he being unwilling to leave any of his train behind him. He hath in his train eighty gentlemen, and these enclosed principal men of account, with three carts fully laden with apparel. I sent him from hence yesternight 50 horse, and have received word that he now wants nothing, but will come through to be at London in the afternoon. I am doubtful the mayor doth not imagine his train to be so great, and if the gentlemen be not well accommodated, it will be grievous unto him. Your coach and horses are come, and he shall know of your honourable care of him. Upon his arrival I will not fail forthwith to attend you.—Croydon, this Sunday morning.

Holograph. *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**180.** 75.)

Names of the principal men of the Governor's train, viz.:—

Monsieur
Monsieur son frere
Monsieur de La Failliole
Monsieur son nepveu
Monsieur de Picheri
Monsieur de Canonville
Monsieur de Boniface
Monsieur de Coqueriomol
Monsieur du Rhée
Monsieur de Genteville
Monsieur de Mandreville
Le Capitaine Jean.
Monsieur Caron
Monsieur de la Motte

Monsieur de Sainct Ouen
Monsieur de Gerponville
Monsieur du Boscguillebert
Monsieur de la Jurie
Monsieur de Laigle
Monsieur du Montier
Monsieur de Sainct Agnen
Monsieur du Mesnil
Monsieur de Vitot
Monsieur des Maretes
Monsieur de Saint Julien
Monsieur de la Tour
Monsieur de Beller
Le Baron de Bully
Messieurs ses deulx freres
Monsieur Sainct Leger
Monsieur de Linetot
Le Capitaine Marc

1 *p*. (**180**. 76.)

Court of Wards.

1600, April 20.—Three petitions :

1. Petition of Elianor, Julyan, and Elizabeth Maynwarynge, daughters and heirs of James Maynwarynge, late of Croxton, Cheshire, to Sir R. Cecil. Their right to the manor of Croxton and other lands is disputed by their uncle Rendall Maynwarynge and others. Pray that the cause may be referred for hearing to the Court of Wards.

Note by Cecil : "This petition may be considered by Mr. Attorney and reported to me."

Endorsed : 20 April. 1 *p*. (P. 117.)

2. Petition of John Barber, servant to Mrs. Ann White, to Sir R. Cecil. Lord Burghley granted him the wardship of Ralph son of Edward Abell, of Ticknall, Derbyshire. Has at great charge entitled the Queen to the same. Prays Cecil to continue to him the former grant.

Endorsed:—20 April, 1600. ½ *p*. (P. 118.)

3. Petition of Hester Copledicke, mother and committee of Thomas Copledicke, her Majesty's ward, to [Cecil]. Francis, second son of Sir John Coppledicke, was seised of lands of the yearly value of 1,000 marks, after the death without issue of John, son and heir of Sir John, which inheritance descended to Thomas, son of Thomas the third son of Sir John. Elizabeth wife of Francis and others pretend that Francis by will disposed of the said lands from Thomas his heir. Is willing to prosecute the Queen's title of wardship, and prays for a lease of the lands.

Endorsed:—30 Ap., 1600. ¾ *p*. (P. 111.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 21.—All assurances between the Bishop of Ely and her Majesty being ready to be sealed, and all ceremonies now perfected and past, Mr. Attorney moveth a just doubt that without a warrant under her Majesty's hand to the rate and to the bill annexed, we cannot proceed. Hitherto we have done so by virtue of my warrant to Mr. Attorney, which is error. I send you likewise the bill for the release of the Bishop's firstfruits. He hath yielded to the Queen, according to agreement, all the fines and profits and making of leases of the lands which we take from him and grant him, and of all lands which he retaineth, except only such demesnes as are for his proper use of housekeeping. Upon this ground, he having nothing left to raise means to set forth himself in the state of a bishop, we were enforced to yield this unto him. Her Majesty hath done the like to divers bishops without such consideration at all, and I have made so hard a bargain with him as he daily makes suit for some part of the fines to be allowed him out of his own lands; wherein I make no promise, but leave the matter to her Majesty.—21 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**78**. 82.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 21.—I am much importuned by my cousin Mr. Henry Carew to desire your favour towards his distressed son, that his enlargement out of prison may be procured by sufficient sureties. He offereth 1,000*l.* caution, or a greater sum if need be, to have his son out upon any conditions that shall be required.—From Sherborn Lodge, 21 April, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**78**. 83.)

Ro. Grave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 21.—I have seen an endorsement of your Honour's to a petition of William Conway against me, wherein he hath maliciously misinformed of me. For if neither my profession of minister of the Gospel almost 30 years, nor the practice of my life, sufficed to keep me within compass, yet your favour hath so bound me that if I had spoken anything unfitting of you, I acknowledge myself unworthy of a bishopric or any other favours. I deny not that in the hearing of myself and an uncle of Conway's, the same words in part were reported to a sister-in-law of mine in London, which I utterly disliked. I will search out the first author of this complaint, the rather because I suspect that Conway, when he could not directly effect his suit for his brother Stafford, hath devised this course indirectly to hinder the good success of my suit.—21 April, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**78**. 84.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 21.—Will your Honour please return Mr. Bacon's letter unto me, that I may restore the same to him. He sent to me this last night for it.—21 April, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—If you have heard since anything of my son Thomas' health, I pray you I may understand thereof.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 85.)

JOHN HOWELL, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—The Spaniards and Dunkirkers are such heavy oppressors of the merchants in all the Western Coast that they are enforced to neglect their trades. Scarce one bark of five escapeth these cormorants. The poor weavers, spinsters and clothiers of our country are suffered to be idle, and her Majesty's customs are much impaired. It hath pleased the Earl of Bath to make good trial of the truth hereof, and to inform the Lords of the Council, that by some means our country may be cleared from these devouring robbers and thieves.—Exeter, 21 April, 1600.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78**. 86.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—Begs for the wardship of the son of Thomas Cheyney of Bramble-hanger, Bedfordshire, Esq., who is said to lie desperate sick.—Somerset House, 21 April, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 18.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 21.—With humble and hearty thanks unfeignedly for your kindness shewed to me at Court, I think good to let you understand what my L. of Worcester and I both think fit to certify you of, to the end to entreat you very earnestly how to proceed with her Majesty in this matter of my daughter. My Lord of Worcester hath talked at the full with her Majesty, who now resteth satisfied, I thank God, in all scruples according to the truth. Now my humble and most hearty desire is that it will please you to deal most earnestly with her Majesty, and not to leave her till she have granted me leave to fetch away my daughter for altogether the Monday after St. George's day, that she may take some physic for her eyes, which in truth be very ill, before the time of marriage, which I mean shall be before the Pentecost. But desire you not to name the cause of my desire so soon to have her, but in respect that she is fain to keep her chamber and do her Majesty no service, her eyes being so bleared. Again, I beseech you to let her Majesty know that, as my conscience beareth me witness that I did agree to no conditions of marriage before, as become me, I had her Majesty's royal consent, so now that I must set my hand to certain articles agreed on in this term, my most humble suit to her Majesty is, that the first assurance may begin at the fountain head, by her leave to have the bonds of matrimony asked in her Majesty's chapel, that all things may proceed lawfully and orderly before I set my hand to any assurance. And, therefore, good Mr. Secretary, let her be asked by your commandment the next Sunday in anywise, and then (the will of God and her Majesty be done) I will seal assurances.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 77.)

Henry Betagh to Sir George Cary.

1600, April 22.—Captain Heath put me in trust to send such intelligence as I could. There landed at Logh Foyll two Spanish ships, wherein came 35 learned men, a primate and two bishops, and 4,000 pikes and "collevers," and 1,000 suits of apparel for soldiers, and great store of money. Gled O'Nell received all those things, and marvelled that there came not an army according to the promise made to him. He was answered that the army is ready, and stays until the pledges be sent to Spain. Whereupon the Earl sent his son Harry with three more, and O'Donell four pledges also to the King of Spain. The primate and bishops have undertaken that so soon as the pledges shall land in Spain, that within six weeks there will be a Spanish army landed here. The Earl of Tyron comes to the Senyn to receive the Earl of Wormond [Ormond] there, and sends thence Harry og O'Nell with 700 shot to Monster, in company with one called McDonghow, a Monster man. Sir Artt[hur] O'Nell is in variance with O'Nell, and doth long to hear of the landing of our men at Logh Foyll. The late Mackgower's brother is called chief of his name. There is great controversy between the Mackgowers for the same. There is good service done by the soldiers of Crockfargowes [Carrickfergus] upon Bren Mack Artt.—Monalty, 22 of this month, 1600.

Endorsed:—"April 22." 1 *p.* (**78.** 87.)

The Earl of Lincoln.

1600, April 22.—Receipt for 1,000*l.* paid by Henry, Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil in payment of a bond due at the Feast of Annunciation last passed.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**78.** 88.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Attorney General.

1600, April 22.—Her Majesty was pleased to command Mr. Dobson, Clerk of the Statutes, to enter into bonds to assure 200*l.* yearly to be paid to such persons as her Majesty should appoint. As she is now disposed to relieve the distress of the Lady Denny with one of those hundred pounds a year, her Majesty will have you take order that Mr. Dobson do pass an assurance in manner aforesaid.—From the Court at Greenwich, 22 April, 1600.

Draft unsigned. ½ *p.* (**78.** 89.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 22.—The esquire of Prince Maurice being about to depart, having provided himself with some 8 or 10 geldings, I have written to the Earl of Worcester for the passport, but doubt if the Earl will be able to get it without your aid, if her Majesty's licence be required.

I have made known to Prince Maurice that you are sending him the three dogs from Ireland.

I beseech you also to further the licence for the transport of sixty demi-culverins, in accordance with my supplication made to her Majesty. It is all the States can do to furnish their galleys, otherwise they will have to strip their ships of war. Her Majesty made no difficulty with me, and the son of my Lord Buckhurst will take care that not one piece too many be transported.—London, 22 of April, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—In case your Lordship has not yet seen the siege of the fort of the S^{n} d'Andrieu, I send herewith the portraiture thereof.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180**. 78.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—If any reports reach you concerning me, I beg you to suspend your judgment until you can hear my answer. —From Rycott, this xxiiii. April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**180**. 79.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 25.—It pleased you to favour me so much at my last being with your Honour, as to give me your letter to the feodary and escheator of Oxfordshire to give me 14 days' warning before the commission should be set on.

Now I understand that there is another like commission to be set on in Berkshire, I beseech you to favour me so much because it importeth me in like sort, by granting me the like letter to the feodary and escheator of Berks, and by taking order that the two commissions may not be set on in one day, that I may have convenient means to show such title as I have.—From Rycott, this 25 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**180**. 80.)

THOMAS METCALFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—I am bold to be a suitor for the wardship of Sir Rich. Maliverer's son, if he do die, as I understand he is in danger. I desire it the more because it is in my own country, and the party my kinsman.—Stanforde, 24 April, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**78**. 90.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 24.—I forgot when at Court to move you for a warrant for the taking up of cart horses to draw my provisions. I pray that I may have one signed by the Lord Admiral and yourself.—From my house in the late Blackfriars, 24 April, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**78**. 91.)

Sir Richard Knightley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 24.—I am to pay into the Court of Wards about 100*l.*, which, by reason of my daughter's late marriage, I am not presently provided of. I pray a respite till Michaelmas next. I send this bearer to attend your Honour's letter for the discharge of my Lord Beauchamp from me.—From my lodging in Holborn, 24 April, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**78**. 92.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 25.—The Earl of Essex desireth that he may have leave to admit Dr. Reygnolds, of Oxford, who is now in London, to his house, that he may talk with him. I await your answer whether I shall permit this.—At Essex House, 25 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. ½ *p.* (**78**. 93.)

Sir John Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 25.—Although your friendly letter that I of late received from Puttrell the poursuivant, did greatly content me, having important occasion to resort to you when at your house in the Strand, I thought it not good so to do, without first understanding whether your Honour would be willing.—From my lodging in Warwick Lane, 25 April, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**78**. 94.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 25.—I would recommend the bearer, an honest bookseller (*libraire*), of Dort in Holland, who desires licence to sell a very excellent book of medicine which he has had printed in English.

I understand that several of our merchants have been to the Court, as they had previously done some three or four times, to present a petition to her Majesty concerning the ship from Venice laden with sugar worth some 9 or 10,000*l.* sterling which was taken by Sir John Gilbert. I beseech you to bring it about that they may hear from her Majesty that I have spoken with her on the subject, and you might remind her Majesty of that fact at the same time.—London, the 25th of April, 1600.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**180**. 81.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 25.—We received your letters of the first of this instant by the hands of one Moore, steward to the Lord Sheffield, concerning the providing of a vessel for the safe carriage of some red deer to be sent to your Honour. We furnished a vessel with provisions of oats, hay and ivy, as by advised keepers we were directed, and sent her to the place appointed, but the vessel was sent back to await a fitter time.

Should you command the like or any greater service in future, we shall be ready in all duty to render the same.—Hull, this 25th of April, 1600.

Signed :—Anthony Burnsel, Mayor, William Gee, Luke Thurscross, William Richardson, Anthony Cole, John Lyster, John Graves, Hugh Armynge. ½ *p*. (**180**. 82.)

SIR ROBERT CROSS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 26.—My sickness is now the cause that I must entreat your assistance. I well remember your speech in your chamber to me at Nonsuch some three years past, which was, that I depended and was at charge with women to solicit for me, and that the Queen would give them good words, it [yet] the [they] should never effect suit. I have found that to be true advice. Though I have often good words that I should be despatched out of hand, I am assured if you do not vouchsafe me assistance, it will be still at this stay.—At Gavebridge, 26 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600. ½ *p*. (**78**. 96.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 26.—By the contents of the chapters in the first leaf, your Honour shall see the most railing pamphlet against religion that ever was set forth. Wright is the author of it and it is printed here. I humbly crave pardon that I wait not myself on your Honour, by a mischance being in the chirurgeon's hands and not able to go.—This 26 April, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p*. (**180**. 83.)

ARTHUR THROKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 27.—Understanding by Mr. Arthur Agarde, my father's old servant, the desire you have to be advertised from me what meet matter I can find amongst my father's negociations in France, which may now serve to purpose, for the precedency between England and Spain, I have perused over those my father's painful and unprofitable papers (I mean unprofitable only to himself) and have found as yet but these herewith sent you.

As those former days were not spent without the profit and feeling pleasures of this present time, wherein my Lord your father's hands were most happy helps, and next unto God under her Majesty the chief guide of our so long good, so you his succeeding son, in his blessed steps, I see do give daily the world assurance that with the like pains you will do your best to purchase our present and future prosperity: whereof the world may take good knowledge in the self same kind, nothing being more happy amongst the heaps of happiness which came from your father's faithful hands to this State, "then, then was the league and amity broken between France and Scotland made by him at Leith sincere and entire between us and them," which even in these days would not be looked on with a light eye.

As to the peace in parley between England and the Low Countries, notwithstanding contrary discourses, in my simple judgment, matters standing as they do, a Dukedom of Burgundy now planted, and severed from both the Crowns of Spain and France, wherewith our kingdom hath ever had a fortunate friendship, and things drawing thus near to their old beginnings and former courses, leagues and loves, though discontinued, would easily be ranged again in their ancient places, the same revolution of reason serving to the like change and returning of things. And for the security of sincerity (which may be most feared) what can be stronger seals than necessity and a self's safety, which you know is the fastest knot of all kingdoms' kindness. Thus humbly desiring you to take a clown's contemplation in as good part as it is meant, I take my leave with a promise that whatsoever I may find upon a further search meet for this purpose, I will not fail but send it you. In the meantime you shall receive herewith by several letters her Majesty's pleasure, my Lord your father's mind, and my father's conceit in that matter of his own carriage.—Paulerspury Lodge, 27 April, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mr. Arthur Throgmorton, with divers papers concerning Sir Nycho. Throgmorton's negociation into France." 1 *p.* (**79.** 2.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to "THOMAS" PERSYVALL.

1600, April 27.—Mr. Secretary was pleased this day, upon his motion, that the bearer, Alexander Chocke, shall go through with the wardship of Robert Webbe, her Majesty's ward. Asks his furtherance.—Sergeants' Inn, 27 April, 1600.

[*P.S*].—He (Chocke) is uncle to the ward, and it is by the grandfather's consent.

Signed. Endorsed:—"My Lord Chief Justice." ½ *p.* (**79.** 3.)

EDWARD, LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, April 27.]—Complains of his hard destinies and manifold misfortunes. He will not remember what reward his long, chargeable, and experienced continuance in the Queen's service had in his late employment in Ireland; but cannot forget that while he was here, taking order for the payment of his debts, and providing some means to underprop his declining estate, his colonelship there was taken from him, the command of the town where he lay given to another, his company cashiered, and his goods stayed or rifled. His petitions at home succeed no better, neither for expedition of his long and costly suit, nor for performance of her Majesty's gifts of those few trees at Launde. Prays for Cecil's help towards his relief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 27 April. The L. Cromwell." 1 *p.* (**79.** 4.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], April 27.—The Earl of Essex hath desired me to write to you again to understand whether he may have leave to speak with Doctor Reygnolds, who rideth toward Oxford to-morrow.—Essex House, 27 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600. Sir Rych. Barckley." ½ *p.* (**79.** 5.)

T. SAVILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 28.—Prays Cecil to further the signature by her Majesty of his book, now under Mr. Attorney's hand by the Lord Treasurer's warrant.—28 April, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Savile." 1 *p.* (**79.** 6.)

HENRY BAKER, her Majesty's Ward.

[1600, April 28.]—Details the purposes of Mrs. Baker, recusant, late wife of John Baker, with regard to the property of the above ward, and refers the course to be adopted to Mr. Attorney of the Wards.

Undated. Endorsed :—"28 April, 1600." 1 *p.* (**79.** 7.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY (CECIL).

[1600, April 28.]—The happy news of my Lord of Ormond's delivery met me here. I infinitely thank you for sending it, and it is strange to me indeed, but not so strange as welcome. This good news taketh away some part of my weariness, yet am I so sleepy as I will crave leave to take my leave for this night. Your friends here will be very glad to hear of your perfect health after your physic.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary :—"28 April, 1600, Earl of Shrewsbury to my M^{r}." ½ *p.* (**79.** 8.)

E. PULTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 28.—Acknowledges favours received from Lord Burghley. Is now brought to loss of liberty through a false accusation, whereof he has by oath purged himself, yet remains prisoner in the Fleet. Never could accident happen more fatally, as on Wednesday next he has to answer to a suit in the Star Chamber, in which are laid to his charge thirteen or fourteen misdemeanours, whereof five or six are very odious, yet no proof of more than evil words given to Mr. Andrew Gray, the lawyer, being provoked thereto by his unseemly terms. Prays Cecil to be one of his judges, so that if his offences have proceeded from frailty, and not from corruption, he might feel a censure but proportionable.—From the prison of the Fleet, 28 April 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 9.)

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, April 29.—Since my last of the 10th, I have not understood of any matter of importance to be advertised.

The goods of Sir Thomas Sherlie's prize is all landed, but the certainty thereof not known, for that the ginger is not as yet weighed. I suppose the whole value of that ship will amount near about 4,600*l.*, the custom and other necessary charges being paid. It has been told me that I am appointed by you to do some service therein, but what it is I know not, neither have I been called thereunto.

At the request of Mr. Mayor, I have presumed to despatch this packet, and the rather for the conveyance of certain letters which herewith I have directed to Mr. Willes to be delivered in London. The matter concerns the water that Sir Francis Drake and this town's men with great difficulty and charges brought to this place, and is now hindered and like to be wholly made unserviceable for us by one Mr. Crimes, who has set up certain tin mills, taking our water to serve them, contrary to the statute provided in that behalf, so that we are forced, seeing the inconvenience that may come thereof, to seek our remedy by course of law, and if thereby we cannot be relieved, we shall be constrained hereafter to be humble petitioners to you to be a means unto her Majesty for us, so as a town of such importance as this may not be overthrown by one froward gentleman, who instead of doing his office, being a justice of peace in the country, is come to live among us rather to disturb good orders than further them.

The abovesaid being written, I received your letters of the 25th, and have presented my Lord Admiral's warrant unto Mr. Bragg, who answers me that notwithstanding my Lord has received from him much more money already than he owes, yet this matter concerning you, he will see the same paid so soon as possibly he may.—Plymouth, 29 April, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 10.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600], April 29.—The Earl of Essex walking and talking with me this day made moan to me that his mind was much troubled with two things specially. One was that he found his body, for lack of exercise, grown "syckloo," and misliking physic as it were by an antipathy. Another was that his friends and servants who were bound for his debts are laid for by sergeants to be arrested, so as they dare not go into the city about their own business, and his estate goes much unto decay by reason of his restraint, whereby he can take no order for the payment of his debts. Truly I find his Lordship grievously sorry for her Majesty's displeasure, and zealously desirous of her Majesty's grace and favour. His Lordship doubts, as to me he seems, lest her Majesty's displeasure is rather increased than diminished toward him, because he cannot hear that his last letter has been read by her Majesty. I have signified this much to Sir John Stanhope more at large, and to your Lordship I am bold to write the same of myself without his Lordship's knowledge, for the love and affection which I bear to you, thinking it my part to let you understand of such matters of moment as pass here.—Essex House, 29 April.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1600. Sir Richard Barkley." 1 *p.* (**79.** 11.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to MR. SECRETARY.

1600, April 29.—I return you the letter you left with me yesterday. I wonder Sir George Caroe would put his hand to a letter so "foundly" written. I had meant to have gone to-day to the Court, but I am in such pain in my foot that I am not able to go. To-morrow morning I will go and take my leave, and if you will send me Mill's letter, I will then carry it with me. If I be able I will see you this evening.—From my house on the Blackfriars, 29 April 1600.

[*P.S.*]—The Governor of Diep means to return by Dover. I pray you therefore that I may have notice of it, that the gentlemen of the county may in time have warning. And I pray you that I may be directed to appoint the high sheriff to attend on him; he is the meetest, and the gentlemen will be best willing to go with him.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 12.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, and DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS, Commissioners for Denmark, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April 29.—Departing from Leigh the 24th of April, we fell down as long as the tide would suffer us, but the wind falling from the south to north-east again, we anchored under the Cant, where we lay that night. The next day, the wind growing more easterly, we set down as low as the Showe, and anchored there in the channel amongst the sands. Riding there, the masters of her Majesty's ship *Marigold* and of a Dutch hoy told us that, forasmuch as the wind did grow to be northerly, and that they might not tide down any further, they thought it necessary to return back again from amongst the said sands, because if the wind should rise, their riding there might prove dangerous. And therefore we returned and anchored that night about the same place where we rode the night before. But the said Dutchman, fearing the weather, went that night back to Queenborough. The 26 of April, the wind grew calm and ran almost about the compass till towards night, and then it returned to the north-east again: all that day we stirred not. The 27 of April, the *Marigold* (where Mr. Dr. Swale is) returned early in the morning to Leigh, and, in the afternoon, the wind blowing roughly from the north-east, we also fell back to Queenborough, having hauled up and down four days to no purpose. We wish we had better news to write of; in the meantime we must attend the wind, an expectation of much uncertainty.—At Queenborough, the 29 of April.

Signed. *Endorsed:*—1600. 1 *p.* (**180.** 86.)

James Hyll to the Queen.

1600, April 30.—Emboldened by your commandment, laid on me at my late being with your Majesty about my Prince's affairs, I certify you of the estate of Sweden, being much better than not long since it was: whereof I had before now given you to understand, had not my Prince's last summer employments, and the length and hardness of winter denying passage, been a hindrance thereto. His Excellency this summer took in Calmar, invincible but by famine, a dukedom called Oland, a great land called Finland, and all the strongholds therein; discomfited the enemy, and recovered their ordnance with much armour and baggage, and followed the chase upon them about 30 English miles in one day, his Excellency being both General and one of the foremost. The whole land was taken in within three months. After, we took in the Narve in Liveland, upon the borders of Rusland, and since have gotten all the other strongholds there belonging to the Crown of Sweden, except Revell, whose ambassadors are now with his Excellency to yield it up, preserving their ancient privileges, which will be granted. Here were the Russe ambassadors from their Emperor royally entertained, and rewarded at their departure. Their offer was to lend his Grace both men and money to maintain wars against the King of Poland, demanding the Narve for their security. Since, in February last, there was a Parliament at Lincopen, where his Grace was elected King, with remainder to his heirs males; and if his Excellency should die during the minority of his son Prince Gustavus Adolphus, then such two or three as should be elected should govern till he come of full age. Duke John, son of King John, and brother to Sigismundus King of Poland, whose uncle the Duke is, has given up his Dukedom of Finland and accepted for it the Dukedom of Eastergutland. Four free barons heretofore of the King's Council, viz., Gustavus Banner, Lord High Marshal; Erick Sparr, High Chancellor; Towra Belk and Steven Banner, High Admiral, were condemned by a jury of two ambassadors from the Duke of Holsten, 24 earls, noblemen and gentlemen, 24 captains of horsemen, 24 captains of footmen, 24 aldermen, 24 lawyers and 24 yeomen, and were afterwards executed. Seven other of the Council, with the two late governors of Finland, his Grace freely pardoned. The Lubickers have entreated a peace of his Grace, until the last of May. His Excellency has given out express commandment to the whole land to be ready in arms, and a hundred tall ships to be set forth to sea. There is great hope that Denmark will remain a quiet neighbour unto us. The Earl Erick Bray and one of his Excellency's secretaries are shortly to be despatched in an embassage to Rusland for confirming a league. His Excellency provides to go shortly for Liveland in person, with a strong army, and if the Pole assaults his Grace, the Russ, with 50,000 upon the borders, will be ready to join with his Grace to enter Polish Liveland. And after his Grace's happy success and return, another Parliament to be called and his Excellency thereupon to be crowned King.

Vouchsafe to understand of an intolerable injury here lately offered me by one Leonard Tucker, by myself preferred to his Grace's service upon the recommend of Sir Walter Rawleigh, who unjustly procured here the death of a brother of mine, who had been late my lieutenant-general in the field, whose corpse the Duke's Grace and Duchess', with the young Princes, and Holsten Ambassadors, graciously vouchsafed to accompany to the grave; and has so falsely slandered me that in regard of the speech of the Court and common people, I can no way by law be thereof here disburdened until your Highness' Council vouchsafe to certify to his Excellency of his lewd and inordinate life in England, which is too notorious. In the meantime resting patient, I have left the Court, and my places of offices in the field, and neglected the obtaining the assurance of such lands and possessions as his Excellency for my long service graciously offered me. For remedy whereof, and for obtaining the certificate of the Council, I beseech you to grant me your furtherance. —From the Court of Swethen, last of April, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *p.* (**251**. 21.)

Court of Wards.

1600, April 30.—Papers addressed to Sir Robert Cecil, viz.:—

1. Petition of John Parry as to the wardship of Anne Berowe, daughter of Symon and Elizabeth Berowe, to which the Queen is entitled. The jury impannelled on the matter have obstinately refused to find for the Queen. Prays that the jury be ordered to appear in the Court of Wards, and the cause otherwise investigated.

Endorsed:—"30 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (P. 114.)

2. Petition of James Gosnell, on behalf of Gertrude Halgh. Prays that she may have the wardship of her son.—30 April, 1600.

1 *p.* (P. 186.)

3. Petition of Gilbert Wakering. Cecil granted to him the wardship of Margaret, daughter of Henry Vernon. Particulars of proceedings taken by him against Walter Leveson and others, who had intruded into part of the ward's possessions. Prays that by censure of the Court of Wards her inheritance may be established during her minority as the same, by descent from her father, and so many former descents, is come unto her.

Endorsed:—"30 April, 1600." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (P. 110.)

4. Another petition to the same effect, giving the particulars.

Endorsed:—"29 Ap., 1600." 1 *p.* (P. 113.)

5. Petition of Lawrence Marbury. Prays for the wardship of the heir of Thomas Meer of Sussex.

Note by Cecil: "Let him have a commission to find an office."

Endorsed:—"April 30, 1600." 1 *p.* (P. 116.)

6. James Barley and other creditors of the late Thomas Leigh the elder of Myddleton,

Leigh gave a lease of the lordship of Myddleton, to satisfy his creditors, and made other arrangements to the same end; but a lease of the lands was afterwards obtained by Richard and Elizabeth Houghton. They pray Cecil to resume the demise and grant a new lease for their benefit. *Endorsed:*—30 April, 1600.

Note by Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury recommending petitioner.—29 April, 1600. 1 *p.* (P. 1496.)

7. Richard Wingfield. For the concealed wardship of one Poedge.

Endorsed:—"30 April, 1600." *Note by Cecil thereon.* 1 *p.* (P. 1497.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir John Stanhope.

[1600, April.]—I have received your letter and will acquaint the Earl with that her Majesty hath said to you, but he shall not know to whom she spake it. And where you write that you willed my man to come to you again after two or three days, he told me not so, but only that you would send to me upon the Monday next following. I would willingly have sent him to you if I had known your mind.—Essex House, Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"April, 1600. Sir Richard Barkeley." ½ *p.* (**79**. 13.)

M. Butler to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, April.]—My most humble thanks for your kind and gentle acceptance of my poor service, but much more for my liberty, which is a second life, not minding to leave your niece, that honourable melancholic shadow, destitute of counsel. I hear by the Queen's "Roge," one George Clyfford, Earl of Cumberland, that one of the chiefest of her Majesty's counsel is become a "merchaunt venturoure" into the East Indies, and has brought good store of the East Indian "bezoars." If it be true, I humbly beseech you if you can procure it, either to beg, buy or steal it, to help the poor desolate lady in this her necessity.

Undated. Endorsed:—"April, 1600. Dr. Butler." 1 *p.* (**79**. 14.)

Edward Cecil to his Uncle, Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, April.]—I have received your letters with a great deal of favour and grace that it has pleased you to take notice of my wrong, for which I rest most bound. Your letter, Sir Francis Vere would not let pass, the cause I doubt not but you shall understand by his letters. I did presume to write my discontented mind out of a discontented humour which carried me beyond what else I would have said. But I hope you will consider that in men's necessity it is natural to call upon him that can most aid him; so I, having received some wrongs which my patience could not suffer, did ground a strong faith in your favour to assist me. My suing for the company of horse has troubled this State very much, considering Sir Francis Vere has laboured for me and Mr. Gilpin for the lieutenant. Whereupon Mr. Gilpin was asked why he would show himself so against Mr. Secretary's nephew, who brought her Majesty's letters, and especially to hold with one who had been a traitor to his country. His answer was that he did know well what you said when her Majesty's letter was to be written in my behalf. I am ignorant how he comes to his intelligence, but I am assured he is most vain, so that I fear not his prospering; but I fear that his credit will make me leave these countries " or " it be long, which I did come to by presuming upon your favour, which I will endeavour by all means to deserve.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: — " 1600, April. Captain Edward Cecyll." 2 *pp.* (**79.** 15.)

AMBR. DUDLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, April.]—Describes and complains of his forcible and violent ejectment from his house and grounds of Chopwell, by Sir William Constable, and the spoiling of his goods. Prays for restoration of his possessions till the cause be indifferently heard.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"April, 1600." 1 *p.* (**79.** 16.)

DOROTHY, LADY EDMUNDS to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1600, April.]—Prays him to be good to Horsman's wife for the wardship of her son. *Undated. Holograph. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary:*—" April, 1600. Lady Edmunds to my M^{r}." 1 *p.* (**79.** 17.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [April].—I received your letter and have made known her Majesty's good pleasure procured by your favour, whereof the Earl of Gowry yieldeth you his most hearty thanks, and withal heartily prayeth you to excuse his not coming to Court this day for that it was impossible, having a coach to provide and your advertisement coming but in the afternoon. But to-morrow he will await her Majesty's pleasure and leisure with great contentment, and I shall bring his lordship to your chamber.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**83.** 18.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, April.—The Ambassador did not think he should have obtained her Majesty's consent to take his leave until his next attending upon her, but so soon as he had imparted to her the desire he hath to be returned home, so as he might recover the King at Paris before he should take his journey towards Lyons, she seemed to be willing to consent to his motion, so he took his leave. I told him her Majesty did well understand in what honourable manner he was attended here, and how many mouths did feed upon his charge, which might be a chief cause which moved her so easily to consent to bid him farewell, but, I entreating him to do me the honour to dine here on Monday, he answered that he could not stay here any longer than Sunday after dinner, for, if he should, her Majesty might conceive that the reasons which he alleged were rather words than truths. He said that he had resolved with my Lord Admiral and you to have conference with you and some others of the Council upon Saturday in the afternoon, so as he could not with respect of his duty to her Majesty stay any longer here after that conference than Sunday after dinner. Whereupon I moved him to dine here upon Sunday, which he protested a good desire to do in respect of himself, if he might be discharged to her Majesty in her conceit thereof, which I undertook, and that my Lord Admiral and yourself should not only persuade him thereto at your meeting on Saturday, but would also impart to her Majesty that your persuasions had drawn him into it contrary to his determination. Whereupon he yielded so as Sunday he will dine here if my Lord Admiral and you will entreat him, and this is the conclusion of the negotiation which I had with him at his lodging. If my Lord Admiral and you fail to be here upon Sunday, farewell friendship for ever.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" April, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 87.)

Thomas [Jones], Bishop of Meath, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 1.—Strongly recommends the bearer Mr. Egerton, well experienced in her Majesty's service, especially in the north part towards Carrickfergus, where he has many times been employed as Governor and Commander of the Forces. About three years since he was preferred to the place of Colonel, upon the then intended employment of Sir Sa. Bagenall to Lough Foyle, and that course being altered, he has since had some command at Dundalk, and in the parts near the writer's dwelling.—Arbrachan, 1 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Bishop of Meath in favour of Captain Egerton." 1 *p.* (**79.** 20.)

Henry Leighe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 1.—I beseech your good offices with her Majesty for my release from this imprisonment, which I have patiently endured for a month for that my rash and indiscreet contempt, being forced by necessity and good desire to further her service. Vouchsafe to withdraw out of her conceit all mistrust of my loyalty. For the last ten years past, since my estate was consumed in her service, I have only depended upon her favour, of which I have most bountifully tasted. If the sweetness thereof by this my little negligence be withdrawn, I desire not to live. I know there want not about princes that are apt to whet their wit upon poor men's fortunes, and will sooner give forth a word

of suspicion than do good service themselves. But I trust that by your means her heart will be moved to due mercy.—This first of May, 1600. The Gatehouse at Westminster.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 88.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 2.—He is entreated by his brother-in-law, Mr. Robert Chester, now High Sheriff of Herts, to inform Cecil of his knowledge concerning the insufficiency of the townsmen of Royston to undergo so great a charge as the building up of their church, now utterly ruinated and fallen down. He has ever known the town for a poor one, consisting for the most part of innholders and victuallers, which seldom prove men of any great wealth. Prays Cecil to further the work.—2 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79**. 21.)

The COURT OF WARDS.

1600, May 2.—Order of, as to the wardship of Ferdinando Leigh. —May 2, 1600.
1 *p.* (P. 2181.)

P. LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 3.—Offers services. The "toyle" shall presently be delivered to Cecil's servant. As soon as he has better health, he will advertise Cecil, and attend their Lordships' further directions.—Hackney, 3 May, 1600.
Signed. ¼ *p.* (**79**. 22.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 3.—According to your command, I have examined this bearer, George Cartewryte, touching his transporting of certain gentlewomen and others to Calais, and for bringing back from thence three other passengers, suspected to bear evil affection to the State. The offence he doth with great submission and sorrow acknowledge, unto the which he was procured by one Mrs. Skarlett, a recusant gentlewoman lurking about London, whom I as yet cannot apprehend. His fault I find only to proceed from a desire he had of profit, they paying 20*s.* apiece for their passage, and not of any evil inclination to religion or to State. I cannot find that he hath formerly offended in this nature, but is reputed to be an honest poor man. If his boat be not by your commiseration restored, himself, his wife and children are utterly undone.—Tower, 3 May, 1600.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower." 1 *p.* (**79**. 23.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 3.—I do understand, both by him that sent me the railing pamphlet set out by Wright and by others, that they were printed in Northamptonshire, where there is more like stuff on the press. The printer is one Henry Oven. He is known in this town; for being a prisoner in the Clink, he was by my Lord's grace removed to the "White Lion," whence he escaped. The corrector of the print is one Wills that is now in this town.

Those two persons that escaped, which were brought over by the shipper that was before your Honour, the one of them is called Thirberry, the other goeth by the name of George Ascue. Both come out of Spain. The latter hath been persecuted by Persons. Three more came over at the same time, Fysher, Brooke and Morryce. One was with me this day that doth tell me there are twenty come over within these few days.

These railing pamphlets are marvellously dispersed.—From Moor Lane, the 3 of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 89.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, May 4.—This day, having received letters from George Thornton, Esq., captain of her Majesty's ship called the *Popingey*, I have thought good to send them unto you.

A lieutenant unto Captain Sydney, returning from the waterside unto this city, and being here arrested for a debt of 16*s*. which by way of complaint came in question before me, amongst other matters (concerning the answering of the same debt) he protested he had nothing wherewith to satisfy the same, saving certain daggers, which were given unto him by his said captain (as he alleged). On further examination, I not only perceived that the same were part of the arms which were provided for her Majesty's service, but that divers other captains had converted their soldiers' daggers unto their own private commodities. I thought good, rather than the same should be so lost, to pay that small debt, and to preserve those daggers, being in number 72, for her Majesty's service, which now remaining in my custody, I pray your directions for disposing of the same.

The forces being hence departed and landed at Carrickfergus, I purpose forthwith to perfect my accounts, and send the same to you.—Chester, 4 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Chester, with Captain Thornton's letter." 1 *p.* (**79**. 24.)

The Enclosure :—

Captain George Thornton to Henry Hardware, Mayor of Chester.

1600, *May* 1.—*At the appointment of Sir Henry Dockry, I came from Carrickfergus to the Isle of Man for a supply of victuals for the whole army for* 14 *days, having the Council's letters for my warrant from Sir Henry, but Captain Molineux, Deputy Governor of the Isle, has received letters shewed to my view which command straitly not deliver any victuals without present payment: so that I am forced to go hence without any relief at all to the army. I heartily desire you*

to certify these to the Lords of her Highness' Council for reformation hereof, the more for that the speedy departure of the Lord Bishop of Man from the Island did hinder my proceedings.—Castle Rushton, 1 *May*, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p*. (**79**. 19.)

HENRY HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 4.—I received your letter of April 24 enclosing a letter directed to Sir Henry Docwra, which I sent to Sir Henry, who was departed this river before the receipt thereof, by Captain Harte, appointed by you for the conduction of the supplies sent from London, who hoisted sails with his supplies and 20 other runaways sent in by the country, and passed the bar of Chester upon Wednesday last, and I hope ere this safely landed at Carrickfergus, yet somewhat doubtful because, since their going out of the river, the wind has been a little variable, but as yet we hear no news to the contrary.

One Christopher Howe, owner of the *William*, a bark of this river, landed this day at this city, who reports that yesterday morning he saw the fleet at Dublin (which was appointed from thence to Carrickfergus and so to Lough Foyle), and that they have been within three days of a month on shipboard attending a prosperous wind, which hitherto has stood so easterly as that they could not put out of the river. He further told me that the bark called the *Katherin* of Helbrye (whereof William Wryght is owner), being laden from hence with 100 quarters of oats appointed for Carrickfergus, had her mainmast broken northward the Isle of Man, whereby she was severed from the rest of the fleet, yet safely arrived at Dublin, and proposes upon repair of his bark speedily to pass for Carrickfergus.—Chester, 4 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p*. (**79**. 27.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 4.—Recommends the suit of the bearer, his kinsman Mr. Mallet, for a licence to travel beyond the seas. Mr. Mallet's father lived in good account in Somerset, and his brother has married one of the Lord Chief Justice's daughters.—4 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p*. (**79**. 25.)

H. EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 4.—The winds have been so long northerly that for want of a westerly wind (as the master of the ship whom I will send to you to-morrow informs me) his ship could never get out of the haven, and half the deer dead with removing on land, or ill-usage, as I think. I have no mind to write of such cross hap as is fallen out therewith, but rather to provide a better ship hereafter, where they may not be so thronged, and hope of better winds.—4 May, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p*. (**79**. 26.)

Anthony Hungerford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 5.—For a passport for his servant Christopher Worley to repair to Lady Hungerford, late wife of Sir Walter Hungerford, deceased, now abiding in Lovaine, in order to obtain evidence in certain questions as to the inheritance of Sir Walter between Sir Walter's brother and daughters, whereof the writer married one.—5 May, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 28.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, May 5.]—It pleased her Majesty two days since to talk with me for the putting some ships to sea, and commanded me to set down what the charge would be to victual them. My own ship can have no less than 400 men, the two merchants 150 apiece. The proportion of their victual I send you herewith, for four months, which is long enough, considering how far the year is spent. Precisely to set down what the victualling will cost, I cannot as yet, not having enquired what the prices are, but I am sure 3,000*l.* will be the uttermost, and so I dare undertake it. Thus much I pray you inform her Majesty and excuse my not attending with it, being now in good faith so discouraged with the manner of her denying me a suit which I moved at my late speech with her Highness, as I protest my heart is near broken, and if it were directly so, I should be glad, if honour and conscience continually awaked not my thoughts to consider the just scandal of the world and heavy burden to my soul, if I should end, as too many have done before me, leaving what I owe unsatisfied. Wherefore, since after my long attendance, with neglect of my poor estate, adventure of my life, hate of all thoughts that were not for her Majesty's service or profit, I have gained no better opinion than to be a deceiver, it is time for me to creep into a corner where, hiding myself from company, my frugal course out of my own shall pay what down my last breathing I will heartily wish for. It would never have troubled me if the rent I offered had been thought too small, or any other particular in it excepted against, so as being referred to the consideration of any it might have been rejected or allowed upon conference; but at the first to be judged a cosener, and so absolutely denied, it sticks near me, and forces me now to entreat you, as the last favour I will beg at your hands, and the greatest you can do me, to draw her Majesty's allowance to my private course in the country, where time and care shall scrape out of my own living to pay all men. If the journey pretended proceed, I pray you get of her Majesty's ship to go in place of mine, for I have done hoping, and yesterday James Sutten brought me word that a Fleming which long has been desirous to buy her, is come over, and we will agree, whatsoever I lose, for my thoughts must turn from intercepting of carracks to sowing of corn, from rigging ship to breeding sheep, and from honour to clownish cogitations.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Earl of Cumberland, May, 1600." 1 *p.* (**80.** 1.)

The Enclosure:—

1600, *May* 5.—*A proportion for the victualling of* 700 *men for four months at the allowance of, for every man,* 1*lb. of bread and one gallon of beer per day; four days in the week, every man* 2 *lb. of beef per day, and three days in the week every four men to have two messes of fish per day. Every mess of fish may be made of the third part of a ling, also every fish day every four men to have half a lb. of butter at dinner, and a lb. of cheese at supper. Other items mentioned are water casks for water, wood, candles at* 6*lb. per day in three ships,* "*otmell*" *for sick men, pease,* "*vinegara,*" *and mustard seed.—May* 5, 1600.

1 *p.* (**79.** 29.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 5.—The Queen thanks you for sending to remember her to answer the French King's letter, the which she hath done so fully and so finely, as I know not what can be said more to the point. It pleased her first to read me the French King's letter and then her own, and then to will me to remember you that all other despatches touching that service should be ready, because it seems she will not seal up her letter till then. But that it hath all his rights, saving only the direction and sealing, that I am sure of.—This 5th of May.

P.S.—The Queen would fain hear the French gentleman sing and play who is so much commended, and saith if she had been put in mind or could yet tell how to do it, she would see the gentleman who danced on the rope and is so cunning in those voltiges.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 90.)

Sir Charles Davers to the Earl of Southampton.

1600, May 5.—I will not let any messenger pass without a letter, to the end, though I can write you nothing, you may at the least know there is nothing to be written. I have not heard from you yet from the sea-side, but the wind having served you so well all this week, I make no doubt but that you have been in Ireland these three or four days, and that upon the first turning of the wind your friends here shall hear from you. My Lord of Essex is still where he was and as he was, with no more hope of better than when you left him. All other things likewise stand just in the same state. You are not like, as far as I can hear, to see my Lord Grey in Ireland, but of that Sir R. Druery will yield you an account. There is no other news.—From London, the 5th of May, 1600.

I have even now received your letter from Lerpoole.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 91.)

ED. LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 6.—Of his unfortunate and miserable estate. His long suit is again adjourned till Michaelmas term, contrary to her Majesty's express letters. Prays that, in consideration of his long service and great charges, he may have employment either by sea or land; also for the speedier hearing of his suit, and the performing of her Majesty's gift of certain trees about his house at Launds.—6 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79**. 30.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 6.—Recommends the suit of Mr. Thorpe, one of the clerks of her Majesty's works, for a reversion of one of the higher places of that kind.—Paris, 6 May, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 31-1.)

SIR CHARLES DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600, May 6.—Three letters of mine to yourself, my Lord Deputy and my brother, went away this morning, whereby your Lordship may guess that I have little to write. Only this news I can send you more than I knew yesterday, that Doctor Herbert shall on Sunday be sworn a councillor and secretary. All other things remain in the same state.—From London, the 6th of May, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**180**. 92.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 7.—Entreats his favour in a cause between him and certain Flemings, the effect whereof he has at large written to the Council.—Plymouth, 7 May, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—" Sir Thomas Sherly the younger." 1 *p.* (**79**. 31-2.)

H. TOUNESHEND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 7.—In reply to charges brought against him, apparently by the Lord President [of Wales] and Lord Chandoys, of having spoken " in dishonour or harm to my Lord President," and of dishonest dealings. Also, as to the grievances of Mr. Lesieure.—Lincoln's Inn, 7 May, 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed :*—" Justice Townshend." 1 *p.* (**79**. 32.)

ROBERT PIGOTTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 7.—He came not over hither to seek relief at the hands of the Queen till necessity enforced him thereto, through the extreme miseries he has endured in her service, hoping to find some respect of his services and losses for enabling him to continue his endeavours, and also to encourage others who depend

on him, his allies and near kinsmen, of English parentage, by surname Breretons, Baringtons and Danyells. Prays Cecil to make known to the Queen the extremity of his estate, and the hopes that the abovenamed expect from him.—7 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79**. 33.)

ANTHONY HUNGERFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 8.—To the same effect as letter of May 5 above.—8 May, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 34.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] May 9.—If my occasions to the country had not been great, I had attended you before my departure. Her Majesty charged me deeply at my coming away, and I vow before God, if I had been guilty, I would never have denied, and where it pleased her to name my Lord of Rutland for one of my accusers, I have sent her my Lord's own hand to the contrary, and if anyone that was with me at that time would ever have avowed it, I would have given good satisfaction to the contrary, but that particularly and before witness they have all freed me. How grievous it is unto me that I, who have so often and sundry times received her Majesty's gracious favour, should now be held so base and dishonest a servant as to equal any (in my love and duty to her), much more a man being but her subject and one that in his life never pleasured me, but in his love that he afforded to many others, [and] should now be condemned upon an unjust accusation. I refer to the secrets of a true heart, and therefore, as in this matter I was first beholden to you at Richmond, where it pleased you to deliver your mind frankly and honourably unto me, so I now most humbly crave your favour, as if by chance you hear her Majesty speak on me, to answer by your good word for me, which I will assure you by the reputation and credit of an honest man, that if I live, you shall fully find by my courses wherein I will give good satisfaction to make requital.—9 May.
Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Sir Thomas Gerrett, 1600." 1 *p.* (**79**. 36.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], May 9.—The Earl of Essex hath desired me to write to you that he desireth you that you will be a mean for his Lordship that he may have leave to write to the Privy Council.—Essex House, 9 May.
Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**79**. 37.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1600, May 9.—Though I have been many times and deeply wounded by practising libellers, who since my commitment have shewed their intended mischief to me under pretended grief or passion for me, yet I have been silent till now that I hear that they do not only renew their former practices, but have conspired with a printer to set out a pamphlet in my name. But now, since I see that the malice of these conspirators doth not decrease, but that their desperate boldness increases, I do beseech your Lordships be so honourable and just unto me as to believe that my name is used without my liking or privity; that I hold them no well-wishers to me but my secret enemies, that thus abuse my name, and that next the recovering the precious favour of my gracious Sovereign, no worldly thing can give me greater comfort than to see these practisers receive such punishment as they deserve.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Essex, May 1600." 1 *p.* (**80.** 2.)

A copy in the hand of Reynolds, Essex's Secretary. *Endorsed* :—" Copy of my Lord's letter to the Lords. 9 May, '600. Concerning a pamphlet printed in his name." ½ *p.* (**180.** 93.)

EDWARD MORE to MR. COLLYER.

1600, May 9.—With respect to the lease of Freelands.—Odiham, 9 May, 1600. (P. 2305.)
½ *p.*

LORD COBHAM.

1600, May 10.—Release by Gilbarte Gardner, of London, goldsmith, to Sir Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, of all claims to the present date.—10 May, 42 Eliz. [1600].

Signed and witnessed. 1 *p.* (**79.** 38.)

J. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 10.—Upon the receipt of your letter I did cursoriwise run over the discourse of your action in this negociation of peace. I find the same to be most pertinent for the maintenance of her Majesty's honour, as being sought unto in such manner and by such persons as she could not well without blemish of honour refuse to enter unto the same. Therefore, when you have perused the same to your own best content, I must entreat you to have it again, as a thing most necessary for her Majesty's service.—Th' Arches, 10 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Secretary Herbert." 1 *p.* (**79.** 39.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 10.—Yesterday in the afternoon, Mr. Cuffe, the Earl of Essex his man, came from his Lord unto me to signify that he had understanding of the printing of this book which I send unto you herewith. Whereupon I presently sent to the Master and Wardens of the Stationers to make enquiry for the same, which they did accordingly, and found out both the press and the printers; the press in one Dawson's house, the printers two of Dawson's servants, whom I sent for yesternight, and examined so far forth as the time then served, and committed them to close custody in several prisons. And all this forenoon I have bestowed in the examination of some others also touching that matter. They confess that they have printed 292 copies, whereof I have gotten into my hands 210 or thereabouts, and am in good hope to recover most of the rest some time this day. Their examinations I purpose to bring with me to-morrow to the Court, because they are not yet finished.—Lambeth, 10 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lo. Archbishop of Canterbury with my Lord of Essex *Apologie* in print." 1 *p.* (**79**. 40.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], May 10.—Having had some conference with the Earl of Essex this last evening, I perceive the cause why he desires leave to write to the Privy Council is that he hears of a pamphlet printed in his name, wherewith being much moved, he has caused some of his servants to use such means as the printer of it is found out, with hope to know thereby the rest; and this is the matter he will signify by his letter to the Lords, and desire that the parties may be punished.—Essex House, 10 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1600. 1 *p.* (**79**. 41.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May [11].—The bearer Mr. Gill, who was sent by Cobham's brother to receive his part of prize lately come in at Plymouth, is sent up by Sir Thomas Sherley with a letter to the Lords to excuse the selling of the goods which were in the Hambourg [ship]. No part of the goods has been sold but such as the master confessed to have belonged to Spaniards. The Lords' letter forbidding the sale came after the goods were sold. Prays that Sherley may be free from blame, and that Cecil will favour him in the matter.—The Blackfriars, .. May, 1600.

Endorsed :—" 11 May, 1600. Lo. Cobham." 1 *p.* (**79**. 42.)

PASS.

1600, May 11.—Pass for Alexander Drummondon, Alexander Hey, and John Henryson, Scots, lately licensed by Sir John Carey, Deputy Governor of Berwick, to travel into England, riding on their own horses, to transport themselves with their horses [described] into France.—Court at Greenwich, 11 May 1600.

Signed by Sir Robert Cecil. Seal. 1 *p.* (**79**. 43.)

SIR FARDINANDO GORGES, CHR. HARRIS and RIC. HITCHENS, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, May 12.—Here is brought in by Captain Carpenter, three young gentlemen taken by him in passing out of France into Spain in a French barque, whose examinations we enclose. We have taken order for their safe keeping till the Council give further directions.—The Fort at Plymouth, 12 May, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth, &c." 1 *p.* (**79**. 46.)

The Enclosure:—

Examinations of Robert Griffith, Thomas Finch and Christofer Leister.

Robert Griffith, son of John Griffith, of Lambeth, Surrey, was sent some three years ago by his mother to Antwerp, thence to go to France to learn the language, and in Antwerp he was persuaded by one Sheldon to go to St. Omers to study the language, and under that pretence was placed in the English College there. At the time of his taking, he was being sent by the Superior of St. Omers to Seville in Spain, there to have remained in the English College to study. Confesses the Queen's supremacy, but refuses the oath of allegiance, as he pretends not to understand what belongs thereto.

Signed.

Thomas Finch, son of Clement Finch, Esq., of Mylton in Kent. Two years since he left England without licence for St. Omers, persuaded by Mr. Hamden, with whom he grew acquainted at an ordinary in Fetter Lane, called the Plough Yard, kept by Mr. Payne. He continued in the English College there, maintained at the charges of the rectory, and then was sent to the English College at Seville, and if he liked of their courses there, he was to have proceeded in divinity. Acknowledges himself a papist, and refuses the oath of allegiance, but denies himself to be either a priest or Jesuit.

Signed.

Christofer Leister, son of Richard Lester, in Farnough, Lancashire. Two years since he went to Antwerp, thence to St. Omers, and thence to Newhaven, where he took shipping to go to Spain, in which voyage he was taken by Captain Carpenter of the St. George of Hampton. His purpose in Spain was to study in Seville, and he was so directed by Father John Focart, Jesuit Father of the English College of St. Omer. He was persuaded to go out of England by a gentlewoman named Katherine Dallam, a Lancaster woman, lying in St. Clement's Churchyard without Temple Bar, at Mrs. Brighes' house, a recusant, of whom he received money towards his charges. He professes himself to be a papist, and denies the oath of supremacy, pretending he knows not as yet what belongs thereunto.

Signed. 3 *pp.* (**79**. 44.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 12.—My vice-admiral came into Plymouth on Saturday last at night and brought with him a Dutch trumpet that came newly out of the King of Spain's service. He saith that the Adalantado is now very busy in preparing a fleet for the Northward, but whither they are bound, he cannot tell. But this he knoweth assuredly, that the Adalantado hath for his own command 20 of the King's galleons in the river of Seville and St. Lucars, which are ready, whereof the *Paul* is admiral, and the *Peter* vice-admiral. Siriago hath in St. Lucars 25 sail of those fly boats that were confiscated the last year from the Hollanders, under his command. The Adalantado doth give five pound in hand to every mariner, and hath 3,000 landsmen. This is the whole force that is ready in the south part of Spain; what is in Lisbon or the Groyne he knoweth not. I did ask him how the Adalantado could be able to fit these galleons, considering the great distress that those ships were in when they came from the islands the last year. He answered that some eight weeks past there came two ships of Hambroughe laden with cables and other cordage into St. Lucars. Myself did, when I was at sea, speak with a Rocheller that was laden by certain Hollanders with cables of 18 inches and hawsers answerable to them, which could serve for no less ships than the King's galleons.—Plymouth, the 12 of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 94.)

PEACE NEGOTIATIONS.

[1600, about May 13.]—"Instructions for Sir Henry Nevell, our Ambassador with the French King, John Herbert, Esq., one of our Secretaries and Privy Council, Robert Beale, Esq., a Clerk of the Privy Council and Secretary of the Council at York, and Thomas Edmunds, Esq., a Clerk of the Privy Council, Secretary for the French tongue, appointed to treat with the Commissioners for the King of Spain and Archdukes of Burgundy."

The following is an epitome:—

To make direct claim of precedency. To be resolute to yield to nothing which may overthrow the state of the Low Countries. To have good regard to the validity of their commission. To justify our former actions by the correspondence and the negociations which have passed through the hands of "you, Edmonds," one of the Commissioners. To make them the first proposers of conditions, as they were the first invitors to treat. Conditions to be obtained: universal trade in their dominions; safety from Inquisitions; order for the avoiding of unjust taxations. Seeing that Spain in reversion, and the Archdukes in possession, profess to have interest in all the estates of the Low Countries, whereat they shoot by establishing this treaty, labouring by force or fair means to become sovereign lords of the same: to declare that we will never be one to any act of hostility against the Low Countries. It having been the ill-fortune of the King of Spain, by the partiality and violence of his governors, to imprint an extreme diffidence in the minds of the Low Countries, there is no other way to remove the same than the judgment they make upon observation of his proceedings in this pacification. Reasons are detailed for refusing the following demands, which they will probably make: to enter into a league offensive and defensive; to insist upon having the two cautionary towns; and to require us to forbear trading with the Low Countries. To their demand for revocation of all the English nation out of the service of the States, you may say that, except to those that are maintained for the guard of the cautionary towns, we will not give a day's pay to any that serve against them; and if they will not require to have those revoked that are there now, but let them stand and break with time, we will make it capital for any to pass thither to supply them. It is likely they will forbid us to trade in their Indies, which you must maintain is very disconsonant with true amity, especially when, in former treaties in 1541, there have been contrary clauses; yet we are content to prohibit all repair of our subjects to any places where they are planted, but only to seek their traffic by their own discoveries in other places, whereof there are so infinite dimensions of vast territories as themselves have no interest in, but trade with great kings of those countries but as strangers, of which to bar ourselves by accord, seeing it is not in his power to do it by force, were an indignity. That there be no gap left open whereby the Inquisition may take hold of any of our subjects; for which purpose you shall have delivered to you a collection of all the cruelties and advantages which the Inquisitors took, and also the last order that was obtained for that matter after the negotiation of Sir Henry Cobham and Sir John Smith. That they shall not aid the rebels in Ireland. That they shall pay certain debts specified. Conditions which may be accepted as to the garrisons, and access of their ships to our harbours. If they much urge restraint of fugitives, you may plainly answer that we entertain none of theirs with pensions; those in England are merchants or artizans; and we hold ourselves not so much bound as to stipulate for them as haply the King of Spain and Archdukes may be, who give them great pensions in recompense of service or practice.

Undated. Subscribed by Cecil. Copy in 17*th cent. hand.* 29 *pp.*
(**242**. 46.)

Francis Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 14.—I understand by my Lord Gray that upon his report unto you of the extreme wrongs done unto my mother by her husband the Earl of Lincoln, you were pleased to offer to right her, either by gracing her petition to the Queen, or to expostulate the matter with himself, which is the course she desires might be taken, for she exceedingly fears to exasperate the rancour of his malice towards her, because she has resolved, how vilely soever he use her, to live with him for ever, in respect of the tenderness she bears to the children she has by him, whom he threatens to abandon if she make any means to depart his house, which to prevent, he keeps her now docked up like a prisoner, without suffering her either to write or hear from any of her friends, having appointed to guard her an Italian, a man that hath done divers murders in Italy and in the Low Countries, for which he fled into England, from whom, I protest, she has just cause hourly to fear the cutting of her throat. Thus bold to importune your trouble, it being a matter whereby you shall bind unto you the humble affection and prayers of a poor distressed woman.—Woborne, 14 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Frances Norrys." 1 *p.* (**79**. 48.)

FRANCIS BEALIE.

[1600, c. May 14.]—1. Statement of Edward Braine, minister of Granciter, Cambridge, with regard to Francis Bealie. The 9th of May, 1600, he gave Bealie alms, and asked him if it were true that the Earl of Wormewood was taken by the rebels; and Bealie said the Earl was taken at Holy Cross in Ireland, with two other captains. Bealie further said that Sir Horatio Palavicino had sent over corn and victuals into some part of Scotland, which was transported from the Islands in the North parts of Scotland unto the Earl of Tyrone, who has of his own people and from other parts 50,000 strong. Also that Sir Robert Cecil had written letters to some captains in Ireland that the captains should detain their soldiers' wages, to the end the English soldiers should be the more weakened, and that the wars might continue the longer; and that it was told him at Huntingdon that Sir Robert Cecil was committed to the Tower 8 days ago. He caused Bealie to be apprehended and carried before the next justice. After his apprehension he confessed the above speeches in the hearing of certain persons named. *Undated. Cont. copy.* 1 *p.*

2.—Examination of Francis Bealye, late soldier under Captain Richard Windworth in Ireland, taken before Robert Soame, D.D., Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, one of the justices of Cambridgeshire, in his lodging in Peter House, Cambridge, 9 May, 42 Eliz. Confesses he said that the Earl of Tyrone had and has of his own people and from other parts, 50,000 strong; but does not remember that he made any of the other statements attributed to him. *Undated. Cont. copy.* 1 *p.* (**82**. 102-3.)

[*Probably the enclosure in the next letter.*]

DR. R. SOAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 14.—If it please you to peruse the enclosed (a true copy of the original) you shall see clearly what indignity is offered to you by a base rogue. I examined the party and committed him to Cambridge Castle; and acquaint you and my Lord Chief Justice with it. I thank you for your good favour to this University.—Cambridge, May 14, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge." ½ *p.* (**136**. 85.)

J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 15.—Having received on Monday last her Majesty's commission for this employment under the great seal, the note of the moneys due by the States to her Majesty, together with her Majesty's instructions, under her royal hand, I speeded myself away on Tuesday, and overtook Mr. Beale at Rochester, and this Thursday came to Dover by 9 of the clock in the forenoon. Since dinner, Mr. Edmonds is also come, whereby we mean to embark this night, and by to-morrow noon to be at Bullen. My fellow Mr. Beale being somewhat heavy and "unwildly" to travel, I was forced to apply myself thereafter. But I hope the speed is competent so the rest succeed thereafter.—Dover, 15 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Secretary Herbert." 1 *p.* (**79**. 49.)

Henry Beaumont and Lisle Cave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 15.—Death of their cousin, Thomas Skeffington, sheriff of Leicestershire, to whom they are executors. They pray that the heir may be acquitted of the charge of that office for the rest of the year, being greatly indebted.—Skeffington, 15 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**79**. 51.)

Sir J. Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 15.—As to the petition to the Council by the wife of Thomas Horne, a gunner in Ireland. On leaving Ireland, he left money in the hands of Butler, the Master Gunner, to satisfy Horne. Though Butler has dealt ill with him in detaining Horne's due, he is content to pay it again, on receiving certain certificates, detailed.—15 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir John Davyies." 1 *p.* (**79**. 53.)

Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 16.—I understand you are about to set up a race of horses, wherein for that I have long contended with others, I am bold to offer you a young jennet, rightly bred both by sire and dam. I would have presented you with one of my old mares but they are at this time of year so great with foal and so far off. —Hackney, this 16 of May, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180**. 95.)

Edwarde Symms to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, May 17.]—In answer to objections made against him by the Council of Ireland. His supposed offence had its original from one Pinnor, an infamous fellow, by whose instigation the Council have advertised that his coming thence was without leave, and that he sent away armour belonging to his company.

He will bring proof from Zakery Pearse, sometime secretary to Sir William Fitzwilliams, whom he employed to the Earl of Ormwood and Justice Cary with petition for his coming to England, who gave him leave as his company was cast and given to one Plunket. The armour sent by him was not his, but Captain Hugh Kenrick's, whose company being cast, and he without means to bring it back to England, requested him (the writer) to lend him 20 nobles, and send the armour to London, where he would repay; affirming that he would send the armour to Warwickshire, whence he had it.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"17 May, 1600. Captain Symmes." 1 *p.* (**79**. 54.)

R[alfe] Bostocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, May 17.]—Through his 16 years' service in the wars he has become much in debt. Prays for a company of footmen, or other employment; also for letters to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London to be Muster Master of the city.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 17 May. Captain Bostocke." 1 *p.* (**79**. 55.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 17.—As Cecil has begun to deliver the writer's sister's son from the tyranny of Mr. Bolton's unjust claim, by making him the Queen's ward, so he prays Cecil to free the ward and her from the too cunning oppression which Bolton menaces.

My Lord Governor is so careful an observer of all opportunities to advertise Cecil of the occurrences of these parts, that his own endeavours were superfluous.—Flushing, 17 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79**. 56.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 17.—I examined two gentlemen now arrived in the *Blessing*, of Orford, from Rochelle, the one John Fitzwilliams of Clarborough in Nottinghamshire, the other naming himself Richard Cornwallis; whom severally examined and found double in some points, as having before reported their being at Rome, and now denying it, as also having letters to Sir Anthony Sherley in Persia, yet protesting their journey intended no farther than Venice, with their departing the land without licence, I therefore grew to more strict examination of them, wherein Cornwallis confessed his right name to be Edmund Topcliff, son and heir to Lionel Topclif of Becckstone in Norfolk, gent., for proof whereof he requested me to open Sir Thomas Sherley's letter and the others hereinclosed, and that thereby I should be resolved, which although loth, yet in discharge of my duty I presumed to do, and send them herewith. Mr. Bacon's, which was enclosed in Sir Thomas Sherley's, I send yet fast. The gentlemen themselves I have enjoined to make their speedy repair before the Council, which they have faithfully promised. There came in the same ship also one Tryamor Diconson, a mariner born at Norwich, who hath been these three years almost in Spain, and now, as he confesses, upon pretence of revolt, and pilgrimage to Rome, this Jubileo, is escaped. Him I have likewise enjoined to be before your Honours with all speed, if by any ways any matter of weight may be gathered by him more than yet I have.—Pendenas Castle, 17 May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 57.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1600, May 17.—Encloses the examinations of Fitzwilliams, Cornwallis *alias* Topcliff, and Tryamor Diconson. [*See preceding letter.*] Also encloses examination of Walter Kemball.

Here are arrived 20 sail or more of Flemings from Rochelle, among whom Cornelius Peterson, master of the *Catt*, of Hewseden, speaks of an uproar made some eight days since in Rochelle by a papist which disturbed the watch, whereupon the town was up in arms, the streets barricaded, and in this tumult the first raiser thereof slain. Yet the Governor of Burwage (who is holden a great papist) coming thither from Paris, was received with great joy, and all the ships commanded to use like solemnity of triumph for his entertainment.

The coast of France, by report of these now arrived, is full of Dunkirkers and Spaniards doing very much hurt. And as they credibly report, the great ship of Dunkirk, which hath done so great spoil on this coast, is put into Bilbao in Biscay, there to refresh themselves, and again to sea with all speed possible.—Pendenas Castle, 17 May, 1600.

1 *p.* (**79.** 59.)

The Enclosures:—

(1.) *Examinations of John Fitzwilliams of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire, son to Edward Fitzwilliams; Triamor Diconsonne of Norwich, mariner, and Edmund Topcliffe, son and heir to Lionel Topcliffe of Buckstone, Norfolk, taken* 15 *May,* 1600, *before Sir Nicholas Parker, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, at her Majesty's Castle of Pendenas.*

Fitzwilliams had lived in the wars under Captain Turrett and Captain Bell in the Low Countries. His and Topcliffe's first intent was to go to Venice only, but upon the report of the honour of Sir Anthony Sherley in Persia, Topcliffe desired to go thither, and examinate was willing, and they had letters of recommendation from Sir Thomas Sherley to his son Anthony, and also from Sir Francis Vere. He never intended to go farther than Venice, for want of money, though Topcliffe was very earnest to go to Persia. Did not know Dickonsonne before their meeting at Rochelle. Has never been in Rome.

Dickonsonne left England in the Pleasure, *of George Cocke of London, Oct.* 1, 1597, *and was taken in the mouth of the Rio Grande in a small carvell, thence carried to Cartagenie* *and kept in the galleys* 7 *months, until by procurement of Mr. Hawkins, all Englishmen, but voluntaries, were sent to Spain. Was prisoner at Madrid till, upon pretence of turning Catholic, he had leave this year of Jubilee to go pilgrim to Rome, but at Frentignan in France, he made himself known as a Protestant, and casting away his pilgrim's habit at Monpellyer, turned back in company of a painter to Rochelle, whence he craved passage in the* Blessing of God, *of Orford, for England. Denies knowing the other two examinates before meeting them at Rochelle.*

Topcliffe came with Fitzwilliams in the above ship. They left London Jan. 13, *intending to go only to Venice. Letters of recommendation as detailed by Fitzwilliams. Passed as Richard Cornwallis for his safety, knowing his own name would not be so gracious in foreign parts, by reason of the place of his uncle Richard Topcliffe. They had not been at Rome, though he told the "boson" of the ship they had. Did not know Dickonsonne before their meeting at Rochelle.*

Signed by the examinates. 3 *pp.* (**79.** 50 *and* 52.)

(2.) *Examination of Walter Kemball, of Wapping, carpenter, taken May* 17, 1600, *before Sir Nicholas Parker at Pendenas Castle.*

Examinate, returning out of Spain by shipping from the Groyne, whither he was taken, and coming to Rochelle and so home, being demanded of the proceedings of the Spaniards in those parts, answers that there are 5 *of the King's ships making ready at the Groyne, and the report is that other* 5 *are making ready at Luxbone, but whither to go is not known. That the Groyne is full of soldiers, and thence are daily set forth men of war, of whom* 7 *were seen off the Pennes. The Governor of the Groyne is committed to his own ward, and so remains without his liberty. He came out of the Groyne in a Frenchman the* 26 *of April. Signed.* 1 *p.* (**79.** 58.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 17.—I enclose a letter from Mr. Buttler, from which you may perceive his affection for the college of Clare Hall, where he was educated, and for Mr. Bois, who was elected Master of it. Mr. Bois has found many difficulties in his way, that he has refused the place, but hopes that since a doctor of theology is required, his friend Doctor Overall, to whom the Archbishop cannot object, may be selected. I join Mr. Buttler in hoping that the Queen and yourself will give Mr. Bois this satisfaction, and not let his opponents wholly triumph over him.—From my lodging, 17 May, 1600.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 60.)

George, Lord Audeley to the Earl of Essex.

1600, May 18.—He the less wondered at not receiving answer to his letters, hearing the cross and unfortunate chances fallen

upon so honourable a person. But those accidents are so much the less, either to trouble the virtue of Essex's own mind, or to grieve the thoughts of his well-wishing followers, as it becomes gold to be seven times tried in the fire. Expresses his love and honour of Essex, and will refuse no hazard to do him service, and labour to appease the displeasure of her Majesty, if the same be not already appeased, which may with small labour be effected. If Essex be but like himself, he doubts not but after this storm all England shall see fair weather.—Youghalle, 18 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 61.)

Robert Pigotte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 18.—Thanks Cecil for his despatch. Prays for a few words to the Lord Deputy in his favour, inserting therein that this employment was conferred upon him by the Council, and not his own suit, lest his Lordship should conceive offence; also that his employment may be in the Queen's county.—18 May, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**79.** 62.)

Sir Richard Knightley to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 19.—According to their letters, he has given Lord Beauchamp to know her Majesty's pleasure, and has been careful to provide a house for him. There are two houses to be had, one in Wilts, 4 miles from Sarum, the other near Ryddinge in Oxfordshire. Lord Beauchamp best affects the former, but refers it to their Lordships. Beauchamp, being unprovided with furniture and provision for housekeeping, desires with his lady to go to his father-in-law, Sir Richard Rogers, for a month or six weeks, in which time the house they appoint will be the better fitted for his habitation. Asks their pleasures therein. Has good cause to hope, as well by Beauchamp's good carriage in his (Knightley's) house, as by his present protestations, that his demeanour will deserve their commendations to her Majesty for his good.—Norton, 19 May, 1600. *Signed.* 1 *p.* (**79.** 64.)

Thomas Windebanke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 20.—Excuses himself from repairing to Court on account of taking physic.—20 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 65.)

Thomas Lake to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 20.—Even now, almost at six of the clock, Mr. Knyvett brought me commandment from the Queen to write to you that her pleasure is that the letter to the Commissioners at Embden be sent away with all speed, which is, as near as I can, the words I received.—20 May, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 66.)

SIR JOHN SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—Thanks him for obtaining the Council's letter for restitution of his armour, weapons and other goods yet in the custody of Mr. Edward Scilliard. The things are to be sent to London to be sold, but through his restraint he cannot himself go there to price them; prays therefore for 15 or 16 days' liberty this next term to go to London for that purpose, and for the conclusion of a matter between him and John Paschall. If he may have 20 days' liberty each term during his life, he will never make suit for any further enlargement, but always remain her Majesty's perpetual prisoner.—Tofftes, 21 May, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir John Smith." 1 *p*. (**79**. 67.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—I pray you to send me by this bearer the petition exhibited by the Coppingers against my brother, that his counsel may have some time to consider, and that you will now, at the beginning of this term, appoint some afternoon that the cause may be heard before the Attorney of the Court of Wards. I hear you mean this afternoon to come to my Lord Keeper's to sit in Council. I pray you be advised, my Lord Treasurer's two daughters have the smallpox. You know he doth ever wear furs. There is no one thing that doth carry infection so much as furs doth. I have heard you often say that you more fear the smallpox than anything else. Respect your health above anything, and think upon yourself and your poor friends if such a misfortune should now befall you.—Blackfriars, 21 May, 160 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Lord Cobham." 1 *p*. (**79**. 68.)

JOYCE, LADY CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—She writes, in Mr. Carew's absence, on behalf of Richard Paulfreyman, who has been granted to the office of keeping the small guns within the Tower, one of the most ancient offices in that place, but is hindered in the execution of it by the malice of some of the officers of the ordnance. Begs for letters to Mr. Attorney, who is to hear the cause between Mr. Lee, the Keeper of the Store, and Paulfreyman.—Mynories, 21 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lady Karew." 1 *p*. (**79**. 92.)

The ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS to [the SPANISH COMMISSIONERS].

1600, May 21.—Dated 21 May, *st. vet.*, 1600. "*Signatum per Com^{rios} et missum per Winwood dño Verreykium.*"

Copy in 17*th cent. hand. Latin.* 2 *pp*. (**242**. 62.)

Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, *p*. 190.

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 21.—I have been acquainted by the bearer hereof, the High Sheriff of Lancashire, with the apprehension of certain seminary priests. One is now in safe custody; the other strangely escaped by the practice of some favourers. I have thought it my part to intimate the loyal and Christian endeavours of the Sheriff, by so much the more to be esteemed because few of place and authority in these parts do so sincerely affect the present proceedings, or so zealously bend themselves against those popish pioneers which, with their faculties from Rome, labour so mainly to undermine the state both of policy and religion. It is a matter of wonder to apprehend any priest in these parts, because of their many favourers of the best sort, and your Honour, by the escape of this notorious priest, Father Robert without a surname, so well attended and watched, may conceive that it is a very hard matter to do either God or her Majesty any great service in Lancashire. Since it pleased God to call your Honour from the government of the Duchy, that sect hath been far more bold and desperate, and now lately, being driven from the North by his honourable care who hath the rule of that province, they swarm here in great numbers, and no means, without apparent danger of men's lives, to bring them to their answer for their intolerable disobedience. What such remissness in magistrates, connivancy in officers inferior, toleration in all, encouragements and expectation in them, may prejudice in time the peace of our State and progress of religion, I leave it to your deep wisdom to consider.—Hawarden Castle, 1600 May, 21.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"By Mr. Hesketh, Sheriff of Lancashire." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180**. 96.)

THOMAS THORNETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 22.—One Mr. Hare, a gentleman sojourning here in the house of Widow Fulsey, has detected unto me one Richard Wiseman *alias* Parckhurst, to have moved him to give relief to a dangerous man, one Thomas Fitzharbart, attending in the Court of Spain. On examining him, he told me that he was sent hither by you, and that he is presently to return to you. Therefore I thought it not my duty to detain him; nevertheless, because he knows no man in our University that can assure me of his loyalty, I thought best to send one of our proctors with him, lest he abuse your name.—Christchurch in Oxon, 22 May, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—After the writing hereof, this party, whom by Mr. Proctor I send unto you, has charged Mr. Hare with treason, whereupon I could do no less than commit him to close prison, till it shall like you to direct what shall be further done with him.

Signed. The postscript holograph. Endorsed:—"Vice-Chancellor of Oxford." 1 *p.* (**79**. 69.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 22.—Recommends the enclosed petition on behalf of the poor Venetian Vicentio, who has been a long time kept in prison by the means of Bassadona.—Blackfriars, 22 May, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**79**. 71.)

The Enclosure:

"*Ottavian Negro, Vincentio de Vicenzo,*" *to Lord Cobham, on the subject of his imprisonment of eight years and his consequent misery.*

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**79.** 70.)

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 23.—Excuses himself from waiting on Cecil this morning on account of illness. He will, God willing, this day sit in the Court [of Wards].—Westminster, 23 May, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79.** 72.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to GEORGE NICHOLSON.

1600, May 23.—I must now in one letter convey unto you as many particulars as I can for your satisfaction and direction. First, you shall know concerning the Earl of Marr's employment, that if I should have written anything before now, it had been uncertain, and so I should have abused you, for till Friday her Majesty made them nothing but negative answers, the matters being of so sour nature to the Queen, who loves neither importunity nor expostulation, as he was almost hopeless of any contentment in anything, although, I confess, most of my Lords were desirous her Majesty should in the matter of money have assisted the King, and so much the rather because he chose persons of so great honour and integrity, as had been observed in former times to deal sincerely for the preservation of the common amity. To be short, her Majesty hath yielded to augment the pension the sum of 2,000*l.*, but she hath given them no ready money, nor upon any other condition than while the King shall deserve it well at her Majesty's hands, by banishing Lea and others, but especially by restraining more effectually his subjects from aiding the traitors, wherein they profess infinite integrity, and pretend that as yet never any man could be charged and the matters proved but he was punished; for the better testimony whereof, they do affirm that they will do whatsoever you will propound that is reason upon any that are suspected. I have made them partakers of your advertising hither of their good affection, which seemeth to content them, and it doth appear by them that you are accounted there both diligent and honest. For the conditions they required of the Queen, as I have before written to you, there was none of any importance, saving only that they required to have some allotment out of the lands of the Lady Leneux, wherein her Majesty absolutely refused them, as a matter whereof she meant the title should hang still *in nubibus*, whereupon, when they descended to desire support in some other kind, her Majesty, as I said before, was so long before she yielded to it as we gave it over till even, when none of us expected it or durst speak any more in it, after their last leave taking, within five days she sent them word she would conceive a despatch to content the King better. To be short, for my own part, I have used them both with as good form as becomes one public minister to another, having only gone thus far as to protest my innocency from being Spanishly affected, or ever to have practised maliciously against the King.—*Undated.*

In the handwriting of Levinus Munck. Endorsed:—"1600, May 23. Copy of my Mr. his letter to Mr. Nicholson." 1½ *pp.* (**79**. 73.)

SIR RICHARD BARKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], May 23.—The Earl of Essex his answer to the matter contained in your letter to me is thus: he protests himself free from all thought or purpose to have the book published either in writing or print, and that he was so far from giving copies of it as he charged his man that kept his papers not to let any of his friends see it but in his hand, or at least in his presence. He cannot guess how it should come abroad but by the corruption of some of his servants that had access to his chamber, who might take and write out his loose papers which lay ever sheet by sheet under his bed's head till he had leisure to finish the whole, and saith he has had the papers of him, whom he has cause to suspect, brought to him by the like indirect means, but never sent any to the press or to scrivener's shop. This is as much as his Lordship has said to me, and though he knows that the questions which I asked him were done by her Majesty's direction, yet he knows not by whose means her Majesty doth signify her pleasure to me.—Essex House, 23 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Sir Richard Barkeley." 1 *p.* (**79**. 74.)

G. LORD HUNSDON, Lord Chamberlain, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 23.—No news worth your view, yet could I not but salute you with these few lines. I cannot brag of any hope or help that I have found in this place, but truly vaunt that I have endured as great heats, distemperatures and excessive drought as flesh can abide, yet I will persevere unto the end of my limited time, to take away the scandal that otherwise the physicians would lay upon me, if I should swerve from their direction and commandment.

What good news you shall receive from the commissioners out of France of a peace, and out of Ireland of our wars, and also what success Paul Ivie and the Privy Seal found for the finishing of the begun works, let your secretary write to me in some few lines.—Bath, this 23 of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180**. 97.)

GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 24.—Yesterday in the afternoon, I went to the Chapel of the Rolls of purpose to see the form that had been used in Spanish commissions heretofore: and I find two recited in 7 Henry 8 of one date; done by Charles the 5th, then Prince of

Spain, the words of which are in this sort: *In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras sigillo nostro fecimus communiri. Dat. in oppido nostrō Bruxellensi nono die Decemb.*, &c. The second is, *In cujus rei testimonium magnum sigillum nostrum præsentibus his duximus apponendum. Dat.* &c.; and this is the only place where I find any mention in these later times of *magnum sigillum* among the Spaniards. The commissions that passed between Ferdinand, Charles the 5th's grandfather, and our kings H. 8 and H. 7, on the Spanish side are thus concluded : *In quorum testimonium, presentes fieri jussimus manu propria signatas, sigilloque nostro impendente munitas. Dat. in oppido Vallisoletti*, &c.: and this phrase of *sigillo nostro impendente*, without specifying whether it be *magnum* or *parvum*, is that which is most commonly used. It is also often used, that in the end of those commissions, there is an attestation made by some notary of the signing of it by those kings, and of the names of the noblemen and personages of quality that were then present. And this is as much as upon this little search in this matter I have observed. Now this exquisite authority in the beginning (although it be not amiss to require it) is not so necessary to be looked unto, as to have a good and sufficient ratification in the end. For many treaties have been begun without any commission at all, as, amongst others, that last with France, for the despatch of which I attended you when the D. of Bouillon was here, was begun *de bene placito utriusque Principis*, and not by commission ; but when it was brought to a good forwardness, the said Duke had a commission to conclude it, and it was after ratified and sworn unto by the King himself when my Lord of Shrewsbury went over.

But in these matters, which of late times have not been kept together with that care which formerly was used, I think (if under your favour I may presume so far) you shall do her Majesty good service in re-establishing the ancient course, which was thus : that the tenor of the commissions, and all other instruments, as well on the foreign as home part, should be first enrolled in Chancery, and then the foreign instruments to be delivered by indenture into the Treasury of the Exchequer, from whence they were not to be stirred but by indenture again. But for ordinary occasions recourse might be had to the Rolls of the Chancery. And as I take it, since you came to attend her Majesty in your honourable charge of Principal Secretary, this course in substance hath been held. But before that time, namely, since the later years of the reign of King H. 8, there is in the rolls *magnus hiatus :* and those things that were wont to be kept orderly there together, remain now in sundry places dispersed, not readily to be had upon occasions that you may need them. If, therefore, you would take some such course (as in your wisdom shall seem most meet) for these things to be sought up (as many of them as are extant) and to be reduced orderly into rolls, I verily think it would be a matter that would prove both easeful to you and many ways commodious for her Majesty's service: but unto myself it would be a matter of much trouble and no profit.

I have, according to your direction, sent this bearer George Beale to attend you.—From my poor house near Ivy Bridge in the Strand, 24 May, 1600.
Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**79**. 75.)

The QUEEN to the COMMISSIONERS at BOULOGNE.

1600, May 24.—Dated, Greenwich, May 24, 1600.
Copy in 17*th cent. hand.* 11 *pp.* [*Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol.* 1, *p.* 198.] (**242**. 63.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 26.—The bearer, John Rutlyngham, one of her Majesty's gravers in the mints, a most exquisite man in that kind of profession, desires to present some fruits of his labours to your approbation.—Tower, 26 May, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 78.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May 26.]—When I perceived her Highness was not pleased to grant my comfort in respect of some information out of Scotland against me, I was heartily sorry, not for any guilt of conscience, but for grief that my sovereign's ear should be so much abused. No man can justly charge me with more than I have unfolded under my own hand, and I hope that my plainness shall not be imputed to my fault. I am loth to trouble your Honour with letters, yet being hourly called on by the innocency of my heart not to yield by silence to unjust imputation, I am forced once again to desire you to move her Majesty to be satisfied with my punishment past for this little error committed without evil meaning. If I may not have liberty, get me leave sometimes to walk abroad with my keeper, until her Majesty be better satisfied of my loyalty. But especially I desire either present liberty or present trial.
Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p. Endorsed*:—"26 May, 1600. From the Gatehouse." (**180**. 98.)

FRANCIS KINGESMILL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, May 27.—Was sent by the Lords Justices to England to finish an account of his sister Norris'. Is compelled by sickness and other causes to overstay the time limited, and being fearful the Lord Deputy or Lord President might cashier his company, he begs (Cecil) to write to the Lord Deputy that his brother may have the company, till he may be appointed to the first one that falls in Munster. Complaint may be made to Cecil as to some clothes he received of the Provaunt Master at Dublin, his company being in Munster, which clothes by misfortune came not thither as soon as the rest. One of the ships which brought the whole quantity of the clothes from Dublin agreed with him to put in at Cork, to bring the bodies of Sir Thomas and Sir Henry

Norris with him to Bristol, which was done; and the clothes for his company were brought to Bristol also, so that till last week he never heard of them, and his clerk had bought sufficient to furnish the company. As he has now lost Sir John and Sir Thomas his most worthy friends, and has served 10 years, spending 1,000*l.* in the Queen's service more than ever he got, he prays for Cecil's favour.—27 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's secretary :—"Captain Francis Kingsmyll to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**79**. 80.)

SIR DRU DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 27.—A year and a half ago, upon his recommendation, Cecil accepted the bearer Thomas Moigne, bachelor of divinity, as one of his chaplains. Moigne fears that absence for study in Cambridge University may have brought him out of Cecil's knowledge. He therefore recommends him again, as able to do good service, having spent already 20 years in the University, and having given, both there and in other places abroad, proof of honest conversation and knowledge in divinity. —London, 27 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**79**. 81.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 27.—I received your letter this Tuesday in the afternoon, with her Majesty's commandment for my repair to the Court. I have purchased a fit or two of a fever by extraordinary watching of one of my daughters which I held lost these two days. If her Majesty's purpose to employ my service require not over haste, I humbly crave to be excused till I escape the fury of the fever. I am scarce able to hold my pen at this time. —Petworth, this 27 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**180**. 99.)

GEORGE ABBOT, Deputy Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 28.—Has sent up the body of Richard Hare, late prisoner in the castle of Oxon. Can find no other books material but the three sent herewith. One of them, *Stella*, the prisoner speaks much of, and has been very desirous to have out one leaf written with his own hand, which he pretends to be a note of his debts, but is very likely to disclose what persons they are with whom he has any intercourse.—University College, May 28, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79**. 82.)

The TINNERS of DEVON to SIR WALTER RALEGH, Lord Warden of the Stannaries of Devon and Cornwall.

1600, May 28.—For the reform by a parliament of abuses in the Stanneries. Their ancient customs and privileges are impeached so that they cannot enjoy them according to their charter, whereby they are altogether discouraged to adventure their substance in seeking for tin, to the decay of her Majesty's customs and their own impoverishment.—28 May, 1600.

Signed by Walter Hele, senr. and twenty others. 1 *p.* (**79**. 83.)

Richard [Vaughan], Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 28.—I have already, with other justices of the peace of Lancashire, acquainted the Council with the notorious disorders of certain Recusants within the Hundred of Derby and parish of Childwall. The cause of these disorders is doubtless no other than the countenance of certain gentlemen Recusants, who are so linked together and have such command in this corner that the vulgar people dare not profess religion, nor, though never so well affected, give any aid for the apprehending of any of their tenants and followers, much less of themselves. The late rioters appear from their indictments to have been servants or tenants to Edward Norris of Speake, esquire, and, although he sometimes goeth to Church, yet is his house well known to be a sanctuary of all lewd resort and a nursery of popery; his might great and his malice more. I have already made your Honour acquainted with the rest of the faction here, and I am bold in a small schedule enclosed to offer again their names to your view. If the heads of the sect be called in and bestowed elsewhere, I nothing doubt but that the zeal and care of the High Sheriff will soon reclaim this country from its disobedience and superstition.—Prescot, this 28th of May, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 100.)

The English Commissioners to the Spanish Commissioners.

1600, May 28.—Dated *Bologniae*, 28 May, *stilo vet.*, 1600.

Latin. Copy in 17*th cent. hand.* 4½ *pp.* (**242**. 70.)

[*Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol.* 1, *p.* 195 ; *but the date is there given as May* 26.]

The Spanish Commissioners to the English Commissioners.

1600, May 28-June 7.—Dated *Bologniae*, 7 July (*sic*), 1600.

Copy in 17*th cent. hand. Latin.* 4½ *pp.* (**242**. 73.)

[*Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol.* 1, *p.* 197 ; *but the date is there given as* 7 *June.*]

Henry [Cotton], Bishop of Salisbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] May 29.—I received your letters touching D. Wilkinson, delivered by himself, whereby it seems he has complained to you of some fees incident lawfully to his office to be detracted by me from him, granted by my predecessor. Truth it is that my predecessor, D. Coldwell, granted him a patent of so large contents that if all should be allowed him, the Bishop should have little to do in jurisdiction, but only the name and place; who,

after he saw the consequence, greatly sorrowed and repented, as by men credible has been reported. The patent (by reason of the over largeness thereof, in that many things are granted that ought not to be granted, as I am by my counsel informed, and have seen in some other patents) is thought not to be good. The which, notwithstanding, I never went about to scan, neither do I mean, thinking to use all things between us in friendly course, being willing to make it good if it be not, in any moderate sort, and have always used him with all kindness. I do not abridge him of any fee that rightfully may belong to that office, but rather am content to seem not to see sometimes, nor hear, in matters that are complained to me, if they be not great, but only in such things which of necessity and that principally appertain to my person, and belong to my chiefest duty, as the sole allowance of my clergy, wherein my chiefest charge consists: which I find to be very weak and unable in many parts of this diocese: that is the institution to benefices: which my predecessor, D. Pierce, did wholly reserve to himself, although there were in patent at that time D. White, his chancellor, a man well known, of great gravity, learning and judgment: wherein if my last predecessor were overseen, I do excuse his defect, but may not imitate his example: the fee thereof, being not much, which is all that I have out of the whole jurisdiction, a matter of no great moment: whereas I know other Bishops make their jurisdiction a good help to their charge. I also being willing to have helped him in other matters, that also should have countervailed that; and having at his own instance endeavoured myself very willingly to procure unto him a deputation of an exempted jurisdiction in my diocese, wherein he has seen my forwardness, although by some means, as he knows, it has been crossed, yet doubt not in time to effect the same. Another difference is about the making of ministers, wherein he challenges a fee: which being a work incident to my own person, according to the canons in that case provided, there is no fee to be taken, but to be free: if there be any that lawfully may be taken, he shall have it: for neither I nor any of mine doth take any: a matter which he never brake unto me before the delivery of your letters. The third is, for licensing of curates to serve. I, finding a great number of very bad and insufficient curates here, do not yet under seal license many, but only tolerate them upon trial; and as for fee, I receive none, because I see them poor, and by reason of many impropriations here, having small stipends, and being many times ill paid, as by their complaints I understand, I think it a deed of charity to take none. Howbeit if any necessarily belong to him, I have not denied him it: although for the former causes I would have them spared. These are all the differences between us which I can hear of, having upon your letters talked with him; in the which things he should not have needed to have troubled you, I having always answered him with such reason, and used him with such kindness; and have been ready at any of his requests made to pleasure him; and so shall be in anything that shall be lawful for me to grant, and reasonable for him to receive, assuring you that although I regarded him before with all good respect, yet at your commendations and request I will have that due regard to him in all things that becometh, and yield him all favourable respect, he carrying himself in his place with that sincerity that appertaineth: and in these differences, as heretofore, I have told him I will not be my own judge.—Sarum, 29 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 2 *pp.* (**79.** 84.)

G. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 30.—Of the means he is taking for the recovery of his health.

Your advertisements touching the power given to proceed in the resolution of the peace, and that there shall be no stumbling at trifles, I greatly like, agreeing to the spirit from whence the first managing thereof proceeded, whereunto I will ever profess to be a true friend, notwithstanding any apology to the contrary.—Bath, 30 May, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lord Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (**79.** 85.)

Lady Bridget Norreys to her Uncle, Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1600, May [30].—I give you many thanks for your favours shewed lately to my Lady Lincoln, by whose good means I did well hope that she should have been released of her long bondage, and that Mr. Norreys might have obtained leave of him [Earl of Lincoln] to see his mother, which he cannot. Wherefore my earnest suit to you is that you would once again entreat this unkind lord that he would, in regard of her health and the necessity she has to take physic, give her leave to come and lie at Chelsey for a time, for where she is no physician may come to her.—May, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—My Lady Bedford desires to be remembered in all kindness unto you, so do I and Mr. Norreys likewise.

Holograph. Endorsed in hand of Cecil's Secretary:—"30 May. Lady Bridget Norreis to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**79.** 86.)

Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 30.—My man Waterhouse is for a day or two out of the town, but my solicitor Browne is well acquainted with everything between Sir John Cary and me, or I am ready to attend you myself, for I desire nothing more than to be cleared to the world and most specially to you.—This 30th of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**180.** 101.)

Philippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 30.—I have just received by way of Calais the enclosed letter for you in one from Signor Geronimo Coumans, of Antwerp, from whom I learn how much I have to thank you for your good offices with the Lord Keeper.—London, 30 May, 1600.

Holograph. Italian. ½ *p.* (**180.** 102.)

FREGEVILLE DU GAUDY to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1600, $\frac{\text{May 30}}{\text{June 9}}$.—I must advertise you of a young man who has lately gone for your quarters under circumstances of suspicion. We used to have a minister at Realmont, in Albigeois, called Mons. de la Fageolle, but more commonly, "La Fageolle." He died at Realmont during these late wars, being seized of a frensy. He left amongst others a son, who would now be about three and twenty. His son being at Castres some two or three years ago, told a merchant of Castres (Monsieur Carles, son-in-law to the Monsieur Rotan, late minister at Rochelle, who afterwards became minister of Castres and died there) that he would like to go to Avignon and live with the Jesuits to learn their wickedness so as to be able to refute them, he being pretty well versed in letters and poor. Carles advised him not to go, and the church helped him with four crowns to go to Nimes, where he remained teaching some children, but only for a short time. Then he disappeared none knew whither, but Nimes is only seven leagues from Avignon. Three or four days ago Mons. Carles came upon him in company with four Englishmen. Not feeling sure of the man's identity, Carles asked if he had seen him at Castres. The other said "No," but on hearing his voice Carles recognized him, and asked if he were not Monsieur de la Fageolle. He said "Yes." Carles asked if he had been to see the Jesuits. He said he had been all the way to Rome, to the jubilee, where, in fear of danger, he had sought the Pope's protection, professing a desire to be instructed in the better way. The Pope sent him to some Jesuits, with whom he disputed. The Pope also gave him two consecrated wafers (*hosties*) which he showed to Mons. Carles, and a notre-dame of black wood covered with crystal was given him by a cardinal. He displayed these pieces in the presence of the four Englishmen. The Pope also gave him a hundred crowns, and would have given him more but he got away without the Pope's knowledge, and as the Pope knew everything about his birthplace and the governor of his country, he would not stay here for fear the Pope should send after him. Therefore he went for England with the four Englishmen, leaving on Wednesday last, the 7th June, new style. Yesterday evening Mons. Carles told me the story. I cannot believe that the favours he received were owing to his virtues or his learning. There are plenty of *revoltés* with learning who do not get such favourable treatment. I enquired if he were a pretty fellow and was told "No," that he has a red face, and is clad in a grey cloak, with a hasp of gold at the neck, and a skirt of black Florence serge without any ornament. The merchant wanted him to come and see Monsieur Lagger, judge of Castres, who is in town, and others of his country, but he would not go, nor would he write to his relatives at home. I cannot think that he has gone from Rome to England for any good purpose. So look well to your Queen, for she is the chief piece on the board.—From Paris, this 9th day of June, new style.

Holograph. French. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**180**. 107.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—He holds a farm called Great Chart, in Kent, by lease of the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church in Canterbury. Two years ago, when Mr. Rogers was Dean, he had a grant of renewal of lease for 200*l.* fine, but before he paid the fine Mr. Rogers died, and Mr. Doctor Nevill succeeded. Dr. Nevill is very willing to confirm the renewal, but some of the prebends demand an unreasonable increase in the fine, desiring it for themselves. Prays Cecil to use means to the Dean and Chapter that his lease may be confirmed to him according to the first grant.—Last of May, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79**. 87.)

SIR STEPHEN SOAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—Having received your letter on behalf of Mr. Francis Bacon as touching the further forbearance with him, I never had any dealings with him, neither has there ever passed any suit between him and me. But so it is that Mr. William Milles, Clerk of the Star Chamber, having occasion to use me and others, caused me about some five years past to take up 500*l.* for him, which money, with most part of the forbearance thereof, is yet unsatisfied. So that for his unkind dealing about three years after, I was forced to put his bond in suit and procured a judgment against him. And then the Lord Keeper, having had the hearing of the cause, ordered the same between us, and set down a day wherein Mr. Milles was to satisfy me to the liking of all parties. All this notwithstanding, if Mr. Milles will hereunto assent, and signify the same to me in writing, at your request, I shall be willing to forbear the money until the time by you appointed.—London, last of May, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 88.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY, Lord Mayor of London, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, May 31.—By the Council's letters of the last of February, he was required to arrange matters with the debtors of William Resold, merchant of London. Reports that Francis Tirrell refuses to refer the accounts between him and Resold to the arbitration of indifferent parties.—London, 31 May, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**79**. 89.)

P., LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, May 31.—Both before and especially since my coming from Barwick, Sir John Carey (what he hath for him I know not) did openly disclaim to be my deputy in presence of the Mayor and of martial men, which is some touch to me, and no small contempt of her Majesty's authority, seconded to me by her gracious letters made known to himself. Before the death of Harding, I was importuned by the petitions of the whole town and garrison to mediate here, for the building of a church there, where now is none but one exceeding small, inconvenient and dangerous cell of an old chapel, not able to contain half the congregation, and ready to fall on their heads, as a part did to the danger of the preacher's life and of some others. Myself and the residue of the Council of Barwick solicited my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury herein, encouraged thereto by a most benign contribution offered by her Majesty heretofore, as was signified by Mr. Secretary Willson. And meanwhile myself and others were proportioning our own benevolence, this accident of Harding's happened in my absence, a matter by the Bishops and all others thought fittest to be designed to this good work, which the fellow had extortiously gotten from the soldier. To which end, in respect of my other authority, and that good opinion which the bishops pleased to hold of me, I was enabled by letters of administration from York, and am bound in 2,000*l.* to make due employment. Sir John Carey hath gotten all into his own hands, and claims it absolutely for his own and as his good fortune; also, to debar me of like letters of administration here at London, he pretends that his lady is cousin to Hardinge, and in his letters to myself scornfully jests at the building of this church, and lastly practises with strangers and straggling fellows to keep pretended titles in debate while all may be secured to himself. So that having made many trials by tract of time, by mildness and kindness to wean him from this love of his private, but neglected in all and requited with jests and evasions, my counsel did advise me to sue him in Chancery, which is an ordinary and common course, and the fittest for these occasions, and which Sir John Carey knows well by his own experience (being both plaintiff and defendant, as I take it, by *subpoena* about the destroying of certain ancient customs against some of her Majesty's tenants) he may answer this by his attorney for ten groats. It is not in me nor in any subject to change the form of her Majesty's writs, nor is it fit that Sir John Carey should not answer at all what he hath gotten ere all be translated, wherein he maketh as much haste as he can. I earnestly pray you relate my just excuse to her Highness and conceive (as by yourself) what is fit for an officer to do and to receive. I value that power and priority of trust which her Majesty has pleased to bestow on me more dear than my life, yet since it is likewise fortified by the course of her divine and gracious laws, to be impugned in this sort is more than has been seen towards others in my place, and no less than is like to bring all authority there in utter contempt with the ill-affected at home, and the adversary abroad, whereto I doubt not but her Majesty will use her princely reformation.—Barbican, last of May, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**79.** 90.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, May 31.—I have delivered my letters, and am used with much favour. Her Majesty's gracious message and permission of my repair hither hath seasonably confirmed the hope of these States, and with much joy sealed unto them her inestimable favour. His Excellency draweth forth his troops, purposing, as it is thought, to attempt Sluys, or at least some part of Flanders. The enemy's army is on foot about 4,000 strong, but attempteth no matter of moment, out of heart, ill-clothed, worse paid, very likely to be overthrown durst we give the attempt. Our army is likely to be master of the field; if we attempt not bravely, the more our shame. I am but newly arrived, but as my intelligence and observations grow worthy your eye, I will write.—Haye, this last of May, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 103.)

SIR GEORGE CAREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May.]—He is desired by this lady, the Lady St. Ledger, widow of the late Sir Warham St. Ledger, to recommend her causes to Cecil. She has lost in the Queen's service three gallant gentlemen that were her husbands, Henry Darell, then Captain Mackworth, and lastly Sir Warham.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Sir George Carey, President of Munster, May, 1600." 1 *p.* (**79.** 91.)

W., LORD CHANDOS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, May.]—He understands that such informations as he lately received from Mr. Townshend, by Townshend's nephew, are denied to have ever been delivered; and at Lord Herbert's request, he details the circumstances of the case in vindication of himself. The matter concerns my L. of Pembroke.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lo. Chandois, May, 1600." 1 *p.* (**79.** 93.)

SPANISH NEGOTIATIONS.

[?1600, May.]—1. A brief abstract of the question of precedence between England and Spain, occasioned by Sir Henry Nevell, the Queen of England's Ambassador, and the Ambassador of Spain at Calais, before Commissioners appointed by the French King, who had moved a treaty of peace in the 42nd year of the same Queen. Collected by Sir Robert Cotton, kt., at her Majesty's commandment.

Gives arguments for the precedence of England: (1) in respect of antiquity, as being established a free kingdom by Vortigerus, a native of this isle, and so left it to the Saxons from whom her Majesty is in descent lineal: (2) in respect of antiquity of Christian religion, because Joseph of Arimathea planted Christian religion immediately after the passion of Christ in this realm; and Aristobolus, one of them mentioned by St. Paul, Romans 16, was Episcopus Britannorum and likewise Symon Zelotes; [and other reasons detailed]: (3) in respect of the more absolute authority political, the Queen acknowledging no vassalage to Pope or Emperor: (4) in respect of more authority ecclesiastical: (5) in respect of eminence of royal dignity, [among the reasons being] that the Kings of England are anointed as the Kings of France, who only have their pre-eminence before other kingdoms declared by miracle in the cure of *Regius Morbus*, which they can effect only, and that of antiquity, for Edward the Confessor healed many: (6) in respect of nobility of blood: (7) in respect of antiquity of government. [The following authorities are quoted or referred to: *Rodericus Sanctus, Beda, Baronius, Dorotheus, Donatio Constantini, Sarapha, Vicentius, Laws of Edward and Canute, Bracton, Baldus, Malmesbury, ex Libro Nigro, Bodin, Barnwellensis ex Libro Coenobiae, Platina, Corsettus, Virgillius Cosmographia, Tilius, Garsius, and Sir Thomas More.*

Copy. Undated. 16 *pp.* (**242.** 38.)

[1600, May.]—2. Letters patent by Albert, Archduke of Austria, respecting treaty of peace between the King of Spain, the Infante, and himself on the one part with the Queen of England on the other part; citing a commission by the King of Spain.

Copy. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**242.** 61.)

RICHARD TOMPSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600? May.]—The 11th of this instant May, as I was travelling homeward from London into Norfolk, it was my chance to bait at an inn called "The Pie," at Little Stoneham in Suffolk, where I heard you and Sir Walter Raleigh much abused in words by one Andrew Baker and Merivale Martin, with others then in that house: who in open speeches gave out that it was reported to them by one James Parkhurst of Aspulstoneham that a proclamation was set up at Ipswich importing that you and Sir W. Raleigh were fled, and that they should be well rewarded that could bring word where you were. Whereupon I certified Mr. Chancellor of Norwich of these speeches, who came with me to the house to have examined the parties; and they denying the words, I caused them to be had before a justice, one Mr. Tyrrell, who examined these two persons, and hath it in writing under their hands confessing the speeches, and thereupon hath bound them over to answer at the Sessions: whereat the host of the house is greatly grieved, and hath given me very hard speeches that I should bewray any speeches that were spoken in his house.

Endorsed:—"Richard Thomson's note touching slanderous speeches against the State."

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**83.** 41.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD BUCKHURST.

1600, [May or June].—I have shewed unto her Majesty your Lordship's declaration of the Lady Rich's answers, which it pleased her to read deliberately herself. Divers things passed which I forbear until I meet you, because they are not necessary for the present, most of them tending to her mislike that your Lordship did so long defer the matter, and that you were still so apt to excuse my Lady's course in her former answers by imputing that to fear only in her of giving further offence, which rather showed a proud disposition, and not much better than a plain contempt of her Majesty and yourself that was used in the cause. But for the matter as it now stands, I am commanded to let your Lordship know that her Majesty hath noted in her declaration her sorrow for her Majesty's displeasure, her fear to offend further, her humble and obedient spirit to satisfy all doubts and her great desire to recover her Majesty's favour, to all which your Lordship may deliver this answer; that it is true her Majesty was displeased, as she had cause, to see that she, being a lady to whom it did not appertain so to meddle in such matters, would be so bold to write in such a style to her, especially when the best interpretations, which she doth make, cannot free her from stomach and presumption when she writ, and when her former careless and dry answers shewed how little she valued her Majesty's commandments; but her Majesty saith that as she may well perceive by her manner of proceeding with her, that she hath been far from desire to improve her faults, having given her all advantages to make the best excuses which time or new counsel could afford (of all which circumstances she hath wit enough to consider), she is pleased now, as an argument of her more gracious opinion than before of her resolution to carry herself as becomes her to all persons hereafter, to give her leave to dispose of herself as may best agree with her own health or other respect, though for the matter itself, as she said before, if she took pleasure to find her faulty, howsoever she may free her from direct desire or purpose to have it printed, she is well able to prove when she hath given copies, by which means it hath been printed, and if it was no worse than that she was only so negligent that others might come by it, her error was not so excusable but that shrewd circumstances might be inferred upon such a voluntary negligence (whereupon has fallen so strange a consequence) if it were not that by her sincerity of obedience she hath sought to make amends.

Lastly, you may tell her Ladyship that what she wrote in the inclosed hath passed the eyes of no other creature, and so it is true, I protest to God, for her Majesty caused it to be burned without giving me any manner of light who it may be, whereof I was not inquisitive, for although my name hath been bulked for "fashyron" in respect of my place, yet I doubt not but I was and am in her Ladyship's contemplation the person on whom all the figures of that letter did principally play.

Endorsed:—"1600. M. to the Lo. Trer. concerning the Lady Riche." *Draft altered by Cecil.* 4 *pp.* (**181.** 62.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [May].—I fear my importunity will incense your displeasure, yet must I present my poor little, most humbly beseeching to grant me liberty and employment in her Majesty's service, which I will faithfully discharge, be it against the King or any other in Scotland, who soever may be thought to love me best. Believe me, imprisonment doth not deject my mind basely to promise obedience to you; for I am bound to no man living. Only I promised the Earl of Northumberland when I was his bedfellow never to be in his contrary, and for my love to my Lord Mountjoye, it is bound by nature, and to Sir John Stanhope by his special favour, which forbids me ever to be unthankful, as also to your Honour for procuring my last pension from her Majesty. For my liberty and the continuance of her favour, I could not but be grateful to you; and this I hope may be obtained. My innocence of evil has, I hope, pacified my Lord Scrope's malice, so that he will now according to his promise be my honourable good Lord, whereby I shall be better able to do her Highness better service; to have "reapt" up my conceit of his imperfection had been no excuse for my present fault. Therefore I will pray he will apply himself to do some service in his place, which I will second and assist with my best power and service. And if I may not have absolute liberty, I would beg you now, when you are so near, to give order to my keeper that I may some time with a keeper walk privately in the fields to have my health; for having such use of violent exercise and riding, I fear this restraint in the springtime will weaken me; also I would beg that my keeper's charges may be paid, for such was my care to discharge my allegiance when I heard I was suspected, that I brought but 18*d.* with me to London. Neither can I borrow. Therefore I must leave it to you to signify your pleasure herein by your servant Miles Whittaker or Mr. Townshend.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**181.** 76.)

Jo. Frauncis, the Post of Chester, to Sir John Stanhope.

1600, June 1.—He received Stanhope's packet of May 28, enclosing two letters. The one for Sir Henry Dockrey, he has sent to Knockvergus, and the other to Dublin to Mr. Keymell, by one of the ships of Chester. Encloses a letter for Sir Robert Cecil received from the Mayor of Chester, from Ireland.—Chester, 1 June, 1600.

Holograph. On the back:—

"At Chester the first June 1600 at xi foure noone.
At Namptwich at one in the after noone sam day.
At Stone at 4 of the clock in the after nowne th firste of June 1600.
Tosester [Towcester] at 5 in the moring.
At Brickhill at 8.
Sanct Albones at 12.
barnet at 2 at nowne."

1 *p.* (**80.** 3.)

Mission to Russia.

[1600, June 1.]—Instruction for Sir Richard Lee, knight, sent to the Emperor of Russia.

Having delivered unto you a commission to negotiate with the Emperor of Moscovy, our brother, and given you credit by our letters besides, for anything we can say to him, we have thought good, for your further direction and carriage there, to deliver you this instruction.

First, in all your carriage, to be careful of preservation of the honour and dignity of our person, whom you shall there represent, as well in your speeches, presentation of our letters, as in all other circumstances as far as it standeth with the customs of those countries, where you are no stranger.

Next, to use all means you can, to advance the trade of our merchants, and to procure them all conditions for safety and profit which you can : wherein although we will deliver you some arguments, to justify ourselves against false imputations and slanders (which might be a cause to alienate the hearts of that Prince from us, and so make him less apt to favour our subjects) yet for such things as belong properly to the nature of that traffic which is established, we will refer you to such information and direction as you shall receive from that Company for whom you are employed.

Among other imputations, which heretofore have been cast forth in those parts, the proceedings of our agent at Constantinople hath been much spoken of, wherein, as formerly directions was given to Cherry how he should answer, so may you, if occasion be offered, maintain the same to be true, as followeth ; first, for his going along with the Turkish army into Hungary, he was forced thereto by the Grand Signor's commandment ; and it was merely without our knowledge and liking ; and that as soon as we heard of it, we reproved him sharply for the same. Neither did his going prove any ways to the detriment of Christendom, as appeared by the fruits of it, in procuring the liberty of so many poor captives. Besides that during his continuance at Constantinople, he did sundry good offices to the Empire, as in procuring the liberty and sending back freely some of the servants of the Emperor's Ambassador that had been long detained there as prisoners, for which he received great thanks from the Emperor's Court, and from time to time employed his endeavours, both there and in other parts of the Turk's territories, for the freeing of many distressed Christians, whereof yearly he procured the liberty of many.

But besides this allegation, there was pretended for some particular colourable proof, that we assisted the Turk with sundry pieces of great ordnance, graven and marked with our arms of England: a matter so utterly false and untruly imagined, as that there never was ordnance, great nor small, sold or sent into Turkey for the Turk, or for any other that might serve the Turk ; or that ever there entered into our breast the least intent to aid the Turk against Christendom, either directly or indirectly, being a professed Christian Prince, as we will answer unto Almighty God. But contrarywise, that we have oftentimes employed our ambassadors and servants (to our no small charge) to cease the wars betwixt the Turk and sundry Christian princes: whereof we have received public and large thanks, even from the Emperor himself, when our agent at Constantinople interposed himself for the finishing of the wars betwixt him and the Turk, by way of treaty, which though it took no effect at that time, yet did the Emperor acknowledge great obligation to us for it. But now according to the nature of those Princes, with whom bruits and reports do take great impressions, we perceive we have been taxed likewise for dealing against Duke Charles of Sweden, and for assisting the King of Poland, wherein as you may boldly say, that no Prince hath better cause to be well affected to that house than we have: so in this false report we would ask no other judge than Duke Charles himself, who knows full well, when we sent our Ambassador to the King of Poland, that we were in no such terms of strict friendship, but had given him commission to expostulate injuries offered by the Polonian, and to declare our meaning to dissolve the amity if we should be no better used: for an argument thereof, none could be better entreated (as the time then stood) by the Duke Charles than our Ambassador was at the time when it is suggested that we should be thus in practice against Sweden. Wherein you may boldly affirm unto him that we do exceedingly please ourselves to hear of the strait alliance between them two, and do thereof wish all good continuance. Of this matter you shall be further instructed by a relation under the hand of him whom we sent for that purpose.

But now to come to that which we conceive to be the true cause of this false report, we think it grows from some new friendship towards, which grows by means of a match intended between the Muscovite's daughter and the Emperor's brother, whereof as we would have you inform yourself as well as you can, so if you shall find any underhand practice by their ministers to prejudice our merchants' quiet intercourse, you shall then plainly lay before him, that we cannot imagine that a Prince of his judgment, who so well assisted the former King when he was in quality of a subject with prudent advice and counsel, whereby his state daily flourished, will not now as well consider, that the amity with England, and the resort of our subjects, must needs be of greater profit to him, than aught he can receive from the Emperor's subjects: who bring him at second hand those things which they receive from us, so as thereby their sale must needs be the dearer. But if you do find that things be far gone between them, you may then fall into this argument, that wise Princes may have many friends; and therefore, you may say, that longer than the Emperor, or his, shall seek to supplant our subjects, we have not any desire to interrupt their friendship, but wish him as many more friends as may be good for his estate.

Concerning the matter of peace with Spain, if they be inquisitive of it, you may say, that true it is that we have had a long and bitter war with him, begun by himself, by many unjust injuries offered; in all which wars, it hath pleased God so to bless us as to give us many victories over him, without ever receiving any loss by him, or dishonour; nevertheless, in respect that we have always avoided to be the authors of these wars, seeking nothing but the due preservation of our honour and estate, with defence of our allies and confederates from unjust oppressions, we have now been contented, upon the motion of the French King, first, in the life of the old King of Spain, and since, at the mediation of the Cardinal Andrea of Austria, to be willing to come to any terms of reconciliation, so as the conditions might be honourable that should be propounded, for which purpose, we have accordingly sent our commissioners to meet theirs in the kingdom of France, as a neutral place: whereof you may say, although you can make no judgment what shall be the success, yet you may rather incline in your opinion to the expectation of a good issue than the contrary.

Draft with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:— "1 June, 1600." 5½ *pp.* (**80.** 4.)

PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 1.—Mr. Ralfe Bowes has preferred a petition to the Council against Captain William Selby, gentleman porter of Berwick. Selby has been sick and in great pain ever since his being at Court, and prays that he be not censured before he be heard.—London, 1 June, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**80.** 7.)

PEACE NEGOTIATIONS.

1600, June 1.—The Spanish and Archduke's Commissioners to the English Commissioners.—Bolonniae, 1 June, 1600.

Latin. Copy in 17*th cent. hand.* 6 *pp.*
Printed in Winwood's Memorials, Vol. 1, *p.* 191. (**242.** 67.)

The COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 2.—Begs his favour in her cause. The Earl of Shrewsbury, under pretence of a grant of concealed lands, goes about to overthrow the estate of some lands formerly conveyed to her children, and dearly obtained by her, and upon great considerations. She has caused the matter to be briefly set down, which her son William Cavendish will present to Cecil.—Hardwyck, 2 June, 1600.

Holograph. Signed: "E. Shrowesbury." ½ *p.* (**80.** 9.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 3.—I had the alarm of the speeches used by this fellow yesterday in the afternoon, and presently I sent for him to be brought manacled unto me. It is the same party I informed you on upon Sunday last, that sent me so passionate a letter unto her Majesty, and was committed for drawing his dagger in the presence chamber. The fellow is greatly distracted, and seems rather to be transported with a humour of love, than any purpose to attempt anything against her Majesty, protesting upon the salvation and damnation of his soul he never was moved to nor meant any such thing as the destruction of the royal person of her, whom God long preserve, and yet denies not but he spake such words. It is very apparent that he is distracted. He is very bare and in pitiful case, and will not tell any friends he has, but that he is Kentish man born, and has been a mariner, and yet he writes a good hand. His name is Abraham Edwardes. If you remember, I moved you on Sunday last that he might be removed to Bedlem, for the keeper told me he doth break such irons that are laid upon him, and boards in his chamber, as is incredible, and they are driven to watch him. I have caused him to be kept close prisoner, and to be well looked unto, lest he should destroy himself.—Belsyse, 3 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 10.)

SIR JOHN WOGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 3.—From Munster, Dublin, and other parts of Ireland, comes many soldiers to Milford and other parts of this County of Pembroke, who are sufficient and very serviceable men. Which in my simple opinion is an abuse unto her Majesty and hurtful to this realm. If the Council think fit, the owners and masters of every barque might be bound in bond not to carry any such from Ireland. The second of this June, I spoke with one Thomas Butler who went into Ireland voluntary and now returned. He saith that some of the conductors abuseth themselves and the soldiers also; that they discharge such of the soldiers as shall please them, and changeth their arms, giving new for old. But I know not whether there may be any credit given to his speech or not.—Bulston, the 3rd of June, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**180.** 104.)

HENRY LEIGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 5.—Necessity having obliged me to intreat your favour for allowance of my charges here, I do understand by my keeper that you have set down but 10*s.* a week, which (with your pardon) hath been mistaken in hasty writing a single x, which I most humbly beseech you to reform. The common ordinary is 12*d.* a meal. I have one of the best chambers in the house, and have been very well used in all things, otherwise I could not have kept health till now. Therefore let me be beholding for my keeper's discharge. I have addressed my daughter to her Majesty with a petition, the good success whereof I commend to your favour.—This 5 of June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" From the Gatehouse." *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**180.** 105.)

SIR JOHN TRACY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 6.—James Dankes, calling himself your groom, hath confessed to stealing a horse out of your stable at Theobalds. The man has been committed to Gloucester gaol; the horse shall be carefully looked after until your pleasure be known.—Toddington, 6 June, 1600.

Holograph. Remains of seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**180.** 106.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 7.—Hereinclosed I have sent you a petition from the officer of my tenements upon Tower Wharf, complaining of a wrong, now since my coming to the Court, offered me by the Lieutenant of the Tower, belonging to the office of the Armoury, never before offered to me, or to my predecessors; yet may be he is set on by the gentleman porter, who has before wronged me on the Tower Hill, the place viewed and judged by my Lord Chief Justice. I beseech you defend me and the office from wrong so long continued, and for this I hope I shall need no other means than yours. My desire is to have the keys of that East gate returned to the man he took them from.—From the Tylde Yarde, Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"7 June, 1600, Sir Ha. Lea." 1 *p.* (**80.** 12.)

Dr. Gabriell Goodman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 7.—Robert Lloid, formerly Cecil's servant, was dismissed on information given by Goodman, he being a common enemy of his country, and a malicious persecutor of Goodman's nearest kinsman. Lloid has now got some booty by sinister practices, and notwithstanding the censure passed against him in the Star Chamber, which was the loss of his ears and a fine, which he is now able to pay if called on, having escaped the corporal punishment, he endeavours to hinder John Theloall, Goodman's kinsman, the bearer's brother, from the benefit of the proclamation for settling defective purchases. Prays Cecil's furtherance to Theloall, as one of Cecil's last favours to him in his old age.—Westminster College, 7 June, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—" D. of Westminster." 1 *p.* (**80.** 13.)

Nicholas Noncher.

1600, June 7.—Examination of Nicholas Noncher, *alias* Noncaro, French merchant dwelling at St. Lucas in Spain, before Mr. Dr. Cesar.

Examinate came from Spain on March 16, with "sheres wyne" belonging to himself, for his own profit. Nicholas Buggins recommended examinate in his letter from St. Lucar of February 4, because the latter had suffered seven months' imprisonment for the former at St. Lucar, to save his life and goods. As to cargoes sent to England by Buggins. The letter of Thomas James, dated St. Lucar, Feb. 18, subscribed Thomas Ecleshall, which name he uses in other letters, concerns the above cargoes: states that Francis Cardell, son of Mr. Cardell of King St., Westminster, is now abiding with the Duke of Medina and desires to hear from his friends; that the son of Mark James, of Portsmouth, dwells with the said Thomas, whom he got delivered out of prison; and that he means to range abroad with the galleys of Cicily this summer before old age catch him. Examinate has dwelt in St. Lucar eight years, married to a Flemish woman. He brought no other letters than those declared, has no other business but for trade, and having sold his wines, means to depart. There came with him two Englishmen that were prisoners in Spain, who broke prison and came to his house in St. Lucar, whom he hid and brought with him. Knows them only as Roger and Richard.—7 June, 1600.

Signed by Niculas Noncharo and Julius Cæsar. 4 *pp.* (**80**. 14.)

SIR RICHARD LEE'S MISSION.

1600, June 7.—Draft of letter from the Queen.

Endorsed:—"7 Junii, 1600. Minute to Duke Charles of Sweden. By Sr Rich. Lee."

Latin. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**80**. 16.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 7.—Forbears from coming to Court this afternoon, on account of illness. To-morrow morning, if able, will not fail to give his attendance. Asks for some light what judgment is made of "our Thursday's service," for, but by Cecil, he desires not to have so much as a glimmering.—7 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lo. Keeper." ½ *p.* (**80**. 17.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to DR. CÆSAR and ROGER WILBRAHAM.

1600, June 9.—Gregory Champanti, son of an Italian, was found at her Majesty's mercy for a lease of certain houses he held in London, it being supposed that his father was not a denizen when he purchased the lease: and he was relieved by a new grant, with intentment that he should reassure his undertenants such estate as they had in their houses, they "fining" reasonably towards his costs. But one of them, Conradus, a scrivener, insists upon his original bond, and Champanti is without remedy at common law against such bonds. Cecil thinks it very convenient that by such course of equity as the Court may afford, Champanti should be relieved of the dangers of the bonds, and the undertenants ordered to compound. —Greenwich, 9 June, 1600.

Contemporary copy. Endorsed:—"Concerning the difference between Cyampanty and Hare." 1 *p.* (**79**. 35.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, *c.* June 9.]—I pray let me have your holy hand, your letter I mean, to the Fine Office for the most favour that possibly may be shown both for value and time of payment, in that it is but for the settling of a jointure, and no purchase to the loss of her Majesty. I hope in equity the poor widow that has never a penny in her purse shall find the best favour. I mean, God willing, on the 9th of June, being Monday next, to fetch home my bride.[*] I entreat none but such as be of the bride's and bridegroom's blood and alliance to supper that night. The Earl of Worcester with his Countess, the Earl of Cumberland with his Lady, the Lady of Warwick, the Earl of Bedford with his Lady will sup here. If it please you to do the like, and as my husband to command as the master of my house for that supper, and to bring my Lord Thomas and my Lord Cobham with you, being of our blood, and your servants [and] my Lord Thomas's men and my Lord Cobham's to be commanded to wait and bring up meat that supper, I will trouble you no longer than for a supper time that night till the same day sevennight, being the 16th of June, which, God willing, shall be the marriage day. If the poor widow can provide meat for a widow's marriage dinner, no feast comparable to the Earl of Shrewsbury's, or fit for a Prince, for then I would look that they should be beholding to me to be bidden; but now they shall take pains which come, and deserve my thanks. For 6 mess[es] of meat for the bride's table, and one in my withdrawing chamber for Mr. Secretary and myself, is all my proportion for that day's dinner. I and my Lord Barkley's wife, with other knights' ladies and gentlewomen, accompanied with the Earl of Cumberland, Sir Henry Lee, Sir Anthony Cope, and others, do mean to go on Monday morning to fetch away my virgins. You thought that I should never have bidden you to my marriage. But now you see it pleases God otherwise. Where I pray you dispose yourself to be very merry and to command as master of the house. For your welcome shall be in the superlative degree. "Your most loving Aunt."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Lady Russell." 1 *p.* (**186**. 134.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 10.—Your sudden advertisement of your coming being but now delivered, does not give time to appoint this day, other matters being also appointed which must be disappointed. But if you like to-morrow in the afternoon at 2 or 3, inasmuch as the lodging I now am in is so little and inconvenient, I will come to your Savoy. In the meanwhile I will give warning to the purveyors for victual, the merchants for apparel, Mr. Treasurer's servants of Ireland, and Mr. Skinner: and you will bring Mr. Mainard and Mr. Wade. Mr. Meredith is gone with your consent and mine, and in his place, if we shall need the help of any auditor, I have appointed Mr. Hutton, who is a very sufficient man.—10 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." ½ *p.* (**80**. 18.)

J. Pyline.

1600, June 10.—" Coming from Venice I met with Mr. Robert Parry travelling towards Florence, very weak, and with him Mr.

---

[*] Lady Anne Russell, married to Henry Lord Herbert, son of the Earl of Worcester.

Lloyd, and on April 29 Mr. Parry died. Mr. Lloyd went towards Rome after the death of Mr. Robert Parry. Owen Wine has taken his oath and the sacrament on the third Sunday in Lent, and is at this instant at Lisburne in the realm of Spain, with Father Parsons, staying for John Midlton to come thither, that they both might come for England. J. Pyline.

"This note I received of James Piline the 4 of June at Rye. Hugh Feryman."—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"Pylin's note for Mr. Secretary, received Monday, 10 (*sic*) June, 1600." 1 *p.* (**80**. 19.)

IVA ZAMOISKI, Chancellor of Poland, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1600, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Requesting that Sigismund of Transylvania may be allowed to take refuge in England, and accrediting Dr. Bruce to the Queen.—Datum Zamoscii xx mensis Junii Anno Domini MDC.

Latin. Signed. Endorsed:—"Received by Dr. Bruse the 20 August." *Seal.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**180**. 118.)

The SAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Asking Cecil's support to the request made to the Queen on behalf of Sigismund. Dr. Bruce has been sent to England to receive her Majesty's answer.—Datum Zamoscii die xx Junii anno domini MDC.

Latin. Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**180**. 119.)

JOHN WARING to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 10.—The Queen granted to the Dutch Congregation at London, and the Magistrates at Amsterdam, her letters in behalf of the nine Dutchmen long since taken captives by the Barbarians, who became slaves to Mully Hamett, King of Barbary. The Magistrates sent the letter they received hither by the hands of a Portingall, resident in Amsterdam, who sent it to Marchena, a Spaniard, to be delivered to the King: who would not effect the contents. But on his (the writer's) importuning the King, he presently released the captives, and delivered them to him to be sent to the Queen in the *Eagle* of London. They are departed from hence to embark. As the King purposes to send an Embassy to the Queen, namely his secretary, Sidy Abdala Wahett Anone, and one Allhage Messa, with another of that name, with their interpreters, it is thought meet that the released captives should accompany the Moors, to acknowledge the Queen's great bounty. There now remain no more captives of that nation, but only one of Flushing, in whose behalf he formerly wrote to Sir Robert Sidney and the Magistrates there, to be petitioners to the Queen for her letters. He has often solicited that captive's liberty, and is answered that if it please the Queen to write for him or a hundred more, they shall be sent to her. The King holds one Christian in better estimation than a hundred of his own nation. Thanks Cecil for procuring for him the Queen's letters to certain merchants of London, and to the King. He has not yet presented the latter, as the King is abroad in the fields with his tents. Renews his thanks to Cecil for all his favours, and offers services.—Morocus, 10 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *p.* (**251**. 5.)

Sir Gelly Meyricke to the Earl of Southampton.

1600, June 11.—I cannot set down directly the particulars of the proceeding against my Lord. There was present Sir Charles Davers, who, I doubt not, has particularly advertised your Lordship: but as near as I can, I will acquaint you with what I have had from them who were present. My Lord was charged by the Serjeant, the Attorney, the Solicitor and Mr. Bacon, who was very idle, and I hope will have the reward of that humour in the end. They did insist to prove my Lord's contempts in five points. The first was the making of your Lordship General of the Horse, being clouded with her Majesty's displeasure. It was bitterly urged by the Attorney and very worthily answered by my Lord. The next was the making of knights. His Lordship did answer that very nobly. The next was the "Monser" [Munster] journey, many invectives urged by the Attorney, with letters showed from Ormond, Bowcher and Warren Seintlyger. My Lord in the satisfying of that answered, God knew the truth of things, and has rewarded two of them for their perfidiousness. Then his Lordship was interrupted, and wished to continue as he had begun, which was to submit to her Majesty's gracious favour. In the end the Lords did deliver their opinions, and in that council did sentence that my Lord should forbear the execution of his Councillor's place, and the Marshal place and the Master of the Ordnance place, until it were her Majesty's further pleasure to restore him. The other three points his Lordship was charged with was the making of knights, the speaking with Tyron, and his coming home without licence. To all my Lord spake with a reference to his ends. The Lords and the rest freed his Lordship from any disloyalty. All delivered their opinions touching the sequestration of the offices, saving my Lord of Worcester. My Lord of Cumberland dealt very nobly. The rest all had one counsel which was fitting to clear the Queen's honour, which, God be thanked, I hear she is well satisfied, and yet a part is to-morrow to be handled in the Star Chamber, and a Sunday liberty. Then will we all thank God.—11 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 20.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] June $\frac{11}{21}$.—Though I am not ignorant that there are here better able to advertise you, yet must I cast in my mite. The 7 day of your June, his Excellency took ship at Delphs

Haven and the 9 arrived at Arma, where his whole army from their several rendezvous overtook him by the 10th at night. That tide he hoped to have set sail for Ostend, but by contrary and too much wind he has been stayed and forced to counsel anew. This day it is resolved, without expectation of a wind for a speedy passage by sea, presently to weigh anchor and land his army at the Phillippines, a little sconce in Flanders almost over against the Ramikins: and then through the main country of Flanders by the walls of Briges to meet his shipping, munition and baggage at Ostend: and thence (as is most likely) to Dunkirk. Our fleet is almost a thousand sail: our army will be near 12,000 foot and 1,800 horse: all brave and well trained soldiers: 38 pieces of artillery: 30 for battery and 8 for the field. Besides the Counts which have charge in the army, there are two Princes voluntaries of Germany, the one brother unto the Duke of Holst, the other to the Duke of Anhalt: and Monsieur Chatillon: Barnavill, with other of the best esteemed estates, do accompany His Excellency. With such importunity, care and cost hath this journey been plotted and continued by the States as clearly shows what annoy they receive by those ports of Flanders, and how dear their reduction will be esteemed. The enemy full of distress, of mutinies, of misery: our progress likely to be very great. To conclude, such is the preparation, such the nature of the service (being not only to besiege but to carry an army in despite of the enemy through the heart of his country), such the favour and care of the States and his Excellency to yield me all satisfaction, as I protest never did I with equal content enter any action, nor could I, since my Lord of Leicester's being here, have apprehended the like opportunity. So was I hasted in my last as I could not read it over, in this, as I doubt you cannot, but I rather desire to expose mine own imperfections than to omit any mean to do you service.—From before the Rammikins, 21 June, *sti. nuo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Gray, 1600." 2 *pp.* (**80.** 46.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 12.—Because the searcher of Gravesend can stay no longer, so that he must be delivered of this Scottishman, I thought good to have him sent down unto you by him, that such further order you might take with him as you shall see cause, but you shall find him, as I suppose, but a messenger, and ignorant of that which he carried. The letter he confesses was brought him by Hudson['s] man when he was ready to go aboard of the ship. I have not troubled you much this year with any extraordinary charge out of the Queen's purse. I pray you let me entreat somewhat of you for the searcher, who is honest and careful in his office.—Blackfriars, 12 June, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**80.** 22.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 12.—As to the discharge of his debts. He received by Mr. Lieutenant that Cecil's pleasure was some sum should be set down in the Lieutenant's bill of quarterly demands, "wherein without the acquainting of her Highness, the rest of the Lords with you might pass it, the sum amounting to 200 and odd pounds, growing by those necessary occasions, as in your discretions will not be thought idle." Prays that the body of this total may not be dismembered, but that this present quarter it may enjoy its full weight.—The Tower, 12 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Fytzgerald, prisoner in the Tower." 1 *p.* (**80.** 23.)

ANTHONY SHERLEY to his father, SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

1600, June 12.—My unhappiness causeth me rather to write for the disculping of myself of my fault to you than to tell of the strange and divers fortunes which I have passed since fortune drove me from you. Receive discourse of this gentleman my friend who is a true witness of my whole pilgrimage, to whom I have committed the laying before you of this my humble suit for your forgiveness.—Archangel, this 12 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* 2¼ *pp.* (**180.** 108.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 13.—I have stayed here the longer in hope to have taken my leave of you. I would have remembered you of my unfortunate cousin Lee, whose case grows worse and worse: his poor estate you know how and by whom it grows. I should further have moved you in behalf of my brother Richard Lee, at whose going I yielded to him an office I have in North Wales, which is the Constableship of the Castle of Harlowe; the fee is 50*l.* by the year, and that all the commodity. He entreated me to inform you thus much, and beseech your furtherance therein for the procuring of it in his name. There is a younger man joined with me, but now all yielded to him. Her Majesty threatens a progress and her coming to my houses, of which I would be most proud, as oft beforetime, if my fortune answered my desire, or part of her Highness' many promises performed, my estate without my undoing cannot bear it, my continuance in her Court has been long, my charge great, my land sold and debts not small: how this will agree with the entertaining of such a Prince your wisdom can best judge, and I beseech you consider of. With all these troubles, I must remember you of the wrongs I receive at the Tower, as Mr. Alliesander will inform you, the custody of that gate, ever at the appointment of him that held my office, and this grows, by some informer, after 50 years' possessions.—13 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Henry Lea, 1600." 1 *p.* (**80.** 24.)

RI. SPENCER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 13.—Expresses his thanks to Cecil for his having yesterday given unto the world his good opinion of him, in countenancing his poor credit with his favourable speeches. For the better satisfaction of his doubtful mind, he prays Cecil to give him some taste of the occasions which moved Cecil to signify to him that he was named to be an actor or instrument in this notorious conspiracy plotted against Mr. Fowler. Although he knows there is no better bulwark against slander than an honest conscience, yet he is not ignorant that his being sent for by a pursuivant gave occasion of much speech, not only in the country where he dwells, but amongst his best friends. Desires to know how so bitter a smoke should arise without a fire, or at least without any flame perceived. He has ever since rather chosen to suffer this great discontentment of mind than to deal in any sort in the matter, before he had received a final end by trial before "your Honours." Now that the offendors are censured, and the party chiefly touched by order of law cleared, he craves this favour, the rather for that it is generally reported his name was not mentioned in the first devised letter.—13 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**80**. 25.)

PARISH of ST. MARTIN'S IN THE FIELDS.

1600, June 13.—He. Bowes, Wllm. Lane, W. Cooke, Francis Berti, Chr. Wardoure, Arn. Oldisworth, and Willm. Spicer to Sir Robert Cecil.

They and others of the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields desire to entertain at their own charges a sufficient preacher as a lecturer only, and endeavoured to have the consent of their vicar, Mr. Knight, Cecil's chaplain, whose bodily infirmity grows upon him. Knight opposes the appointment, thinking it would prejudice him, which they disclaim. They pray Cecil to refer the matter to the decision of Mr. Doctor Webster, their Archdeacon, Mr. Walter Cope and Mr. Bellott.—13 June, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"The chief parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields." 1 *p.* (**80**. 26.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 13.—Her Majesty has granted a commission to Cecil and others to confirm the titles of those who by inheritance are possessed, and yet some title for her Majesty may remain. He has some things that by curiosity may be questioned, others that right and conscience well may warrant, but (by) extremity of law may be doubted. All he seeks to confirm stands no otherwise than as Mr. Attorney, he hopes, will certify to Cecil. Prays therefore that he may be considered in his rates.—13 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 27.)

SIR H. DAVERS to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600,] June 14.—I have imparted to my Lord Deputy your desire, which he seems most desirous to satisfy, as you shall find more at large by his own letters, so that thereof I need write no farther. I have sent you hereinclosed all such letters as here I find for you, with a particular English relation of their good fortune in the Low Countries, to increase our misfortunes here, that can never have the like occasion, but buried in obscurity die like dogs. The news that I know will best please you is the liberty of my Lord of Essex, yet at Walsingham House, and preparing to lie at Grafton, rather advised than commanded to retain few followers, and to let little company come unto him. My Lord hath not yet received the packet that brings the resolution concerning yourself, yet particular letters show that the 2,000 foot and 200 horse are granted. The famous Earls of Rutland and Northumberland, moved with the Low Country honour, are embarked thither, where the report goes my Lord Gray received a hurt in the face, and had lost his life if Sir Robert Drewrye had not rescued him. Honest Meg mourns, and Colonel Percye only knows the cause. My Lord will be within two days at the Navan, and Sir Oliver Lambert goes out of Leace into the county of Washfourd with those forces. I beseech you to recommend my service to my Lady of Delvin, referring the answer of her letter to the return of Mr. Fitsgarrett. Your horses are arrived.—14 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600, Ch. Daver." 1 *p.* (**80.** 28.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 13.—I am glad to satisfy your request to make your servant and my kinsman, Mr. Thomas Metcalfe, my deputy steward of Richmondshire. I would desire you to advertise Sir William Bowes, whom I have hitherto employed as my deputy, that I have preferred your servant to the office out of reverence to you, by your request, without imputation of blame to Sir William, although I must confess that a man of inferior condition and lesser employments than Sir William might perhaps be better for this place.—June 13, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 110.)

The COURT of STAR CHAMBER.

[1600, June 14.]—The Lord Keeper, as is usual, began to enter into exhortation to the judges and justices of peace tending to persuade them to the better performance of their duties, the judges in their circuits and the justices of peace in their places.

And first to the judges. That her Majesty was informed that many justices of peace were made who only came to the assizes to maintain and bear out causes, and did nothing all the year before nor after, and that he did see the book of justices of peace full, and every man must be of the quorum and so seek *preesse* but not *prodesse*. And therefore exhorted the judges to look into it, and that they knew what course he held in putting in of justices of peace, and that they should observe who did deserve well, that they might have countenance and reputation, and the others receive their deserts: and themselves were to give example and to inform rightly, and if fault were in that behalf it should lie upon them, and not upon himself, with divers other points to them.

To the justices of peace: that they should repair into their countries and keep hospitality, showing that he was commanded there to publish that her Majesty did take as a great contempt to her, and at the heart, that many justices of peace have betaken themselves to cities and boroughs, and left their houses, where many of their ancestors did live worshipfully and keep hospitality, contrary to her Majesty's commandment delivered in that place many times, wherein these did not show themselves worthy of their places, but are worthy to be accounted burgomasters, and as base persons, and therefore wished the judges to observe such, that her Majesty's counsel at law might inform against them as for a contempt.

He exhorted the laws against maintenance, against excess of apparel, against stirrers of suits and quarrels, whom he accounted common baraters, and to see the law for abstinence to be put in execution, and insisted much upon every of them in particular. And especially, that the justices of peace should look to the prices of corn and other things, remembering how upon a sudden corn was risen to a great price, which was not otherwise than by reason of some hoarders up of corn, and upon no necessity; and therefore, that the justices of peace should see reasonable prices put of that and other things, and to search out engrossers and hoarders up of corn and to punish them, &c.: shewing great riot in drinking and matches to drink by the dozens, by the ell, and by the yard, by bushels, &c. And herein he showed that he could not omit to remember that which had formerly been given in charge against libellers who by tongue and pen did not spare to censure states, &c. And such of late had slandered her Majesty's officers by libels, yea, the Lord Treasurer himself, for giving licences to transport corn, where he did nothing but by certificate of justices of peace of the countries to admit some transportation of corn, or else the husbandmen could not live: nay, those libellers taxed some for licences for transportation of leathers, which never was done. He said there were a company that lived in London, gentlemen, nay, they were not gentlemen, men of living, they had no living, but they went brave, and lived some by the sword, some by their wits (as they said): those were discoursers of states and princes, and such were they that were movers of sedition, which before the statute of E. 3 was treason, and little other yet: and in other countries were strangled or lost their lives otherwise, and were not worthy to live; and inveighed against those much. And then said that their malice of late did more appear. And prayed their Lordships to give him leave to digress, and then began to this effect. To reclaim and reduce the torn realm of Ireland, her Majesty sent forth an army out of this realm the last year, the like whereof never went out of this realm : and to lead this army she made choice of a person such as none the like of him for that purpose was to be found in her kingdom, and extolled his virtues and his worthiness greatly. This army was furnished with all things, so as nothing was wanting. The directions to this person were set down by counsel, and according to his own projects for the proceedings to the recovery of this country. The Earl of Essex (he shewed he meant). But her Majesty, finding the directions contemned and neglected, restrained him of his liberty. These gallants libelled against these proceedings. Whereupon it was thought good narratively to declare and show some errors and contempts in Michaelmas term last, which was meant and done accordingly; but what followed? New libels were thrown forth, of strange proceedings, a nobleman committed and no cause, and condemned and not heard; and there inveighed against those libellers sharply. And then shewed that her Majesty, understanding hereof, notwithstanding ran a mild and sweet course of mercy and clemency, &c. The former was but narrative. Afterwards her Majesty resolved a course of justice, that the Earl should have been brought to this place where his particular offences should have been objected, and he answered. The day and counsel were appointed, and the Earl was warned. But he, finding the weight of his offences, submitted himself, and did write to her Majesty humbly and wisely, praying that that bitter cup of justice might pass from him. Her Majesty herewith on the sudden was contented to stay, and entered into further consideration; she was moved to mercy, the God moved her, and turned the edge of the sword of justice. And then her Majesty appoints a private hearing, appointed not only the Lords of her Majesty's Council, but also selected divers of her ancient noblemen and barons and divers judges, and so compounded a council before whom he should be particularly charged, to the purpose mercy might be shewed. Warning was given to the Earl on Saturday, and the sitting was on Thursday. In this council none had any overruling nor negative voice. Thither the Earl was brought. Her Majesty's counsel at law charged him, not generally but particularly. The Earl hears it, and stands not upon innocency (other than for any evil affection), but submits himself humbly, wisely and dutifully. As the matters were delivered learnedly and gravely by her Majesty's counsel at law, so every point being charged, every point was proved ; no matter of action was charged that was not by the Earl confessed. He pleads not innocency, but shows the errors that misled him. He justifies himself in nothing but that he did it with no evil affected heart, saying that the tears of his heart had quenched all the pride of his thoughts, and excusing himself of disloyalty which was not laid to his charge. And what was the judgment? Not as this court do use to judge, but applying only to her Majesty's mercy. Then the Lord Keeper touched withall that his Lordship's carriage was so humble and submissive to her Majesty, that it it was a great satisfaction to them all. And shewed that he had digressed which the libellers did bring him unto, and with a sharp invective exhortary to see them punished, he concluded.

Undated. Endorsed:—"L. Keeper in the Star Chamber, 14 June, 1600." 5½ *pp.* (**80.** 29-31.)

Examination of THOMAS THURSBY, 14 June, 1600.

1600, June 14.—He confesses himself to be a Catholic, and that he has dwelt at Cotting, in Yorks, and says he is driven to fly out of his country to avoid persecution, because they take stricter courses in the North country at this time than has been heretofore accustomed. He has been but three days in this town. He will not answer whether he has been beyond the seas, and will not confess to being a priest, neither will he greatly deny it.

Signed by W. Waad and John Browne. 1 *p.* (**80.** 32.)

LIVERIES.

1600, June 14.—Docquet of liveries passed in Trinity Term, 42 Eliz.

Delivered in, 14 June, 42 Eliz. [1600].

1 *sheet.* (**204.** 113.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 15.—This gentleman, Mr. Hayes, has a project to acquaint Cecil with: which, if it might be effected, may fall out to be a service of moment in the defending of the Pale, and in severing the forces of the rebellious people, so as the one may not easily give aid to the other.—Serjeant's Inn, 15 June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**80.** 33.)

JOHN BURGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, June 16.—Congratulates Essex on the many favours God has lately heaped upon him. Speaks of his qualities and honours, concluding that it would have been impossible to escape the diseases attendant upon such fulness, if God, by a timely blood-letting, had not prevented. Comments upon the text: "Blessed is the man whom Thou chastisest." God has humbled Essex to exalt him for ever. Of the favours Essex has received in his deepest troubles, as the return of her Majesty's affection, the recovery of his health, and the fastness of men's affections. How this late calling of Essex to answer has turned to his advantage, and how well has God made his loyalty assured to all men. Expresses a hope that the way is now paved for Essex's return to the Queen's favour and his own employments.—Ipswich, June 16, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 34.)

Sir William Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 16.—Recommends the bearer, whose danger, charge and loss by his travel and attendance in Scotland, with his time spent at Court by command, have exceedingly impoverished his estate. His suit is reasonable, and nothing at all out of her Majesty's coffers.—16 June, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**80**. 35.)

Ed. Thornburgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 17.—His poverty and long sickness is the let whereby he is unable to serve the Queen at Court, where he long lived with great faithfulness. He has conceived the greatest grief that his unwörthiness has been the loss of that place of service he so long served and hoped for. Prays Cecil to obtain his suit of the Queen, and to favour his wife, who is his messenger.—17 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 36.)

H. Hardware, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 18.—Acknowledges receipt of Cecil's letter on the 4 of June, with a letter enclosed for Sir Henry Docwra, and details the arrangements he has made for forwarding it to Lough Foyle. —Chester, 12 June, 1600, and postscript, 18th June.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 21.)

Sir A. Throckmorton and Richard Chetwode to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 18.—We understanding of the late commitment of Mr. Pinchpowle Lovet for some causes of weight whereof we are ignorant, and being given to understand that one Thomas Marryott (who resorted much to Mr. Lovett's house) had conveyed by night certain of his stuff from thence to another place in the town, with purpose to have removed it to some other place unknown to us, we stayed and made search of the stuff. We only found certain papistical books, the names whereof we enclose, which we think not fit to remain in his hands, and therefore have seized them, but we have not as yet seen the party that " owes " them, neither have we any further matter to charge him with.—Weston, 18 June, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**80**. 37.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] June 18.—By force of a contrary wind our counsels altered, and we resolved rather to adventure the hazard of an incommodious and utterly unprovided march through an enemy country, than to commit the success of so royal and hopeful an enterprise unto the mercy of the wind. The 11th we set sail from the Rammikins, and the 12th disembarked, and rested our army at the Phillipines (a paltry fort we took in the first night). The 16th, we lodged near Bruges, a town ill fortified and worse peopled, without any garrison, and, as is thought, well inclined

unto our side; howsoever, even in this hazard, constant to their ancient resolution not to receive any Spanish garrison, for 10 or 11 companies of foot being drawn to their succour, they refused to open a port: only for their safety quartered them within a raveling close without their wall. Many conclude that had we attempted, we had not failed, but our former resolution, penury of victual, and means to besiege, and previous estimation of celerity in this action, with reason fortified our natural inclinations not to undertake on the sudden. The enemy flies before us, and has quitted without dispute the sconces of Oudenborch and Bredene, which had they made good, as men of war might, much time might have been gained, much misery and difficulty by us endured. This 18th we are here safely arrived, with resolution presently to go on. On Sunday at night the galleys came out, and in despite of our men of war, took 28 of our vessels full of necessary and rich booty. Bankar, a man of war, fought bravely, being boarded, and most of his men slain, twice blew up the enemy on his hatches, and at last died with much honour. I lately saw a letter which advertised my Lord Mountjoy's speedy return, and likelihood of Sir Francis Vere's undertaking that charge. As I have ever relied the success of my hopes on your favour, so will I my proceedings on your only direction. If in case of this alteration, I might here obtain place, I should hold it an high honour. I held it necessary to make known unto you my desire, lest you might otherwise be engaged, but no otherwise conclude, than as by your favourable advice I shall be commanded.—Ostend, 18 June, *sti. vet.*

[*P.S.*]—I beseech you thank Mr. Gilpin for the respect and courtesy which only for your sake he has used towards me, which I assure you has been so essential unto me as I must thence acknowledge a deep bond unto you.

Holograph Endorsed:—"Lord Gray, 1600." 2 *pp.* (**80**. 38.)

J[OHN THORNBOROUGH], Bishop of Limerick, CHARLES HALES and JOHN FERNE, to LORD BURGHLEY, Lord President of the North.

1600, June 18.—Enclosing copy of a letter from the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of Hull and of examinations relative to piracies committed by Dunkirkers, and requesting that the matter may be laid before the Privy Council.—At York, the 18th day of June, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—" Council of York to the Lord President." 1 *p.* (**180**. 114.)

The Enclosures:—

The Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of Hull to the Lord President and the Council at York.

(1.) 1600, *June* 16.—*The inhabitants of this town and the mariners along the coast are mightily vexed by piracies of our merciless enemies the Dunkirkers, as from the enclosed examinations may appear. We humbly beseech you and the Council to provide a remedy, either by certifying the Privy Council thereof, or in some other way. Notwithstanding the* *late warrant of the Privy Council, ships laden with corn are still permitted by the customers and searcher to sail from this port.*—16 *of June. Hull.* 1600.

[P.S.]—*If the Dunkirkers be not suppressed, great and general defect for coals will be through all this country, neither can husbandmen and others, by reason of winter and foul ways, purvey themselves for coals.*

Copy, certified by Jo. Ferne. 1 *p.* (**180.** 111.)

(2.) *The Examinations of the following, taken before Anthony Burnsall, mayor, and others, viz.:—*

Cuthbert Wardell, master and part owner of a small crayer of Hull, called the Anne. *On or about* 30*th of May last, going towards Newcastle for coals, he was taken by a Dunkirker upon the coast of Holderness, nigh Hornsea, and pillaged of half a tun of wine, two barrels of beer,* 40*s. in money, a table, a sail, the ship's boat and all other their victual and apparel, to the value of* 40 *marks. Thomas Scot was flung overboard three times. The Dunkirker was a fly boat of some fifty tons burden, having in her four cast pieces and a hundred men or thereabouts, all armed with muskets.*

William Wardell and Thomas Hansone were taken by the same Dunkirker the same day, and robbed of 17*l. in money, and of gear, victuals and apparel to the value of* 40*l. Their captors laid Thomas Hansone's head on a block and threatened to cut it off unless they had more money. About Flamborough Head, where they were taken, and on the same day, the same Dunkirker took eight ships and crayers more, and took the spoils of them all.*

Thomas Mawll, master and part owner of a new ship of Hull, called the Katherine. *On or about the* 4*th of May last, he was taken off Scarborough by a Dunkirker, and the ship set to forty pounds ransom, or else to be burnt. He borrowed the money in Scarborough. The Dunkirkers took from them their apparel and victuals, and bound and cruelly beat their men. Their loss was* 65*l. The Dunkirker was a fly boat of some* 50 *tons burden, and had in her but some two cast pieces, and some forty men furnished with hatchets, falchions and muskets. That Dunkirker took a ship and a crayer more the same day.*

William Wooddell, master of the Gift of God, *of Selby, Yorks: Henry Wawler, Thomas Thompsone, Robert Winshipp, and Thomas Lister, sailors in the said ship.*

They, at sea on June 8 *for Newcastle, saw* 4 *Dunkirkers,* 3 *of which took a hoy of London and Ipswich in their sight, and then chased, and they think took, a ship of Newcastle, Richard Roe master. One of the* 4 *boarded them, took* 15*l., gear, and victual and apparel, stripping them into their shirts. They lost to the value of* 50*l. The coasters report that the Dunkirkers are about* 13 *sail, stoutly appointed. Afterwards two other Dunkirkers chased them from* 6 *in the evening till* 4 *in the morning, when they entered Humber's mouth, which the enemy perceiving, made to sea.*

Copies certified by Jo. Ferne. 1 *p.* (**180.** 112.)

CAPTAIN MORGAN.

1600, June 18.—Acknowledgment of the receipt of 50*l.* for her Majesty's service.
Dated. Signed. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**180.** 113.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 19.—Above a month past, Sir Ferdinando Gorges and he directed a packet to Cecil, and the examinations of three young youths, which were brought into this port by a ship of Sir Thomas Sherley's, and remain here, one in the fort, and the other two in the writer's prison. Prays for directions concerning them.—Plymouth, 19 June, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 39.)

PEREGRINE, LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 19.—I recommend the bearer, my cousin, Henry Guevara, for the command of a company in Ireland. For the most part of the last seven years he has served in that kingdom, and in Sir William Russel's time held there a lieutenant's place. —From the Court, the 19 June, 1600.
Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**180.** 115.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 19.—As soon as it is known that the town of Dunkirk is being besieged, many nobles and gentlemen of her Majesty's subjects will, I doubt not, obtain leave to view the siege. I wish to recommend my man, the bearer of these, who desires to enter the suite of some great person going on such a voyage.—At Clapham, the 19th of June, 1600.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 116.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—Since writing the postscript of his last letter of June 18, by Mr. William Colle (whom upon warrant received he served with post horse for London), concerning the manner of the sending away of Cecil's letter to Sir Henry Docwra, the wind has served straight for Loughfoyle from then till now, so he doubts not but that very speedily, if not already, the bark will be safely arrived at Loughfoyle.—Chester, 20 June, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 40.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 20.—Recommends the enclosed petition of Hugh Walworthe, one of the yeomen of her Majesty's Chamber. The gentleman for whom Walworthe makes this suit is one of the writer's country, and, although a Papist, he could wish might be pleasured.—My house in Blackfriars, 20 June, 1600.
Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**80.** 41.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 20.—Sends a buck by the bearer.—Haddam, 20 June, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**80**. 42.)

Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 20.—William Sharpe, of Thaxsted, a base fellow yet wealthy, has said before witnesses, that if he had not taken good heed, he, Morley, would have cosened him of 100*l.* The words will not bear action at common law, nor bill in the Star Chamber : he therefore prays Cecil to send for Sharpe, and, if on his examination he be found faulty, that he may receive such punishment as Cecil thinks fit. His attorney in the Star Chamber advises him that the like course has been taken in such cases.—London, 20 June, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 43.)

Reinerus Langius to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 20.—Being on the point of sailing for Middelburg, begs that the letters to be written to his Lords may be expedited. Asks also for a safe-conduct, and that his packages, which contain nothing that does not belong to himself, may not be disturbed. Offers services, &c.—London, 20 June, 1600.
Latin. Holograph. Endorsed:—" Secretary of Stade to my Mr. Merchandise." 1 *p.* (**80**. 45.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to the Earl of Essex.

1600, June 20.—If I may be so happy, this letter may present to your Lordship the unchangeableness of my affection. This gentleman may deliver to your Lordship the courses and effects of this my pilgrimage. The last words which your Lordship spake unto me were the star that guided me. But for my confidence that so rare and excellent a virtue as your Lordship's can but receive a momentary eclipse, I should ravine (?) from myself and what little reason I have. I have ever loved you, not for your fortune, but for yourself, although I would spend my life to make your fortune worthy yourself.—Archangel, this 20 of June.
Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180**. 117.)

Lady Ann Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 20.—She married her daughter to Walter Calverley, who by reason of minority was unable to make her any jointure. He is now imprisoned in the Fleet on an execution, and his life is much doubted. If he should die, prays that the wardship of his brother may be bestowed on her daughter.– " From my Lodging at Cherwin Crosse," 20 June, 1600.
Note :—" A commission granted." 1 *p.* (1940.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Richard Willsunne, his neighbour in Herts, who has served her Majesty 14 years in the wars, for the most part under Sir John Norris in the Low Countries, France, and Ireland, and was by Norris in the services of France preferred to be a lieutenant. Willsunne's suit is to be a captain of one of the companies now to be sent into Ireland.—Haddham, 21 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 47.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—I have been these two days attending at the Court according to your commandment, to have yielded account of those things which I had in private speech delivered to her Majesty concerning Sir Richard Masterson, for which it seemed your pleasure was I should be there. But not having been called thereunto, and yet thinking it not only in regard of my private, but for public respect much more, that you should be at full satisfied and informed in that behalf, I am now come to perform that office of duty. For as I know you most zealously and carefully intend the good of that country, and seek to redress the calamities of the same, so I am persuaded that among the particulars that are now to be resolved upon touching the present service of "Lemister," there is no one of more importance to be advisedly handled than this.—21 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 48.)

HENRY KNOWLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—I first crave pardon for my long stay made of the performance of my promise touching Mr. M., but I will assure you I have not been altogether in fault for the same, but have had great wrong offered me about it, for contrary to the promise that was made me, there was warrants sent into Ireland for the apprehension of sundry folks that remained in my house; and besides, it was there given out by one Benson, that was the carrier of the letters to Sir Thomas Norrice, that I was the cause of sending those warrants myself, whereupon all my guests removed themselves upon the sudden from my house, and my Lord Powre, taking occasion upon these reports, entered upon my castle, seized my goods into his hands, to the value of 300*l.*, and turned my wife and six small children out of doors without anything earthly to relieve them: by means whereof I have on the one side been so hardly straighted through want of money that I could not travel up and down to effect anything, either for myself or any other: and besides so discredited withal as I was likewise thereby holden back from accomplishing my intention. But notwithstanding all these crosses, yet at length I have brought it so to pass as that now I can help you to the speech of him when it shall please you to appoint. He remains at one of the best men's houses in the country where he is, and

therefore, as also for some other respects, I thought good first to acquaint you with the matter before anything were attempted. I came up purposely about it, and do lie at Mr. Riggs his house at the sign of the Angel in Islington, where I will attend your pleasure. I durst not myself, for fear of suspicion, come to the Court, for I have some eyes look peradventure over me, and therefore in a morning early I hold to be the best time to come to you, if you appoint it at the Court; if at London, then in the night.—Islington, 21 June, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 49.)

JOHN ANES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 21.—Has furnished 250*l.*, and hopes her Majesty will have consideration of his services, and respect to the charges, as in conference at the Bath he more at large gave my Lord Chamberlain to understand. Prays Cecil to write to the Mayor of Bristol to pay 25*l.* yet due to certain artificers. Is ready to cross for Ireland.—Bristol, 21 June, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**80**. 50.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY.

1600, June 22.—On behalf of his cousin, Sir Jo. Talbott, for a company of horse, or two companies of foot. Mr. Secretary knows how far Talbott has been commended by the State there for his merit. Asks for answer by Kidman: also for answer to the suit enclosed, of the same nature, from a kinsman.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 22 June." 1 *p.* (**80**. 52.)

J. W. BORNSTRA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 22.—On the subject of his services to the Queen, known to Sir Henry "Kilgre." Begs to be called before the Council, &c.—"Grenevich Aula Regia," 22 June 1600, *Stilo Angliæ.*
Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"Bornstra." 1 *p.* (**80**. 51.)

SERJEANT YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 22.—The great proof of your honourable affection towards me, whereof I secure myself the more because it is ancestral, and cannot (as we say in law), having suffered a descent, be bereaved without action though it were usurped, emboldens me to recommend to your favour this gentleman my nephew. He is commended by general letters of the Lord Mountjoy to the Council, he has served her Majesty in Ireland these dozen years at the least, and hath gone through all the degrees and offices which should advance a soldier. The living he had is possessed by the rebels, and his two brethren, all that he had, have been slain in her Majesty's service.—From Easton Mawditt in Northamptonshire, this xxijth of June, 1600.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 120.)

SIR H. KYLLYGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] June 23.—Touching Captain Bromestra's suit to her Majesty, I can say little, not knowing what he has done of late, but heretofore I was acquainted that he pretended to have done somewhat for her Majesty's safeguard, which I think proceeded from his idle mind and cosenage, for I was commissioner among others that examined the parties accused by him, which in sum was one Medico, a spy for the Duke of Parma, I think yet a prisoner in some prison about London, in whose confession appeared nothing touching her Majesty's person, but other matters of state, as may appear by his confession, which I think remains among Mr. Walsingham's papers, who had the private examining of him. Now, for the man, I cannot but let you know that I think there be not under the sun a more wicked and crafty cosener; and where you write that he says of me that I was hard to him in her Majesty's recompence, I confess her Majesty of her own bounty was more liberal to him than he any ways had then deserved. And for my part, if he can charge me with detaining a penny of her Majesty's reward, I am contented to abide shame, yea, grievous punishment. But I beseech you let him be examined in particular, for I think he has received more than ever he deserved, and more worthy to lie in prison than of further recompence. This is my simple opinion for anything I can remember more. Your messenger found me at dinner, and therefore I pray excuse my haste: most humbly thanking you for your favour to my daughter.—London, 23 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600. Sir Ha. Killagrew concerning Captain Bromstraw." 1 *p*. (**80**. 53.)

BATTLE of NIEUPORT.

[1600, June 23.]—The battle betwixt the Archduke and Count Maurice was fought on Sunday last, the 22 of June, betwixt Newporte and Ostend, near the sea side. The Archduke was there in person. Of the Archduke's army was slain about 5,000. The Admiral of Arragon taken prisoner. The Master of the Camp, Don Louys de Villar, taken prisoner. Gaspar Sapena, another Master of the Camp, taken prisoner. 110 ensigns taken. On the part of Count Maurice some 2,000 or 3,000 slain, as it is thought. Whereof almost 1,000 English. All the Scots that were there, viz. one regiment, slain. Many of the lance-knights likewise slain. Sir Fr. Vere hurt in the leg with a shot. The L. Gray lightly hurt in the face. Ch. Drury slain. Capt. Yaxley slain and divers other captains and lieutenants. Count Maurice had the day, and pursued the victory the space of five miles with slaughter and taking of prisoners.

Undated. Endorsed:—"To Mr. Edward Reynolds." 1 *p*. (**80**. 102.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Roger Houghton.

1600, June 23.—Roger, I send you hereinclosed two bills for the charge of victualling my Lo. Admiral's pinnace, the *Lion's Whelp*, amounting to 217*l.* 5*s.* 11*d. ob.*, laid out by Stalleng by commandment from me, who (together with my Lord Thomas Howard) am to bear the charge of setting her forth. Stalleng doth desire the money to be paid to this bearer Thomas Toser, which I would have you deliver him accordingly, and reserve the bills in safety to be showed to my Lord Thomas.—From the Court this Monday morning, 23rd of June, 1600.

Signed. Addressed :—" To my servant, Roger Houghton, at my house in the Strand." ¼ *p.* (**180.** 121.)

Enclosing :—

1600, *June* 17.—(1.) *Stallenge's account for victualling the* Lion's Whelp, 3 *June to* 11*th October*, 1600.—*Plymouth, the* 17*th of June*, 1600. 1 *p.* (**180.** 122.)

(2.) *Particulars of the above account.—Plymouth, the* 16*th of June*, 1600.

Rations consist of biscuit, beef, " dry Newland fish," beer, butter and cheese.

Daily allowance per man, 1*lb. biscuit,* 1 *gallon of beer, half a piece of beef, about* ¼ *of a salt cod,* $\frac{5}{7}$*oz. of butter and* 1$\frac{3}{7}$*oz. of cheese.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 123.)

The Archduke of Austria to his Council.

1600, $\frac{\text{June 24.}}{\text{July 4.}}$—Vous aurez entendu comme je m'étais parti de Bruges, pour aller trouver l'ennemi qui s'était saisi d'Oudenbourch, et des forts de la entour que l'on me disait vouloir entrer au West quartier de Flandres, et mettre à contribution le pays de Furnamvocht. Dieu fut servi que le meme jour Oudenburch se rendit et [je] passay jusques à celui de Snaeskercke, qui fut pareillement pris, et peu de temps après me venaient nouvelles que l'ennemi était encore audit quartier et avait passé le canal à basse marée, pour entrer en pays. Je m'acheminais vers là, en intention de le combattre, et fis le passage si heureusement que arrivant vers Ostend fut rencontré son avantgarde, avec trois pièces d'artillerie, laquelle fut si vivement chargée qu'elle y demeura toute. Et entendant de quelques prisonniers que l'ennemi venait derrière, je me resolu de faire passer outre ma bonne fortune, et l'aller charger aux dunes près dudit Nieuport, et dura le combat trois heures, et ja la victoire était comme notre, et son canon en notre pouvoir, mais notre cavallerie étant chargée de celle dudit ennemi, se vint sauver en notre arrière garde, ce que voyant je la fis retourner et chargèrent l'ennemi assez " fleschement," dequoi s'appercevant il retourne pour la seconde fois sur eux, qui derechef se viendrent sauver en notre arrière garde et rompre la plus grande partie d'icelle, que causa que l'infanterie perdit courage de passer outre, et poursuivre cette victoire qu'elle avait gagnée avec tant d'honneur, et lors se commenca la retraite. Et ores que ledit

ennemi soit demeuré sur le lieu, si ne s'en louera il grandement pour avoir perdu sans comparaison plus de gens que nous. Je suis été un peu blessé en la tête de sur l'oreille, mais ce n'est chose de moment. Dont je vous ai bien voulu avertir, afin qu'entendiez ce que se passe, et que pour ce je n'ai perdu courage, mais fais ressembler les gens qui se sont trouvés en ce rencontre du dam, avec autres trois mille hommes que ne s'y sont trouvés, de sorte qu'en peu de jours j'aurai quasi les mêmes forces qu'auparavant, pour derechef nous en servir contre ledit ennemi, voulant esperer que vous autres tiendrez la main, que je sois assisté des Provinces, comme j'écris aux gouverneurs en particulier, et que avec icelles et lesdits forces Dieu me donnera la grace de pouvoir rompre l'ennemi, puis que la querelle est sienne.—Gand, 4 Juillet 1600.

Copie de la lettre que l'archiduc d'Austrice &c. écrit à ceux de son Conseil d'Etat après la bataille de Flandres. Soussigné Albert, et plus bas, J. Levasseur. La superscription était, "A mes cousins, et nos treschers et feaulx, ceux de notre Couseil d'Etat."

Copie de l'accord fait à leurs Altesses par les Etats Généraux des Provinces assemblés à Bruxelles. Sur la demande et réquisition qu'ont fait leurs Altesses sérénissimes à Messieurs les Etats Généraux, assemblés à Bruxelles. Ont résolu lesdits Etats Généraux que durant la guerre ils maintiendront aux frais du pays dix mille hommes d'infanterie, et autres neuf mille aux garnisons, et trois mille chevaux, dont les cinq cents seront chevaux legers, et les deux mille cinq cents seront des "bendes" [? bandes] des ordonnances et gens du pays. Outre ce, ledits Etats Généraux maintiendront aux frais du pays les gens de guerre de l'Admirante de la mer et davantage lesdits Etats Généraux ont consenti pour le maintienment de la maison de leur Altesses sérénissimes (outre leur ordinaire) deux cents cinquante mille florins par an. Tout ce que dessus dit est, se payera par les mains du Tresorier Général desdits Etats Généraux. Et auront lesdits Etats l'autorité pour lever lesdits deniers par tels moyens que seront le moins nuisibles et plus agréables audit pays. Et leur Altesses sérénissimes ont le tout accepté et s'obligent qu'elles feront par le premier donner paiement aux Espagnols et autres "Mutinez." Et que dorenavant seront à leur charge tous les étrangers tant à cheval que à pied, et les feront á chacun mois payer des deniers que viennent et dorenavant viendront d'Espagne: tant ordinaires que extraordinaires. Et que icelles Altesses préserveront le pays de foules des soldats et étrangers.

Endorsed:—"Copy of the Archduke's letter to the Council of State of the battle fought by Niewport: and of the grant by the States there granted for maintaining of the war. 1600." 2 *pp*. (**80**. 101.)

Rice Jones, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 24.—Touching Mr. Woodde, the victualler for her Majesty's forces in Munster. He rode from hence on the 16th day

of this month towards Devonshire and Cornwall, intending to return hither about 6 days hence; at whose return I will give him knowledge of your pleasure. I will take due care to send the packet of letters received on the 20th of this month to be sent to the mayor of Cork.—At Bristol the 24th of June, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Bristol at 9 of the clock in the morning 24 of June": "at Hounslow half hour past 12 of the clock in the night the 24th June."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 15.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, June 24.—Stronge, an Irish merchant, brought him a letter from the Council, written in the time of the late Lord Treasurer, directed to the writer, Sir William Bevill and the now Sir Jonathan Trelawney, directing them to cause John Killigrew to make Stronge satisfaction for certain hides and other commodities bought out of a ship belonging to Godard of Hampton. Killigrew has offered satisfaction for so much as came to his hands, or to ride with Stronge to the Council, alleging he bought the hides of known merchants. Stronge not accepting the offer, Killigrew has signed the enclosed bond to appear before the Council to answer the complaint.—Godolphin, 24 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 55.)

The Enclosure:—

The bond referred to.—24 *June*, 1600.

Signed, sealed and witnessed. ½ *p.* (**80.** 54.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 24.—I have by my poor daughter presented unto her Majesty several petitions for my liberty, most humbly praying that the consideration thereof may be referred to your wisdom. But it seemeth her Majesty's pleasure is therein suspended until my Lord Scrope, or some other, do further solicit, which now upon his Lordship's return, I hope will be attempted. Wherein I do desire your honourable remembrance, not omitting to give you due thanks for restraining the payment of my pension according to my desire by Sir John Stanhope, whereby, I protest, I seek not to defraud them but only to furnish my present necessity.—From the Gatehouse this 24 of June, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 124.)

NEWS FROM PARIS.

1600, June 25.—As at all times and in all other things here, opinions are diverse and reports inconstant, so now specially in the occurrents of Savoy, during the King's absence. But some say the Savoyard will continue amity, others that he will enter into enmity, that he hath already defeated the King's guards, and spoiled the Queen of her baggage: though M. de

Gondy reported but two days ago that the Duke of Savoy makes exceeding great preparation to entertain the King and all the Court at a town of his. Notwithstanding, it is certain that there are threescore pieces of cannon sent to Moulins in Burbonnois, which some " conster " shall serve (together with the Savoyard's levies) to give the aubade to the Duchy of Milan. The good angel of this King in his warlike enterprises may perhaps be a counterguard to the fatality of that country, which the learned Pasquier well describes in his epistles (talking of the Duke of Guise his happiness to reconduct safely the French forces, in the time of Henry le 2, though he did execute nothing at all) when he says, " L'Italie est un pays qui alleche les francoys a sa conqueste, pour puis leur servir de cimetire." The bruit that the King should be seized with a paralizie, is of three or four days' standing, and is no otherwise credited than an inconstant report.

The news of the Low Countries finds, I am sure, a quicker passage into England than by these quarters, especially when it gives so good occasion to add allegresse to the feux de joye of St. Peter and St. Jehan. The wounding of the Archduke, of Monsieur d'Aumale, the " captivating " of the Admiral of Arragon, the slaying of 20 Spanish captains, and of 5 English, whereof Captain Bostocke, Lieutenant to Sir William Stanly, is the chief, is thought will serve to rouse the Archduke out of the sleep, wherein the " lodinum " of his amorous affections has lulled him, and make him know that it is more importing to follow his camp than court his mistress. If he think to maintain the renown of a captain with the spirit of a cardinal, and that the beads of a hermit is a sufficient buckler against the bullets of a Huguenot, he may soon transform his sceptre into a " bourdon " and his 17 provinces into a cell of scarce 7 foot long. In the meantime these fortunate successes will out-countenance the gravity of the Sp[anish] Commissioners at Boulogne, and make them counsel their master rather to give over a loser than take his revenge. But then (saith Signor Perez) the Romains will use Caius Marius like a corslet, which during the war is varnished, gilded and used, and afterwards laid up to rust in the armoury. Being with him the other day, he told me that he would fain write to you, but his apprehensive humour will be first assured that all things are calmed and all parties contented.

Undated. Endorsed:—" From Paris, 25 June, 1600." $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**80.** 56.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] June 25.—The 21 his Excellency sat down before Nieuport, leaving Count Ernestus with some 3,000 foot and 6 cornets of horse on the side next Ostend, divided from the rest of his army by the haven. About 1 of the clock that night came news that the enemy had taken Odenburgh by composition, cut in pieces a strong company at Snastarker, and made on to find us. His Excellency presently despatched Ernestus to break a bridge in the midway, and to dispute that passage, until he with

the army come to his second. But Ernestus encountered by the enemy on the way was presently routed, and ran away himself with his "dach," only the Scottish regiment stood fast and died bravely, scarce any officer save the colonel and two captains, and very few soldiers escaping. The enemy encouraged by this defeat, and proud as he thought of a certain victory, advanced, hoping to have possessed that side of the haven, and cut off our retreat; but we prevented him, safely transporting and embattling our army before his foot were in sight. Impossibility to eschew a battle or to escape by flight (fronted by an army, and environed with an enemy country of much disadvantage and difficulty of passage) forced our resolution to fight bravely. The Archduke in person commanded: his army between 7 and 8 thousand foot and 1,000 horse. The foot composed of Spaniards, Italians, and Wallons, he divided into 3 main squadrons: the vanguard of Spaniards led by Don Louis de Villar, Don Giorolamo di Monroy, and Gaspar Sapena. The battle of Italians and some Wallons led by Don Alfonso d'Avolo, Laberlot, and a nephew of Sir William Stanlies: the rear of Wallons commanded by the Count of Bucquoy, a young man of much expectation: the horse by the Amirante of Arragon: our foot about 8,000, our horse 1,100: the foot divided into two main commands, the vanguard to Sir Fr. Vere, the rear to Count Psalms the eldest: the horse under Count Lodowick: both horse and foot disposed into divers battalions and to the best advantage. Thus ordered and commanded we beheld each other at least two hours. About 3 of the clock the enemy advanced, passing on a fair sand, the sea on his right hand and the downs on his left most uneven and sandy. We expected his charge, having by Sir Francis Vere's wise providence possessed the most advantageous places of the downs: which the enemy (after divers "tirs" of great ordnance passing through the squadrons of either army) performed with incredible courage, beating the Frisons and other well esteemed troops from places of advantage: which charge they continued with such resolution as constrained our most selected squadrons to shake: our horse (on the other side of the downs on a spacious low plain) fronting the enemy's suddenly, apprehended such fear as had not God withheld the enemy's charge, which they once proffered, the battle had undoubtedly been lost: but such was His mercy as ours, rallying their battalions, charged and utterly overthrew the enemy's. The foot at the same time so bravely pressing on, as theirs retired, in which disorder three or four of our cornets of horse giving on their flank, put them all in rout. The fight continued in heat at least two hours and a half. The enemy hath lost, as is reported, 4,000 of his best men. The Archduke escaped by flight: the Amirante of Arragon, Don Luigi di Villar, and Sapena are prisoners: many other men of much note slain, but yet the particulars uncertain. 110 colours taken. We have lost at least 1,500 men, besides those in the morning that were with Ernestus: many of our best captains, and especially of the English: who all conclude this day to have won the prize. His Excellency performed the part of a wise and industrious captain, but referred much of the direction unto Sir Fra. Vere, who received two shot, one under and another above the knee; but hath won much reputation, omitting nothing beseeming a most wise and expert man of war. Myself have received a light hurt on my face with a sword, and two several shot, on the boulster of my saddle. As yet I cannot well go abroad, and therefore am not best furnished of our resolutions for future, but it is said Don Luigi di Valasio approacheth with fresh troops, and ours are so decayed and weakened that I doubt our future undertakings this year will not be great.—Ostend, 25 June, *st. vet.*

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"Lord Gray. 1600." 3 *pp.* (**80.** 57.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] June 25.—Details his reasons for differing from the course intended for the proclamation about knights: there being a bruit that all knights knighted in August and since shall be published in her Majesty's name to be no knights. Draws a parallel between the conferring of knighthood and baptism, with illustrations from cases in which St. Ambrose and King Edward were concerned, concluding that the rite cannot be annulled. The annulling was expected in November last, and if it must be done, had better have been done then than now. He then heard Cecil and the Lord Admiral marvellously commended for contesting against that dangerous example, which is now more dangerous. Prays Cecil to continue his endeavour to stay the proclamation, which (to omit many more serious considerations) will be accompanied with the secret and most bitter curses of divers and some very fair ladies, who are not yet so good philosophers as to neglect honour and embrace patience: or at least to have a proviso that the ladies may still hold their places. —Greenwich, 25 June.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1600. Sir John Harrington." 1 *p.* (**80.** 62.)

Henry Knowlis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 25.—At length I have found out Mr. M., and am come up of purpose to let you understand where he is. I was at Court to-day, thinking to have found you there, but missing you, I thought good to send to know whether you will command me any service while you are here, or whether I shall attend you at Court. I durst not come to your house in the Strand for being seen, and therefore I thought good not to stir from my inn till I have direction from you.—From the Angel in Islington, 25 June, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**80.** 63.)

Richard Beacon to Mr. Hickes.

[? 1600,] June 25.—Has information of sundry matters which may greatly profit the Master of the Wards, and has chosen Hickes, in regard of his former courtesies, to have a hand in this service. Asks him to appoint a time and place of conference thereon.—June 25.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251.** 102.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 26.—The 22nd I received your letters, perceiving how the charges for victualling the *Guyana* is to be borne. The account for so much thereof as is here provided, I doubt not but Mr. Darell hath shewed unto you, being sent unto him by the last packet. The ship as yet is not here arrived: at her coming I will deliver your letters to Captain Middelton, and effect the rest according to your commandment. Her Majesty's ships, with the *Lyon's Whelpe,* set sail this afternoon about three of the clock, and are now out of sight of this place. I pray God send them a prosperous voyage.—Plymouth, 26 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 59.)

Sir John Rooper to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] June 27.—As to Cecil's desire to purchase his house in the Strand, details his reasons for not parting with it. He has the inheritance of the next house to it, but it is in lease for many years.—From my poor house in Kent, 27 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**80.** 60.)

Battle of Nieuport.

1600, $\frac{\text{June } 27.}{\text{July } 7.}$—Articles extraits hors d'une lettre écrite à Bruxelles. 7 Juillet, 1600.

Le 3 Juillet il arriva nouvelles en Anvers de Malines que les troupes de l'Archeduc avait mis en pièces 5,000 Hollandais, pour lesquelles nouvelles ils sonnerent les grosses cloches comme un signe de victoire. Et le jour ensuivant, venant en cette ville, j'y trouvai grand changement ausdites nouvelles: car il semble qu'ils y ont euxmêmes perdu autant de gens, étant l'Archeduc contraint s'enfuir seulement avec 3 chevaux et vint à Bruges. La pluspart de sa garde a été taillé en pièces avec la pluspart de ses courtisans: lesquels avaient estimé tenir déja le Conte Maurice prisonnier, consultans entr'eux ou il serait mené. Aucuns le voulaient en Espagne, autres sur le chateau d'Anvers, et autres sur le chateau de Namur. Mais ils sont deçus en leurs dessins. Ceux qui sont pris prisonnier ou ceux qui sont tués nous est inconnu, à cause qu'ils le tiennent fort secret. Mais le Conte de la Ferre et l'Admirant auraient été pris. Je crois avec autres que ledit Admirant sera envoyé aux princes d'Allemagne la où il sera en un beau trouble. Plusieurs se réjouissent quil y [a] autant d'Espagnols et Italiens dépèchés.

Ici se fait grandes préparations pour tirer tous les soldats hors des garnisons, et les mener en Flandres, à faire (selon qu'on dit) encore un coup d'armes. Dieu nous doint une bonne paix.

Les Etats de ces Provinces ont conclu et resolu de lever et tenir 20 mille hommes à leur charge, et ordonneront des commissaires et officiers pour les payer eux mêmes, et doivent avoir gens de ces nations, à savoir Wallons, Flamens et Allemans. Si le Duc veut avoir gens d'autres nations, il les payera lui même.

Cependant que j'écrivais cette lettre, l'on m'appella au diner, et trouvais à table un capitaine lequel a été en la bataille près de Nieuport, lequel capitaine s'appelle Capt. Boudberche; sa compagnie qu'y sont de gens de cheval la ½ est en garnison à Berck sur le Rhin, et l'autre ½ à Mittler. Ledit Capitaine me référa qu'ils étaient forts en tout de 12 mille hommes, desquels 3,000 demeurerent avec le bagage, dont la plupart étaient Flamens. Et en l'armée y avait environ de 9 mille hommes, tant Espagnols qu'Italiens, desquels il me dit en secret qu'ils estimait y en avoir plus de 6,000 hommes tués, l'ayant vu lui même de ses yeux, un homme de bonne reputation, et bien estimé, il avait été ici pour certaines autres affaires, et étant au camp il avait à se montrer un homme, encore qu'il n'eut sa compagnie, chevaux, ni ses armes, sinon qu'un cheval de louage sur lequel il chevauchait, se tenant auprès de L'Archiduc. Le principale cause de leur ruine fut, dit il, que les Espagnols voulaient faire tout à leur fantaisie sans ouir aucun bon conseil.

Le Duc y fût blessé entre l'oreille et la joue d'un coup de courtelas, lequel coup fût en partie retenu par un de ceux qu'y étaient autour de lui, et n'eut été cela il eut eu la tête fendue.

Au reste il dit que c'était une belle bataille, et qu'il eut volontiers donné plusieurs mille florins pour être hors de la melée assuré de sa vie. Il y perdit son bagage, et eut deux de ses gens tués. La Borlotte s'enfuit à grand galop.

Endorsed:—"Advertisements from Antwerp." 1 *p*. (**80.** 77.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 27.—Having some occasion to pass this way at this time, I have thought good to advertise you of some such things as happened to my understanding by the way, which I send your Honour here inclosed. For the speeches of Blewett, he utterly denieth them; but, as it may appear, he was not himself at that time, and being before me carrieth himself very civilly, but others of them be far more out of order, being men of several spirits. I have wished Blewett to carry himself so as he may deserve the mercy her Majesty hath hitherunto extended towards him. Who promiseth to do it and to advertise such other as be more disordered to be of better carrying, but, for Knyght, I see he is of a more puissant spirit. I find in my travel that the book of orders for the matter of corn came forth in very good time and is very greatly to the content of the people. There is an unhappy accident fallen out in Norfolk upon Tuesday last, for North Walsham, being one of the principal

market towns of that shire, is in effect wholly burned to the ground, and not without suspicion to be done by some rogues, a people that the realm must be eased of by some means, or otherwise, I expect no better at their hands but rather worse.—At Wisbech the xxvii of June, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"With an examination." *Seal.* 1¾ *pp.* (**180.** 125.)

Enclosing:—

1600, *June* 27.—*Examination of Thomas Larke, gentleman, Nicholas Knyght and William Brewster, all taken on the* 27 *June*, 1600.

Thomas Larke.

Nicholas Knyght, one of the prisoners at Wisbech, said to examinant, being in the Castle yard on a visit to his kinsman, William Brewster, that he, Knyght, was above the Queen, for she carried the sword in her left hand but he in his right hand, and she ruled in temporal causes but he in spiritual. When asked how he dared say such things, he said he cared not, for he had been before Popham and the proudest knave of them all. This happened on Wednesday last in the evening.

Nicholas Knyght

Denies having used any such speeches, but says that his succession is royal as her Majesty's succession is royal.

This Knyght and one Brewster being the most unruly, I have advised the keeper to commit them close to some private chamber by themselves, where they may be restrained from the rest and from all other company.

William Brewster.

About the latter end of May last, Thomas Blewett talking with this examinate touching the orders set down, said in some rage that the Council were boys and children, and did they knew not what, but he sayeth withal that he taketh it that he was then overtaken with some distemperature through drink, for ever before and after he did and hath carried himself very orderly, and reproved others of his fellows when they were any way disordered.

In Popham's hand. Signed by him, Larke and Brewster. 3 *pp.* (**180.** 126.)

Tobias [Matthew], Bishop of Durham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 27.—I have been unwilling to trouble your Honour by writing, nor would I now have altered my purpose but that Thomas Pallaser, the seminary priest, very lately apprehended hereabout, did, after his examination and commitment, entreat me to advertise you thereof, and to put you in remembrance that at his escape out of the Gatehouse in Westminster, he left there a letter directed to you, by which token he desired me to commend his service to your Honour

This priest, a lusty bold fellow, was taken by Mr. Sanderson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne upon midsummer day last, not without the the imminent peril of his life. Mr. Sanderson's services were well known to my dear lord your father and to the late Lord President of the North, and I have thought fit to enclose some particulars of them for your perusal, beseeching you to second her Majesty's most gracious acceptance of his suit, and that he may quietly possess and enjoy her royal grant. He hath been long hindered by some, by others slandered, the rents due to him detained, yet his rents to her Majesty duly answered. The recusant is yet in hope to cast him out, and to get the lease to himself or his ; directly he cannot, but indirectly. If this poor gentleman have the foil, the religious service of God and her Majesty in these forlorn corners of the realm will fail and fall away as water that runneth apace. Had your father lived (oh ! that he had lived the days of Nestor, yea, of Methusalem !) he would never have suffered so faithful an officer and so well deserving a subject to be so oppressed as Mr. Sanderson will be without your present assistance.—From Stokton, my Tusculanum, 27 June, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**180.** 127.)

Enclosing :—

A Note of Henry Sanderson's Employments.

27 *June*, 1600.—*In anno* 1589, *by two seminary priests taken about Dover, it was discovered that South Shields, a port town in the mouth of Tyne, nigh Newcastle, was the chief landing place for Jesuits and seminary priests, and for bringing in of Mass books and other Popish and traitorous books, and the like for passage outwards in conveying youths and others beyond the seas to the seminaries, having for this purpose a house at Shields belonging to one Ursula Taylor, a recusant, to receive and lodge them ; one Lawrence Kellam, a treasurer reseant there to furnish them with money and other needful provisions, and one George Errington, a lusty tall gentleman, well horsed and armed, to guide and convey them to such gentlemen's houses and other places as they were assigned unto. This was certified to me, being then Dean of Durham, by the late Earl of Huntingdon, then Lord President, and by Sir Francis Walsingham, then principal Secretary, requiring me to employ Mr. Sanderson to break the nest of that traitorous crew, which service was by him so faithfully performed as he forced the priests to seek elsewhere for landing places. Some of them were taken two and three together coming into Newcastle by an unaccustomed way ; and having long hunted these " ledgers " from place to place he apprehended George Errington hand to hand, being their chieftain and guide, and, shortly after, Ursula Taylor. The which Errington was sent to York and there executed for his Popish treasons.*

After this, Mr. Sanderson discovered and surprised a number of Popish and traitorous books sent from Rheims and other places beyond the seas in barrels and fardels, landed at Shields and thence conveyed by water to Newcastle in baskets covered over with fresh fish, by Robert Jackson of Newcastle. Which Jackson was by him apprehended, and being conveyed to London, died in prison.

He apprehended other dangerous persons, some being reconciled to the church of Rome.

He procured divers intelligences by direction of the late Lord Treasurer, as well concerning the Irish bishop then in Scotland as otherwise.

In Anno 1592, *when the Privy Council, by her Majesty's commandment, wrote to the then Lord President of the North, signifying her pleasure that the principal recusants should be committed to some fit places of roomth and strength, and to make choice of some discreet gentleman to take charge of them, Brancepeth Castle was chosen for that service, and Mr. Sanderson appointed to the custody thereof. Which office he performed faithfully to his great charge, and sustains much hatred therefor to this day. Westmoreland's eldest daughter and this William Blaxton were the chief that thither were committed.*

By secret direction of the Privy Council, Mr. Sanderson apprehended a Scottish laird called Ogleby that came from the court above, kept him safe 40 *days and sent up his letters and papers. Mr. Sanderson receivèd for this service her Majesty's thanks by Sir Robert Cecil's letter written to me.*

And now of late, by commission from the Archbishop and Council at York, he valiantly apprehended William Blaxton, esquire, aforenamed, the most obstinate and dangerous recusant in all these parts, whom no man for these 7 *years by past durst lay hands on. For which Mr. Sanderson is hated and persecuted, to the wreck of his estate, the discouragement of all that love religion, and the quite overthrow of her Highness's service in these parts, if by her the same be not in time prevented.*

Besides, he hath advanced her Majesty's revenues in the port of Newcastle from 159*l. to* 1,000*l. per ann., which amongst the rest of his services, procureth him no little hatred in Newcastle.*

He hath also raised to her Majesty's use the rents of certain recusants' lands in this country from 18*l. to* 200*l. per ann., which no man was willing to enter into before, such is their alliances and clans.*

Finally, he did, upon Midsummerday last, enter the house of one John Norton, of Lamesley in the County Palatine of Durham, and there took Thomas Pallaser, seminary priest, together with the said John Norton and Margaret his wife, Richard Sayer, of Worsall in Yorkshire, gent., and John Talbot, of Thorneton in the Street in the same county, yeoman, and brought away all the superstitious massing *stuff and prohibited books belonging to the said priest there found. At what time the said Mr. Norton followed Mr. Sanderson up and down the house with a fowling piece charged with hail shot, and by him discharged at Mr. Sanderson. In the doing whereof, one of my men present at that service thrust the said Norton with his rapier under the arm, whereby, as God would, although he discharged the said piece, yet his aim and level failed, to the praise of God and wonderment of all that stood by, every man there looking that at the crack of the shot Mr. Sanderson had been slain.*

Much more might be said of his good desert, but I think this may suffice for him to be allowed to enjoy the benefit of her Majesty's princely bounty of a lease of a part of Blaxton's lands granted unto him, the rent whereof he hath paid this year and a half past.

Attested and signed. 3 *pp.* (**180.** 129.)

ROBERT KING to LORD ————.

1600, $\frac{\text{June 27}}{\text{July 7}}$.—Right honourable, I have wrote you two letters out of Spain, the one of the 17th January, the other of 19th February. The effect of the first was that the West Indies fleet was looken for every hour, the other was of their arrival at St. Lucus the 10th of February after the new style, and the treasure which the King had in them, which was 12 millions in coin and 10 millions in cochineal and other merchandise; likewise some matter of the States; which letters, I doubt not, but you received by way of Dieppe.

Being here at Midelborough, I presumed to write your Lordship these few lines of the proceedings of his Excellency, who departed from the Ramekines the 22th June with as many gallant men for such a number (which were esteemed eighteen thousand foot and twenty-eight cornets of horsemen) as ever I saw in any prince's force. In Christiandin, there was 1,500 hoys and crabsceuts to pass them over into Flanders right against the Ramkins. Some two days after, 23 sail of hoys went for Ostend, and, being calm, four galleys came out of Sluys and chased them. Young Bancker following them, they assailed him and, being calm, they had their will in boarding him four times, slew him and 28 men and hurt 13, but took him not. And then they boarded the hoys, took 16, burnt 12, and 4 they brought into Sluys, but cast most of the men overboard. The rest they make galley slaves.

Three days after, the Grave took in the four sconces which annoyed Ostend, whereof Oudenbourgh was the best; in which he left 6 companies, and so he marched towards Nieuwport, took in Nieuwdam, and so entrenched himself before Nieuwport.

In the mean time, Archduke drew a head near Oudenbourgh, took it in dismissing those companies of their arms and colours, promised them safe passage to their camp, notwithstanding slew the most part.

The Earl, not being truly of their forces, quarters the Scottish regiment and the Zealand regiment of Flemings near that sconce. The enemy being then 6,000 foot, old soldiers, and 4,000 "bowers" [boers] and 17 cornet horse, one Sunday morning charged these two regiments, slew all the Scots save 300, and no commander left but Colonel Edmonds and one captain and five "Duck" [Dutch] captains. Which news coming, the Earl raised his siege and marched towards the "Duck" who came with such an assurance, having received their sacrament not to leave one alive, receiving the charge given by Grave Lodowick with 500 horse and some foot, forced the retreat to him so that not only he but those regiments that seconded Grave Lodowick to the retreat. Insomuch that his Excellency was urged to set up his rest, encouraging his army, showing them their choice was either to take the sea and drown or fight for their lives and country, and so with a resolution charged the enemy, broke in and put the most part to the sword, no man of sort escaping but the duke, which once was prisoner to a horseman, the duke being accompanied by duke Sallius, who being more richly apparelled, refused the duke and took him.

These are the names of the men of worth who are prisoners—Ladmirante Daragon, the duke of Sallius, the duke of La Fere, Don Loys de Velasco, Don Charles de Sapino.

The names of the dead. The Earl de Boucquoy, Don Ambrosio Landriano, general of the horse, Monsignor La Flesme, Don John de Rinos, earl Frederick de Berge, La Borlotte, the traitor Standly (as they paint him).

This according to the States' letters.

Your L. shall understand here is at Midelburgh, Bourly, of Fife in Scotland, who hath served the emperor; who is now sent out of Scotland by the King to provide, and hath already both six thousand corslets in my knowled[ge], ten thousand pikes, with four thousand musket and calivers, and is gone this day to the army to crave convoyance of his Excellency and the States. He saith the States have already granted him one of their best ships, which shall carry a part of these armours. Beseeching you to excuse an ill clerk. —From Midelborough, the 7th of July of the new style, 1600.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* **(180.** 136.)

Phillip Cowper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 28.—On Friday, June 13, I came from Mundego in Portingal, which is 20 leagues from Lishborne, wherein I remained 7 weeks: and at my departure thence, there were at Lishborne 7 gallions with 9 other ships ready (as the report went) to go to sea, to aid home 5 carricks from the East Indians, who are expected in July. About Michaelmas, they look for 4 carricks more thence. During the time I was in Portugal, it was my chance to be in the city of Quimborrowe, wherein I remained 12 days, which is 7 leagues up in the country from Mundego, and the direct way from Lishborne to the Groyne, and wherein were divers Castile soldiers which travelled from Lishborne to the Groyne, who said that the Lantatho would be with a fleet of shipping very shortly at the Groyne, which should come from Cales and St. Lucas, and that they were appointed to stay at the Groyne for the coming of the Lantatho: but I could not learn that there were in the Groyne above 13 great ships, besides other small ships which were there. At my coming thence, there were 4 flyboats which came from the Groyne to clear the Portingal coasts of English men-of-war. There is one great ship which is preparing ready in the port of Portingal for the King's fleet, but whether it be for Lishborne or the Groyne I do not know. The King himself has been very sick of late till within these seven weeks past, but now he is recovered. The common report of the Portingals is that the Flemings which trade to the East Indians will be cut off from that trade, for (as they say) the King has many soldiers lying there. The Portingals also are in great hope that their own King, Sebastian, is alive, and now they have a Portingal which is Viceroy over them. Other news I cannot certify you of, but giving my Lord High Admiral and you thanks for my pass, although a carvell of Plymouth meeting me somewhat off Viana, took from me in cloth the value of four score pounds, and did hurt me very sore, so that I was therewith very sick, or else I had travelled to Lishborne, and then I would have certified you of other news if there were any.—Bristol, 28 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 61.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 28.—By my last of the 26th, I certified you the departure of her Majesty's ships from this harbour, which since have not been heard of, although the wind having been no better than it hath been, I doubt they are not passed to the Westward of the Land's End. As yet the *Guyana* is not here arrived, whereat I much marvel, for so much as I understand she hath been long from London. Her victuals are ready to be laden so soon as she cometh. This morning I received your letter from Mr. Woodd, which I have thought meet to return again herewith, being given to understand that he departed from hence on Tuesday last towards the Court.—Plymouth, 28 June, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 64.)

J. W. Bornstra to the Queen.

1600, June 28.—On the subject of his grievances. Asks to be called before the Council to give explanations with regard to Sir Henry "Kilgre," &c.—"Grenevich Aula Regia, 28 anno 1600, stilo Angliæ."

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"To her Majesty from the Dutch Captain Bourstrawe, June 1600." 1 *p.* (**80.** 65.)

Sir C. Davers to the Earl of Southampton.

1600, June 29.—By my letter by Mr. Hunnings, you might perceive how all things stood when he went away. My Lord of Essex's delivery from his keeper hath been ever since expected, but deferred from day to day upon some occasion or other. First, it was thought fit that it should be delivered in the Star Chamber by my Lord Keeper unto the gentlemen of the country before their going down, how far her Majesty at the hearing at York House had been justified and my Lord proved faulty; then, the judges should have in charge to relate as much in the country in their circuits; and all this was thought necessary to be done before any liberty should be granted, lest the world should think mercy to be shewed too much without discretion. After these courses were taken and past, the next Sunday was appointed for the day whereon order should be taken to give him the liberty of his house, but that day was put over in respect her Majesty was somewhat moved, for that by search of her letters in one of her caskets she had found herself to have been wrongfully charged by my Lord of Essex to have pardoned my Lord of Leicester's coming over after he had received a strait prohibition under her hand, whereas by this letter found out it appeared he had her leave to come over. On Sunday last the world was entertained with the like expectation, but nothing was effected, for her Majesty would hear of [? no] motion about that matter till some order were taken about the degrading of all the knights made since August last, for about that her Majesty wrote a letter to my Lord that her pleasure was not that he should make any more but such as were of special quality. It was thought fit should be done by proclamation, which was drawn and signed four days since, but retained from publishing till the Council's coming to the Court this day. It is said they have all of purpose to represent the inconveniences of that course, and to be suitors to her Majesty both for the stay of the proclamation and my Lord's liberty, and I would have been glad to have deferred this letter till we might have seen what success this day would bring forth, but the messenger hath sent me word that he must needs be gone, and I have rather chosen to send him away with thus much than nothing at all.—London, 29 June, 1699 (*sic*).

[*P.S.*]—The success of the great battle in Flanders between the two armies, I hear is sent to my Lord Deputy from Mr. Secretary, and therefore I omit it.

Holograph. Endorsed (*? by Reynolds*) :—"1599"; *and in a later hand*, "1600." 2 *pp*. (**71.** 18.)

Dr. Overall.

1600, June 4-30.—1. "A breefe note of the occasion and whole proceedinge of the conference with D$^{r.}$ Overall about certaine poyntes in Religion. Readde and delivered to M$^{r.}$ D$^{r.}$ Soame, vice-chancellor, before the Heads, June 4, 1600."

The occasion, June '99. Great offence arising amongst Dr. Overall's auditors, specially about the beginning of June '99, upon certain points of doctrine by him publicly delivered in the Schools in his Divinity lectures and determinations, like to grow to further inconvenience, it was thought necessary by the Vice-Chancellor, Mr. Dr. Jegon, and his assistants, to refer the same to a conference, the rather for that the Vice-Chancellor had been earnestly moved by divers divines, being auditors at the said exercises, by some good means to prevent the same, part of which offensive doctrine by them then exhibited in writing appeareth under the Register's hand, pag. 2.

At a conference held on June 20, Dr. Goade and Mr. Chaderton were appointed to confer with Dr. Overall. Dr. Overall taking exceptions against the articles of his auditors, set down with his own hand his opinion touching the same, which the Vice-Chancellor then delivered to the Register, willing him to deliver to Dr. Goade and Mr. Chaderton copies thereof, which in short time was received concerning these heads :—1. *De justificatione et fide.* 2. *De Antichristo.* 3. *De descensu ad Inferos.* Then first were privately selected certain propositions (out of these confused theses received from the Register) to the number of 16. The Commencement drawing on and other occasions of absence (viz. Mr. Chaderton's journey to the Court to answer letters from her Majesty for the space of a fortnight) they could not conveniently meet before the 31 Aug., upon which day, perusing the 16 selected propositions, they agreed in eight and disagreed in the other eight—out of which eight wherein they differed were then set down by common consent the state, words and sense of these five questions to be conferred upon.

1. *Homo electus justificatus lapsus in gravia peccata justificatione imputata caret, donec resipiscat.* 1. *Fit reus sive obligatus ad pœnam æternam donec per penitentiam et fidem restauratur.*
2. *Homo electus justificatus lapsus in gravia peccata amittit ad tempus fidem justificantem.*
3. *Mahometem sive Turcam et Papam simul constituere Antichristum illum in Scripturis prædictum, est verisimile.*
4. *Animam Christi tam ad Cœtum damnatorum quam beatorum concessisse, nihil in scripturis impedit.*
5. *Animas patrum ante Christi ascensionem, etsi fuerint in linu Abrahæ et loco beatitudinis, non tamen fuisse in cœlo proprie dicto, constat.*

Dr. Overall holding the affirmative and they the negative, and it was then agreed to put down their brief reasons by the 6 Sept.

After giving the history of a number of meetings, and charging Dr.Overall with delaying the issue, Dr. Goade and Mr. Chaderton go on to say :—Finally, on Oct. 20, we delivered up in writing in the Consistory to Mr. Vice-Chancellor and his assistants (being then present with him), Drs. Goade, Soame, Barwell, Clayton, Overall, Montagu and Mr. Chaderton, our reasons and brief answers according to his brief marginal answer, then signifying that we intended a larger answer by the end of that

Michaelmas term. Both which were then publicly read. And Dr. Overall then openly acknowledged that he had consented to the words and state of the five questions as they were set down and there read, albeit (as he then said) they were not by him alone so conceived, to which we answer that neither were they conceived by us, but jointly agreed upon by us all. At which meeting he seemed only offended at our reference of Amandus Polanus his answer to Bellarmine's arguments, terming him a scarecrow, not meet to be accounted among divines, and a shame to have such alleged. Whereunto it was answered, it was strange he would take upon him so to disgrace a learned professor and defender of the truth, and find no fault with an arch-adversary Bellarmine, besides that Polanus his book was allowed by the Vice-Chancellor and others to be translated and printed in Cambridge, being indeed not inferior to Bellarmine.

About the end of Michaelmas term we delivered to Mr. Vice-Chancellor the whole conference in writing, together with our larger answer, praying him to acquaint the Heads therewith by his discretion, that it might in time convenient be brought to the first intended issue.

Signed: —Roger Goade; Laur. Chaderton. 2½ *pp*. (**139**. 120.)

1600, June 30.—Paper endorsed "Touching the Commencement Questions, June 30, 1600."

Quæstiones Theologicæ in vesperiis comitiorum, Junii 30, 1600.

1. *Confessio auricularis Papistica non nititur verbo Dei.*
2. *Animæ piorum fuerunt in cœlo ante Christi ascensum.*

These two questions and one more were offered to the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Colleges by Dr. Keale the Respondent. They accepted and approved these two. Only Dr. Overall refused to approve either the answerer or his questions. My Lord Grace of Canterbury did approve both these questions, as appeareth by a branch of his letter to the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Colleges, June 14, 1600, in which he says: "Which questions I like very well and know them to be true, if in the first question by auricular confession there be meant *Confessio Papistica*," and a little after in the same letter, "Let the questions stand in the name of God, &c."

1 *p*. (**139**. 122.)

"A note what was done at the meeting in the Regent-house the 4 June, 1600, by Mr. D^or. Soame, Vice-Chan^r. and his assistants, D^rs. Goade, Tyndall, Barwell, Jegon, Clayton, Overall and Mr. Chaderton, touching the end of the conference with D^or. Overall."

Mr. Dr. Soame, the Vice-Chancellor, read the questions, *Homo electus justificatus* etc. in order that those present might give their opinions, whereunto, besides the defenders, the Vice-Chancellor and Drs. Tyndall, Barwell, Jegon and Clayton joined in one opinion that the propositions were true and rightly defended. Dr. Goade delivered up to Mr. Vice-Chancellor the narration [of their dealing with Dr. Overall, *see above*] under his and Mr. Chaderton's hands. After further proceedings, in the end Mr. Vice-Chancellor earnestly desired Dr. Overall to join with him and the rest in the acknowledgement of the same truth, whereof all present would be most glad. To which he answered, he was not so persuaded in his conscience and therefore could not. Then Mr. Vice-Chancellor, first wishing that God would enlighten his mind, did, both in regard of the common peace of the University and also of a precedent in like case occasioned by a letter from the Lord Grace of Canterbury then read, require Dr. Overall to forbear impugning the said points of doctrine in any his public exercises, considering that thereby not only ourselves then present, but many others of the University, could not be but greatly offended and excited to a needless and dangerous contention.

1¼ *pp*. (**139.** 123.)

Paper endorsed, "Touching the Commencement."

Dr. Soame, Vice-Chancellor, was Moderator of the Divinity disputation on the Commencement Even. What the speech was before the disputation and how far from offence, appeareth by the copy thereof. In his moderating, he preserved the truth and good order of the disputation soundly, briefly and perspicuously. When the disputation was ended the Vice-Chancellor determined of the last question against the Popish sort, soundly and perspicuously. For proof of this, he referreth himself to the copy of his determination. When the Vice-Chancellor had ended, Dr. Overall was called by the Beadle, as the manner is, *ad commendationem*. Dr. Overall, forgetting himself, entered into a refutation of the Vice-Chancellor's determination, which action of his was very offensive to the auditory in regard both of matter and manner. Of matter, for he dealt against truth. Of manner, for the like was never done before, and is flat against all order of disputation. The Vice-Chancellor seeing Dr. Overall (which had been required before the Heads of Colleges to forbear public opposition) to carry himself as he did, commanded him silence, adding that God's book and the ancient writers were flat against him, and that the Lords Archbishops of both the Provinces and the rest of the learned bishops of our Church were of another judgment than he was, and that all such as know and love the religion in the University and abroad and the Reformed Churches dissented from him. The conclusion of the Vice-Chancellor's speech was that he wished with all his heart that Dr. Overall had not nourished any errors: at the least that he had forborne the publishing of any in that excellent assembly, which assembly did justly and generally condemn Dr. Overall's action.

On the Commencement Day, Dr. Playfere, one of the Divinity Readers, was moderator of the disputation. He entered into a

defence of the Vice-Chancellor's reasons and discovered and refuted Dr. Overall's dealing the day before with such soundness, learning and perspicuity as did greatly content and satisfy the assembly. If some of his speeches were somewhat sharp in regard of the manner, they which love the truth will bear a little with him because he dealt against him which had faulted both in matter and manner, and whose public oppositions against the truth are most notorious. Dr. Overall's unsoundness and obscurity in his lectures and determinations have grieved the hearts and opened the mouths of very many against him.
1 *p.* (**139.** 124.)

1600, June 30.—The Vice-Chancellor's [of Cambridge] speech before the divinity disputation.
Latin. 1¼ *pp.* (**144.** 162.)

Edward, Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 30.—Let me entreat so much from you as if these hard words spoken of me by Sharpe be proved against him, you would commit him until he has made me full satisfaction.—London, last of June, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**80.** 66.)

The Privy Council to the Governor and Company of the Moscovy Merchants.

1600, June 30.—As to the variance between them and Timothy Willis, Professor of Physic, for allowance for his charges to and from Russia. As the Company and Willis cannot agree upon arbitrators, the Council wish the Company to take of themselves some course for his due recompence: and will forbear to refer the matter to others until they have the Company's answer.—Court at Greenwich, last of June, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**80.** 67.)

Roger, Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June 30.—Thanks Cecil for his effectual dealing yesterday, and for advertising him thereof so soon. The gentleman, Mr. Cawfeld, whom he strongly recommends as a faithful counsellor, would be happy if Cecil would command his services. —*Undated.*
Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"Last of June, 1600. Lord North." ½ *p.* (**80.** 68.)

Edward Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, June.—I doubt not at all but you have the best advertisements of all accidents that happen: yet I may doubt whether you will think that I am as desirous of your favours if I show not my duty by writing somewhat (considering this occasion) as by writing I take it for a means: wherefore, although I have forborne heretofore to write anything that might come too stale to you, yet I have adventured at this time; not but that I know my insufficiency to advertise you; yet presuming to do it like a soldier, and as one that was as nigh a witness as any other that was in the battle, you will not take it to the least advantage for the good I desire of your favour. The battle his Excellency and the Archduke hath fought was betwixt Nuporte and Ostende. We were planted before Nuporte, and in the morning we heard news that the Archduke was coming with some 12,000 men and some 20 companies of horse to try his fortune for the Dukedom of Flanders, or to "lease" his fortune thereof. We understood he was not five hours' march from us: whereupon our whole army marched with all endeavour to meet him, his Excellency sending the regiment of Germans which Count Ernestus commanded, and the regiments of the Scots, to hinder the passage: which were put all to the sword hard by Ostend, where their bodies lie there yet to witness it: which made the enemy march on with such a fury as was never seen. Then they advanced to meet with our squadrons of English, which all men cannot say but did gallantly, the battle enduring some four hours before Sir Francis Vere was shot twice, once in the leg, and in the thigh, whom I think hath gotten as much honour as a man can get on earth. On the other side came up the Archduke. La Berlott and Sir William Standly, which commanders gave great encouragement to the vanguard of Spaniards, that it is not possible for men to do better than they, did make our men retire very fast till it was the latter end that our horse did help them; for they were oppressed with the enemy's horse all the day before. It stood very doubtful till the latter end, and then it went so much on our side that we performed the execution five miles outright. We have taken the Admerante of Arogon, General of the whole army, the four Camp Masters, one called Lieus de Villiar, which is prisoner to Sir Francis Vere, the other Gaspar Sa Piena, another Don Geronemo de Monroye, and Don Allfonsoe de Avuolis, with many more which are dead, as Sir William Standly, La Berlott, one Colonel Bostocke, who hath now Sir William Standly's regiment: but these are all dead by many probabilities: yet there is some doubt. Of English we have lost very nigh 1,000. We have lost our Sergeant-Major, Captain Yaxly, a very gallant gentleman, Captain Hunnowodd, his lieutenant, ensign and sergeant: one Captain Duxburrye, one Captain Purtene and his lieutenant, Captain Turrell his lieutenant: and many more lieutenants and captains hurt and cannot escape. I have lost some 10 men out of my horse company, yet I have taken five captains, one Spaniard, two Italians, one Wallowne: and one English captain that hath served these twenty years with Standlie, which his Excellency would have ransomed. He offers 60*l.* to a soldier of mine, but if it please you to dispose of him, I will see him forthcoming, and expect your pleasure. We are now marching, they say, to Sluce.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Captain Cecil from the Camp, June, 1600." 3 *pp.* (**80.** 69.)

CORN.

1600, June.—Minute of a proclamation for the restraint of sending grain out of England. Corrections by Cecil.
Endorsed:—"June, 1600." 5½ *pp.* **(80. 71.)**

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to the [ARCHBISHOP OF YORK].

1600, June — .—Commending his Grace's action in granting to Lord Willoughby letters of administration of the goods of the late John Harding towards the building of a church at Berwick, "where now is none but a decayed and unfitting cell for so worthy a congregation."—From the Court this —— of June, 1600.
Draft unsigned. ¾ *p.* **(180. 130.)**

THE LEVANT COMPANY.

1600, June.—Anno 1600. The names of the Levant Company now in being this month of June, with their servants at this present; as also the names of all such their children and servants as have died and been buried in the dominions of Turkey and Venice for the space of 12 years that the said trade of the Levant began by Englishmen.

Sir Nicholas Mosley, Lord Mayor. Sir Richard Martin. Sir John Harte. Sir Richard Saltonstall. Mr. Roger Clarcke, Alderman. Mr. Thomas Smith, Alderman.

Mr. William Harborne, Esquire. (*Servants at present*: Henry Shepparde. *Deceased*: Andrew Poullyn, Adam Forster, Christopher Keale, Edward Rose, John Feltam.) Mr. Robert Dowe. Robert Bate. Thomas Ofley. Edward Parvish. Mr. Richard Coulthurste.

Sir John Spencer. (*Servants at present*: Edward Abbot, John Strachey, Edward Hales, Richard Townrowe, Mathew Hales, Mathew Gay, John Harte, Anthony Hippissley.)

Mr. Pawle Baning, Alderman. (*Servants at present*: Pawle Baning, junr., Thomas Richardson, Stephen Harrvey, Alexander Harris, John Cwochman, John Bayning, William Sidnam, William Fisher. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Trowte, John Huntly, Thomas Boothe.)

Mr. Edward Holmden, Alderman. (*Servants at present*: James Higgons, Thomas Ormeshawe, Symond Broadstreete, Thomas Waters, William Gardner, John Wakeman, Francis Blackwell, Edmund Moore, Reignold Tillot, Henry Washborne, Edmund Rotheram, John Dantesey. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Dawkins, Richard Browne, William Fara, William Hewes, William Tailor, Robert Tippin.)

Mr. William Massam. (*Servants at present*: Thomas Chase, Thomas Sowthacke.)

Mr. William Garraway. (*Sons and servants at present*: John Garraway, Henry Garraway, William Garraway, Thomas Muns, Elezeus Sotheron, Robert Farr, Stephen Carnall, John Willyams. *Servants deceased*: Francis Garraway his son, Thomas Whitehead, William Wilde, Francis Cavell.)

Mr. Thomas Cordall. (*Sons and servants at present*: Thomas Cordall, junr., John Cordall, John Funcke, Robert Ireson, Nicholas Hobbs, John Hodge, John Cordall. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Wroth, Richard Dassell, William Methoulde.)

Richard Staper. (*Sons and servants of the said Staper*: 7 persons on the other side of the Streights, *i.e.* Rowland Staper, Richard Staper, Edmund Kempe, Edmund Holman, Nicholas Smith, William Pate and George Butler. 6 persons, *i.e.* John Powntoize, Bartholomew Hollande, Nicholas Beavoire, Nathaniel Janvrin, Devoreux Woogan, George Parvish. *Son and servants deceased within the Streights*: Thomas Staper, William Barret, Humphorie Nash, George Rowed, Thomas Wilkinson, William Skiner, James Chester, Robert Goulde, John Evington, John Lucas, William Chappell, Thomas Buterworth, Edmund Manstedge, Thomas Osborne, George Northcote.)

Mr. Henry Anderson. (*Servants at present*: Richard Anderson, Thomas Cowley, Richard Duke. *Servants deceased*: William Hopton, Richard Davys.)

Andrew Baninge. (*Servants at present*: John Humphorie, Bartholomew Hugett, John Aspinall, Ambrose Wheler, John Shales, Walter Ashone.)

Leonard Poore. (*Servants at present*: Nathaniel Fich, Ralfe Inglestone, Thomas Randwe, Henry Poure. *Deceased*: Thomas Fittch.)

John Eldred. (*Servants at present*: John Wragge, Charles Merrell, William Skiner, Henry Robinson, Richard Parson, William Varden, Jeromy Eldred, Revet Eldred and John Eldred his sons. *Deceased*: Richard Eldred, Robert Fleetwood, Thomas Eldred.)

Thomas Garraway. (*Sons and servants at present*: Timothy Garraway, Thomas Garraway, John Garraway, William Clarcke, Walter Glover, William Brewer.)

Robert Ofley. (*Servants at present*: William Pearch, Symon Symondes.)

Robert Sandy. (*Servants at present*: Humphory Robinson, Mathew Stoker, Thomas Cooke, Edward Osborne, William Martin, Edward Loker, William Goodman. *Servants deceased*: Thomas Warren, John Underwood.)

Arthur Jacksone. (*Servants at present*: John Jackson, Richard Cowley, Abraham Notlingham, William Bartewe, William Audley, Thomas Gager.)

Thomas Farrington. (*Sons and servants at present*: Thomas Farrington, jun., John Farrington, and Caldwall Farrington, sons, George Eyve, Thomas Jennet, William Temple. *Servants deceased*: Robert Tompson, Peter Temple.)

James Staper. (*Servant at present*: John Langmore.)

George Saulter. (*Sons and servants at present*: Arthur Jesson, George Saulter, jun., Thomas Saulter and William Saulter, 3 sons, William Lucos, Izacke Smith.)

Nicholas Leate. (*Servants at present*: John Francklin, Anthony Berket, John Gale, Thoby Manstedge, William Smith. *Servants deceased*: Edward Davis, Thomas Davis, John Skiner.)

Thomas Symonds. (*Servants at present*: Thomas Symonds, jun., Roger Symonds, William Rich, Izake Parker. *Deceased*: Thomas Rich.)

Nic. Saulter. (*Servants at present*: Thomas Freake, Richard Chestwrighte, Robert Saulter. *Deceased*: Thomas Whetchrofte, George Whitfeelde.)

Thomas Norden. (*Servants at present*: Thomas Miller, William Hodge.)

Richard Martin, junr.

Nicholas Pearde. (*Servants at present*: Anthony Abdey, Robert Woodrooff, Charles Morcomb, William Nightingall, Samuel Symons.)

Francis Dorrington. (*Servants at present*: Henry Ballowe, Gabrill Savill.)

Hugh Hamersley. (*Servants at present*: John Derhame, Anthony Penyston. *Deceased*: Richard Frethem.)

Charles Glascocke. (*Servant at present*: Andrew Glascocke.)

Edward Collins. (*Servants at present*: Edward Collins, Thomas Hutchinson, William Collins.)

John Bate. (*Son and servants at present*: Edward Bate, Thomas Freeman, Henry Dolthurste.)

William Freeman. (*Servant at present*: Sampson Neweporte.)

Thomas Ivat. (*Servants at present*: Thomas Dickenson, Richard Mercoke.)

Thomas Bostocke. (*Sons and servants at present*: George Bostocke, Abraham Sidale, George Conqueste, Robert Bostocke.)

William Bonde, junr. (*Sons and servants at present*: George Bonde, Thomas Bonde, Edward Woodgate, Thomas Hampson.)

Edward Osborne.

Robert Cox. (*Servants at present*: Edward Frauncis, Thomas Cotton, Thomas Cunstable. *Deceased*: James Bowrne.)

Philip Dawkins. (*Servants at present*: Edward Dawkins, Symon Clarcke.)

Thomas Ferneley. (*Servant at present*: George Fernelye.)

William Smith. (*Servants at present*: John Feake, John Needhalle.)

Morris Abbot. (*Servants at present*: Edward Kripps, Hugh Rotheram, Thomas Spike, Richard Curcher.)

William Barrat. (*Sons and servants*: Thomas Barrat, William Barrat, Thomas Cutler, Philip Starkey, John Bale, Richard Cutler.)

Ralfe Fich. Hewet Staper. William Wastall. John Saunderson. (*Servant at present*: John Hanger.)

William Kellet. (*Servants at present*: Arthur Gardner, William Daccombe.)

Nathaniel Martin. (*Servants at present*: Nathaniel Martin his son, Thomas Pinder, William Pierson.)

Richard Wrag. (*Servants at present*: Richard Eldred, John Wragg. *Deceased*: Richard Eldred.)

John Wrag. Lawrance Buckley. John Warren. William Walton. John Gourney. (*Servant at present*: William Gourney.)

John Mun. William Aldridge. Eliezar Hickman. (*Servant at present*: William Phillipps. *Deceased*: Thomas Brothersall.)

Paul Pinder. (*Servants at present*: William Lawe, William Hickcox.)

William Farr. Symon Broadstreete. Thomas Mun. Thomas Coulye. John Brewer. Oliver Gardner. Edward Abot. Jeffery Kerbey. (*Servant at present*: Owen Trewe.)

John Midnall. (*Servant at present*: John Brokhouse.)

Hugh Emerson. Richard Barne. George Dorington. Jasper Roe. Margaret Ashley. (*Servant at present*: William Yeaworde. *Deceased*: John Write.) John Frier.

Sum total:—Freemen of the Company, 83; servants at present to them, 189; total 272. Deceased sons and servants, 57.

15½ *pp*. (**238.** 5.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley and Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 1.—On Friday last, they consulted upon some course for upholding the works at Keswycke, until Mr. Beale and the rest of the Company might meet at a full Court in Michaelmas term to resolve whether to continue or relinquish them. But of all that were warned, only Mr. Smythe and Mr. Towlderbie came to the meeting, so that nothing could be concluded: only the Dutch directors (being by the Commissioners ordered to make provision of peats, coals and other fuel for next winter) were importunate suitors that, the provisions being already bespoken, they may be supplied with 200*l*. for payment thereof. The writers used their best means to have Mr. Gamadge, their treasurer, present, but could by no means work it. They therefore beg Cecil to command Gamadge, according to the enclosed warrant, to disburse the money upon the Dutchmen's bonds, whereby the works and workmen may be upheld.—London, 1 July, 1600.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"The L. Burghley and L. Cobham. For your Honour's warrant to Mr. Gamadg, Treasurer of the Royal Mines, to pay 200*l*. to the Dutch directors." 1 *p*. (**80.** 74.)

Ireland.

1600, July 1.—Intelligence from Mr. Draper, the 26 of June, 1600. Father Jarkhie met with Captain Tyrrell at a place called Caun Mone, betwixt Ophaly and Mageoghaghen's country. Tyrrell was newly returned from making of a prey in some part of Delvyn, he brought with him great store of garrans and some 36 cows. His forces were 400 foot and about 18 horsemen. That night Father Jarkhie delivered your L. answer to him, he heard it with great attention, but at that time made no manner of answer.

The next morning his brother, William Tyrrell, and himself were in secret consultation by the space of one hour and an half.

At the end thereof Jarkhie was called for and had this answer, none being present but they three.

I do humbly thank my L. Deputy for that it hath pleased his Lordship to yield hearing to my dutiful motion of conformity and obedience to my prince: and, where his L. demandeth speedy and plain resolution from me of that which I purpose to do, and withal, that I should not use delay or dissimulation to win time, I do here in the presence of God protest (and with that he put off his hat with many solemn vows and imprecations) that I will never temporize or dissemble with his L. I have no disposition to do it; I have no occasion to urge me to it. Were that faction I now follow so weakened and driven to extremity as that of force I should be constrained to seek succour from some other, yet I thank God I have my limbs of body and faculties of mind to perform the parts of a soldier, and in any place to live by my sword and service in a gentleman's reputation, and can at all times, if such extremity overtake me, put 1,000*l.* in my purse for my better maintenance either in Spain, France or any other place where service and valour is esteemed. And therefore I do humbly beseech his honourable Lordship to be persuaded that I will use neither dissimulation nor second intentions, but what I offer I mean with all dutiful and hearty affection to my best ability to perform: only, I crave of his L. competent and fit time for the compass and accomplishment of my proffers and service; for, as they be great, so must they of necessity have good leisure and space for their frame and performance. For mine own particular estate, I crave nothing of her Majesty or his Lordship but mercy for my faults and safety of my life, which safety cannot be procured without I be enabled to serve, the means whereof I do in all dutiful submission betake and betrust to his Lordship's honourable consideration. But before I grow to any conclusion, I have conceived a plot of pacification for Leinster, which shall procure (if his Lordship entertain it) no indignity to her Majesty, great honour to himself, peace to the country and a speedy end to this miserable war. They are but motions made with duty, and no conditions set down with arrogance. His Lordship may cull out my presumptions if any there be, and of the rest give his allowance and approbation, as in his better judgment he shall think good.

The motions are these:—

The Mores, the Cavenaghes, the Byrnes, the Dempsies, the Doymes, the Moloyes, the Conners, the Malaghlyns and the Mageogheghans, with the chiefest of the Breynie, I will undertake with a little help to bring in to my L. Deputy, and that they shall put in their best pledges not only for their obedience, but also for their dutiful service either against Tyrone, Spain, France, Scotland, or any other place where it shall please her Highness to employ them, upon these conditions, that they may have their pardons for that which is past, and stand secure of their lives; and also that such and so much of their [lands? *word omitted*] as hath not been disposed of by her Majesty, sister, brother, or father, may remain and be in their quiet possession, they paying for them so much rent and service as by her Majesty and your Lordship shall be thought fit and just.

Further, I do crave that all wrongs and abuses of concealed lands may be looked into, and that her Majesty will take order that all underhand dealing and injustice used in those matters may be according to justice and equity revoked.

Also I beseech his L. to consider of such lands and castles as have been forsaken by their owners, and now possessed by them in action: and what reason her Majesty may have, with great expence of subjects, treasure and munition, to recover lands for them that, having the said lands in gift from her Majesty, would never put their helping hands either to suppress the rebels or to defend their patrimonies.

Father Jarkhie demanded of Tyrrell whether he had acquainted any of his confederates with this motion or no. He answered that none of them knew of any such intention, but if it might please your L. to like thereof, he would with as much speed as a matter of such weight and secrecy could admit, sound their dispositions: such as would be conformable, he would undertake for; those whom he found stubborn, he would apprehend and send to your Lordship.

He doth most earnestly crave secrecy, and upon answer from your Lordship on these public matters, he will deliver in his full determination for himself.

In Father Jarkhie's presence, Owen McRorie's messenger delivered a letter from his master to Captain Tyrrell. The beginning of the letter he showed Father Jarkhie: it contained two points—the first was the apprehension of titulary Desmond, and the second was whether it were not good for them to crave a time of cessation from your Lordship. For the first, he was sorry; and for the second, he did not acquaint Father Jarkhie with his resolution.

Father Jarkhie heard there of a great skirmish at the bridge of Dunkelleen, between the Lord of Dunkellen and O'Donell, O'Conour Dun, O'Conour Roe, O'Conour Sligo and McWilliam Yeighter. Great store of men killed of both sides.

Tyrell utterly denies that ever he sent to Sir Theobald Dillon to speak with him. Scorns and reviles him. Agreeth with Sir Byngham's opinion of Theobald Dillon's either honesty or valour.

Endorsed:—"Intelligence from Mr. Draper. 1 Julii, 1600." 4 *pp.* (**180**. 132.)

NICHOLAS HAYMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 1.—Begs for employment for the bearer, his eldest son Robert, a Bachelor of Arts of Oxford, who has also studied at Poitiers.—Dartmouth, 1 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 4.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to LORD COBHAM.

1600, July 2.—I received a letter the last day from Sir Walter Raweleighe by his servant, and within three hours after wrote him answer thereof, purposing to return the same unto him by that messenger, but could never since hear of him, which is very strange to me. Therefore I enclose the same to you, praying you to convey it to him.—Court at Greenwich, 2 July, 1600.

Holograph .*Endorsed* :—"Lord Admiral." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**251**. 119.)

RICHARD POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 3.—Has received the Council's letters, requiring him to furnish a light horse for service in Ireland. His estate is so decayed that he is unable to perform acceptable service. For 20 years he has had continual troubles and suits at law with Mr. George Puttenham, who married Lady Windsor his grandmother, and Sir John Throckmerton, Puttenham's brother. He was sheriff the year her Majesty made her last progress into Hampshire, which cost him 400*l*. for arrearages, besides his charges. Afterwards his dwelling-house was burned, and all his goods, to the worth of 3,000*l*. or more. There was, last of all, the great grief and loss by the taking away of his good father-in-law, Sir Henry Wallop, and his lady, in that unhappy country of Ireland, who, if he had lived, would have relieved him. He is forced to live obscure, scarce able to maintain like estate with the meanest of gentlemanly calling. Prays therefore to be spared these and the like charges.—3 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 113.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 3.—I was very lately charged, by a noble person, before as noble a person, and from a great Lady, to have been the informer to her Majesty of the names and number of those knights that were made after the 4th of August, as though I had only upon my memory presumed to set down the certain time when they were made. I do not often boast of my memory, to remember more than others can remember. I could rather boast that I can forget that which few use to forget (I mean a shrewd turn). But to discharge me of that suspicion that some men's malice, or at least misconstruction, has sought to lay upon me, I have acquainted the two great Lords (I mean the Earl of Northumberland and Rutland), how earnestly I had dealt with your Honour, and how very honourably you dealt with us all in that matter, and for their private satisfaction I have undertaken to show them, both the note I gave you and the letter I wrote to you in that business, which if it might please you to let me have, I were much bound to you therefore.—3 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 121.)

Bernabie Danvers, Mariner, to the Queen.

1600, July 3.—Has received letters to the Justices of Northumberland for relief according to the last statute provided for maimed soldiers. Prays for help towards the journey thither.—*Endorsed*:—" 3 July, 1600."

1 *p*. (P. 1354.)

E., Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 4.—Acknowledges Cecil's favour in preserving his credit. Touching Cecil's pleasure for the releasing of Sharpe, upon his submission to him, he will most willingly assent thereto.—London, 4 July, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p*. (**251**. 118.)

Sir Geffrey Fenton to [? Sir Robert Cecil].

1600, July 4.—Prays for licence to go to London to seek remedy for a cold. In that time he will not be idle in the affairs of Ireland. Encloses a letter from the Lord Deputy and Council in his behalf, to be used in furthering his private suit.—4 July, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p*. (**251**. 123.)

The Master of Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July $\frac{4}{14}$.—Recommends these two gentlemen, his cousins, who are returning to their country, for passports.—Paris, 14 July, *st. no.*, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Master of Grey." 1 *p*. (**251**. 131.)

John Birde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 5.—Albeit the schoolman Pindarus saith, *Scire et tacere saepe inter Homines sapientissimum est*, yet your favourable acceptancy of my last humble lines hath embolden me to unfold the substance of a cursory course of speech of an Irish native, a servant of the Lord President.—This 5th of July, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Through heavy losses by hard measures in Sir John Perrott's misgovernment that knew me not, I am ready to perish in prison of merciless usurers, which may be soon holpen by your good favour.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp*. (**180**. 133.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 5.—Since mine of June 28, I have received yours of the 22nd in behalf of Edward Anthony, wherein I have done my best, but find the Mayor and his brethren have determined from henceforth to authorise their town clerk but from year to year: and he must be a man that has some experience in the law, whereof, as they understand, Anthony is unskilful, and therefore have given him his answer.

As yet the *Guyana* is not arrived here. By such as came in her company from the Downs, I understand that on Sunday last she anchored near Portsmouth with a flyboat, as it is said, being her prize; and that the captain reported he would write thence to the Court and attend answer before departing thence. Her victuals are here ready to be laden as soon as she comes. Of her Majesty's ships that departed hence, I hear no farther news. —Plymouth, 5 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 93.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 5.—From Dover I am advertised that there are 24 soldiers from the camp before Newport, most part of them being either lieutenants, sergeants or ancients. It seems they come to be suitors for men, that their companies may be supplied. Those of Dover marvelled to see such a company of able men come over now, having no other occasion than to have their companies supplied; which might as well have been procured from hence by the solicitation of three as of all those. But the more suspicion grew of their coming because the officers demanding to see their pass, they refused to show it; and, according to their instructions, meaning to have stayed them until I had been advertised of them, they refusing also to be stayed, told the officers they would answer it before the lords. From thence I am written unto, to know what hereafter shall be done in the like case. I pray to receive direction, for if this course be allowed, I shall not be able hereafter to execute her Majesty's commands.—Blackfriars, 5 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**251.** 114.)

SIR FR. RUISSHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July 5.]—Complains of having been put by a certain place, when he hoped to have equal command with others of his rank. Seeing the height of all his fortunes, time and industry is likely to be the bare private command of 100 men, he has reason rather to stay at home and live poorly, than helpless and hopeless to live as ill abroad, in daily danger of war's accidents. Prays Cecil to be a mean to the Queen to grace him in some kind: else he cannot return: for in that kind he holds himself disgraced.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 5 July, Sir Fra. Rushe." 1 *p.* (**251.** 122.)

RA. WYSEMAN to the COUNCIL.

1600, July 5.—Acknowledges their letters of June 29 requiring him to furnish one light horse for service in Ireland. He has been extraordinarily charged, more than others of as great ability, disbursing a loan of 100*l.*, which few in the County of Essex

have done. Also, upon the Council's letters to the Commissioners for Musters for reducing the footbands into lesser numbers, they have appointed his son a captain of 200 men, and it will be a great charge to furnish him. He therefore prays to be spared the present service.—Ryvenhall, 5 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 108.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1600, July 6.—Encloses a view of the overthrow of his poor estate, which he begs Stanhope to present to the Queen, whereby she shall yet find him to be an honest man, whatever any may have suggested to the contrary.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"6 July, 1600." ½ *p.* (**80**. 76.)

The Enclosure:—

Note of debts owing by him to Sir Henry Wallop for money borrowed of him in Ireland, to Richard Hoper, Sir William Russell and others: total, 204*l. Note follows as to the extremities to which he is reduced: "A grievous end to my* 25 *years service." Asks for her Majesty's favourable licence.*

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**80**. 75.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 6.—Prays Cecil to remember his misery to her Majesty's mercy. Howsoever his offence may seem in show, in substance it is little, and he trusts her Majesty will be satisfied with his long imprisonment. Without her favour he desires not to live, yet till she be better pleased, he will suffer according to his duty: only craving leave to go to church, and sometime to go abroad with his keeper to take the air. He begs that some may receive his pension to his use, to supply his present want.—The Gatehouse, 6 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 105.)

ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July 6.]—Prays for letters of recommendation to Sir Francis Vere for employment. He served under Vere divers years, till his desire to serve her Majesty made him leave a certain fortune, and be the messenger of that despatch which he brought to Lord Burghley before the journey of Cales.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, July 6. Captain Crompton." 1 *p.* (**251**. 116.)

ARTHUR MIDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 7.—The 6th inst. I received your letter. Being destitute of money for shipping of men, I have taken up of Mr. Stallenge 5*l.*, which I was enforced to do because the fleet was gone before my arrival to Plymouth. I have taken up here 30 men, so am now fully furnished. I purpose to set sail to-morrow, and to proceed with all possible speed.—Plymouth, 7 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Myddleton." 1 *p.* (**251.** 99.)

The FELLOWS OF PETERHOUSE, CAMBRIDGE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, June 7.—The Queen, by her letters of June 12, required them, the Society of Peterhouse, to pre-elect Robert Rayment as a fellow probationer in their college. No place being void, and two already chosen beforehand, they have deferred the execution of this command till they should have manifested their just causes of impediment to her, by Cecil's mediation. They beg him to peruse their allegations, and to beseech her to accept of the bounden duty which they have to observe those statutes inviolate which she has established. Two of their company are ready to attend Cecil to give particulars.—Peterhouse in Cambridge, 7 July, 1600.

Signed:—John Blithe, Thomas Moigne, Thomas Baughe, Leonard Mawe, Andrew Byng, Roger Derhame, Robert Kidson, Thomas Cordell, Walter Curll, Andrew Perne, Timothy Revett, Hugh Poole. *Endorsed*:—"The Fellows of Peterhouse in Cambridge." 1 *p.* (**251.** 103.)

The Enclosure:—

Allegations why the Society of Peterhouse have hitherto deferred to pre-elect Robert Rayment, Bachelor of Arts, fellow of their College.
2 *pp.* (**251.** 104.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [July 7].—Not knowing whether any letters be come to you with this packet to me, I send you these. I pray you to-morrow bring them with you. Touching victual, you know we have already settled that business with as much care and foresight as may be, so as that part of the letters needs no further consideration, only we must devise that beer may be provided, and boats for making fisher boats, for without they can hope for no fish, which would be a great help unto them. But you see we must provide a surety and staple in gross certain of meal, butter and some cheese from hence, and not to hope of uncertain victuals there which accidentally may come unto them, but thereon we must not ground our provisions from hence. I would Sir Jeffry Fenton were despatched away, for you know divers supplies of those wants which are required to be furnished for Lafoile [? Lough Foyle] are undertaken to be done by him from Dublin; and ere he can be at Dublin, and ere they can be sent from Dublin to Lafoile, will spend a great time. You know he promises to send merchants for beer to Dublin, and deal boards for storehouses, but I will write also to the Mayor of Chester to procure some merchants to carry beer from Chester to Lafoile or to Carikfargus, or to carry malt to Carikfargus and to brew it there, and when our victuallers return I will deal with them also about it, and I will write also to Newcomen, who is so busy to provide other victual for Lafoile, which is needless, to provide some beer from Dublin.—This Monday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" July 7. Lo. Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**251**. 109.)

ANNA PALAVICINO to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 7.—Expresses her gratitude for the care and affection which he has displayed towards her husband, herself and their children. She sends the testament, and another witnessed writing. In these he will see all. She will be guided by his advice, and esteem herself happy to have fallen into the hands of such honourable friends.—Baberham, 7 July, 1600.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**251**. 126.)

SIR WILLIAM WINDESOR to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, July 8.—I intend to report to your Lordship the late prosperous success of our Northern enterprise. The army put from Chester the 23 of April, and arrived at Carrickfergus the 27 of the same, where we stayed for the ships coming from Dublin until the 5 of May, the 12 of which month we put to sea for Lough Foyle. The 15 day after, we landed at a neck of land upon the straightening of the river, named Kilmore, in Odoorde's country, without any resistance. The morrow after, Sir John Chamberlayn was sent with 800 foot and 100 horse to discover the country, who was fought withal at his coming back, but not to any purpose. The next day Odoorde sent to speak with the governor, with some shew of his desire to come in, but their talk was short and to no effect, which he made shew was by means of one of Odonel's people that was by, before whom he durst not say anything. After they break off, the rebels drew down upon the bog, with shew of great desire to fight, which the governor willingly entertained, but they presently fell off, and the governor returned to Kilmoor. After there had been a trench cast up, and the fort made tenable, 6 companies being left to finish the work, the governor with the rest upon the 22 of May marched to the Derrey, a place sweetly situated, standing high, upon the same side of the river as Kilmor is of, and 3 mile from it, a bog between two points of the river, through which, a trench being cut, it may be made an island. In our march we were not fought with at all; although Odonell lay encamped within 3 miles, he never showed himself. The next day, our men being sent to cut wood, they fell into an ambush of the enemy which were laid there, but nothing engaged in it, by means they were circumspect, suspecting what happened. They entertained skirmish till seconds came in on both parts. The fight was excellently maintained for 2 hours' space, our men still gaining ground till they beat them clean out of the wood, killed divers of them, and hurt many, we having received very little hurt; cut and brought home our wood, and for ever since have had it free. The 29 of May, Sir John Chamberlayn was sent over the water into Ocan's country, with 1,000 foot and 60 horse, to draw the rebels that way he should go, which was to Ocan's Castle, that by that means Sir Arthur Onel, who before had sent word that that day he would come in, might have the quieter passage, who though he came not then, yet did the drawing over of our men happen happily, for they fell into fight with Ocan, beat him, put them from the bog, forced them take a ford, followed them, and drew them through a great fastness, and but for their footmanship there had few escaped, notwithstanding it is known they lost divers, many being killed with the sword, our loss likewise being very small, to the great encouragement of our new men, and to the great discomfiture of Ocan and his people, who will not since deal with us if he may avoid it. The 1 of June, Sir Arthur Onel came to the governor, who since his coming hath stood us in good stead, in regard we had no guides, nor no intelligence before he came, and himself hath shewed himself very forward. The 2 of June, there was 2 companies put into a castle of Odoorde's, which standeth between the Derrey and Lough Sullo, 2 miles from Derrey, and 3 from the other lough, upon which standeth another castle of Odoorde's, into which there shall a ward very shortly be put, and then the whole country of Odoorde's is free. We have made journeys into his country, and find it all quitted, which was when we came excellently well inhabited.

Toron the 12 of June came up secretly to Straban, and lodged that night nigh the wood where we fought the first day. Odonel he lodged between the castle where our ward was and us. They sat down about midnight, and the morning sent horse to give us an alarum, and to see whether we would be drawn out, finding before that we used often to fall out when any of our stragglers were beaten in, or upon other such occasion, but their expectation was prevented, by means of a man that had seen them lodged the night, came in to Sir Arthur Onell and gave notice of their practice, which prevented, they broke out of their ambushes, and drew to Straban. The 15 of June, some horsemen coming to drive out horses from feeding, one of them being Odonel's kinsman, was shot from his horse, brought in by our foot and instantly hanged. The 21 of June, Sir John Chamberlayn was likewise sent with 1,000 foot, who went by shipping to the harbour mouth, where he landed upon Ocan's side to his best conveniency, 200 light foot first, who were sent into the country first and recovered a very great prey, who were met by the rest of the forces, and brought it to the shipping, where we were forced for want of means to transport them, to kill and spoil and drown those that would not swim.

The 29 of June, there came intelligence from the castle, where the 2 companies lay, that there were 200 foot and some horse of the rebels discovered in the country, and that some of the ward were drawn out to fight with them, whereupon the governor drew out such horses as could speediest be made ready, appointing 1,000 foot, with the rest of the horse, to make what speed they could: the governor and the rest who were with him riding before so fast that when they came near the enemy their horses were most spent. Sir John Chamberlayn's horse being best in breath, he strove to gain the "hayth" of the hill before the rebels should be possessed of it, but ere he could attain it, some of them were got up, whom he presently charged, and shot off his pistol. At his wheeling about his horse was shot in two places, who presently fell, and before any of the rest of the horse could come in he was slain, but fought to the end, shewing sufficient resolution even to the coming up of the governor, who at his first approach had his horse shot dead under him. The rebels instantly forsook his body, who by means of the weariness of our horses, together with the night's approach, escaped at that time.

The first of July, the governor went by shipping to Dunolonge, with Sir John Bouls his regiment to plant them there, being up the river 3 miles nearer Strabane on Ocan's side. They landed the next morning, and the morrow after going for wood, the rebels being possessed of it, they fell into skirmish. Our men beat them from thence and killed and hurt divers.

Toron, at our coming to Dunolong, quitted Straban, and lodged with 1,200 foot one mile nearer Dunolong, but since this skirmish in the wood, he hath removed back to Straban, having divided his forces, retaining 600 with himself, the other lay encamped attending us upon Ocan's side between Dunolong and the Derrey. He hath sent for the borderers of the Black Water, who have answered him, Sir Samuel Bagnall so continually annoys them that all they can do is little enough to defend those parts. He hath likewise sent for Maguier, who is not yet come. Odonell is newly come to him, who since his going from us hath been in Conothe, and hath lost there Uleck Burke, but what hurt he hath done there is not certainly known here.—Derrey, 8 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sr. W. Wyndsor from the Derry to the E. of E." 3 *pp*. (**71**. 40.)

Rice Jones, Mayor, to the Council.

1600, July 8.—According to their letter of 25 June, has provided shipping and necessaries for the transportation of 30 horses from this port to Ireland. Has received their letter of the 5th inst., that there may come 10 or 12 more, and that they have appointed all the horses to be here on the 25th inst. He will make provision accordingly.—Bristol, 8 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Bristol." ½ *p*. (**80**. 80.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to the Earl of Essex.

1600, July 8.—I am plunged in grief to hear of your Lordship's misfortunes, but my devotion to you is as great as ever. This gentleman, Mr. Merwik, hath given me, next after God, my liberty and life in this barbarous country of Muskovya. You owe it to him, therefore, that I can still offer both to your service.—Arkangel, this 8 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p*. (**180**. 134.)

WM. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 9.—After despatching my last letter on Saturday, here arrived the *Guyana*, and the same night I delivered all her victuals aboard, so that she might presently have proceeded on her voyage, had she not wanted near 30 men of her company. The captain has done his best, and has in all aboard 73 persons. This last night the ship departed hence. Towards providing these men I have delivered to the captain 5*l.*, which I thought better to be done than that the rest should lie here consuming their victuals, which might overthrow the voyage. I have sent in the ship a servant of my own which lately came from Bayon. I hope he will effect what, according to your command, I have given him in charge.

I doubt not but you very well know the disorders of mariners, and when things are dispersed they are very hardly recovered again, so that it is convenient some order be given for preserving anything that shall be sent in concerning this service before the same arrive, for afterwards it will be too late for anything that may be easily carried away. It is meet the commission be sufficient for the staying and receiving of anything had in the voyage, and also to commit to prison any that shall misdemean themselves concerning the same: the said commission not to be given to many, and may be kept secret until there be cause to use thereof. My L. Admiral's officers no doubt will be very forward if anything come, but chiefly for their own profit.—Plymouth, 9 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 101.)

The Enclosure:—

Receipt of Richard Morhowse, purser, given to William Stallenge, for provisions of biscuit, beef, dried Newland fish, and butter, towards the victualling of 80 *men aboard the Guyana.—Plymouth,* 5 *July,* 1600.

½ *p.*

SIR JOHN ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] July 9.—Respecting the purchase by Cecil from him of a certain house.—9 July.

Endorsed:—"1600, Sir Jhon Rooper." 1 *p.* (**251.** 106.)

ED. CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, before July 10.]—I have little occasion to advertise you of our business here, considering such messengers as now arrive with you, that there are few can better satisfy you than they: yet because you shall know that you have a nephew that would be loth you should forget him, and how much he thirsts after your favour, and how much he desires to do you service. Here we poor men that labour for a fortune are much encouraged to see so many of our nobility here, which gives a great deal of grace to us and our camp, which otherwise is as miserable as may be, neither affording man's meat or horse's meat, which will force us to go seek somewhere else. I have heretofore troubled you in the difficulty I found in obtaining my company of horse, and was very nigh the going without it: but as I believed, so I found: which was, that if I got it not for your sake, I looked not for it: as I may very well say by the favour I found from the Advocate Barnewell, who did me all the favour I found at all, saying that I had good cause to thank you, and that for your sake he would favour me in anything he could. Wherefore I beseech you to take notice of that much, that the Advocate may not only know that I have acquainted you with it, but also that you regard me so much.—From the Leger before the Forte of Isebella.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" July, 1600. Captain Cecil from the camp in Flanders." 1 *p*. (**251**. 30.)

SIR FARD. GORGES, RICHARD CHAMPERNOWN and EW. SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 10.—According to the Council's directions they have proceeded in justice with the three young men brought in by Captain Carpenter, who have willingly made their protestations of allegiance and accepted the oath of supremacy. Notwithstanding, not knowing what farther matters Cecil may have against them, and having so convenient a means without her Majesty's charge, they thought fit to send these two to Cecil, having taken bond of Carpenter for their delivery. They detain the third, Griffith, in custody of Gorges until they know Cecil's pleasure.—Exon, July 10, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—" The Justices of Peace of Devonshire." 1 *p*. (**80**. 81.)

JA. GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 10.—Two things as ever I will submit myself to your direction is to be considered upon: the one, how I should subscribe to the letters whereof you have the copies: and the other, from what place. I desire to observe truth in all things, and therefore I beseech you to direct me how I may carry myself: and for my subscription, except the name that I now carry (I am so jealous of her Highness' displeasure) that if you signify not unto me particularly in writing that her Highness has allowed me a new title, I will rather offend you in not but as I now write myself subscribing, than incurring her Highness' further jealousy, which the world shall know has lain too heavy upon me in my deceiving of the worst constructions, and confirming the charitable opinions of better humours.—*Undated.*

[*P.S.*]—Your resolutions of my despatch enforces me to importune your favour on what terms I stand, and to crave that what her Majesty will allow me to be intimated, that by receiving that she will allow I may suit myself and followers, without which my own debts, though but little, will be a hindrance to further trust, and without having receipt of it of more charge.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600, July 10. James Fitzgerald." 1 *p*. (**251**. 96.)

JA. GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 10.—I send by this bearer, John Power, the advertisement of a letter which by Edmond Fitz John I am induced to write unto Florence McCarthy, not that I have altered the opinion which I gave before you, for that therein I am still very constant, but holding it, if one may make a benefit of his barbarous inconstancy towards her Highness, for the present better to embrace him than omit his use. There is one John Fitz Redmond who now keeps most stir in those parts, that her Highness' mercy and your favour command me unto, that Power would have me write unto, which Edmond Fitz John is against. The reason, as I hear, is some matter of land that John Fitz Edmonds has now of his, which he thinks his coming in will recover. For my own part I protest, as I shall be saved, my ends are and shall be to do her Highness true service, and not to maintain factions. If you hold it fit that I should write to him, by the conference that you shall have with Power of John Fitz Redmond's sufficiency, I will obey you.—From the Tower, 10 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"James Fitz Gerald." 1 *p.* (**251**. 97.)

THOMAS HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 11.—Has been wronged to the Queen by the most unjust petition of Mistress Isabel Holcroft, widow, but procured by the malice of Sir Edward Fitton, to hinder him from present trial of his rights. Prays Cecil to be a means to the Queen that he may proceed to trial these next assizes at Lancaster: since the lack of trial has often procured many disorders in Lancashire, of which some are now complained of by him in the Court of Star Chamber. Begs him to permit the bearer, Mr. Edward Dod, to acquaint him with the circumstances.—Valeroyall, July 11, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 95.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 11.—This forenoon here arrived from Calais divers gentlemen of Germany, whose names I enclose. I have willed them to repair to you with this letter. Yesterday I received letters from Lord Cobham for sending up a poor Irishman, who has been 5 years in service in Spain and at Rome, for he has no money to bear the charges of a guide. I have therefore taken his oath for his present repair to you.—Dover Castle, 11 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 148.)

Enclosure:—

List of names mentioned above:—

Joachimus Ernestus Baro à Sonnenburg. Johannes David à Botzheim, nobilis. Erhardt von Rappelt, nobilis. Magnus Krabbe, nobilis. Hartmannus Flach, studiosus. Georgius Gestavus Aubprun, studiosus. Sebastian van Hogeneen, van de Stadt Leyden. Cornelius de Meyere, mercator.

1 *p.*

R[OWLAND] LYTTON to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 12.—In view of his last year's charge, he would have been a suitor for some ease in this Irish service; but finding (Cecil's) hand to the letter, he resolved to perform it willingly. Only he craves favour on behalf of the bearer, Mr. Henry Copcot, his neighbour and friend, who is willing to undergo this journey, but desires to be placed under some commander to whom he is already known.—Knebworth, 12 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 112.)

ISR[AEL] AMYCE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 12.—As to negotiations with Mr. Hunt for exchange of land in Essendon [Rutland] for land of Mr. Wymerck's in the parish of Lyndon. Extent and valuation of Boiowes Wood [parish of Tickencote, Rutland].—12 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 150.)

EDMUND STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 12.—Six years ago he bought of Thomas Bullocke, then a gentleman usher, certain lands in Berks. William, brother of Thomas has now preferred a slanderous petition against him to the Lord Admiral, who delivered it to the Lord Keeper. The latter advised him to set down a brief of the cause, both for the manner of the purchase and title, and the proceedings therein, and to send it to all his friends. He therefore sends a copy to Cecil, and has sent one also to the Lord Admiral.—At the Rolles, 12 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 152.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 12.—This afternoon arrived from Middleborough certain merchants of London (names enclosed), who report that the States which were lately at Ostend, on Monday last returned to Middleborough; and that about the same time the Grave withdrew his forces from Newport, the reason whereof is supposed for that the Grave was too weak to maintain the siege, and his soldiers daily beaten out of the trenches by the enemy in the town. And that upon Wednesday last the Grave with his forces came before Isabell Sconce, and in the afternoon began to batter the same, which is continued till this day. They also report that the Archduke has gathered new head of about 8,000, which are in readiness at Dicksmut, and that the Grave intends if he can win the Sconce, and that he may procure some fresh supplies out of England, that he will either return to Newport or else besiege Sluise, which is thought will be more easily carried. —Dover Castle, 12 July, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Raphe Southerne, one of those merchants, has, as I am informed, letters to you from Sir Robert Sydney.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Dover this 12 July at 6 in thafternone. Tho. Fane: hast post hast post hast hast with spede.

Canterbury past 11 in the nighte.

[Sitt]ingborn at 3 in the morn.

[Rochest]er the 12 of July . . . . . most at 6 in the morning."

1 *p.* (**251.** 153.)

Th. Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 13.—Since the last overthrow of the enemy there hath scarce happened anything of any consequence. That which I have thought most worthy of your knowledge are the irresolute designs of the Council of our army, and the events according. Upon the 26 of June (after the old style) his Excellency (though not with his own good liking) returned to Newporte, encamped, fortified his camp, and approached by entrenchment towards the graft or ditch of the town. He raised platforms for battery, but never mounted any of his artillery. He could not fully besiege it, but the enemy had free passage to relieve it. Laburlot (that was supposed dead) came into the town with 500 men, and they might send more at pleasure. Upon new consultation, the army removed on the 8 of July, having only razed two forts without the town of no great strength. The army of the Archduke lay this while within two leagues about Dicksmenen, attending their best advantages. The second design was to come back towards Ostend, that the enemy might not prevent our safety of return, and while provision of shipping might be made for transporting the army, to attempt the fort of Isabella, which is no kind neighbour to Ostend. Before this was cannon suddenly placed about 6 pieces, trenches begun the first night (which was the same that we came from Newporte) and advanced, but now slowly forwarded. Our stay is doubtful. The artillery was this last night drawn from the trenches. The fort hath likewise a passage open, and is fed daily from their army with fresh supplies. The enemy's camp lies within a league and half of ours, or less, his strength valued 7,000. The strait passages, and multitude of dikes and waters, prevent those practices of war which neighbouring enemies are wont to endeavour. It is now said his Excellency has intelligence that the enemy will this night remove, and draw his forces towards Brabant to the frontiers of Holland, thinking thereby either to busy this army with the sconce, which he leaves well fortified with men and other provision, and also to take himself opportunity of attempting somewhat in those parts, or else by that colour to draw the Estates' army out of his country. Upon this advertisement, his Excellency has altered his determination of suddenly dislodging his camp, but seems again to intend the winning of the sconce, though his army be here but very reasonably accommodated of all manner of provision, and especially of forage for his troops of horse. It was thought he would lay his army on the other side of Ostend nearer to the enemy's camp, where he would await their enterprises, which he might do without any great danger, his number being greater and the ground of that nature that I shewed you of before. His army is strengthened with 25 companies in two regiments of Netherlanders. His strength is esteemed to be near 12,000 foot and 1,500 horse. The galleys of Sluice do very much impeach the free course of commodities that should necessarily attend the camp. On Friday last they burnt two ships, and carried away five with them that came out of Zeeland, having fought above two hours with four of the ships of war which were convoy to the other of the fleet. May it please you to excuse my boldness. I shall ever endeavour to do you those services that I can any way understand may be most acceptable unto you, till further occasion offer itself that I may (according to my vowed duty) advertise you of something more worthy.—From the Camp before Isabella, 13 July, *sty. vet.*, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Ogle." 2 *pp*. (**80**. 82.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Details the means he has taken to send Cecil's packet to Dublin.—Chester, 13 July, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p*. (**251**. 124.)

SIR FRANCIS DARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Expresses his thanks for favours shown when he had most need, and offers services.—Braynford, 13 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 151.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 13.—Begs Cecil to assist Lord Scroope, who purposes to move her Majesty in his behalf.—Sunday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, 13 July. Mr. Ha. Lee, prisoner in the Gatehouse." ½ *p*. (**251**. 154.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Her Majesty in her last speech willed me to see her answer to the Dansickers, and to pray you for the sight thereof: wherewith if I might also see the letters of the Dansickers, as also that of Stoad concerning the Merchant Adventurers, I might the better conceive some course for furthering that matter agreeably to her intention. I enclose my transportation bill, which, by the tenor of the last privy seal, will need your testification. I pray you favour me therein.—Westminster, 14 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 32.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Urged by grievous necessities, I took time yesterday after dinner to move her Majesty, whose answer was, as long it has been, that her own weighty affairs will not yet afford leisure to have consideration of mine. Then I alleging, as true it is, that I as much follow this to satisfy my creditors that her Highness has some respect of me, as for the profit, I was answered with the old objection of her gracious dealing when the carrack was taken, to which I forebore to reply, resolved rather to lose the hope of it than, pleading truth, to displease. I have spent in sea journeys, I protest, 100,000*l*. How that carrack was taken, the world knows, and upon what direction; but the pleading of all this, or what else soever, I forbear, and rather become a country clown with husbandly care to work out of my own in long time what shall pay my debts, than with speaking truth urge her Majesty's consideration, and so displease. Yesternight in the garden, I again attended, and there had such gracious usage as I forbore to speak one word touching my business, fearing it would have altered the course I take most comfort in. But alas! my mean to maintain me here, and my mind, are so differing, as, forced to fly to your favour, I beg that as ever you will do for one who for dutiful affection to his prince, desire to serve his country, true love to yourself, may be equalled but not gone before, that you will relieve me out of this distraction, and either draw my suit to consideration, or getting me her Majesty's other answer, despatch me into the country, where I will end my days in toil and prayers.—14 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 115.)

G. KNYGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Has received intelligence from Lady Skydmore that his name was in question before Cecil, and that Cecil delivered to her that he was a pope, and that matters were not yet ripe for him: and further, that he procured a kinsman of hers to sojourn with him, to procure him friends when occasion should serve. The information is untrue. The name of pope is odious to all true subjects, and he utterly denies the Romish Church. Protests his loyalty, and prays that Cecil will call him before his accusers.—Bayford (Herts), 14 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 145.)

THO. ELWOOD and RICHARD PICKERINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 14.—Being advertised that Lord Cobham has entreated Cecil to take his charge during his absence, they forward to him two bags of letters from Flushing.—Dover, 14 July, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**251.** 146.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 15.—Young Desmond's footman is come to London, with his nurse, and this bearer Morryse Shewyne, who was sometime secretary to the Earl of Desmond, and is a man well acquainted with the state of Munster. According to your pleasure I have directed him to you, and will despatch his footman after John Poore as you shall command.—15 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lieutenant of the Tower." ½ *p.* (**251**. 147.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], July 16.—I have not yet received the letter wherewith you have honoured me. The passage hither is dangerous, and packets usually come by Holland, or at least by Zealand. So essential have I ever found your favours, as thence I rightly acknowledge, and derive my chiefest ornament and strength. My Lord Cobham has at full discoursed unto me your favourable intercession, and the Queen's gracious opinion and esteem of my poor desert, accusing his hasty departure of my misfortune in missing the princely token you write of, which could I recover, I should esteem most unvaluable, and of proof against all peril, all misfortune. These two gallants have been entertained with much honour and extraordinary respect, but have seen little : for as the sun, after his highest elevation and warmest reflection, begins to decline and lose of his virtue, so our army, after that supreme step of our unexpected honour, has ever decayed in opinion and strength, but specially now, after having planted our cannon, and seriously attempted, forced to despair, and as soon as we may to rise. These depart so well furnished as I shall not need to discourse either former neglects and weakness of counsel, or present resolutions, and therefore refer all unto them. I much rejoice to hear from everyone with what temper and rare wisdom you have proceeded in my Lord of Essex's business.—Before Isabella, 16 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lo. Grey. From before the fort Isabella, 1600." 1 *p.* (**80**. 84.)

THOMAS FLEMING, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, July 16.—The inhabitants of this poor town have to their great charges lately built the town bridge over the river of Boyne, which passes through the middle of the town, where the sea flows and ebbs and is navigable, being three fathom deep where the bridge stands at low water, whereby the passage is made open for her Majesty's army to go to the north upon occasion. The townsmen now purpose to repair their gates and town walls, which are very much decayed, especially on the north side, where the greatest danger of the rebel is. Prays for the Queen's warrant for 149*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*., due to the inhabitants for the diet of soldiers, at 5*d*. a day a man, where Dublin has 6*d*. a day, which

was entered and allowed by the Commissioners here, for their better enablement to repair the gates and walls and victual her Majesty's forces.—Drogheda, 16 July, 1600.
Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Drogheda." 1 *p.* (**80**. 85.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 16.—To the same effect as the preceding letter. 1 *p.* (**251**. 7.)

Frawnces Keylweye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 16.—Has received the Council's letters, respecting the contention between him and his son, as to the title to certain lands. Details various proceedings in the matter, and offers terms of settlement.—Rockborne (Hants), 16 July, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**251**. 140.)

Captain Bornstra to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 16.—Is about to obey his commands, received twelve days ago, to leave the kingdom, but not having wherewith to pay for his entertainment during the three months he has been in the country, he begs that the necessary money may be given him, so that he may be able to leave.—In Greenwich *Aula Regia*, 16 July, 1600.
Latin. Signed, J.W.B. 1 *p.* (**251**. 149.)

Richard Madan, Mayor of Waterford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 17.—The citizens can never forget Lord Burghley's friendly care of this place. They have therefore chosen Cecil as an especial patron of their city, and beseech him to receive them to his favour. They send him a pair of bed coverings, and a rondell of aquavite, as shows of their good meaning and affection.—Waterford, 17 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 6.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 17.—Asks for his favour, as far as he shall find just, to Mr. Thomas Holcroft, who is allied to his house by the match of Lady Rosse, Holcroft's niece. The bearer will inform Cecil at large of the matter.—Wymbleton, 17 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 139.)

John Hart and Tho. Smythe, Governors, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 17.—As to the variance between the [Muscovy] Company and Dr. Wyllies, touching his expenses and moneys taken up by him in his return from Russia. They give details of bill and loan transactions between them and him, and offer certain terms.—London, 17 July, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" The Governors of the Muscovy Company." 1 *p*. (**251**. 143.)

" The manner of Mr. Doctor Willies his entertainment to go into Russia to the Emperor there."

1600, [*c*. July 17].—The Emperor wrote to her Majesty that if any learned . . [*M.S. defaced*] . . would give them licence to travel, and they should return again at their pleasure.

The Emperor's desire being known to Dr. Smithe, her Majesty's physician, and he being willing to prefer Dr. Jesopp, to go to serve the Emperor, only desired of the [Muscovy] Company to bear his charge over. For better gracing Dr. Jesopp, letters from the Queen to the Emperor were procured, promising that the next year she would send an ambassador to congratulate his Majesty's coming to the empire, and in the meantime had sent him according to his desire a learned man, a practiser of physic and learned in arts, and referred the Emperor to Jesopp's relation how the English ships were taken at Danske to serve the Polonian against Duke Charles. Jesopp suddenly deceasing, Willes offered himself to Mr. Francis Cherrye to undertake the voyage, only requiring the Company to bear his charges, and to lend him 100*l*. to furnish himself and provide for his wife. This was performed, upon his bond. The fleet departing before he was ready, the Company sent him by land with a guide, who brought him safely to the Musko.

After his coming to the Musko, and before the delivery of the Queen's letters, he was willed to narrate to the Emperor's Council the means how the King of Polonia was supplied with English shipping against Duke Charles. To satisfy this he showed the instructions which were given him by Mr. Secretary to use for his best advantage: and not to deliver them to be translated into Russe, to be scanned to his disadvantage; the delivery whereof, as "our" [the Muscovy Company's] agents write, was the cause of his disgrace. Before the translation he was received as one preferred to the Emperor's service: after they were translated, and sinister construction drawn out of them, his entertainment was changed, and he was used as a messenger: and the rather, for that being required to report the service in Poland, according to the credit given to him by the Queen's letters, he disclaimed to have any more to allege therein than was contained in his instructions. He was then dismissed as a messenger, and not entertained into the Emperor's service.

Details of monies advanced to Willes by the Company; also of claims made by him upon them, with their reason for refusing payment. Willes agreed to have the dispute arbitrated, and the Company pray he may be ordered to stand to that agreement.

The cost of Willes' journey overland outward, with guide's wages, was 80*l*.—1600.

1½ *pp*. (**251**. 144.)

SIR RO. GARDENER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 18.—In recommendation of the bearer, servant to the late Treasurer, Sir Henry Wallop. (*Apparently Richard Hooper: see the Lord Chancellor of Ireland's letter of July* 25, 1600.)—Dublin, 18 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 3.)

DR. JO. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 18.—Refers to Cecil's refusal to him, not many years since, of the Deanery of Peterborough; also to his serious illness, and his present poor living. He has been a looker on full ten years in this poor regency of Jesus College (a monument of Lord Burghley's care of him), while his juniors have been advanced before him to the best Church dignities. Yea, some of that condition that a man of scarce half a spleen would make himself sport withal, and say, "as the sheppard did sometimes in the poet, *Mopso Nisa datur* etc." On the death of the Bishop of Peterborough, some of his friends posted to Cambridge to set him awork for the bishopric, and have deeply engaged themselves in his behalf. Protests this was without his procurement. Without a *commendam* of some of the poor livings he has, that estate could not be maintained. Prays for the Deanery of Norwich, if Mr. Dove should be advanced to the bishopric, as he hears is likely.—Jesus College in Cambridge, 18 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 18.)

IRELAND.

1600, July 18.—Money disbursed for her Majesty's service by Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, at the command of Sir Robert Cecil, for the despatch of Mr. Desmond's footman into Ireland. Total, 21*l*. 1*s*. 0*d*.
½ *p*. (**251**. 31.)

JOHN WESTWOOD.

1600, July 19.—Confession of John Westwood, taken 19 July, 1600, examined in the presence of Mistress Wright and Robert Kyrckham.

Yesterday, about 5 in the morning, he found in Candlewick Street a writing in form of a ballett, which he carried to the house of William Wright, a stationer at Fleet Bridge, and showed the same to Mrs. Wright, who showed it to her husband and one Robert Kyrckham. Whereupon Mrs. Wright took it from him and so brought it unto me. Westwood remains at Garlycke Hive, with Richard Mason, who sometime served his father.
Signed by Westwood. ½ *p*. (**80**. 87.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 19.—This night Sir Walter Rawley, with the rest of your poor friends, came to Sandwich, coming hither all the way by water. We had thought to have found my Lord of Northumberland at Margate, but at our coming thither we understood that Sir Edward Hobie at [had] invited his Lordship to Quinborow, so that he came not thither so soon as we imagined. At Margate, by Sir Henry Palmer we understood that for certainty the States had raised their siege before Newport, and that their army was settled before the fort called Izabella by Ostend, and that all the shipping that was within the haven of Newport was commanded to go presently thence, which gave the more probability that the States' Army was gone from before Newport. But since our coming to Sandwich, all this former rapport is contraried, and from them that this day came from thence, have assured us that the States' army is still before Newport, so that now, God willing, we hold our former determination, and mean to-morrow morning by 4 of the clock to go aboard of the Q[ueen's] ship, the *Adventure*, for Ostend. Upon our arrival there you shall hear from us, and hope to keep our time of return which I promised unto her Majesty, but in this occasion I hope that the "prise" time of our return will not be expected.—Sandwich, 19 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 100.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 19.—Understanding it is well liked of that the Dansickers go forward to procure the reconciliation you know of, I have informed myself of means to send my letters to them, which I intend to write in answer of theirs I received late at Embden, that by this occasion I may prick them forward as I have been willed, to pursue that their purpose. Being informed I may send letters next week, which I cannot fit consequently to things past without further information from you, I pray you to favour me therewith. Perusing her Majesty's last letters to the Dansickers, I find mention of some doubts grown by the manner of their proposition, and also that their messenger Bremerus has been informed by some of the Council of what she requires some further resolution. As for the manner of their proposition, I might sufficiently be informed by view of their letters. But what doubts have been conceived thereby, and what resolution is expected, I cannot otherwise know than from you, though I have some conjecture by her Majesty's speech that it is expected the motion should come from the Hances themselves, and that they only should follow the cause. Yet that I may be assured how to deal consequently, I am very desirous both to see the Dansickers' letters, and what resolution Bremerus was willed to require.—Westminster, 19 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**251**. 142.)

WILLIAM CICILL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 19.—He has been nine years a prisoner in execution of 106*l.*, at the suit of John Arnold, a kinsman of the Lord Chief Justice's, to whom he never owed penny. Arnold owes her Majesty 500*l.* more than he is worth. Begs Cecil's letter to the Lord Treasurer, that he may stall the above execution to her Majesty, for satisfaction of part of Arnold's debt to her.

Of an old gentleman here in distress, who has something to communicate which should be no hindrance to Cecil hereafter.—King's Bench Prison, in Southwark, 19 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 155.)

CAPTAIN BORNSTRA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 20.—Expressing his gratitude for the favours bestowed upon him, and stating that he saw in Greenwich at seven o'clock in the evening some days back the secretary of the Spanish Ambassador, Don Bardino de Mendosa, whose sole thought and aim is to do some mischief to the Queen and kingdom.—London, 20 July, 1600, English style.

Signed, J.W.B. *Latin.* *Endorsed*:—"Captain Bromstra." 1 *p.* (**80**. 88.)

E., LORD MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 20.—Although the injury Sharpe has offered him and his scorn in never seeking any favour all this time of his restraint creates little pity, yet out of charity he is pleased to have him released, if it stands with Cecil's liking. Thanks Cecil for the care he has had of his credit in this cause.—London, 20 July, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251**. 141.)

RI. KNYGHTLEY, GEORGE HARMOR, EDWARD COPE, THOMAS KIRTON, RI. CHETWODE, and TOBY CHAUNCY to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, July 21.—On behalf of Mr. Pinchpole Lovett their neighbour. The poor gentlewoman his wife, and his 14 children, live greatly encumbered for his imprisonment; also divers of his friends who are engaged for him. He has been well reputed and of good behaviour, and ready to all taxations and services.—Northampton, 21 July, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**251**. 24.)

SIR C. DAVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 21.—Is earnestly invited by Lord Mountjoy to wait upon him in Ireland, and is very willing to go. If Cecil has cause to use his services in the journey, he will make the greater haste to take the opportunity of shipping provided for the soldiers, so that if upon their coming over they undertake a journey to the north, he will not come too late for that service.—Cisseter, 21 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 132.)

JO. MEADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 22.—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's letter in his behalf to the Lord President, and for other favours during his abode there. Prays Cecil to further the despatch of his fellow agent, there yet remaining.—Cork, 22 July, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251**. 10.)

EDWARD, LORD STAFFORD to ———.

1600, July 22.—I know from my sister of your noble dealing with her Majesty to appoint [me] to be one of her Council for Wales, for which I am so bounden to you as, if I were possessed of as great a dukedom as my grandfather had, both it and I, as old as I am, should be hazarded at your direction. On Wednesday last, being at Montgomery Assizes, Mr. Justice Lewknore privately declared to me that he had not received any commission, instruction or letter from the Privy Council to notify her pleasure touching me. I leave all to your consideration.—My poor Castle of Stafford, 22 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 127.)

CAPTAIN W. MORGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 22.—The Lord Admiral has granted him a commission for prohibited and uncustomed goods in England ; but by the charge of sending to and placing persons in divers places, he is left destitute of means to end the business or maintain himself. Prays Cecil to lend him 50*l.* till the return of his ship from the coast of Spain, which he daily looks for : or that he may obtain recompence from the Queen for the services which he has performed, and hopes to perform.—Lambeth, 22 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**251**. 129.)

DR. ROBERT SOAME, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 22.—Of Cambridge accidents. God's truth has been shrewdly grated on by some of very unsound judgment. The parties have been advised to embrace the truth. On refusal, they were required to forbear public opposition. How this was performed, appeared in our divinity schools heretofore in Dr. Baro the Frenchman, and of late in Dr. Overall. The one is dead, and I desire the death, not of the other man, but of his errors. The University is a precious fountain : if that be corrupted, it must needs be wide with the rivers, and give a grievous blow to truth and peace. Divers points that have been publicly delivered lead to popery, and may be compared to the cockatrice eggs and spider's web. The nobleman of Bohemia and his company were respected of me at our Commencement, according to your letter.—Cambr[idge], July 22, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 133.)

WILLIAM COMPTON to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 22.—Acknowledges his kindness in forwarding the reconciliation between him and Sir John Spencer. He hears Spencer is come to London, but makes no long stay. Prays [Cecil] to move the Queen to send for Spencer, according to her promise, without which no good will be done, and he [Compton] will be in despair for this summer.—Yardley, 22 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 135.)

SAMUEL BEKE, portreeve, and RO. HOLLAND, Minister and preacher at Gravesend, to ———.

1600, July 23.—Whereas George Burnestrawe has heretofore been employed by divers of her Majesty's counsellors, but especially by your Honour, the said Burnestrawe has employed himself with all diligence to the uttermost in the said service at Gravesend, both on the land and on the water.—Gravesend, 23 July, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**80.** 89.)

H. SEYMOUR to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, July 23.—Acknowledges his favours, and reminds him of his former desire. Sir Anthony Paulet is departed this last night. What shall be thought fit in the further proceeding of his [Seymour's] suit, he leaves to [Cecil's] care.—Blackfriars, 23 July, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251.** 136.)

JUAN BLANCO to ———.

1600, July 24.—By Juan de Arbeoleys, postmaster of Yrun, I wrote to you of my arrival at St. Jean de Luz, and how I took ship there with merchants of my acquaintance. The landing would have been very dangerous for me had I not been with persons of such credit. But as it was I reached this city without any suspicion twenty days after leaving you. I then looked for some Catholics for the business with which you had charged me. I have already found two who will be useful and hope to send another. If I cannot find the fourth I will leave order for him. The intelligence I have collected in my stay here is thus much.

There are at present no preparations for the sea here, as the treaty for peace has hindered them, but some of the Queen's ships have put to sea to meet ships coming with cargoes from the East Indies.

In Ireland, there is a great army of 16,000 men, and since Mountjoy has been deputy there, much good service has been done there. In the north, where the Earl of Tyrone has his chief force, there are 4,000 soldiers posted in garrisons, who trouble him more than they did before.

In Munster, many have submitted to the President; and it is likely that the Queen will recover great part of it, since the son of the last Earl of Desmond has been taken and put in the Tower of London. He was the son of the Earl for whose assistance the Spanish and Italian soldiers were landed at "Smerique."

There was some hope that the Earl of Ormond, who was taken by one of the followers of the Earl of Tyrone, could have been won over to the Catholic party, since in his heart he is certainly one, but unfortunately he obtained his liberty for a ransom.

In this council, as in others, there are several parties, but they agree well in matters that touch the welfare of the realm. The Earl of Essex is a prisoner in his own house, and it is thought that those who are of the greatest credit with the Queen leave him in disgrace because they fear his influence.

All the Queen's ships are in harbour in the river of Chatham, except those above mentioned and four or five which keep the sea between Dover and Chatham. Every ship has its powder and other munitions on board. In this way all the powder is not endangered by any fire and the ships are always ready.

It is said here that the King of Spain is not in agreement with the Queen as to the commissaries for the peace and that the negotiations at Boulogne will be broken off.

Since the battle between the Archduke and Count Maurice, the army of the Estates has done nothing. After leaving Newport and on their attacking a fortress called Isabella, the Archduke advanced upon them, whereupon Count Maurice retired to Zeeland, and so, thank God, came to the end of his actions for the year.—London, 24 July, 1600.

Spanish. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**87**. 43.)

SIR GEOFFREY FENTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 24.—Sir John Bowles' coming is more for his private than for any great solicitations for Loughfoile. He chose his time ill, to be absent now that those plantations stand in need of all assistance, and his being away may more endanger the service than any other, for he is by letters patent under the great seal of Ireland constituted the second person within that government, and is to succeed Sir Henry Dockwray, if he should miscarry. It may please you therefore to haste him back: neither shall he need to linger upon any further Loughfoile matter than you have already ordered by me, which shall be answered at my return to Dublin. I have left the bearer to attend you for the rest of my despatch, being now ready to take horse towards Chester.—Strand, 24 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 128.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 25.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours.

The daily advertisements of our enemy's designs put us in mind of finishing the state of this fort as yet left unperfect, according to a true report thereof under the engineer's hand sent to your Honours at his departure. I have ever since the discharging of the Queen's workmen kept from day to day divers men at work in clearing the walls, and making up those wants whereof most use will be when need requires, whereunto the necessity itself has driven me, although I find it a burden over heavy for my poor estate, which it may please you to consider of, and that according to a view thereof to be made, allowance may be had for the perfecting of it. Also, whereas it heretofore pleased the Council to appoint certain ordnance of St. Mawes Castle for the strengthening of this place, which afterwards by my Lord Admiral's and your letter was stayed until these works should be brought to perfection; I have now presumed to put you in mind thereof again, craving your farther pleasure, without which I would not stir any more therein: and it being of such strength, and the walls levelled and fit for any occasion of service, I may receive the said ordnance, without which it is a body without decent and requisite apparel: as also a proportional sum may be allowed according to the former report for the finishing thereof without the walls.—Pendenas Castle, 25 July, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**80.** 90.)

ADAM LOFTUS, Archbishop of Dublin, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 25.—The bearer Richard Hoper, late vice-treasurer to the deceased Sir Henry Wallop, has finished his accounts of the revenues of Ireland, and is ready to return. Recommends him to Cecil's favour for his godly and honest conversation, and sincere and upright behaviour in his office. Sir Henry took especial comfort on his deathbed that he left Hoper behind him for the finishing of his accounts, which were a great burden to his mind.—Dublin, 25 July, 1600.

Signed, "Ad. Dubline." *Endorsed*:—"Lord Chancellor of Ireland. In behalf of Mr. Hooper." 1 *p.* (**251.** 2.)

STEP. RISLESDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 25.—Thanks Cecil for his favours and prays for employment. He is over wearied in the place wherein he serves with a company of wayward and malignant spirits, that would have nothing well done but that which they do to their own disgrace, and the prejudice of her Majesty's service.—25 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 11.)

SY. WYLLYS to ROGER HOUGHTON.

1600, July 26.—His master's (Cecil's) pleasure is that he shall deliver to this gentleman Captain Morgan 50*l.*, for the Queen's service.—The Court, 26 July, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**214.** 33.)

William Brewster to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600], July 26.—Acknowledges Cecil's recommendation of his services in apprehending Colebake, and taking his letters. There are now come letters from the Council to my Lord of Ely, giving the latter authority to oversee him and his prisoners, by virtue of which my Lord intends to wrest him out of his place; notwithstanding the charge of 740*l.* he has been at since he was appointed keeper; only to place a brother of my Lord's in his room.—July 26.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**251**. 1.)

Hortensio Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 26.—Many months ago it was suggested to me to procure an exchange of myself for a Richard Achens [Hawkins], prisoner in Madrid. I knew that this was very hard for me to obtain, never having served the King of Spain, and refused to make the attempt. But being ordered by Mr. Wead on behalf of your Excellency and the Council to write in favour of the said Achens, I decided to do so, and wrote to those from whom I hoped for help and favour. Afterwards, with your approval, I despatched my servant with new letters and orders to use all diligence in the matter. But since that day I have had no news from him, except that a few days ago letters came from the said Achens from Madrid saying that my servant was in Madrid and had proposed the exchange to the Council of Spain, who had replied that I was not a subject of the King of Spain and had never served him, and that he need not trouble further, as they would not surrender Achens or any other in exchange for me. Achens himself says that he will never obtain his liberty in that way. I was sorry at this news, but reflecting that I had been imprisoned, sick, crushed by my troubles, and yet doing all I could in the matter, I hoped that some other end for my sufferings might be found. But in that I was deceived, for the last few days they have kept me confined to a little room, saying it was the will of your Excellency, since which time I have not been kept at the Queen's expense. Now, as I am poor, sick, and abandoned by all, I can but implore you to have pity on me, and order that I may have my usual food that I may not die of hunger, and that I may have the liberty of the house that I die not of disease, for which two favours your Excellency shall find me ever bound to you.—Newgate (Carcere de Nughet), 26 July, 1600.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**251**. 16.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 26.—I have brought with me from Embden a vat of Rhenish wine, containing six score gallons, or, as they are termed there, three ames. This vessel I entreat you to accept, and to send me word whether I shall send it to the Court, or to your house at the Savoy. You should not have had it but that I

did so surfeit at Embden in quaffing to such and so many healths, not forgetting yours (but remembering you better, I trust, in my prayers), that now I can be well content to part with it, and to make it as you have made me, that is, your own for ever.—London, 26 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 29.)

WILLIAM, EARL OF DERBY to his Uncle, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 26.—Two months since, by the Council's warrant, the bearer, his cousin Edward Stanley, was commanded to appear before them to answer objections against him. Stanley duly attended about the Court this month, but has not been called. As the man is poor, and the charge great, he prays that he may be called to his answer, or permitted to depart on security.—Chanon Rowe, 26 July, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251**. 20.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to [SIR R. CECIL ?].

1600, July 26.—I am informed by Mr. Barrie that it is your pleasure he should attend at the Court. I find him very willing to attend her Highness to the Chapel, if it seem good to you; and I doubt not in a short time he will be conformed to all good orders, as a gentleman and scholar should. I have sent one of my men to attend him and to know your further pleasure. —Chesweeke, 26 July, 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**251**. 26.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], $\frac{\text{July 27}}{\text{August 6.}}$—I would not let this messenger pass without giving you notice how our affairs are in these parts, so far as I understand them. I doubt not but your intelligences are quicker and more authentical from others than they can be from me, which yet is but a stranger in the country. We are come to Middelborough, and have left at Ostend 39 companies to defend the town if there be any occasions. The Governor of the Brill is there still, but mends of his hurts. His Excellency's army is thrust up into garrisons here about, and have their "potents" delivered them. The horse are gone to Bergen up Son for the most of them, the rest in places convenient thereabouts. The horse hath done somewhat in Brabant at their very first arrival, yet not otherwise than in riding upon the "bowers" [? boors] of the country. We expect to be in the field again within these ten days; then shall all the companies be united together, for we hear that the enemy makes haste into Brabant, but where we shall cast ourselves that is unknown, and secret only to his Excellency's own heart. We judge by conjecture that it will be into Flanders, either to Hulst of [? or] Sluce, when the enemy shall attend us in another place, but their counsels are so uncertain, only begot upon new intelligences, that certainly one cannot deliver anything. There was four of the galleys at sea as we passed from Ostend to Flushing to attend stragglers, or the benefit of calms if they happened. My Lord Gray and myself had taken our lodging in a hoy for our better ease and sweetness. We had like to have paid well for our niceness (what by the negligence of our pilot which had well supped) : in the morning there was a calm, our hoy one of the last of the company almost, and not to be succoured by any of the men of war which was about us. We found the galleys rowing towards us very near, yet we were favoured at that instant when the pilot gave us lost with a good gale of wind, so as the men of war made good way, gave the galleys chase to the very haven, and as it is reported by a French man that came thence, is well torn: the galleys did creep so nigh the shore as our ships could not come nigh them but with their great shot ; some 100 great shot was bestowed of them. If the calm had continued, many of the hoys had been in danger, then full of soldiers, cannon, and other portage. Now I will end with these accounts, because the wind hastes this messenger away, and myself ready to go to a drunken feast to attend his Excellency, which the burghers of the town doth make him. Drink begets kindness when one is full of it, so as at dinner I shall love you in that humour: ever after as a true faithful constant friend.—Middelborough, 6 August, *stilo novo*.

[*P.S.*]—His Excellency is going within this two or three days to Bergen. I think it is to review his troops of horse which were weak, and to see in what state the country is in thereabouts.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**87.** 65.)

PAUL IUE [IVY] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 28.—Since the departure of my Lord Cobham there has not been anything done in Flanders ; for the Archduke having thrust Nieport, Dunkerke, Dixsmuyde, Quern and the "circumacysin" towns full of men, having besides, by his army in the field, succoured certain well seated forts on the drowned grounds about Ostend, which Count Maurice could not approach, the Count therefore upon Saturday, July 19, sending [sent] away his cavalry unto Berghen-op-Zoom under the conduct of Count Lodowyke, who arriving there upon Sunday at night immediately made an incursion upon the open country. The Archduke hastened so fast out of Flanders into Brabant to succour it that, for his better speed at Gaundt, he put his infantry into waggons ("waghens"). Count Maurice leaving good garrison of horse and foot in Ostend, departed thence upon Tuesday the 22 of July, in whose passage into Zeeland the galleys against Sluus in a calm, rowing up to the fleet, assail his hoys: a sudden gale arose that the ships filling their sails and making in toward the land bestowed upon them some 150 shot. The galleys never turned their prows to shoot but used their muskets and oars. Count Maurice is at this instant at Middleburgh, but as it is thought ready to depart to the Haghe.

Concerning the estate of the country, I do find the towns much better walled and housed than of late years they were, but they complain for want of trade with Spain and the enemy, for houses, store-houses, cellars and chambers stand empty but too many; besides, upon the Burse I found a bill of sale put up for the selling of ten ships in Rotterdam that had been men of war, and at Vlyssinghe, ships are better cheap than they have been. I pray God send them trade.—Middelburg, 28 July, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**80.** 91.)

LORD RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], July 28.—To avoid the reputation of an idle fellow that may be thought rather to forget his friends than show any diligence in remembering them, is the cause why I recommend now my service unto you; for I assure myself there [is] no particularity concerning the designs they have here that you shall not be informed of. My suit to you is I may still be retained in your good favour, which I hold very dear, and desire to preserve by the best services I can be able to perform.—Ostend, 28 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**80.** 92.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to [SIR CHARLES DAVERS].

[1600], July 28.—Worthy Sir Charles, this bearer returns to you fully instructed and leaves your friend here perfectly resolved: if you on the other side find the same judgment, affection and assurance to correspond, then answer for me who will never make you repent being my surety. By him that carries now all our wares to you, I shall long to know how they are valued beyond sea, and till I hear from you, I will by provision beat my brains upon all particulars, that I may have my store-house full of all such things as at our great mart will be expected.—28 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"E. to Sir Ch. Davers, 1600." ½ *p.* (**80.** 93.)

JUSTICES OF PEACE OF SUFFOLK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, July 28.—They have published the Council's letters touching the Queen's gracious respect for the relief of the poorest by provision of corn, and furnishing the markets of this county, which was thankfully received as a special favour of her Majesty. Upon the publication, corn abated in the market at Bury 2*s.* in the coomb. They have had all the markets in the franchise of Bury (for which part only they make this certificate) well furnished with corn, and so is likely to continue till they be furnished with new corn.—Bury, 28 July, 1600.

Signed: Robert Jermyn, T. Heigham, John Gurdon, John Jermyn, John Sprynge, Henry Warner, Thomas Croft, Edw. Lewkenor and John Gylbert.

Endorsed:—"Justices of Peace of Suffolk." 1 *p.* (**80.** 94.)

PAUL PINDER to MICHAEL HICKS.

1600, July 28.—I was at Court and had your letters delivered to Mr. Secretary by Mr. Lavignes. At his going up to the Queen, his Honour pleased to call me and told me he had moved the Queen touching my suit for my charges coming from Constantinople, but that she was not pleased to allow the same, but displeased that the Agent would send the present overland: as to my suit for the consulship at Venice, until the Queen had resolved whether the old or new Company should have the trade, it was not to be moved. I made no reply, because he was accompanied and time permitted not. Neither do I hope by any other means to obtain the same, and must therefore surcease my suit. Yet I must think my fortune hard and my loss and disgrace great. For other bringers of presents less worthy than this last have been allowed to kiss the Queen's hand and bountifully rewarded. But I (albeit employed by the Company) yet in the Queen's name, having gone with the presents to Constantinople and delivered them to the Grand Seignor, the Sultana, the Vizer, and others, and having returned with a present for the Queen, may neither deliver it myself, nor kiss her hand, and must have the charge of my travel for my labour. Had I not come, some base Turk should have brought it at a greater charge. But I must have patience.

Unless at your special conference with Mr. Secretary he conceives of the Venice matter as a project fit for the Queen's service, I shall despair of that suit also; for he is so busy that I shall have no opportunity to solicit him by myself. If he will, he can effect it; the obtaining whereof would well satisfy me for all. Of my sufficiency for the same, I can only say that my eighteen years' experience of Italy deserves a trial. But my suit to you is that you move Mr. Secretary instantly herein, to draw the matter to a conclusion, not awaiting the resolution between the two companies excepting their assent, for doubtless in respect of some small charge they will object against same as needless; so that except in the Queen's pleasure and authority there is no hope for me. But if it be told to the Companies that the Queen is resolved to have such a place executed, they will at once agree. I have sent your letters to Venice and written myself. Had the despatch of my affairs permitted me to go, I would not have doubted of more effectual performance.—London, 28 July, 1600.

Holograph. Addressed:—"Michael Hicks, Esquire, Ruckolls." 2½ *pp*. (**180**. 138.)

RICHARD COOKE to [SIR R. CECIL].

1600, July 28.—I am permitted by your licence to come unto this kingdom to discover a dangerous purpose. I have done my best to bring it to light to you, wherein I have been prevented, because I could not come otherwise than by compulsion to the speech of Mr. Wisman. Herein was the overthrow of the business, by the private acquaintance that he has with Cresswell and

Fittes Harbert: for their servant told me they often receive letters from them both, and so consequently an actor herein: and therefore by warning given by Wisman to Hare, I was prevented of my expectation. If their wicked persuasions, with colour of religion, had not bred resolution in me to effect that which they had drawn me unto, which at that time I was so blinded by their enchantment that I would have lost my life to have performed, I might have brought letters and other specialities to have made the matter manifest. But since Mr. Wade suspects that it is a forged matter, saying I was acquainted with them before, I protest I never knew them but only since I have undertaken to discover this matter. Parting with them with the intent to effect and not reveal the same, I simply received their directions by word of mouth. But upon the way from Madride, coming to Vytoria, where I remained two days with a most troubled mind, in the night I dreamed I was in England, apprehended and executed for this offence, and that my soul, departing this life, was received by evil spirits: which brought me into such terror that I began to see my error, and determined to reveal the same. Then I wished I had been in that mind before, that I might have brought better evidence for the discovery thereof: yet expecting that the circumstances should be sufficient to make the matter plain, I followed my way homewards. But it being that it needs further proof, and as I see myself not so well trusted as I ought to be, I am therefore resolved with your favour to return to the Court of Spain, and bring with me satisfactory evidence: so that in the meantime Wisman and Hare be kept close, and that I may carry with me their letters. If you think not good to allow of my request, I crave your benevolence to supply my present want with some small sum of money, and I will live in my country in the fear of God, as repentant of former follies.—London, 28 July, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"Richard Cooke to my Master." 3 *pp*. (**251. 15.**)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to HENRY CUFFE.

[1600], July 29.—My dear Brother, I may not omit this opportunity to urge you to let me hear what is done or what hope there is of doing good for our lord. If nothing be done yet, my hope will be very small that it will be very shortly. It were good in my poor opinion that an end of his expectations were urged. The summer is half done, time is precious, opportunity may be lost; I am and will be as I have promised. I expect but direction, for I am wholly his that you are. Let us not lose the start that we have gotten, but bethink of some means either to be winners or savers. I doubt of the forbearing hand by former experience, for vile natures will ascribe that patience to pusillanimity that the noble would to contempt. For my part I am ready to undergo what he doth, and none that have been most tied to him by benefits are or shall be more tied in affection. Let this suffice, and lose I pray you no time to perform those offices that you have undertaken and I have promised.—From my house at Holt Castle, 29 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Leave this with Sir Gillam Merricke." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**179**. 131.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to LORD NORREYS.]

[1600, *c.* July 29.]—I am sorry to write in anything that may trouble you, because I see you are retired to your own private, but that I speak to you for one of your own, on whom the title of honour must descend which you received by her Majesty's favour; from whom I presume you would wish nothing to be taken which might be a blemish to that place wherein he must abide and keep the memory of your house in honour. There is an intention, besides all that is already done, to cut down the woods about your house, which work, because I assure myself it proceeds no way from your own disposition, but from those who cannot be contented with the extraordinary goodness they receive from you, but seek even to tread upon him whom God and nature have appointed to be the head of your house, I have thought good to acquaint you, from whom only he and myself (in whose house he is matched) expect favour for him; hoping that however in your power you are absolute, yet that you will not execute it in this kind, which can never be repaired, but that you will offer me no such hard measure as I shall repent me to have bestowed my niece in a house where the grandfather shall so rigorously deal with her husband, especially considering that I had your allowance to the match, and your promise of favour after, which if I could have imagined should have proved no other than it is (although I take comfort in the gentleman himself) yet the Lord Norreys, and Sir Edward too, should have well perceived that the Earl of Oxford's daughter might have been as well bestowed. Neither I nor my nephew desire to be beholden to any but you, and doubt not you will be ruler of your own while you live; although if I would believe what is informed, Sir Edward Norreys gives it out that nobody shall either speak with you but by his means, nor obtain anything of you but by his favour; whereof I desire by you answer to make trial, presuming that for so small an advantage as that wood can be to him whose purse soever you mean to fill, you will not deface the state of your posterity.

Undated. *Endorsed by Cecil's secretary* :—" Minute to my Lord Norreys from my master, concerning Mr. Francis Norreis." *Corrections by Cecil.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**251**. 25.)

HENRY, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 29.—I perceive by your letters there is a great looking into my proceedings. My course of my life has been such that I may hope to obtain the privilege as others in the like cases have; that is, to do with my own as seems to me best; which is nor shall be no otherwise than shall well stand with my

honour to do. Being weary of this subject, I am loth to trouble you or myself any longer.—Wytham, 29 July, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**251**. 13.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 29.—Sickness prevents him from attending upon Cecil at his appointment, and he begs Cecil to bear with him. He will follow Cecil as soon he is able to ride.—Westminster, 29 July, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 19.)

Sir Edward Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July 30.—I understand by some merchants here at Chester that came from Ireland, that my Lord of Donesane and other gentlemen of the Pale lighted upon a good piece of service in the border of Cavan called O'Reylle's country. The man that Donesane lighted upon is called Terlacke Mc Shane O'Reylle. I thought good to acquaint you with the man, fearing that some of his friends would find means to have him set at liberty, which would be a mighty maim to her Majesty's service; for the traitor Tireone has not about him a man that he reckons of so much as he does of Terlacke. There is none in Ireland that persuaded Tireone to this villany, but this man, being "put unto," will declare the state of it, for he knows as much of the treasons amongst us as any man in the north of Ireland, and made great proffers for his enlargement, and has promised that the Earl of Ormond's pledges shall be set at liberty, which now remain in the enemy's hands. If it would please you, I would certify you from time to time of such news as shall be in Ireland.—Chester, 30 July, 1500 [1600].
Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**251**. 8.)

Counterfeit Signatures.

1600, July 31.—Examinations of Chrystopher Porter, one of the ordinary messengers of her Majesty's Chamber, and of Guye Lewes: taken before Sir Francis Darcy and Thomas Fowler, Justices of Middlesex, 31 July, 1600.

Porter being demanded why he caused to be made three stamps of the names counterfeited by one Guy, viz.:—of Sir Robert Cecil, Mr. W. Waade and Mr. Thomas Smythe, answered he suspected that others had heretofore deceived her Majesty by such practices, and for the discovery of such like parties he caused the stamps to be made, supposing thereby to discover any bills that should be signed, for by their stamp of printer's ink, it will be discovered, and the wetting of the paper makes it take their ink without suspect, so that the print will not be seen of the back side, as the maker of the print told him: for proof whereof the printer showed him the print of his name at a printer's house upon part of his own name. Being asked how by this stamp which he caused to be made should be discovered another counterfeit of the aforesaid names, he answered that by those stamps the bills in the pay house are to be called in question for the service they have done, and so to be compared with these, whereby they may be discovered. Being demanded why he did not make any acquainted with this course, was for that he had a secret determination to discover all such bills as should be signed by these honourable gentlemen, before he would make it known.

Lewes details the circumstances under which Porter induced him to make the above stamps: bringing him at the first for graving the name of a woman who, as Porter said, "being much given to play at cards was loath to forego her game to write her name": and afterwards bringing the above names.

Signed by Darcy and Fowler. 2 *pp.* (**80**. 95.)

JA. ANTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 31.—Complains of delay in the payment of his annuity from the starch patent, which he is informed is by the Lord Treasurer's command. Prays Cecil's favour in the matter. Details of his losses through yielding up his right in the patent, and of his unsatisfied claims. Asks for the 100*l.* remaining of the Lord Thomas Howard's money.—July 31, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80**. 97.)

THOMAS HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 31.—Expresses his thanks to Cecil for his late favour at the Council table, and the allowance of his suit in the matter between him and Sir Edward Fitton: also for the defence of his credit, endeavoured to be impeached by an honourable person whom he never offended. An order has thereupon ensued to his special good content.—Vale Royal, last of July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 9.)

ANT. ATKINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July 31.—Cecil was offended with him for not delivering the muskets to the Scotsman. He wrote to the Lord Treasurer why he took them, and satisfied him. Now the loss has fallen upon him, besides Cecil's displeasure. [*Margin*:—The Scots mariners confessed the muskets were provided for Tirone in Ireland: and at that time a Scotsman dwelling in the west part of Scotland claimed them.] Cecil is informed he looks through his fingers at the Scotsmen, but he looks as broad as he can. They daily in Humber deceive her Majesty, and he cannot help it, for he spends his money to reform it, and can have no allowance for his charges. Since 27 Eliz. he has advanced the yearly customs in that port 1,400*l.*, and spent 700*l.* He also apprehended John Boost and Francis Markeland, two notable traitors and seminaries, and Warcoppe and others their aiders, and spent in that service 600*l.*, besides other services; yet never had any recompense.

Prays Cecil to help him with the Queen for reward for his services; and not to believe the report of his enemies, who hate him for taking the said traitors, and for executing his office. For the abuses committed in Humber by conveying of corn and prohibited goods by Scots and others, he cannot remedy them unless her Majesty bears the charge.—London, last of July, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 157.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to [SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS, Comptroller of the Household].

[1600,] July.—Good Uncle, I thank you for your letter and the enclosed papers in it, but in mine own cause I doubt my credit with Sir Richard Barkley to make him take a copy at my hands. Secondly, I do not conceive what a motion of his for himself can do for me, if the Queen's royal word, the public profession made at my Lord Keeper's at the day of hearing, and the intercession of so strong mediators can work nothing. And I know that Sir Richard Barkeley, that now may pretend some merit for being so long kept prisoner with me, may now think he is paid, if he be dismissed, and the Queen, that is now tied before God and man to give me liberty, will think it strange that she should be only moved to change my keeper. Of the news you send, I take comfort, that God doth give the pride of our enemy any check. It is strange both in substance and in circumstance to me, that was wont to know them. God make us thankful for it. Receive, I pray you, my thanks, and deliver them where you find them due, and believe that Prince Maurice is not happier in his victory than is in his affliction, your loving nephew.

Draft in the hand of Essex's secretary. Undated. Endorsed:—"My Lord to Mr. Compt., July." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**80.** 79.)

THO. JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, July.—Refers to his father's services in Edward and Mary's time, "and what great loss he sustained by the lending of 4,000*l.* to the Duke of Norfolk to pay her Majesty's army in Scotland, which was repaid when the treasure came to Berwick, in base money, which was presently first called down and then abolished." Speaks of himself as a former servant of Lord Hunsdon, when Governor of Berwick. The course ordained for Berwick is that the companies that fall shall be bestowed upon the succeeding officer, if fit, or upon the eldest captain best deserving: and not sold for money, as they now are, whereby men able to do service are disgraced. Wherefrom proceeds that great decay of good men in Berwick, which was heretofore esteemed the nursery of England for martial men and their good discipline: but by these means is made a receptacle and sink of all the dissolute and cunning cosening livers in England. Before Sir John Carey's time, never company was sold in Berwick.

Complains of Carey's lately selling, and preferring a stranger to, a company which was given to the writer, and begs Cecil not to permit it.

Undated. Endorsed :—" July, 1600, Captain Jackson." 2 *pp.* (**80**. 98.)

SUPPLIES to the REBELS in IRELAND.

[1600, July.]—Jaymes Stuard of Glasco brought out of Ireland eight brass pieces taken out of the water in Adonell's country. He sends daily powder into Ireland. Jhon Allen, merchant for Sir Jaymes McSurley, conveys all things to Surley Boy that he wants. Jhon Willson and Henry Willson of Glasco convey powder and munition into Ireland to Adonell. There are two brethren at Ayre that are merchants for Tyron, and all that country trade thither. One bark of 30 tons with 30 men and three or four cast pieces might intercept all these, and furnish the garrison at Loughfoyle with victuals from Knocfergus, for these Scottishmen send over the powder and munitions in very small boats of ten, sixteen and twenty tons, and go all the winter time, and in the summer time they dare not stir. Upon complaint made by Mr. Nicolson of these Scottishmen that do furnish the enemy with powder and munitions, the Scots King did put them to the horn on the Friday, and restored them again the Saturday following.

Undated. Endorsed :—" July, 1600, Jhon Kelly." 1 *p.* (**80**. 99.)

FRA. DARCY, AMB. COPINGER, and J. BARNE to the COUNCIL.

1600, July.—They have caused the Council's letters to be read in their market towns. They acknowledge her Majesty's care in the late orders for bringing down the high prices of grain, to the unspeakable comfort of the poor, and thankfulness of all well disposed persons. According to orders, they have searched the remain of grain in their part of the country, being the west part and most of the north, containing all the markets in Middlesex: and have procured as much as they can that the markets might be accordingly served therewith. This has brought down wheat from 7*s.* or 8*s.* a bushel to 5*s.*, and other grains abate in price in like proportion. They enclose a note of the remain, which they estimate to be very sufficient for these parts till God send new, without fear of higher prices.—New Braynford, July, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Justices of Peace of Middlesex." 1 *p.*

The Enclosure :—

A true remain of the whole store of corn and grain which we have found in all the towns, parishes and hamlets on this part of the county of Middlesex mentioned in the letter.

Wheat, 393 *qrs.* 3 *b.*; *Maslyne*, 8 *qrs.* 5 *b.*; *Rye*, 111 *qrs.* 5 *b.*; *Beans*, 65 *qrs.* 5 *b.*; *Beans and Pease*, 15 *qrs.*; *Beans and Barley*, 1 *qr.*; *Barley*, 19 *qrs.* 2 *b.*; *Oats*, 22 *qrs.* 7 *b.*; *Malt*, 435 *qrs.*

½ *p.* (**251.** 12.)

Pi. Lovet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, July.—Is prisoner in the Marshalsea, being taken in the company of one Wright, who called himself Thorpe, saying he dwelt in Warwickshire. He (Lovet) has made his confession truly to Sir John Peyghton, Francis Bacon, Esquire, and Mr. William Wade, Clerk of the Privy Council; and thereby hopes to finds Cecil's favour. Is heartily sorry he fell into such company. His lands are mortgaged, and his friends engaged for him in great sums of money, whom he cannot relieve while in prison. Prays Cecil to commiserate his miserable estate, and to forgive him: and if he has been erroneously led in religion, he prays that he may be resolved by any means that Cecil thinks fit. He has lived honestly for 28 years in his own country, where he has a wife and fourteen children, and the best in the shire can report of his dutifulness to the Queen.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600, Pinchpole Lovet." 1 *p.* (**251.** 17.)

Sir Fardinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, July.]—Thanks Cecil for the assurance of his favour in his suit for the wardship of the young Griffeth. He has sent one to attend Cecil for his resolution upon the course to be taken, wherein he is himself utterly ignorant. Prays Cecil to give direction what shall be done with "the other two," who still remain here in prison attending their Lordships' pleasure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600." 1 *p.* (**251.** 22.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, July.]—I send this messenger of purpose to know whether you think it necessary that I come to the dining house to speak with the Queen before she go thence; otherwise I shall have business in the town all this day.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600." ½ *p.* (**251.** 23.)

Lod. Bryskett to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, July.]—Thanks Cecil for his inclination to relieve his decayed estate, which the common calamity of Ireland has brought on him. According to Cecil's pleasure signified by Mr. Crosbie, has written to Sir John Stanhope to second the motion to the Queen. Illness prevents him from following the suit, and he prays Cecil's care of his speedy despatch.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600." 1 *p.* (**251.** 27.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600,] July.—Certifies that the bearer and his father, of whom Cecil has conceived some displeasure, are both very religiously given, and as far from faction or disobedience as any gentlemen of their country or calling. If by any young man's errors the old gentleman has been misreported of, there was never knowledge nor consent in them, which Mr. Knighton has plainly written to his best friend at Court. If Cecil will hear them they will satisfy him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July." 1 *p.* (**251**. 111.)

HENRY CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, July.]—Prays for favourable letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland; also for letters to the Lord President of Munster, to have his pay during his absence, and that he may be commander of the Castle of Limerick, if intended for a citadel, because he has spent much time there.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July, 1600. Captain Clare." 1 *p.* (**251**. 138.)

SIR ED. NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, *c.* July.]—Finds by the imputations in Cecil's letter what an unhappy place he holds in Cecil's favour: but he will always be able to give him satisfaction. His attendance on his father is necessary: but if Cecil will appoint some man of judgment to consider the actions on both sides, and make a just relation to him, he will make Cecil the judge thereof.

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**251**. 14.)

EDWARD, EARL OF OXFORD to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600, *c.* July.]—Refers to his non-success in former suits to the Queen. He has moved her lately about the office of the Ile [? Jersey] now vacant by the death of Sir Anthony Paulet, and prays [Cecil's] furtherance in the matter.—Hakney. "Your loving friend and brother."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 28.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, Aug. 1.—This evening arrived a carvell from the coast of Spain, taken by Captain Chester of Bristol, whose master and captain coming now unto me have delivered such notice as they had according to the examination under their hands hereinclosed sent. One fleet departed out of Lux^{a} five weeks since. Another they now met with a fortnight since, as these men were homewards bound.—Pendenas Castle, 1 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Hast post hast. Pendenas Castle the first of Aug. at 4 in the afternoone. From Plymowth the 3 of Agust, at 7 in the morning. At Ashburton the 3 of July

[August] at 11 of the clocke and a past in the forenone. Exeter at 3 after nowne. Hunyton a past 7 at after nown 3 of August. Andever the 6 [*sic*, ? 4] August. Bassingstoke at 11." 1 *p*. (**81**. 1.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of Alexander Escott of Withyell, Somerset, captain, and Robert Gilbert of Weymouth, Dorset, master of a prize, taken by Captain Chester of Bristol, and brought into Falmouth, 31 *July*, 1600. *Taken, August* 1, *before Sir Nicholas Parker at Pendenas Castle.*

They testify that, returning home in their prize, off the Isles of Bayon a fortnight since, sixteen leagues off, they had sight of a fleet of great ships of whom they numbered nine (*five of these were by the least of* 1,000 *tons apiece*) *standing east for the land, which gave chase unto these men with their ships, and sent forth a long boat also, with whom these men fought and put them off. They bring with them a Portuguese named Alvo Caravall, one of the company of the carvell taken, who confesses that this carvell was laden in Lux*^{a}, *with wheat and wines bound for Mazagaun in Barbaria, for provision of the King of Spain's garrison there. He reports that there were ten great ships besides carvells in Lux*^{a}. *and other ten, besides carvells, in Cales, which put forth bound for the Terceras to guard home the Indyes fleet. Item, that the ships at Lux*^{a} *came forth of the Groyne thither. Item, that the fleet departed from Lux*^{a} *five weeks since, being eight days before this carvell came out of Lux*^{a}.

Signed. 1 *p*. (**80**. 100.)

Henry Clare to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, Aug. 1.]—Attends Cecil's pleasure. Is more regardful to retain Cecil's favour than to get any employment in the wars, being now (instead of reward) so disgracefully thrown out of them. Craves Cecil's letters "to keep me checke free" during the time of his absence unto the day of his discharge, and, in the rest, but what it shall please Cecil to vouchsafe him, not doubting to be of some use to Cecil in his country though disfavoured by the commanders of the wars.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1 August, 1600. Captain Clare." 1 *p*. (**81**. 2.)

Thomas Phelipps to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 1.—Sends the enclosed, though they have lain on the way long. Attends Cecil's employment or direction.—1 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**81**. 3.)

J. Linewraye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 1.—Has received letters from Middleborough, wherein the news following was inserted, viz.:—"Being occasioned to write the former part of this letter for your own cause, understanding of a Scottish gentleman that has commission to provide armour here for 10,000 men, and has already got licence for transportation thereof into Scotland, I could not but let you understand thereof, that the secret might be enquired after, and mischief prevented before it be hatched."—1 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 4.)

THOMAS WILSON to MISTRESS MARGARET WILSON.

1600, Aug. 1.—Has not written to her since the 1st of May, though he has to some of his friends, being loth to send her ill news which would have increased her sorrow, till it was past. "As I was taking my journey into Italy, in that rude unkind country of Savoy, I was taken with mine ordinary enemy, the 'burninge' fever. I was not able to move one foot further, so that all my company and friends, having stayed long for me, were forced at length to leave me, and I left desolate in the hands of people in whom kindness is only the child of money, whereof, God wot, I had but small abundance. I am now in better health and plenty, and proceeding on my voyage, though solitary yet with more courage and hope than ever. My greatest care is for you, lest you should waste yourself away with sorrow before your time of joy appear, but I com[fort] myself again in remembering that God hath given you wisdom and discretion more than in ordinary women, whose weakness cannot frame their minds suitable to their fortune. Besides, I assure myself that your loving brother and most virtuous sister-in-law will not see either you or your little brat want, if you be content to follow their advice; and if God will, they shall have no cause to place the good they do to me in you [amongst] the number of their worst bestowed benefits. It [may be] long before you hear from me again for that I a[m to go] into a country whence I cannot write when I would, and to a place of that country whence I dare not write if I could. The next time you hear from me I think will be from Naples, where, though I dare not be known to be an Englishman, yet I may meet with some Englishman whom I may trust with a letter; though, being in those dangerous places of the King of Spain's dominions, we have cause to fear our countrymen more than any other. This paper will permit no more but to pray you to pray for me, continue to love me, know I do the like to you, and be sure I will do so ever.—Out of Savoy, where the wars are beginning, the 1 of August, 1600."

Addressed:—"To my well beloved wife, Mrs. Margaret Wilson, at her brother's house, Mr. Thomas Mewtis, Esq., at Fann Abbay or St. Germins near St. Albans."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**83.** 47.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600], Aug. 1.—Since the writing of my last, the wind not serving my man to go for England, and returning back to us here again, I will take occasion to let you know that his Excellency is this morning going to Bergen. He has shipped 50 of every company that is here to go with him, taking no colours at all along, so as we expect it is for some surprise which he mindeth to attempt in some place, or else to draw the enemy farther from such places where he minds to cast himself afterwards upon.

Yesterday he had intelligence of 12 galleys that were discovered before Newhaven making this way, which put the Zeelanders in some trouble, for the galleys that are here do much annoy them in their course by sea.

We expect daily the companies that were left at Ostend, if the wind would serve.

This day is arrived Davyes from the East Indies, with two ships he went out withal of this country. He is returned laden with peppers and other spices, to the value of 50,000*l.* He has been out 28 months. He did traffic with them of Sumatra, an island amongst the Moluckes. They had fight with a carrick at St. Helena: they fought with her five hours, but durst never board her. In that time the carrick mounted her ordnance which were in hold, and began to play with such small shot as they had, which was far out of order: thus they left her, Davies imputing great cowardliness to those Dutch that was with him. He confessed his company was much wasted, for of 130 men that went out with him in his own ship, there came home but 49, so as they durst not make farther attempt. This was at his home coming in March last.

This letter, with the rest of my best wishes, must accompany the other.—Middelboroughe, 1 August, ready to take shipping.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600, E. of Northumberland." 1 *p.* (**87.** 42.)

SIR JOHN TALBOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 2.—This letter enclosed I presumed to send, although I know the surest and soonest advertisements come to you first. One thing I do desire you might take hold on, that is the likelihood of the declining state of the rebels, which now should be pursued with all might to pull them down in time, and so the great charge may prove the little, and the little may prove the greater: if there were an increase of men and charge for these 3 months, it might well be lessened presently after to so small a proportion as might countervail the great charge. Therefore, for the honour of God, persuade her Highness to strain both herself and her subjects now in time. The rebels, they say, do expect Spaniards to land shortly, which I pray God to prevent. I beseech you to cause favourable letters to be written to the Lord Deputy, taking knowledge of such commendations as the whole state of that kingdom has written, that I may receive favour and estimation accordingly.—At my lodging without Newgate, at the sign of The Three Pigeons, 2 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 6.)

Richard Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 2.—Prays answer to his letter sent by Mr. Honyman, and relief of his present wants.—London, 2 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 7.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1600, Aug. 2.—Here arrived this evening from Bolloigne, Sir Henry Neville, with his wife and family, and also Mr. Secretary Harbert, with the rest of the Commissioners late employed for the treaty there. They intend to repose themselves here all day to-morrow, and on Monday to take their journey towards the Court.—Dover Castle, 2 August, 1600.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Hast hast hast post hast. Dovor this Seconde of August at 10 night. Canterbury past 3 in the morning. Sittingborn morning 8. Rochester the 3 day past 10 in the fornon. Darford the 3 of Agust at almost 8 in the afternone. London at 10 in the night." 1 *p.* (**87**. 46.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 2.—I purposed to-morrow to have given my attendance at the Court, but galloping after my hounds, I have got a blow upon my leg, which makes me too lame; and hearing that her Majesty holds her purpose to proceed in her progress, I beseech you remember me, for if there be nothing done before she remove, all my protestations will get me no more credit.—This 2 of August, 1600.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180**. 140.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, Aug. 3.] —With a packet for Mr. Nicholson, which he asks Cecil to have covered and directed: also a letter for Cecil to read and seal.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 August, 1600.' 1 *p.* (**81**. 8.)

N. Wise to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 3.—Acknowledges Cecil's kindness to him at the Council Board last Sunday, which turned his former grief to joy. For confirmation of his speeches in Cecil's chamber, he protests his love for the Queen, "King Harre, his doughter, as your Honour did then swetlie terme her," and the English nation. On behalf of "our Corporation," who are ready to take the same oath, prays Cecil to receive them to his favour.—London, ready going home, 3 August, 1600.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nich. Wise of Waterford." 1 *p.* (**81**. 9.)

The Quarrel between the Earl of Southampton and Lord Grey (of Ruthyn).

1600, Aug 3. 1.—The Privy Council to the Earl of Southampton. Her Majesty understanding that your Lordship hath withdrawn yourself out of Ireland into the Low Countries where the Lord Gray is also at this present: because it is publicly known there is unkindness and heartburn between you and him, and that you are noblemen of valour who are fit to reserve yourselves for her Majesty's services, and not to hazard them upon private quarrels, it hath pleased her Majesty, from her own mouth, to give express direction unto us to command your Lordship in her name (upon your allegiance) in no sort to offer, accept or hearken to any challenge or meeting with the Lord Gray. Wherein as your Lordship is a nobleman, and knoweth more than a common person with what respective care you ought to obey the express commandment of your Sovereign, so it is expected that you carry that heedful regard to her Majesty's commandment, hereby delivered unto your Lordship, as her Highness may have no cause to note any contempt in your Lordship by anything that may happen between you, for she neither can nor will suffer the breach of any of these notorious and wilful disobediences to remain unpunished according to the quality of so great an offence. And because you shall pretend no note of disgrace to be offered unto you in imposing this upon you, the like commandment is given by like letters and directions to the Lord Gray, whereof we send you a copy.—From the Court at Nonesuche, 3 August, 1600.

Signed:—Tho. Egerton, c.s., T. Buchurst, Notingham, G. Hunsdon, Ro. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll, J. Fortescu, W. Waad.

1½ *pp*. (**81**. 10.)

2. The Council to Lord Gray. To the same effect as the above to the Earl of Southampton.—Court at Nonsuch, 3 August, 1600.

Copy. (**81**. 11.)

3. The Earl of Southampton to Lord Grey. I perceive you will ever mistake me, and as you have misunderstood my former letters, so you will not rightly conceive of my coming hither, which, assure yourself, was not caused by any repentance, for I know too well what hath passed between us I need not wish undone; though it shall little trouble me if you still please yourself in your error. But you are acquainted with the commandment I have received which forbids me to answer you, which howsoever you respect not, I must obey, and therefore do directly refuse your challenge. But because you shall not think I dare not walk alone for fear of you, I will to-morrow in the morning ride an English mile out of the ports, accompanied with none but this bearer and a lacquey to hold my horses, who shall bear no weapons. I will wear this sword which I now send you, and a dagger which you shall see before my going, when you shall know the way I intend to go, where I will attend you 2 hours.

If in the meantime I meet you, you may do your pleasure, for I will quit no ground, but defend myself with the arms I carry against whatsoever you shall offer.

Holograph. Unsigned. Endorsed by Reynolds:—"The Earl of Southampton to the Lord Grey." 1 *p.* (**76.** 25.)

4. Lord Grey to the Earl of Southampton.—If you ask why I have so long deferred to seek right of the wrong you did me in Ireland, I answer my Lord of Essex's restraint hath been the cause, for I seek not advantage nor to brave mine enemy in misfortune. Now, your return [to Ireland] likely to prevent [*i.e.* precede] his delivery, I cannot longer defer to call you to perform what you there promised and to right me in the field, referring unto you your due elections. You are too honourable by denial or distinction to seek evasion, for thereby the wrong will be more unworthy, and the end less noble.—My lodging in King Street.

Holograph. Endorsed by Reynolds:—"The Lo. Grey to the E. of Southampton." ¾ *p.* (**76.** 27.)

5. The Earl of Southampton to Lord Grey.—I have received your letter and am resolved to satisfy you in the manner you desire, but not as to right any wrong I have done you, for I acknowledge none, neither am I ignorant that in this case the question between us arising about a command of mine when I have a place in an army above you, I might with my reputation refuse your challenge, though I never meant to claim that privilege; being determined from the beginning to bring myself to some such place to answer you (if you should call me) as there you might fully discharge your heart of the spleen you bear me. But you well know that I have reason to proceed in this with much caution, you having now so great advantage of the time by reason of the Queen's disfavour to me. You know also that the laws of England are severe to those that in this fashion compound their controversies. Wherefore, if I now go into Ireland, I shall hold that the fittest place to end this matter, which in respect of the friendship of the Deputy shall be no ways advantageous to me, for I will bind myself by my promise to meet you in any port town of Ireland, assuring myself you may make choice of such a one where you need not fear any partiality to me. If I go not thither, I will at any time agree to put myself into a bark with you and go into what part of France you will choose, where we may soon and with much safety bring this business to a conclusion. Whatsoever you determine, keep your own counsel, and I will assure you by my means it shall not be spoken of.

Endorsed:—"The E. of Southampton to the Lord Grey.'
Copy. 1 *p.* (**76.** 26.)
[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. CCLXXV. 58.]

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 3.—Though it be needless (according unto the honourable, undeserved care I find you have had of me) yet because I know your over many businesses may draw you from the remembrance of my occasions, I have presumed to make collection of some few heads that may be examined by your consideration. Since that by your means (for so I will ever hold it) her Majesty has been brought in this height of mercy to publish unto the world my new birth, may it stand with your kindness that means may not be wanting not to lose this happy beginning, which through my life's enjoying shall prove prosperous, or else I vow my sacrifice to manifest unto the world my willingness of truly prosecuting the performance of dutiful services. The title that her Highness has divulged she will presently invest me in when I am come into Ireland, I doubt not will draw many unto her Highness's side, which if they find it so bare that it cannot in some measure yield them relief, will prove unto them contemptible, and little available unto the State or me, and the separation which is grown shall be liable to the tyranny of the adversary, and whosoever is thought would give me succour in her Highness's service open to the power of the rebels; which I thought good to give you notice of, because as you have been the raiser of my fortunes, so to desire you to be the upholder of it, wherein you shall have the merit of your deserved glory, and I the contentment of him that will ever be faithful unto you. And so beseeching you that this my old servant for my businesses may be your remembrancer, I take my leave.—From the Tower 3 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 49.)

RICE JONES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 4.—According to Cecil's letter of the 1st has delivered the packet received therewith to Lady Carew, to deliver the same to her husband in Ireland. There is sufficient shipping here for transporting 1,500 men for her Majesty's service in Munster. If the service proceeds, he prays for a warrant for the staying of the ships, and for the providing of victuals and necessaries.—Bristol, 4 August, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mayor of Bristol." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**81.** 12.)

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 4.—Since my coming to Ostend, and unknown to you as I suppose, happened to the General a hurt by a cannon shot to him standing on the rampiers, falling on the mouth of one of our cannons. The splinters of which did lift, some over his head, which in hope we hold not dangerous; the other on his back, astonishing him suddenly much; but afterwards he rose and came presently to his house. No occasions growing within these three days, the enemy hath raised a new battery on the sands to the east to cut us off our victualling. Another he is a-making to the east south east to shoot directly into our trenches lying west south west, which if he do effect will be dangerous. For if this new battery commands the trenches, the old battery lying west commands the counterscarps, so the greater daunts may increase, which by strength may be prevented.—The 4 of August 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Francis Vere hurt." 1½ *pp.* (**180.** 141.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] Aug. 5.—The small action that this army yields is the cause you have heard no oftener from me, for I can send you nothing but the recommendation of my love. I am glad my house pleases you, for my desire is both myself or anything I have might do you service.—Bergen, 5 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**81.** 14.)

Sir Edward Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 5.—I find by my daughter how much I am maligned by some of whom I have far better deserved; I also find how much I am bounden to you in suspending your judgment till I may be heard. I thank God that the information came to you, whose love, wisdom and judgment I have ever tasted of ["as of your hon. father's," *erased*]. I desire no more but to have that done which now must be done, that is, the cause heard by your Lordships. If then it be not made manifest that all treachery hath been practised by them that would scandalise me, let me never be credited, and if I prove not innocent of all devices, gain or deceits, even so far as my dearest have thought me too friendly with them that deal now thus with me, let me be disgraced. But I account myself most happy to be heard before your Honours, where no glosing will serve, nor cunning nor cosening escape undecyphered. I beseech you that a day may be assigned to us all to be before your Lordships, where then, without respect, you, I hope, will discern the offendors and discharge the innocent. My daughter in her love writes she wishes my present attendance to purge myself; but I hold it more fit to be sure to meet my accuser face to face, where I hope my innocency shall free me, and therefore I will stay until I may know your pleasure whether I shall come until my adversary be present.

I have sent up my bills, wherein Sir Henry Wallop stands in debt to me in 1,200*l.*, which I have assigned to my daughter Mary, and by direction have sent them into Ireland, there to have them viewed and allowed by the Commissioners lately there, to the end they might have all their dues, as is by your Honours ordered. I now beseech you to stand good to her, and further that Sir Henry Wallop may give her her due.—Gawseworth, 5 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Edward Fitton." 1 *p.* (**81.** 15.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1600, Aug. 5.—I wrote to you not long since by Thomas Coupar, and sent you by that way some letters concerning the

Prior of Blantyre, wherein for my own part I would wish you should keep you "unmaking" any security either to one party or other until you see farther, for I fear they who have dealt with you about the last demission, if any be made by you, shall scarcely perform what they have promised, as you are like to hear the proof ere it be long. Now having the occasion of this gentleman our cousin going that way, I thought I would not let so good an occasion slip, but by him advertise you of such things as I thought meet. And first for your own particular answer promised by my Lord Home, whereof I advertised you by my Lord Sanquhar, there is a convention to be in Falkland the 11th of this month about the West Border, which is all shaken loose, and some other of the King's own particulars, where I intend in grace of God to be and [? at] that time, but any farther delay I will require his answer, and deal with the King myself also by such means as I can make about him, where it will appear what Sir George Elphinstone will do for you, for I purpose also to employ him, and of the utter and last answer I can get I shall advertise you with the first sure bearer I can get, if any I find before the gentleman who brought me your last letter and credit, who is to return towards you about the 20th of this month. But for my own part, I look for little friendship at Sir George Elphinstone's hands, for all the Chamber runs one course and guides all now, and by their mean one Mr. James Hamiltonne, who has been, as I hear, this long while a schoolmaster in the country, is now to be employed resident agent for the King at that Court, with allowance of 300*l.* sterling by year of the annuity, one also employed here, as is thought by Sir Robert Cecil. How shameful and dangerous a course this is for the King, and how contrary to all our designs concerning you, you may judge. There is also out of the same forge lately come abroad a letter, as it had been written from you to me, to communicate with the King for your purgation, as it should seem, of a matter whereof I never heard the King blamed you, containing some railing speeches against a number of persons, some employed thereof before, who I grant deserves little better at your hand, and some others of whom I know you would be sorry to write so slanderously, which I am assured you never wrote, for it is very unlike your style and form of writing. It was divulged some days before it came to my hands, and many thought it had been yours indeed, but after I got the copy of it I sent to Falkland to the King, desiring his Majesty to try from whence it came, for I assured him upon my life it was never yours, nor that I saw it not, albeit it bare upon the back "to me" a long while after it was come abroad. I send you herewith the copy, that you may the better judge who should be the author of it; for for my part I take it to be one who spake with you not long since. And so you may judge what favour you may expect at those men's hands who send such letters abroad to your disgrace. It were not amiss that you should write your own apology in this matter, and send it to me. And thus far for your own particular. Our matters at home go still out of order as they had wont to do. The Chamber guides all, and it was thought the Treasurer should have been changed, and Sir George Home put in his place, but that matter is plastered over for a while. Since this last refusal the King got of the taxation in the last convention, having nothing, he and his chamber are now in seeking voluntary helps at particular men's hands, and there are very few in any ha[ving ?] to whom there has not been a particular message sent to that effect, [but] they come all small speed. There is likewise in this dealing that we have with Spain some support of money expected, under promise it shall serve for a good use, but the King of Spain's late letter sent hither in the Earl Bothwell's favour has put the "chalmer" in a hard conceit, for they think if the King refuse the request, whereunto they will never suffer him to yield, that the expected gold shall not come from that hand, which troubles them marvellously, always to eschew occasions of open offence to Spain. Colonel Edmunde, lately come hither to list men to re-enforce his regiment, is inhibited to do it by stroke of drum, but only quietly and by an oversight, not by any commission from the King. What other matters shall be like to fall out here, I shall advertise you by the next occasion. My Lord of Argyle is thought either to be at London already, or at least that he shall be there very shortly. I pray your Lordship for my Lord of Mortoun's cause to wait upon him, and show him all the favour and courtesy you may, for I trust he shall prove one of the best of our nobility. Now my Lord I may request you in a little particular of my own. You remember when I was last at London with you, a little before my returning home, for divers courtesies received, I gave your friend Mistress Ramberge a little diamond ring. This ring was laid in pledge with others by young Logie, a great while before his going out of Scotland. Now lately his father, seeking to make his profit of all things, has called for these engaged jewels, and not finding the little ring, would make faith that it is worth twenty crowns, albeit it be dear of five, and so intends to cause the party who had it in wodsett [to] pay twenty crowns for it, which sum if he pay I must return him. I will therefore earnestly request your Lordship to see if you can release that ring from Mistress Ramberge, and I would give a better in the place of it, that Logie his greedy "falsett" may be seen. However it be, I pray your Lordship let me understand if it may be had or not.—From my mother's house, 5 August, 1600. Your L. loving nephew.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**81.** 16-7.)

ARTHUR HYDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 5.—Since the receipt of your letter of July 30 there are but two horse more come unto me, one from Mr. Roger Bodenham of Herefordshire, and another from Mr. William Lygon of Worcestershire. I hear not of any of the horse which were expected from Sussex and Surrey. My number which I have ready are 36. I only attend for wind, being in all readiness to depart with these horse and men which I have here, according to your pleasure signified to me by your last letter.—Bristoe, 5 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 18.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 6.—We arrived ourselves at Dover upon Saturday night last, as I suppose Mr. Secretary Herbert has given you to understand. The next day our horses and servants were landed, and upon Monday we set forward on our journey, and arrived here, Mr. Edmonds and myself, this evening. Mr. Secretary went to his house to Mortlake, and Mr. Beale likewise, as I take it. We have all appointed, unless you command the contrary, to meet at Mr. Secretary's upon Friday morning, and so come together to the Court. Notwithstanding, we would be glad to wait upon you somewhere privately, if you so think good, before we come to her Majesty's presence. It may please you therefore to signify your pleasure therein unto me by this messenger.—London, 6 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 19.)

H. Hardware, Mayor, to the Council.

1600, Aug. 7.—Upon receipt of your letters this morning I have taken order for the supplying of all defects amongst the horsemen that as yet are come to this city, and already have set to the making 51 coats for them, for so many are wanting, and have sent into the city to provide French pistols and other arms for supplying their defects. As soon as they be perfected and the charge certain, I will advertise further therein. On receipt of your letters of July 25 we made known to the whole number of soldiers by proclamation what should be the reward of their running away, which proclamation struck such a terror into their hearts as that I am persuaded it has prevented the running away of whole hundreds. Yet some few still steal away, and but very few of those were returned by the country (so cunning they are in passing by all towns, bridges, and highways); and of those that were brought in, against whom they bring no certain proofs of their running away, they taken so near the city, we sent on, together with one of the greatest "mutyners" for apparel, unto the place of execution (in show to be hanged); whom, standing upon the ladder with the ropes about their necks, upon their humble submission, and the earnest entreaty of their captain and fellow soldiers, received pardon, conditional that if any one man of either of their companies did either mutiny for apparel, or run away, that then both they, together with these offendors, should receive the extreme rigour of the law; which I assure you has wrought much quiet in our city. Whereas by another letter I am required to make provisions for 800 soldiers to be at this port the 22 inst., I will be most careful against the time to have all things in readiness for their embarking: this only is to be doubted, the return of shipping from Dublin, by reason of the great uncertainty of the wind, which hitherto has hindered the despatch of these forces from hence, whereof 1,000 has lain along the waterside ready to take the benefit of the first wind since Sunday last, which has not stood good two hours together: until whose return I can by no means ship away the 800 for Loughfoyle. Whereas you require me and the Commissioners to call before us the conductors of Yorkshire and other counties, and to examine them straitly for the finding out of such abuses as by them were committed in the conducting down of their several companies, before the receipt of your directions, all the conductors were departed this city, so we could not proceed according to the same.—Chester, 7 August, 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Asks directions as to horses stayed there.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**81.** 5.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 7.—The cold hopes we have of seeing any more wars this summer hath made me resolve to send this bearer, my brother, home, to look a little into that poor estate his father left him. My request is that you will take notice from whom he comes, and honour me so much as [to] present him to her Majesty, whose sworn servant he is.—Bergen, 7 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"E. of Rutland, 1600. By his brother Mr. John Manners." ½ *p.* (**81.** 20.)

FRENCH and RHENISH WINES.

1600, Aug. 7.—Report of all the clear profit and gain of and by the imposts, subsidies of tonnage, composition money, and duties of French and Rennish wines brought into this realm from Michaelmas, 1599, until the 7 of August following, 1600. Gross gain, 32,148*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.* Payments for rent, &c., 24,763*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* Gained by this account if all debts be received, 7,385*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.* Towards this gain the farmer and his friends have brought in wines the duties whereof amount to 4,387*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, which leaves 2,997*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* towards his adventures of the years succeeding.

Endorsed:—"Swinnarton." 1 *p.* (**81.** 21.)

SIR HENRY COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, August 7.—If great want of money did not urge me I would not have been troublesome unto you. But now her Majesty being in progress we cannot be unfurnished, because thereby all things are to be provided. We had this last St. George's tide an extraordinary occasion of laying out of money about the installing of the French King, and the entertaining of Monsieur Chatte: the whole charge whereof appeareth in a note of a creditor herewith sent unto your Honour, which has been usually heretofore discharged by privy seal, procured from her Majesty by the favourable means of one of her Highness's secretaries. For your better understanding hereof, I have herewith sent you some precedents selected out of many; whereby the course thereof may be the better known unto you. The cofferer has by act of Parliament 40,000*l.* assigned unto him for the defraying of the charges of her Majesty's house; and now the most part thereof being come into composition (for the which there must be present payment made) it draws money so fast away as oftentimes the coffers are very empty: which now in progress must be especially provided for. Wherefore, presuming much of your good favour, I am bold hereby to become a most humble and earnest suitor to you that you would be pleased to move her Majesty to grant her privy seal for the discharge and payment of this creditor, as in former times she has done the like for other cofferers, and then I hope we shall be well furnished. Herein if it shall please you to extend your good favour towards me, I shall rest greatly bound unto you.—Broxborne, 7 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87**. 69.)

The Enclosure:—

The charges of Monsieur de Chatte and others, being sent into England for the installing of the French King.

Total, 957*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

Endorsed:—" August 7, Sir Henry Cock." ½ *p.* (**87**. 68.)

SIR ROBERT DORMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 8.—Sir William Howard, Master of the Hawks, being dangerously sick and not likely to recover, and Dormer having a right to that office, and his land holden by that tenure, he prays that his interest in that place may be made known to the Queen, and his readiness to do her service therein.—Wyng, 8 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 22.)

HENRY LEIGHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 9.—I have received your warrant as her Majesty's pleasure for my discharge out of this prison. How comfortable the same is to my soul, God can witness. I have entered bond with two honest sureties to observe the conditions commanded, and I most humbly beseech your protection from the arrests of my creditors until her Majesty be pleased to grant me further liberty.—This 9 of August, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 142.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Aug. 11.]—I have received letters from Paris which advertise me that the communication of accord between the King and the Duke of Savoy is broken off, and that the war is like to proceed. And it was supposed that at the writing of the letter the Mareschal de Biron and M. des Diguierres were entered the Duke's country with their forces. I was yesterday to visit the French Ambassador, who, it seemed, had received the same advertisement, and withal, that the Count de Fuentes had sent for forces out of the kingdom of Naples, with a purpose, as it is conceived, to assist the Duke. I thought it my duty to advertise you what I understood, although I am still very prone to believe that this matter will be compounded in the end. I am going for 4 or 5 days to my house in the country, to take some order for the settling of my wife and family. At my return I will wait upon you. In the meantime I have sent the discourse of the conference at Fontainbleau.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"11 August, 1600." 1 *p.* (**81.** 24.)

CAPTAIN J. W. BORNSTRA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 11.—It is but a few days since I declared that I had seen in Grenewich the secretary of the Spanish ambassador, and since then by your command we have looked for him in many places, and at last, by a servant of his, I have been told where he is. If you will bestow some money on this, I hope not only to deliver him to you but also his secrets and treasonable practices.—London, 11 August, 1600. *Stilo Angliæ.*

Latin. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**87.** 86.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 11.—I have moved the merchants for the Ambassador's diet, but they all plead poverty, and except her Majesty discharge it, it will rest upon himself. My Lord Mayor has taken Alderman Radclyffe's house for him. I humbly crave her Majesty's pleasure concerning it.—From my house by Charing Cross, 11 August, 1600.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Gerrald." ½ *p.* (**81.** 25.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 11.—The bearer of these, General Vere's quartermaster, complains of crosses put upon him in the raising of his levies by the Mayor of London, notwithstanding the licence given by the Council. I beg you to help him.—Clapham, 11 of August, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.* (**180.** 143.)

BALTHASAR DE MOUCHERON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Aug. $\frac{11}{21}$.—The bearer, Captain Davis, whom you gave us for the voyage to the East Indies, has acquitted himself so well on that voyage that I cannot but bear him witness thereof. Of the success of the voyage he himself will tell you.—Camfer, 21 August, 1600.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**181.** 3.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 12.—There was landed here this present day one John Lewer, of Penzance in Cornwall, from the Terceroes, whose examination I enclose.—Plymouth, 12th of August, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**180.** 144.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of John Lewer, aged about 32, *voluntarily sworn.*

Being at sea in a man-of-war called the "Pretty Jack," of Mount's Bay in Cornwall, whereof one John Fortescue was captain and this examinate master, the 1*st day of June he did meet with a ship of Roscoe which came out of Audolaheia about* 10 *leagues off the Groyne, aboard which ship this examinate was, and found in her one Frenchman of his acquaintance, who made report unto him as followeth, which he took in writing in his table book: That there was a fleet preparing about Cadiz; and also in the High Country of Spain there were* 25,000 *men to be levied, whither to repair he knew not, but heard the report by his merchant which came along the country from Cartagena.*

The first day of July they met with two Spanish ships which came from the west part of Ireland and carried over powder and munition for soldiers, and a bishop with some seminary priests. The same day, through their means, this examinate was forced to fall into the hands of a fleet of 22 *sail, whereof the most part flyboats and* 6 *galleons, which was bound to the Islands to waft seven carracks, and General of them, Don Diego de Brochero. Which fleet this examinate met* 35 *leagues west-north-west of the Rock. They took this examinate, who, having the Spanish tongue and conversant with the pilot of the ship which took him, called the St. Espritt, gathered by him of the foresaid fleet and soldiers that, at their return from the Islands (as it was noised in the country of Spain), they were to come for Ireland, and either the Duke of Methina or Delantatho to come General in the army. This pilot, who reported this, was taken out of one of the ships which came from Ireland, being a flyboat called the St. Paul, and the other was the Darling, which was once Sir Walter Raleigh's, and Captain Cooper taken in her.*

The pilot was taken out of the foresaid flyboat because he refused to serve in the fleet, and was kept prisoner, as this examinate was, and another put in his place. This examinate being put ashore at the Terceroes, with the rest of his company, by means of an English "surgeant" which dwelled in the Terceroes, was conveyed to one of the Western Islands called Fyall, where he had passage in a ship of Lyme, and the rest of his company were dispersed into several ships of the foresaid fleet.

Further, this examinate saith that in his return now he spoke with a Frenchman which came from Lisbon, being taken by an Englishman, who reported that there were six galleons making ready in Lisbon with such speed as they wrought day and night, and are to go to Cadiz

Examinate, when in the Terceroes, whence he came 12 *days before the date hereof, by feigning himself to be a French soldier, had conversation with the soldiers there, whom he found to be malcontent, being kept under with short pay, apt to rebel upon any opportunity, calling their King by sundry ill terms.*

Further, this examinate heard it spoken by one Diego Peroes, being captain of a company in the Terceroes, that the young Prince of Orange should be stabbed to death at Brussels in the Cardinal's chamber.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**180**. 145.)

LORD GREY to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1600, Aug. 12.—You either are, or shortly will be, informed of my disobedience. My letter was at Middelburgh, and, there failing, was here delivered, though after I received that from your Lordships, yet before I could make stay of it. How, if in time delivered, your letter would have swayed, my future conformity to your pleasure shall best demonstrate.—Berges, Aug. 12, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180**. 146.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 13.—I humbly thank you for your letters, which I received this 13th at night at Sherburne, dated from the Court the 11th, so it was two days and two nights coming. I myself went it in half a day less, and if there were any danger, it would be no otherwise handled. My Lord Cobham stayed here but one night, but went on for Cornwall. I could not by any means dissuade him. I cannot believe that those 80 sail are Spaniards, if they were seen so high up as St. Mallos, for no wind could force them in so far that hath blown, but if they hover about the mouth of the channel, I am here nearer my charge than at London.

I have sent away your letter post to my Lord Cobham. I humbly thank you for Vivien. We do wish you more cordially here than you can wish yourself. To-morrow I go to Rushmore again to take thorough order. The trees, I think, may be released again to the first buyers, for they are not so near as I thought, and far dearer than worth, and will stand you, all ways considered, 900*l*. If you send me your pleasure I will leave them. Rushmore will not be fit for you to come to this year. It is so ruined as I cannot lodge you or myself therein. I pray believe that when all hearts are open and all desires tried, that I am your poorest and your faithfullest friend to do you service.—W. Ralegh, Sherburn, the 13th of August at night, when I received yours.

[*P.S.*]—Bess returns you her best wishes notwithstanding all quarrels.

Noted on back: From Sherborne, the 13th of August, at 12 in the night. Hast post hast for life.

Sarum, past 10 in the forenoon being Thursday.

Rec. at Andever at 4 of the clock in the afternoon.

Rec. at Basingstoke at 8 of the clock at night of the same day.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**43**. 84.)

COUNTERFEIT STAMP SIGNATURES.

1600, Aug. 13.—Examination of Christopher Porter, 13 August, 1600, before Sir John Peyton and Sir Fraunces Darcy, knights, and Thomas Fowler, esq., justices of the peace and quorum in the county of Middlesex.

Being asked who set him on work to make 3 stamps for 3 several names, viz. Mr. Secretary's, Mr. Waad's and Mr. Smythe's, he absolutely says it proceeded only of himself without the consent of any other, and that he made not any person privy, but only Guye, the graver, that dwells in the Old Baylye, who knew nothing of his purpose for the use of them.

Being asked to what purpose he caused them to be made, says directly, both to see if he could find any bill so stamped with any stamp like them, whereby he intended to make the like, and to pass into the payhouse for his own private gain. And further says he never hitherto has put any of the said stamps in practice.

Being demanded from whom the invention of these stamps first proceeded, says he heard some of the ancient pursuivants say that the like counterfeited stamps were used in Sir Thomas Hennedge his time, and that the names of the said pursuivants are Lawrence Dutton and Davy Atkinson, who in his conscience thinks they spake in condemnation, and not in approbation of the said practices ; and that the same Davy Atkinson was the man that did discover the same in Sir Thomas Hennedge his time, as Atkinson then affirmed. And this he protests to be the whole truth, most humbly desiring your Honours to have commiseration on him, his wife and eight poor children.

Signed by Porter, and countersigned by the above. 1 *p.* (**81**. 26.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 13.—I return unto you the strange letter you sent me. This our age brings forth strange examples. It seems to be the time long ago foretold, *fœcunda culpæ secula.* God bless our most gracious Sovereign from all that wish or think her evil, and keep you in health long to serve her.—13 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Keeper." ½ *p.* (**81**. 27.)

PATRICK TIPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 13.—As agent for the gentlemen freeholders and others of the county of Kildare, he prays for payment of the sum of over 2,000*l.* due since 1595 upon her Majesty's account. Details ineffectual proceedings he has already taken, and reasons for the payment.

Desires to deliver to Cecil, either personally or by writing, his opinion in some points touching the reformation and good government of the county of Kildare within the English pale.—13 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 28.)

SIR ANTHONY SENTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 13.—Has formerly advertised Cecil of his mishap in coming from Chester. As he cannot set his foot to the ground he is disabled from attending Cecil. Prays that he may for a time repair to Leeds Castle, Kent, whence he will return as soon as he is able.—My lodging within Ludgate, 13 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 29.)

RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, August 14.—This bearer Mr. Merick, late agent in these parts, can so well advertise of the state of all things here, that I may spare so needless a trouble. I do hear of many ambassadors looked for by the Emperor; amongst others, the Emperor of Germany his ambassador is expected to come with a great train, whose countenance and outside, I hope, promises more than so great a cost and comber can deserve. Business of that nature betwixt princes of so differing a nature may easier come to the hammering of words than to any pleasing or sound conclusions, specially where there is on either side so great opposition of jealousy, pride and suspicion, and yet the thirsting after glory in the one, and the beggary, with the practice of Spain in the other, may be great motives and spurs to such a match. But of this and the rest committed to my service, a little more time will discover the success. The Emperor of Muscovia was sending, since my coming, certain commissioners to the King of Denmark, rather to confer of injuries offered than hope of better amity. But, as I hear, these commissioners are stayed for this year. "Happely" her Majesty's sending me hither hath been the cause of their sudden stay, notwithstanding they were come down, ready to pass, at my arrival. Surely it makes my ears to glow to hear of sundry indignities that this King of Denmark hath offered to her Majesty, which partly I hear from the best of these parts, being this Emperor's subjects, as in their visitation to me I have sundry times discovered. It is no small dishonour to her Majesty and her kingdom that the King of Denmark, by stockfish threats, should draw from the merchants that trade to these parts any toll, which, though little, yet it will argue a right where there is none, neither by custom nor ancient precedent. Unto the Emperor of Muscovia (who challenges as great a right as the Dane in these parts), it may argue weakness and fear in us, besides that he is much displeased any such toll should be yielded to his enemy, specially in these parts where the trade is only to the Emperor's dominions, upon no better reason than the fear of some few merchants, preferring safety before her Majesty's honour, or common justice. But, Sir, if it be not called back in time, he will take this but as an earnest of a better bargain, to our loss every way. And how easily, without peril, it may be undone, I refer unto your wisdom, whenas he has neither power by sea, nor places fortified by land to annoy us, and if he should provide for both hereafter, the cost would exceed the profit. I write not all what I hear of this King's blustering threats, specially after a "slape drunck," where I leave him. For my going into Sweden, I shall follow my directions. If for my stay of that journey be any tempering before I go, I protest I am no ways guilty thereof. Charge it must be, and I think not much; I will husband it the best I can. And how it may now be called back I see not, whenas I am persuaded that the news of her Majesty's sending into Sweden is there ere this. And whensoever her Majesty shall send of purpose, the charge will be far greater by odds. All resolutions of princes are weighed more by honour than private respects, and when they come both into the balance, all privates are cast out. After a long and miserable journey by sea, where we found June and July as bitter as the coldest winter in England, besides some other extremities we met withal, after all which we arrived here at Archangel the 30 of July, where for my first welcome I fell sick of an ague, with some other troublesome accidents, but I hope the worst is past, and that God will suffer me to live till I may do her Majesty some service for these infinite favours I have received, as also the care I have to do somewhat worthy of my country. I am to entreat your favour in the behalf of this gentleman, Mr. Merick, late agent here, that he may by your good means present to her Majesty by his own hands that letter which he brings from the Emperor. He has carried himself here with wonderful judgment and discretion, with such credit with the Emperor as never any Englishman had the like, both for honest pleasing of him and provident care of his own country's profit. He has left one Mr. Barnes in his place, the company will no whit repent their choice, and when they shall be driven to choose they will not meet with the like.—Archangel, 14 August, 1600.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**81**. 30.)

KATERYN, LADY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—As to the affairs of Jersey, it was advised to send into the West country to her brother Pawlett, who is well acquainted with her husband's business, to repair to Cecil; and she thinks Cecil will hear of him before long. Meantime, as Cecil requires haste, she has written to Captain Fortescue in London, who served her husband long in the island, and should know the state of it well, to wait upon Cecil. If Cecil sends for him to her brother Edward Norreys's house in London, he may be the sooner satisfied.

As the year was almost spent when her husband died, and the Michaelmas rents of the island are the chiefest profits of the year, she prays for the rents that are then to come in, towards

the great charges she is driven to by this unhappy occasion.—Ricott, 14 August, 1600.
Signed. 2 *pp.* (**81**. 32.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—For the matter of Jersey, cannot perfectly remember that any instructions were given to Sir Anthony Pawlett when he entered on that place after his father's death, but that he had a patent like his father's. For the 300*l.* yearly paid to the L. H. Seimour, it was by an agreement made by Lord Chancellor Hatton. He well remembers that at several times directions have been given and warrants made for the fortifications there, as will appear upon Sir Anthony Pawlett's accounts, and the privy seals for them. Besides, Pawle Ivy was lastly employed in those fortifications, and can best inform how far her Majesty was charged, and how far the islanders, with their labours and days' works. Hereof the clerks of the Council are best able to satisfy Cecil, upon perusal of the Council books, those directions being from the Council. That the Captain was tied to find either soldiers or gunners, he does not remember. Gives directions where further information may be found.—Eston Lodge, 14 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 33.)

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH], Bishop of Limerick, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—You may be pleased to pardon my boldness, writing my better remembrance of matter touching the Desmond here, and of some conference between Captain Lea and myself, wherewith I rather adventure to trouble you than by silence to seem defective in duty. I call to mind that, a little before the revolt in Munster, the Lady Desmond, married to Conor Sleigo, mother to him in the Tower, lived some few weeks in Munster, and was feared of the English subject then in peace, to practise troubles to those parts. At the self-same time there were divers Irish gentlemen in London, who had daily resort to the Desmond then in Tower, having then, as I remember, liberty of Tower. These were reported afterwards to have practised the escape of Desmond, for which cause, upon my knowledge, your father commanded Morice Fitz Gibbon, eldest son to the White Knight, to the Gate House in Westminster. These things your wisdom can use to her Majesty's best advantage, in her princely gift of liberty and honour to him. Of whom for my part I will mistrust nothing, but upon consideration of the man and manner of that country, do conclude great hope of much good by this means. Only I pray you not to dislike my presumption in writing privately to you, what I further conceive in this action, for better assurance of Desmond's faithfulness, and for less fear of Irish practice when he comes among them. You may be pleased to call to mind the oath of association which was voluntarily undergone here in England as well of the best as mean subject. Desmond may be told of it, by someone who may be secretly employed about him to that purpose, whereby he may be persuaded, having no other nor better pledge to put in for assurance to her Majesty than honour and honesty, voluntarily to offer at Council table his oath of allegiance to her Highness, which voluntary action may be persuaded him to induce her Majesty and Council to heap honour upon him, as he might farther deserve. In meantime, I am verily persuaded that the rebel of Ireland who upon Desmond's coming thither doth not return to obedience, will the more fear and less dare to trust Desmond or to practise to withdraw him. Besides, if he should falsify his oath, his own would never trust him, nay himself would scarce trust himself. It would make him more hot upon the rebel, and the rebel more hating him, after which will follow less fear of confederacy, for this his voluntary oath will be known to Tyrone and to all others of that kingdom. Farther, I am to advertise you that at my coming from Court, Captain Lea told me that he had intelligence by such as conversed with the rebels of Ireland that they assuredly expected the Spaniard there, and that then all Tipperary and Kilkenny would revolt, and that the best Irish subjects would then play their parts. And among others he named the Earl of Ormond. I wished him to acquaint you with all his knowledge herein: he answered me that he should no more be believed than a dog. It may be that if you vouchsafe to speak with him he will utter all his knowledge. And verily, for my part, I was ever persuaded that he knew as much of the secrecies of the Irish rebel as any subject of Ireland, and more too. If my business had not called me from Court, I had entered into all his mind. Your wisdom may make use of him for her Majesty's service without revealing me to him.—York, 14 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**81.** 34.)

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—I arrived here this evening at 8 of the clock, and found the Ambassador lodged, and in regard it was late and they willing to take their rest, I have forborne to trouble them till to-morrow. They have a merchant of ours come with them, yet knows not of their embassage, neither what they carry with them. To-morrow the tide will serve to bring them up by five of the clock in the evening, and then I will make some stay with them, to see them furnished of such necessaries as they want, and so will leave Mr. Prym with them, and the next morning I will wait on you at Court.—Gravesend, Thursday night.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Tho. Gerrard. 1600, 14 Aug. The Barbery Embassador arrived at Gravesend." 1 *p.* (**81.** 35.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 14.—On behalf of his cousin, Captain Lee. Prays Cecil to move the Queen for Captain Lee's pardon, after three years' imprisonment. Gives assurance of his faith, duty and

allegiance, in which Sir William Russell and others will not refuse to join. Recommends Mr. Pryce for a benefice.—From the Savoy, 14 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**81.** 36.)

MRS. DOROTHY KILLIGREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 14.—Requesting that her husband John Killigrew may be protected from arrests in other suits pending his appearance before their Honours.—14 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 1.)

1600, Aug. 16.—EXAMINATION of HENRY BAIRNIS, of St. John's town in Scotland, servant to the Lord Warden Sesford, before the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England. *Sabbate*, xvj Aug., 1600.

He has served the L. Warden a whole year past. He came from Leith about 11 weeks since, landed at Lynn, stayed there a fortnight with one Kay, a Scot, and came thence to Cambridge, where he lodged 3 or 4 days with one Elwood, by the bridge. Thence he came to London by horse, and was robbed 2 or 3 miles South of Ware, by two footmen, who took from him his horse, bridle and saddle, a case of pistols and a portmanteau.

He had in the portmanteau about 45*l.* in gold and silver coin; pearls and garnets a great number, to the value of 6 or 7*l.*, some shirts, bands, &c. and two books, the one Bruce's Sermons in Latin printed, the other a written book of prayers in Latin verse.

He brought with him to London two letters from the Lord Sesford, one to Lord Willoughby, which he delivered to his own hands at his first coming to London about 7 weeks since, a copy whereof the Lord Keeper now has, the other to Sir Robert Carey now delivered to the Lord Keeper. He received yesterday from one Potter, an English minister of Limerick, a letter for the Dean of Limerick who is now in Scotland, now handed to the Lord Keeper.

The cause of his coming into England was principally to buy corn, which was scarce in Scotland. He brought the two books to be printed here for sale in Scotland.

At his first coming to London, he came to the house of one Kate Mackys, a Scotswoman in King's Street, Westminster; after with one Paterson, a Scot, a tailor dwelling at the Red Lion in King's Street, and then lay at an Englishman's, a cook, beyond Paterson's, on the other side of the street.

The Lord Sesford entertained him as a secretary and for his learning in the Latin tongue.

His purpose is to return into Scotland as soon as he can get money of any of his countrymen for his charges thither.

Holograph by examinate. 2 *pp.* (**181.** 2.)

ANTONY LEYCHE.

1600, Aug. 16.—Examination of Antony Leyche, a servant of Lord Willoughby, taken before the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, relative to the above.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (**139.** 125.)

HUMFREY FLYNTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—Reports as to arrangements for the delivery of 10 hinds from Lord Rutland's, and as to the training of certain hawks.—Collewesson, 16 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 23.)

JOHN SAVILE and CHR. YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—Finding one Francis Tayler, now at these last assizes, in prison at the castle of York, committed by the Lord President, we referred the examination of him to Mr. Attorney of the Wards and Mr. Doctor Bennet. Because he has passed under a disguised name, and has heretofore not only escaped out of prison himself, but is, by his own confession already, privy, if not (which we think will fall out) the principal means of Dudley the seminary priest's escape, we have thought it good to send the examination hereinclosed, and to recommend the further dealing with him to your wisdom.—York, 16 August, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Baron Savyle, Sergeant Yelverton." ½ *p.* (**81.** 38.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of Francis Tayler, committed to York Castle by the name of Richard White, taken before Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Court of Wards, and John Benet, Doctor of Law, two of H.M. Council of the North.

He was put out of the service of Mr. Girlington of Hackford because he refused to go to the church. He entered the service of Lady Pawlet, wife of Sir George Pawlet, and mother to Lord Sandys, for three years, during which time he never went to the church, nor his lady for ought that he knew. Being asked whether he heard any mass in his lady's house, he says he never saw mass with her in his life: but whether he heard mass otherwise, or in any other place, he will not answer. Being afterwards in London, he stayed in the house of one Blundel, a grocer in Newgate Market, and was apprehended by a pursuivant, who knew him to be Lady Pawlett's man, who brought him before Mr. Justice Yonge, who committed him to Newgate, where he remained a prisoner about 5 years. While in prison he was married to Elizabeth Scot, chambermaid to Lady Pawlet, by Mr. Parton, an old priest made in Queen Mary's time. Details of the marriage. He heard mass divers times in Newgate, said by Mr. Clyfton, a seminary priest, as he thinks. He was suspected to be privy to Swift's offence in making a counterfeit seal, and was examined and committed to the Marshalsea.

There he knew Mr. Champnes, also Mr. Dudley, but did not know him to be a seminary priest. Dudley, though kept close prisoner, walked every day in the garden, and before he went out of prison had liberty of the prison for two or three days. Dudley offered to take him out of prison, and in the evening, about Eastertime, they went out at the garden door, whereof Dudley had a key: which he thinks was a new key. He knew not who helped Dudley to that key, nor who was privy to their escape. They went to the "Antelope" in Smithfield, and there a stranger met Dudley and carried him away: whereat examinate was amazed, and would have returned into the prison, if it might not have been known that he had escaped. Particulars of his going from London to Yorkshire, his meeting with Mr. Jenison, who entertained him as a servant, and of his apprehension at Wetherby. No speech passed between him and Dudley on going to the "Antelope," except that he complained to Dudley that he wanted horse and money to convey himself away, and Dudley promised to provide for him. Thinks "some of the house" must have been privy to Dudley's escape. He knew none to have access to Dudley but William Gerrard and Jackson, but he can charge neither of them.

Signed by Hesketh and Benet. 2 *pp.* (**81**. 37.)

Vin. Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 16.—I have spoken with Sir Thomas Leighton, but cannot find that there is any other course holden in Guernsey than ordinary and traditional: no articles prescribed, no instructions delivered to the Governor, but an absolute grant of that island, with all the revenue growing by rents, customs, fines, forfeitures or other profits whatsoever, as by cess of corn and other provision for the Governor's house. His charge is only according to the custom of the Castle, to keep 14 gunners, without any other garrison or number imposed, though by his own retinue and command of the island he be better furnished as occasion requires for defence of the Castle: not being tied to other charge, as it seems, nor to personal attendance, but so as he may be absent, leaving a sufficient deputy. And in times of hostility, or other sudden and unexpected attempt, to be furnished with forces at her Majesty's charge, both of men, munition and victual, as to a place of that importance appertains, and all at her Majesty's charge, as by matter extant appears; besides the fortifications there and furnishing of the Castle with artillery, munition, powder and other habiliments of war at her Majesty's charge, as well in times of peace for that which shall be requisite, as well for competent defence as to perform "accomplements" by expense of powder as occasion may require. Albeit these two sister islands be now by statute annexed to the county of Southampton, yet they were sometimes parcel of the Dukedom of Normandy, and are governed not by the laws English, but after the manner of Normandy and the customs there as an island municipal.

Which being the substance and effect of that I could understand by familiar discourse, occasioned by matter apt for such introduction, without any suspicion of my purpose or question touching the competition, I thought good, being prevented by your sooner departure to the Court than I supposed, in this sort briefly to report.—Westminster, 16 August, 1600. *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**81.** 39.)

SIR EDWARD MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—Asks for the remission of a sum of money due from him to the Queen for rent: in consideration of a sum due to him for his entertainment as Constable of the fort of Philipstown: and a sum due to his son Garrott Moore for his entertainment for 30 horse, which he erected here by Lord Burrowghes' direction. His brother Nicholas Moore will attend Cecil, with the warrants.—Mellyfounte, 16 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 40.)

SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 16.—It is given out in Dorset that Cecil has offered Cranborne to be sold to a great personage in those parts. Reminds Cecil of his promise to give him the refusal of it. He does not hope to gain by the bargain, but to prevent inconveniences which may fall out to him in case any such personage should have it, being situated mean between his house of Giles Wimborn and Damerham, and no man's land but this betwixt.—Damerham, 16 August, 1600.
1 *p.* (**81.** 41.)

A. DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 16.—The bearer, Walter Mowbrey, desires greatly to return to Spain: being the more earnest by reason he is informed that Sir Walter Rawley is sick, and Sir John Gilbert also. Mowbrey desires Cecil's letters to Gilbert, "desiring him either to agree with the said party: or they with expedition to repair hither, to receive such decisions as the law will yield," and to desire W. Rawley to write to the same effect. Mowbrey will carry the letters, if Rawley will help him with the loan of 10*l.*, to be allowed off such sum as shall be decided, either by amicable composition or judicial proceeding.—London, 16 August.
Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1600." 1 *p.* (**81.** 42.)

ARTHUR HYDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 17.—After long expecting a wind, on the 16th inst. the wind came fair at North and by East, at the first coming whereof he shipped his horse and men with provision, and has now to-day left Bristoe. God continue the wind large with them till they be landed in Ireland. He has but 36 horse and men, according to his last certificate.—Bristoe, 17 August, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**81.** 43.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 17.—I have by this bearer sent a stag, not so fat as I could wish to so honourable a friend, and yet the best that this dry ground in this dry year affords. To make some part of amends I have withal sent three quarters of the fattest buck that I have ever seen; the other quarter, being mangled and spoiled in the killing, I have detained to satisfy the longing of the lady of this place. I know you want neither red nor fallow deer, yet did I think it might meet you about Basing, where you could not miss of means to bestow it. Howsoever it be, it shall now serve my turn who am most willing to hear if not from you, yet of you. I desire there may no speech be had from whence this venison comes, being unwilling to have Warder named in a progress time. I am all yours and yours only, and (which is against the nature of true love) will for requital satisfy myself with such part of your love as you shall think me worthy of, though not so much as others have who, I am sure, shall not endeavour to deserve better than myself. Here I live still retired, as I was wont: and am and will be in all things as an obedient scholar to so good and so wise a tutor as yourself, which being, I hope you will take it as a part of your care to see that I prove not a *non proficiens*. I have also by this bearer sent the last of the sarazens, I mean of cheeses: and withal desire you to make sure reckoning that whatsoever is belonging to this place is yours frankly and wholly to dispose of.—Warder [Wardour Castle], 17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**87**. 106.)

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 17.—I trust the Bishop of Chester (who was present at the last Assizes holden at Lancaster) has informed you how all things passed concerning the seminary priests which were prisoners there and are now executed. But because it may be that he has not done it, I thought it no less than my duty to make you partake thereof.

It appeared that the true name of one of the priests was Robert Nutter, born in Lancashire. He departed out of England 22 years past, and after that he had been scholar at Reames and at Rome he was made priest by the Bishop of Laon, and then returned into England, before the statute made in the 27th year of her Majesty's reign, and was then apprehended and banished. And after that, having an intention to go out of France into Scotland, he was taken upon the seas in a French ship by Captain Burrowes and brought into England, where he remained in Wisbech and other prisons 11 years. And upon the Monday before Palm Sunday last he escaped out of Wisbech, the gate being left open by the porter. He would not confess where the porter was, nor what became of him. He confessed that he was professed a friar of the order of St. Dominick during the time he was prisoner in Wisbech, where in the presence of divers priests he did take his vow, the which was certified to the

Provincial of that Order at Lisbone, and by him allowed. This friar was no scholar, but very ignorant in all professions. At his execution, being required to pray for her Majesty, and to ask her forgiveness, he would not answer. And being required to declare whether he did take her Highness to be our lawful Queen, the Pope's excommunication notwithstanding, he would not answer.

The true name of the other priest was Edward Thwinge, born in the city of York. He had named himself Hylton, and so are his examinations sent to you. He was sometime called Nysaunce. The Bishop and I did examine him. It appeared that he had been a scholar of some understanding, and much esteemed amongst the Papists. And yet he did defend, amongst many other gross opinions, that without offence he might equivocate (as he termed it) before the magistrate, which equivocation is plainly lying, for being blamed because he had affirmed upon his first examinations that he was born in Northumberland, whereas it appeared that he was born in the city of York, he said he did equivocate. He likewise defended that if a private man were excommunicate by the Pope, his lands and goods were confiscated *ad fiscum ecclesiae*, for being urged that the Pope could not depose any sovereign prince from his kingdom, because he could not for any offence take away the freehold or inheritance of a private person being not his subject, he was driven to hold that he might. He held that the law made for the banishment of Jesuits and seminaries was wicked and unjust, upon which occasion, and because he openly said the same at his arraignment, I did set forth unto all the hearers many just causes for which the law was made, and that that law was more merciful and mild than any of the ancient laws of this nation or any other nation against such like offenders. I cannot certify you every particular because I have not the examinations, but I hope the Bishop has done it.

At the execution of this priest he was demanded by me the like questions as were propounded to the friar. He acknowledged her Majesty to be his lawful Queen, and that he would pray for her: but being urged further whether she ought to be so, the Pope's excommunication notwithstanding, and whether he would affirm so much if the Pope had not allowed certain faculties to him and others for that purpose: to the first he did bid us look to it ourselves, and to the second he would not answer, and thereupon was executed without delay.

You may easily discern, and so did all men, as I think, that were at the execution, what notable traitors these kind of people are, for notwithstanding all their glorious speeches, yet their opinion and their doctrine is that her Highness is but tenant at will of her crown to the Pope. Many that were favourers of Popery, and were present at the arraignment and at the execution (as I hear) did say that they would not have thought the Papists had holden such gross opinions, either against her Majesty or in religion, for the Bishop at the arraignment, touching divers points of religion, did so fully by disputation and argument with the priests discover their weakness, that I hope many hearers that were before staggering are confirmed. I do not doubt but much good will come by this little severity, as well to terrify the priests from these parts, as for satisfaction of the people. For there was never any seminary priest executed in that country before, which toleration has made them overbold. And if the relievers and maintainers were sharply dealt with, there is no doubt but the country would be reformed. The people are naturally zealous in that religion which they profess, for where they are good there are none better, and where they are bad there are none worse.—City of York, 17 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Tho. Heskett, Mr. Allington, Mr. Thomson, Mr. Ferrer, Mr. Belmor." 2 *pp.* (**87**. 107.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 18.—I have been earnestly moved by this bearer, my neighbour Mr. Pascall, to recommend his suit to you in behalf of his son-in-law D. Haywood, which I told him the condition of his offence considered, I could not otherwise do than might be to your good liking.—18 August, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**81**. 44.)

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 18.—I came into England about some of my own particular business, which ended, I repaired hither to see her Majesty, and to make known my being here to yourself, more out of duty than of purpose to become a suitor, as may appear by the little profit I have thereby received. It pleased my Lord Deputy to recommend me to your Honours, and you return me unto him upon like terms, uncertain of any kind of advancement. To him my worth and deserts are already known, and from him I might receive any grace that I should honestly propound for: but the increase of my entertainment, it is not for his lordship to do it without allowance here, and my Lord of Southampton's horse, as I hear, are already given. The money which is due unto me, I cannot receive to maintain me in prosecuting that service, my bare allowance of 10*s*. *per diem* gives little grace to my place, every colonel has so much, from whom there is not so much expected as from me, that am both colonel and governor in a country where nothing is to be done but by the sword and bounty; and I assure you my own fortunes are not able any longer to support me in those miserable wars, from whence more is expected than all our endeavours can bring to pass, unless her Majesty will be pleased to fortify and lodge us with all necessaries nearer the enemy, where we may ever be doing upon them. This I think is by your Honours someway intended, and to that end, if it please you, I will return to my charge, where I will endeavour my best to make it known that I am worthy of her Majesty's service and favour, whereof if I taste no deeper than in receiving what is due unto me, I will continue to the end of my days, or these accursed rebellions, if I have any means to support me. Otherwise, I humbly beseech you let it not offend you if I seek to withdraw myself, for I have made sufficient trials of the fortunes of that profession, and I fear if necessity or misfortune shall at any time force me to seek relief, I shall be slightly respected, for being as I am, seeking mine own, and having you my honourable friend, I shall depart poorly satisfied, not having so much as will bear my ordinary expense. I beseech you to excuse me if I write truth in plain words, my wants are great, and I am a very ill suitor, an unsavory denial being worse to me than the edge of Tyrone's sword. I seek to none but yourself, for your favour respecting me, together with my Lord Deputy's forcible persuasions, have kept me longer in the vocation of a soldier than I determined. I have left my reckonings in the keeping of Mr. Bowyer, secretary to my Lord Treasurer, who will at all times attend your directions.—London, 18 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87**. 109.)

Sir Gelly Meyricke to Henry Cuffe.

1600, Aug. 19.—For your farm, I think he will come to the other 50*l*., for he is contented to refer it to my Lord. I willed Nycolas to tell him my Lord would be loth to enter into those matters. But as yet I hear nothing, saving he told Mr. Newton that he desired my land, and so we shall be friends. The reason how this kindness comes on him I will when I see you impart unto you more at large. My Lord had a purpose when I came from London to have had some bedding and hangings, which we bought of the Earl of Northumberland, to be sent by sea from Milford to London. I spake to my brother, he being here with me, to provide a bark for that purpose, which he will do, but I willed him not to send it away until he heard again from me. Let my Lord, I pray you, be moved in it, because his Lordship may be altered. Then I hear some of our own family are very malicious against us both, but especially against me. The courses practised are so base that I would hate myself if it were true: but I shall better satisfy it when I come than to trouble you with a tedious letter. I am very sorry that some of them professing religion can be so malicious. We have envy and malice enough besides to have it plotted and practised by those that my Lord useth so near him, as his Lordship doth some of them. One Oldesworth, a kinsman of our Oldesworth, gave it out at Gloucester assizes that my Lord had taken new officers, and that I was in disgrace. I should be sorry to live to be in his Lordship's disfavour. And for the other, what his Lordship's will is, I must obey it, but in heart he shall ever be my master howsoever. This is but as they would have it. I must needs impart this unto you, or else my heart would break. God send my Lord his health and his farther liberty, and then I care not what becometh of me. But this you shall be assured, I will ever

be his faithful and honest servant. And so remember my humble duty for God's sake to his Lordship.—19 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 45.)

SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 19.—Thanks Cecil for his favourable acceptance of his late letters. He is presently to depart towards his charge. Prays Cecil to continue his honourable opinion of him. He only craves to taste her Majesty's favour as he deserves it. He has moved also the Lord Treasurer, from whom he has received hopeful promises. Captain Bodenham, having overworn his long trouble, desires to be employed in the Queen's service where Chichester commands. Prays Cecil to favour Bodenham when he finds any place in those parts fit for him. Strongly recommends him.—London, 19 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 46.)

RICE JONES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 19.—According to Cecil's letter of the 6th inst., he delivered the enclosure to Mr. Wilson, who had the charge of transporting the munition to Cork, who departed the 16th inst. and undertook to deliver it to the Lord President.—Bristol, 19 August, 1600.
Holograph.
Endorsed :—"Letter sent to the Lord President of Munster."
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**81.** 47.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 20.—The grigs have been in Charles Chester's head, and made him speak a little more liberally of her Majesty and yourself than this bearer, Richard Chollmelye, thinks to stand with his duty to conceal. It may please you to hear him, and pardon him or punish him at your pleasure.—20 August, 1600.
Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**81.** 49.)

ROB. STICKELLS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 20.—Understands that the Surveyor of her Majesty's buildings intends by Cecil's favour to join his son in his letters patent. "Although the buildings import no such cause whereby to use men of greater judgment than they are that supply the place, yet I hope your Honour will conceive of my well meaning." He has proffered to do that which never a man has done the like : for all those works that heretofore have been done are imperfect and unjust : and his desire is to be put on his trial, either in the mathematical sciences, or in the rules of architecture, of ship building, or of fortifying, house building, or any such ingenious causes. In these he has offered to do by perfect art that which yet is undone by any. Enlarges upon

the present imperfections in these arts, and on their true basis.—From the manor of Richmond, 20 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 50.)

W. Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 20.—Perceives from Cecil's letters by Mr. Bystonne that Cecil considers his answer uncertain. Finding that Cecil's desire to have " them " continues, he will be content to satisfy his request, upon such consideration as Cecil and the writer's son by the advice of counsel shall agree upon. Prays for some time therein: as his wife has an estate in it, and is very unwilling to part with it, as his cousin Skinner heard from herself: and also because he has made a former conveyance thereof 20 years since, which must be well considered by counsel.—Conkehill, 20 August, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87**. 120.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

1600, Aug. 21.—At the horrible fame of the execrable fact that was spread abroad of your live's danger, when I remember that a King you are, and one of whom since your cradle I have ever had tender care, I could not refrain to send you this gentleman of purpose in post, both to congratulate your happy state as to inform me, both how it was, and how you are in health and state, praying God that with His potent hand hath stretched it out for your defence. And though a King I be, yet hath my funeral been prepared (as I hear) long or I suppose their labour shall be needful, and do hear so much of that daily as I may have a good memorial that I am mortal, and with all so be they too that make such preparation before hand, whereat I smile, supposing that such facts may make them readier for it than I. Think not but how "wilely" soever things be carried, they are so well known that they may do more harm to others than to me. Of this my pen hath run further than at first I meant, when the memory of a prince's end made me call to mind such usage, which too many countries talks of and I cannot stop mine ears from. If you will needs know what I mean, I have been pleased to impart to this, my faithful servant, some part thereof, to whom I will refer me, and will pray God to give you grace to know what best becomes you. Your loving sister and cousin, E. R.
Endorsed:—"Her Majesty's letter to the Scotts King." 1 *p.* *Cont. copy.* (**134**. 3.)
[*Not printed by the Camden Society.*]

Sir William Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] Aug. 21.—As to Cecil's request for the under stewardship of Richmondshire, on behalf of his servant Mr. Metcalfe. He has laid the request before Lord Scrope and his brother Talbot Bowes, and Bowes' answer, with Talbot's assent, is that he

could not fitly alter that place at this instant, but in November next Cecil should receive satisfaction therein.—Bradley, 21 August. *Holograph.*
Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**251**. 56.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 22.—I received this morning the enclosed from Mr. Winwood, which I send you with speed, that you may see what the King's proceeding is with the Duke of Savoy. Yesterday the French Ambassador came to visit me, and told me that he had letters lately from the Court, which imported nothing but war. Of the time and place of the marriage, he could deliver no certainty. Of his complaints for want of justice we had some conference, which I will acquaint you with when I next wait upon you.—London, 22 August, 1600. ½ *p.* *Holograph.* (**81**. 51.)

King James VI. of Scotland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 22.—In favour of Gawyn Johnston, who served in the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester by the space of three years at his own charges, having taken three hundred pounds sterling upon his little patrimony, and has since been a suitor to the Queen nine years for reward of his service.—22 Aug., 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**134**. 4.)

E. 1070 [Miler Magragh, Archbishop of Cashel] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 22.—Although at my last being with you, I had no fresh news, yet I have matters of some importance concerning the safety of that kingdom, the suppressing of present tumults and the preventing of divers malicious practices of the enemy, also some intelligences whereby her Majesty may get a yearly augmentation of revenue. I await your directions.—At the Strand, the 22 of August 1600.

[*P.S.*]—If my going thither be thought meet, send me some warrant for posthorses which might serve from time to time.
Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Archbishop of Cashel to my Master." *Plain seal.* ½ *p.* (**181**. 4.)

Dr. Christopher Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 23.—I have understood the following from the gentleman sent from the Chancellor of Poland. Sigismund of Transylvania is pursued to death by the Austrians, thereby supposing to enjoy peaceably that province. The Poles be divided in faction, the wiser desirous to keep Sigismund for a day, yet liked of the country; imputing these present evil events to the craft of adversaries and his youthly unadvisedness. Sum is: The Chancellor desireth a passport patent from her Majesty in public manner for his remaining in England. The said Chancellor is one of the best and most honourable subjects in

Christendom, and in his country somewhat more than an absolute subject, able to do much good or evil to her Majesty's subjects in those parts, and therefore not to be slightly regarded either by slow or non-answering his letters. On the other side, a passport by patent in public form from her Majesty cannot be given without including some silent scorn to the Emperor, now by Sigismund's ruin investing Transylvania, who though by reason of his late factious and false grounded mandate against her Majesty's subjects in Germany, hath deserved no good inclination from her, yet may it seem nothing princely to show an affection of revenge in this small matter. Neither seemeth it necessary that her Majesty write any answer, but rather that the Chancellor be in effect satisfied for the safety of Sigismund, which he principally intendeth, by a common letter from such councillors as he hath written unto (the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chamberlain and yourself), whereby he may be assured by her Majesty's commandment that whomsoever the said Chancellor shall commend by his passport, coming in manner of a private person, shall be suffered to abide quietly in England and return whither him pleaseth, carrying himself here without any public offence. Some other particulars I have understood of this messenger, not uncredible, fitter for speech than letters.—This 23 of August, from my poor lodging at Westminster, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Concerning the Scotsman come from the Chancellor of Poland." 2 *pp.* (**181.** 5.)

Roger Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 23.—I send herewith the charter, in due form of law, for creation of Mr. FitzGerald to be Earl of Desmond, and the heir apparent to be Baron of Inchequyn, in Munster, as I understand he was before his father's fall. I have caused search to be made of their first creation, which was in the 1 or 2 of King E. 3, and it cannot be found. There is another Baron of Inchequyn, but it is in Connaught. I have presumed to engross this, not knowing what haste it may require, yet in my opinion some course of further contentment must be devised before he depart, or this do pass. One way is to give him the concealments of his father's or any traitors' lands of that conspiracy, but neither he nor Fitsedmond are to know this till it be ready to be sealed; for I fear the rumour of Mr. Fitsgerat's restitution caused the repair of Mr. Fitsedmond. Another way is to give him some principal house that was his father's: whereof the undertaker is so far in arrear as not able to pay that past, or to put in security for that to come, whereby some ground may be to resume it for service especially. I will attend you this next week, either here or at Court, upon any occasion: but yet I have not spent the venison which you sent me.—23 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Wilbraham, one of the Masters of the Requestes." ½ *p.* (**81.** 52.)

SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 23.—Relative to Mr. Hambleton's arrival and desire for an interview. Hears that he went by water, and therefore very likely to be at Kynstonne [?Kingston].

Undated. Endorsed:—"23 August, 1600." 1 *p.* (**81**. 53.)

JO. MEREDITH, "brother of the paymaster," to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 23.—With an enclosure from Mr. Gilpin. If Cecil will direct Mr. Gilpin's letters to the writer, they shall be conveyed with as little charge as may be.—Middelburgh, 23 August, 1600, *stylo veteri.*

[*P.S.*]—His Excellency is here, and goes to-morrow to Zearicksey to view the fortifications thereabouts. My Lords of Northumberland and Southampton are here also. My Lord of Rutland is in Holland, and my Lord Gray is upon service with the horse troops in Brabant, &c.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87**. 135.)

FRANCYS DACRE to his sister, MRS. ELIZABETH DACRE.

1600, Aug. 23.—Hears from his daughter that the Lord of Cumberland has been renewing his [Dacre's] suit to the Queen for a pension: to which her Majesty is willing, if he will go to live in Germany, which he will willingly obey. But he desires also liberty to repair to the State of Venice, wishing rather to travel than to sojourn, so it be not in the dominions of her Majesty's unfriends. Being in great debt, he would be glad of the first allowance of his pension before his departure. Begs him to make the Lord of Cumberland acquainted herewith, and desire him to get the matter perfected.—Dumfries, 23 Aug., 1600.

Begins, "Son Anderton" and *closes,* "Your loving father-in-law," *but addressed as above.*

Holograph. 1*p.* (**250**. 18.)

JAMES HAMILTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 24.—Has none of the copies Cecil desires so drawn out that he can think them fit; but will have one made up against to-morrow, and will be ready at the time appointed to attend the Queen.—London, 24 August, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**81**. 54.)

JOHN HELE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 24.—As Recorder of Exeter, on behalf of Thomas Wakeman, Ellis Fley and other inhabitants, apprehended by warrant from the Lord Treasurer, Cecil, and Sir John Fortescue, for selling starch without licence. The accused offered to depose that they neither had nor would sell or deal with starch, and to enter into bond to that effect; but this would not satisfy the party who follows the cause. He signifies the above to Cecil, knowing it is disagreeable to him to suffer the innocent to be oppressed.—24 August, 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sergeant Heale." 1 *p.* (**81**. 55.)

SIR EDWARD WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 25.—Understands from Sir John Standuppe that though Cecil would not speak for him [Wingfield], yet he would not be a hindrance to him for employment. Prays that by Cecil's means he may be restored to the Queen's good opinion. He has in her service lost all his limbs, wasted his blood, and consumed his estate ; and there is no captain of his rank who knows better to do her service. He has been mightily wronged to her Majesty and Cecil by false reports—Mann, 25 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**81**. 56.)

HENRY CLARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 25.—I made what speed I could with your letters written in my behalf, and landed the 19 of this present, with the 2,000 foot, which since the 25th of July had attended the wind at West Chester. My Lord Deputy was gone into Lease a se'nnight before, where he has slain, as it is here reported, Owneye Mac Rowrye, the chief of the Moors, with some others, but the certainty we cannot have, because there is no fair passage between this and the camp. Touching my own particular, I can advertise nothing until his Lordship's return, which is daily expected. In meantime may it please you to know that upon my Lord of Southampton's departure from hence, his company of horse, being a hundred, were given at his Lordship's request unto him who before was lieutenant to the same. Fifty of these horse were at 18*d.* "le peece," the other at 15*d.* "le peece," *per diem* : and forasmuch as I suppose that the charge will be thought over great in England for a private gentleman, I entreat you to get me from her Majesty fifty of those horse at 18*d.* le peece *per diem*, and I will then resign any other command, if in meantime any be given unto me. Without special letters, both for that pay and number, I am sure that all will be wrested to the worst for me.—Dublin, 25 August, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Clare." 1 *p.* (**81**. 59.)

VIN. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 25.—Nicholas and George Meath, agents for Kilmallock, and suitors for Irish debts, repairing to me in your name to examine their demands, I thought it fit, in regard that two auditors were sent into Ireland to understand the state of her Majesty's debts, to have conference with them, and find these agents were with them in Ireland, and exhibited divers of these papers, whereof they took entry : but not of all, by reason they were not then produced. I also find that no certain estate of her Majesty's debts, either to towns or particular persons, can well be made until the account of Sir Henry Wallop be taken. They say most of these demands are payable out of the account of Sir Thomas Norreys, late President of Munster, and of Sir Henry Norreys, who are overpaid, whereby her Majesty should be overcharged with a double payment. Which was also quoted and certified upon a like reference made to me and the said auditors lately employed about the demands of the agents of Cork, as we thought it fit then also to certify. Nevertheless it has pleased you and others of the Council, in these times of troubles, to give some contentation to the towns and their agents, to retain them thereby in their duties, and so if it seem good to you, to whom their demeanours are best known, there may consideration be had of them likewise upon due advertisement of their demands, which upon your direction may be done, and whereto I moved the two auditors. But their commission being determined by their return, and myself not having other direction to show them, than the report of the agents for warrant therein, I cannot otherwise certify to you than I do. The auditors added that at their being in Ireland, divers, as well towns corporate as particular persons, made offers to them to remit a good part of their debt to her Majesty, to be satisfied of the residue, and think that upon commission to be given to such as you and the Council think fit to employ therein, might do very good service to her Majesty in that behalf, whereby such indulgence as should be shown to towns of good desert for their better encouragement might be saved otherwise: but whether these made any such offer I know not: themselves deny it.—Westminster, 25 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 58.)

Thomas Phelipps to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 27.—The enclosed coming to my hands, I continue my course to send them to you. That in secret I know to be written *bona fide*. For the residue, I must have no better than we deserve, being not curious or careful to correspond, but only holding life in the way till there be occasion. He has been charmed to write no untruths, and the ordinary occurrents, for the which if there were at any time occasion or meaning to prevail of the course, a convoy speedy enough might be found and had. I do but attend your pleasure in this as all things else.

I humbly thank you for your letter to Southwell touching the Marquis of Brandenburg. By his answer to Mr. Wade he confesses the matter in substance. If I may presume to crave your direction to Mr. Wade how he shall proceed for satisfaction of the Marquis, to the end it may work that other matter which concerns myself, I shall score it up with your favours to be deserved if I may by any service.—27 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 60.)

E., Lord Sheffield to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1600, Aug. 27.]—With a present of stags.—Morgrove Castle, 27 August.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**250**. 11.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 28.—I stand tied unto you by your kind remembrance in your letters, and although you write that you envy my quiet, yet I assure you these country visitations and compliments leave small time of repose unto me for my private. I am now upon my return, and mean to be at London on Monday next, and so to attend her Majesty as it shall please her to command. I heartily thank you for your advertisements, which although [they] be not always such as I would they were, yet amongst the rest I am glad of the addition to my Lord of Essex's liberty, whereby I perceive her Majesty's care of her poor servants, and that we shall not be given over for our fidelities. All these parts are most quiet, and stand wholly at her Majesty's devotion, nor do I find any that doth not allow the whole proceedings in my Lord of Essex's cause, although I have sought to feel men of the better sort the best I could. I have been wearied with hunting and hawking, and yet good manners forced me *eorum obsequi studiis cum quibus versor.* In my private I find it too true that the master eye advances every work. But you have and daily more shall find that men in our condition, and yours especially, are borne to serve their prince and country, and many times to omit themselves and their private.—Yarrington, 28 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 62.)

SIR DRU DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 29.—Thanks Cecil for procuring her Majesty's hand for the confirmation of the Hospital. All shall be performed on their part according to her Majesty's expectation. As to the legacy of 300*l.*, Mr. Edward More has had the sum long since, and has promised that it shall be paid immediately upon her Majesty's grant. Thinks that upon notice from Cecil that it has passed, More will not fail to perform accordingly. As to the blank left in the bill for the sum her Majesty should grant, 100*l.* a year will be sufficient, if Cecil can procure no more.—Lindsted, 29 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 63.)

ARTHUR HYDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Aug. 29.—Has safely delivered to the Lord President of Munster the 36 horses and men which he received at Bristol by Cecil's direction. Cecil granted him letters to the Lord Deputy for a company, and to the Lord President for his entertainment. Because of the omission of the words, "And this shall be your warrant," the Lord President forbears giving the entertainment till Cecil's further warrant be sent. Meantime he and his charge live most hardly distressed, attending all services without pay or maintenance. Prays for the necessary warrant.—Corcke, 29 August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 64.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Lady Skidmor.

1600, Aug. 30.—It was exceeding grief to me to perceive from her Majesty that, by some information given, her Highness remained not well satisfied of my son Glemam as touching his being at Rome, but specially for that he had speech and conference with Parsons, as her Majesty was informed: for knowing his faith and loyalty towards her Majesty to be such and so great as neither place nor person can "distain" it, I did always assure myself that howsoever her Majesty might be informed of the fact, yet his heart and thoughts remained as free as doth innocency itself. And yet it cannot but bring both infelicity to him, and grief to me, that he is brought in question in the mind of her Majesty, though yet with this comfort, that so wise, so just, and so gracious a judge as her Majesty is shall censure him therein. I send you therefore here enclosed his own declaration touching the truth of this cause, which I pray you to present to her Majesty, and deliver his woeful heart from that great sorrow wherein he languishes, and ever shall until he is made so happy as among the number of her faithful servants to kiss that royal hand and to see that heavenly face that gives joy and comfort to as many as do behold the same.—30 August, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"The Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**81**. 65.)

The Enclosure:—

Sir Henry Glemham to the Lord Treasurer.

I humbly thank you for your kind letter, and the care you have of me, but in that you counsel me to advertise you of the truth, that her Majesty may be assured without doubting, this favour makes me overjoyed, knowing that innocency needs no other advocate than itself, nor better judge than her Majesty. I will touch no circumstance of my travel, for it was obtained through your furtherance and her Highness' licence, nor that I was at Rome, for many were there in the like case that are not in the like fortune. I am only to answer my personal speaking with Parsons. I did little think that by helping my countrymen over the wall I should break my own neck, and that in giving them warning to escape I myself should be entangled. True it is I was taken for one of them, and so by misprision of their eyes committed to prison, where would to God I had yet been, and there with the greatest misery have finished my life, rather than to have the least conceit stirred up in her Majesty of such gross indiscretion or undutifulness as I am taxed withal. True it is that Father Parsons, supposing me and my company to be them whom he sought for, and yet afterwards perceiving himself mistaken, and withal understanding how I was allied to you, protested how sorry he was of the mistaking, vowing to redeem this error by his speedy procuring my liberty, or any other service he could do me. I was within five hours after *his coming delivered, though in my conscience I think to have had the same fortune without him, yet in policy I could not but seem to acknowledge as much. Whereas you urge the danger I have incurred for the breach of her Majesty's laws, my comfort is that you write also that my accusation is by a letter sent to her Majesty herself, which may seem to grow from some intelligencer, necessary instruments, I must confess, for mighty states, but upon whose reports all things are not to be concluded, in respect they privilege themselves upon the countenance of princes, and intend their course for their particular benefit only. I appeal in this trial for the least touch of a disloyal thought to her Highness, her laws, or any just accusation, and if nothing can be alleged but malice and surmise, to whom then should I fly but to you to blot out those suggestions against me, and so purchase me her grace again; that as others have in the same case been so happy as to kiss her royal hands, I only be not the man to be accused without proof or colour of probability.—Bently, 27 August.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1600, Sir Henry Glemham." 1 *p.* (**81**. 61.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 30.—This last evening he received letters from his government, but no matter worthy the imparting. Sends a present of fruit from the island.—Hakney, 30 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1600." 1 *p.* (**81**. 66.)

FRANCIS NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Aug. 30.—As to the controversy between his uncle and himself, regarding some woods. Hopes the intervention of Mr. Controller, promised by Cecil, may effect reasonable terms; if not, he prays that his uncle may be restrained from cutting down the woods till the cause is heard in Chancery.—Cheayneys, 30 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1600. That his uncle, Sir Edward Norreys, may be restrained," &c. 1 *p.* (**81**. 67.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Aug. 30.—These gentlemen of Genova arrived yesterday at Dover: they come out of the Low Country: their presence is to see the country. As I am informed, they are captains and officers of the galleys that are at Sluce. They are stayed at Dover till I receive answer from you. I would not have them stayed, but an eye on them what they do, and what company converse with them. If it be thought fit to stay them, then they are my prisoners, for they are come without passport. Having their names, you may send for Justinian Pallivizin['s] servant, who is best able to satisfy you what they are. I send you a basket of grapes and plums, which I think be the best you have eaten this year. Between 1 and 2 I will come to you, and go with you to the Court.—Black Friars, 30 August, 1600. "Your loving brother-in-law."

[*P.S.*]—I pray you send this packet for me to my Lord of Northumberland's.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 55.)

Grisselld Power to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, August 31.—Prays Cecil's help to obtain the payment of 124*l.*, due for entertainment to Mr. Power in Ireland since March, 1598.—Court at Otelands, last of August, 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"Mrs. Power." 1 *p.* (**81**. 68.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 31.—As to the sequestration of certain goods.—Last of August, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**81**. 69.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 31.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. It is grievous to him, after this great taste of liberty, that he should spend his time idly: counting any time idle but in studying to do her Majesty and the state service: and that, feeling the infinite mercy of her Highness, he cannot have access to that high Majesty which has so graciously dealt with him. Prays Cecil, now that he has accomplished Cecil's commandment in making him ready, according to that proportion which was afforded him, and his stock grown low, that he would be a means to her Majesty for his present coming to the Court.—Last of August, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87**. 151.)

Edward Prynne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 31.—These ambassadors desired me to write to you and in their names to recommend them unto you, praying you that you would crave of her Majesty a day of audience, to the end they might the sooner prepare themselves for their return. Withal they desire your pardon in that they make themselves bold in causing me to write, and not to send their interpreter, the which they have not done because they think it a less trouble to you. I have written a letter to my Lord Chamberlain to this effect, if it please you that this bearer shall deliver it.—London, last of A., 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed:*—"August. Captain Prynne." 1 *p.* (**87**. 150.)

[Miler Magrath], Archbishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Aug. 31.—I humbly request your Honour to pardon my boldness and read with patience this discourse. First, I am to remind you that at my coming to Court last November, her Majesty being then at Richmond, having showed to your Honour and the Council, the chief governors for that time in Ireland their letters in my commendation, with their certificates of my losses during these wars, with certain petitions annexed, I hoped assuredly for some relief; yet upon occasion of service known to you and the Lord Admiral, I was sent to Ireland; towards my expenses in which journey I received the 4th of December, 1599, 100*l.* by your directions, with further promises of reward. In this journey I continued nine months, and have not been in that time eight days at my own house ; but have continually travelled for the carrying out of the prefixed plot, going hence to Dublin, and thence by shipping to Waterford, Clonmel, Cashel, and the borders of the county of Limerick, parleying with the rebels, sending messengers to and from the rebels, forced to entertain horsemen and footmen, whose charges in city, town, camp, and with the Earl of Ormond upon Tyrone's coming into Munster, must amount to a large sum. This continued until the Lord President's coming into Ireland, with whom I went from Waterford to Cork, and thence to Kilmallock, Cashel, and Clonmel, and back again to Limerick, betwixt which places continually posting, sometimes convoyed by a troop of horse from the Lord President, whose charges I bore save for one night at Cashel, at other times by my friends or my own men, continuing my intelligences with the rebels and daily to the Lord President; of whom some of good trust are at this day employed to spur forward those who have promised to effect the said service, from whom you shall hear good news if the discouragement of the late attempters cause them not to shrink. This service had been compassed ere now had all the conditions promised to Dermot O'Connor rested in my power, as well as my two sons, whom I delivered to the said Dermot, for want whereof James Fitz Thomas escaped. For all my travel, I expected some allowance per diem during the said nine months, my debts in Munster surmounting a great way your Honour's allowance, above the 60*l.* interest yearly due to the merchants, of whom I borrowed 300*l.* for my own and my three sons' ransom from the rebels ; of which expectation if I fail, yet shall your Honour find few or none of my coat and my sons' quality in Ireland so willing to venture in such services; for when Tyrone came into Munster, I neared his army for the space of six miles with twelve horsemen, always within half a mile of his army, expecting to have parleyed with Maguire about that service, and was twice chased into castles lying upon the way. Consider, too, how inevitable had been my murder by some of my nearest friends if the plot before the effecting thereof had been descried ; consider the danger of death whereunto my two sons entered upon their first apprehension (nobody knowing the plot but Dermot O'Connor) ; consider the continual certainty of death they stood in for the space of a month, during which time they remained prisoners, if Dermot O'Connor might be won to surrender them to James Fitz Thomas, after his escape, either by touch of conscience, entreaty, or, when that failed, by excommunication of priests, by the cursing of his poor people for the loss of their goods, the flying away of his companies and captains. For if any of these things had moved him to surrender them, they were lost.

As to the result produced, consider what confusion the apprehension of James Fitz Thomas, and the blazing abroad of the restoration of James Fitz Gerald to his progenitor's blood and dignities, bred in the hearts of the rebels in Munster, what dissensions arose between the Connaughtmen and the Munstermen, which caused 1,700 Connaughtmen, frighted with fear of draughts and trains to be laid by Munstermen for their undoing, either from themselves or from English, were constrained to repair to Connaught, who during the short time they remained in Munster kept James Fitz Thomas in such awe (*a tergo*) that the army passed freely passes and strengths where greater armies could not pass unskirmished with. Consider that these Connaughtmen were driven from Munster only by my policy. Consider what power James Fitz Thomas had until then, and whether garrisons were plantible in Kerry, or the way to the castle of the valley or Carrigiphuil passable; whether the said James had not his baronies cessed in the counties of Waterford, Cork, Kerry, Limerick, and Tipperary; and by whose means lost he all this, first his followers' and foreign adherents' good will, and thus all his power to resist, and the obedience he had in the places before named, where he cessed 2,700 men: was not all this lost by the apprehension of James Fitz Thomas and the divulgation of her Majesty's merciful inclination towards the young Desmond's enlargement? Consider what's become of Dermot O'Connor who (only the usurped name of James Fitz Thomas set aside) was of greater force in Munster than the said James; is he not, if alive, no better than a beggar? Is not his wife of the richest in Munster left bare, naked, void of all means for her relieving? If all the premises be services worthy of any credit, let the poor archbishop challenge some interest in the policy invented by himself, and let him that drew those away that could and would resist be partaker at the least of the credit and profit, the rather that his danger was no less than the soldiers' who beareth the brandished sword.

That I have done but my duty, I confess; but that I see some that neither can nor will, and others that can and will not perform their duties largely entertained, and others extending their endeavours beyond their means in her Majesty's service contemned, I affirm what the former get it is their due got (forsooth) by their deserts, but if the latter get anything, be it never so little, it is by begging; and so by the one the Queen is defrauded of her money, and by the discouragement of the other they are disabled and others frightened from such tasks. That I have need of the begging your Honour imputed unto me, if I may challenge nothing to be due, appears by the certificates before mentioned and the short declaration of my estate. First, the Pope's legates and substitutes enjoy all my spiritualities and ecclesiastical jurisdictions; the Rebels took away all my lands and household stuff at one instant. For by taking me and my three sons prisoners treacherously, and carrying us with halters about our necks, my eldest son being ready to be turned off the ladder, four castles belonging to myself and them were constrained to yield with all the goods in them; whereof being possessed, the rebels detained myself and one of my sons prisoners until they received 300*l*. for ransom. And being thus used and banished and having lost the favour of all my friends by my last travail, and above two hundred of my poor tenants and followers driven for my sake to beg their bread, rather than follow the example of some English and Irish, who run for relief to her Majesty's enemies, I glory to be said to beg from my Prince, for whom I sustained all this; and yet by my continual begging I was never enabled by her Majesty to spend 300*l*. a year, which may not be thought overmuch to sustain the name of an archbishhop.

My request is that in respect I have to the full performed to my great charges the instructions laid down by the Lord Admiral and yourself with the effect declared, that your promises be performed unto myself and my two sons, the rather that for fear of their being murdered in Ireland, I was constrained to bring them hither. I beseech you to be a mean, whereby they and two more of my sons who continued here in England since my last being here, may, having kissed her Majesty's hands, have their passports to go and serve her in France or the Low Countries under Sir Robert Sidney, whom I hope to use them well, in respect of the favour his father had to me in his lifetime.—Court, this last of August, 1600.

Signed: "Maerus Ar. Cassaleñ. E. 1070." 2½ *pp*. (**181**. 6.)

WM. EUSTACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Aug.]—Encloses papers referring to the Earl of Kildare.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—" 1600, Aug. Captain Eustace." ½ *p*. (**81**. 70.)

KINBOROWGHE LEE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600, *c*. Aug.]—First craving pardon for this my womanish boldness, whose excuse is the hard dealing of my husband [Sir Thomas Lee] towards me, which forceth me to trouble your Lordship with these discontented lines, hoping that you will be a means to reduce him to better his respect towards me, according to my deserts. It is now near a year since your Lordship brought him out of Ireland, since which time (by reason of his absence) I have endured continual griefs, the original of which, with patience in my love to him, I have sought to keep from the babbling echo of the world; hoping at my coming hither to find him in kindness to me as he was when we parted at Reban. But for five weeks have I tried to convert his strange altered opinion of me, sending him this letter enclosed and many others, which he has returned answerless; neither will he give me leave to speak to him; nor do I know other reason for this than his own humour. Therefore I humbly refer these my wrongs to your most worthy censure, hoping that you will command him to accomplish one of my demands without further reproach to him; for his enemies are many, and too apt to further any action that may touch his disgrace.

Undated. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179.** 162.)

The Enclosure :—

Mr. Lee, being forbidden the sight of you, in whom none but myself can justly challenge any interest, I am with patience content to spend the rest of my youth both wife and widow, despite all your vows to me, which I now find frustrate. My husband you know you are without any condition, though I hear you suggest toys to the contrary; and your reason in this ungentlemanlike usage of me, I know not. You send to me to renounce the title of your wife and take on me the name that was mine; it is long since I changed the name of Valentine for Lee, and recall it I cannot, since here in England it is not the fashion. I could spend much time in these wrongs but will come to what needs your speedy answer, for beg I cannot, and starve I will not if I can choose; such is the fortune you have brought me to that my state is almost desperate, which (when it comes to a public hearing) will be no grace to you. Yet now once more, with all submissive love and duty, I desire to recover and enjoy yourself and good will, which I never willingly lost through fault of mine; but if you are not to be recovered by me, then my desire is that you allow me such means as I may be able to keep myself with meat and clothes; which is now forty pounds to buy me some apparel and linen, for of all the thousand pounds' worth which you report you have bestowed upon me, I have not the value of five pounds left me. Likewise, that you will assure me the small pittance, which you say you are willing yearly to allow me; for words are wind, and oaths have made me dote too long. I hope this request is so small that it may be granted, if it be but in lieu of my fortunes and the time I have spent with you, and will again, when you please. But I fear this will never be, and am now enforced to importune you for your meaning concerning myself; for I hear that the Queen is this next week to go on progress, to whom I mean to appeal for justice if my reasonable request is refused. I know that you have already too many enemies and matter enough to answer to; and I, that have ventured my life to save you from infamy and death, am most unwilling to breed your discontent. Yet are you to direct me so as it be to keep me from begging, starving, or living in infamy, as I hear you would have me do. Let me know your mind with speed, for my wants admit no delay.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**179.** 163.)

KING JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND to "SIR HARRY DOKRAY," Governor of Lough Foyle in Ireland.

1600, Sept. 1.—In favour of John Boyd, burgess of Renfrew, and John Gray, burgess of Glasgow, travelling in their trade of merchandise in the English pale in Ireland, who have there been troubled and arrested.—Glasgow, 1 Sept., 1600.
Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**134.** 5.)

JULIUS CÆSAR to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

1600, Sept. 2.—The judgement of the cause between Sir Thomas Sherley and the Dutch has been so much delayed, that it must on Monday next receive an end. And therefore I would know your Lordship's pleasure touching Cowper, whose satisfaction being first had out of the goods to be adjudged good prize, the residue will not be worth their travail who labour for the same. The sugars run out upon the ground, where they lie; and the spoil made of the merchants' goods, which are not prize, is so great that, if good order be not taken, the good prize will not satisfy half the same; so that I am the more desirous to end the cause lest the little which is left to the merchant should by further delay come to nothing.

Meantime, I pray your Lordship to remember my suit (or rather your suit for me) to the Queen, that in the end I may find some fruit of my nineteen years' service.—Doctors Commons, 2 Sept., 1600.
Endorsed:—"The Judge of Thadmiralty to my Lord Admiral."
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181.** 8.)

Enclosed:—
Copy of an act in the case of Sir Thomas Sherley against Henry Crongier, Serke, Decons, Kene, in which the final hearing on the petition of Serke and Kene is fixed for Monday next.—Monday, 1 Sept., 1600.
Latin. 1 *p.* (**181.** 9.)

SIR T. POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 5.—Impute my presumption to my urgent cause, which for justice' sake I cannot swallow. There has been some dryness in the Lord Ewre (whose tenants are my next neighbours) almost ever since I was employed as a commissioner in these parts; which, if it has been for my partiality, or injustice, I desire on proof thereof to be punished; if it be for want of partiality (as I shall rather prove) I hope my wrongs will appear in time which I have sustained. On 26 August last, his son and brother came to my house at Hackness, whose visit I have related in the enclosed complaint to the Council, which I beseech you to read and to have delivered to the Council. I assure you it is not otherwise for me to remain in these parts, nor for any other but their own followers, that will fashion justice to their greatness. If the matter may come to judicial hearing, I shall prove all my complaint, and shall lay open the partial customs of these frozen parts. I crave your pardon for appealing from the Council here, which I did in respect of my Lord President's absence, to whom I have sent a copy of the misdemeanour; and in respect that our Vice-President (the Lord Ewre) is father, brother, and cousin to the offenders, and who has showed natural affection already in the cause.—My house at Lynton, 5 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 74.)

The Same to the Privy Council.

1600, Sept. 5.—I beg leave to inform you of a great misdemeanour offered me in mine own house at Hacknes by Mr. William Ewre, son of the L. Ewre, Sir William, his brother, and others, whose names and facts are expressed in this enclosed. My suit is that the parties be bound before the Council at York to appear before your Lordships to answer my complaint, for it is not for me to serve any process upon them in these parts, in respect of my L. Ewre's greatness, who is our Vice-President, and hath summoned me to appear at York, to exhibit my complaint, though he is father, brother and cousin to the offenders. If you shall please to send commission to the Bishop of Lymryke, Mr. Heskett, and Dr. Bennett to examine my witnesses, your Lordships shall find somewhat more than I can deliver at this instant. I shall easily derive this outrage against me conceived from envy and malice for want of partiality in me in the executing of my place and calling.—From my house at Lynton in the East Riding of Yorkshire, 5 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**88**. 19.)

The Enclosure:—

The manner of the riotous assault on Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby, knight, at his house at Hackness in the N. Riding of Yorkshire by William Ewre, Sir William Ewre, Richard Cholmley, William Dawny, William Hylliarde the younger, Stephen Hutchenson and —— Smyth, yeoman falkner to the L. Ewre.

i. *On Tuesday the 26th Aug. Sir Thomas Hoby was standing in his hall at Hackness, when there came in Sir W. Ewre's footboy and said that his master and sundry other gentlemen would come that night. Sir Thomas answered that he was sorry, his wife was ill and he not so well provided for them as he wished, and desiring the footboy to tell his master as much, he answered that his master was hunting in the forest of Pyckering Lyth, so as he knew not where to find him. About two hours after, the above-named, Mr. Dawny excepted, came to Hackness with sundry other servants and boys, and Sir Thomas hearing they were come into his dining-room went to them and told them they were welcome. Presently after this Sir William Ewre's footboy took forth cards and laid them on the table, wherewith some* *of the gentlemen were exercised until supper. In the beginning of supper, Mr. Ewre pretending he had come to hunt, Sir Thomas sent for his servant that had charge of his deer, who dwelt three miles from him, to come the next morning, and so continued with them all the time at supper, which was spent by the gentlemen partly in discoursing of horses and dogs, sports whereunto Sir Thomas never applied himself, partly with lascivious talk where every sentence was begun or ended with a great oath, and partly in inordinate drinking unto healths, abuses never practised by Sir Thomas. In supper time came in a footboy whom they had sent for Mr. Dawny, and brought word he would come in the morning. After supper Sir Thomas willed to have their chambers made ready, and came himself to bring them to their lodgings, but they being at dice told him they would play awhile, so he did leave them and went down and set his household to prayers as they were accustomed. When Sir Thomas and his family had begun to sing a psalm, the company above made an extraordinary noise with their feet, and some of them stood upon the stairs at a window opening into the hall, and laughed all the time of prayers. The next morning they went to breakfast in the dining-room, and Sir Thomas hearing them call for more wine, sent for the key of the cellar and told them they should come by no more wine from him. Presently Sir Thomas sent to Mr. Ewre to know how he would bestow that day, and told him if he would leave disquieting him with carding, dicing and excessive drinking, and fall to other sports, they should be very welcome. After this message Mr. Ewre sent to Sir Thomas's wife that he would see her and begone, whereunto she answered she was in bed and when she was ready she would send him word. At his coming she prayed him to depart the house in quietness, and going to the rest of the company, he called a servant of Sir Thomas, and said "Tell thy master he hath sent me scurvy messages, and the next time I meet him I will tell him so, if he be upon the bench, and will pull him by the beard." Coming to the uttermost court, Mr. Ewre said he would go to the top of the hill and fling down mill-stones and would play young Devereux, at the same time throwing stones at the windows and breaking four quarrels of glass.*

ii. *A list of reasons to prove that this was done to disgrace Sir Thomas Hoby, and force him to a quarrel to save his reputation.*

Unsigned. 3 *pp.* (**88.** 17.)

EDW. SULIARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 5.—With a present of partridges, such as the goodness of his hawks will yet afford.—Flemings, 5 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251.** 81.)

French and Rhenish Wine.

1600, Sept. 5.—Account of French and Rhenish wine arrived in London from Mchs. 1599 to 26th of August following. As also into all the outports in one half-year ending Easter, 1600. And into 11 of the said outports in one quarter ending at Midsummer following.—5 September, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Accounts. Smythe." *Notes thereon by Sir Robert Cecil.* 1 *p.* (**81**. 59.)

Cardinal Borghese to Robert Charnock, Priest.

1600, Sept. $\frac{5}{15}$.—On the subject of his going to England contrary to express prohibition, and his determination to appeal against the sentence passed upon him by the Cardinal and Cardinal Cajetan.—Rome, 15 September, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The Cardinal's answer to Charnock." *Latin.* 1½ *pp.* (**81**. 71.)

[*See S.P. Dom.*, Eliz. CCLXXV. 115 iv.]

T., Lord Buckhurst to the Lady Skidmour.

1600, Sept. 6.—If you knew what a heavy heart my son Glemam has until he may have some good hope and assurance from you of the release of her Majesty's displeasure conceived against him, touching his being at Rome, I know you would, and so I doubt not but you do, observe all times and good occasions wherein to move the same unto her Majesty for him. And, good Madam, both for his comfort and mine, write unto me or to him how the matter stands, and what you have done therein, for to continue this is a very torment of mind unto him. I pray you let this messenger, if it be possible, have some few lines of comfort from you.—London, 6 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 72.)

H., Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 6.—The day of my payments to you and others approaches, and by forfeitures the means I have to satisfy them are by my restraint here taken away. My treacherous son-in-law has so abused me in the trust I committed to him, that I cannot make sale of my house in Chelsey till by law he be enforced to clear the estate he has. Further my suit to the Lords to suffer some consideration to be had of my extremities, that they may be mitigated upon hearing my allegations, so that I may obey their order without my utter undoing.—6 Sept., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—My Lord of Derby has been very earnest with me for my house in Chanon Row adjoining to his. He says it is for the Countess his wife. If it please you to have it alone or both, and to discharge so much of my debt to yourself or to my adversary, you shall have it better cheap than any man; for if all I have will discharge my debts, I will keep nothing which I may (without too great inconvenience) depart with.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 83.)

W. Davison to the Earl of Essex.

1600, Sept. 7.—Thanks Essex for his kind letter and message sent by Mr. Temple, and confirmed by Mr. Foulkes: also for his offer to engage his credit on his behalf, and his compassion, "wherein your own late afflictions have taught you feelingly to say, with the poet, *Non ignara mali*, &c." Will not refuse to make use of Essex's credit, so far as it may do him stead, without Essex's hurt, till he receives some better success to his own business in Court, "wherein I would hope to receive a speedy end if your Lordship had once recovered your deserved favour, seeing it pleases you to assure me that you would not fall into the fault of Pharaoh's butler."—7 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 73.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1600, Sept. 7.—Here arrived yesternight from Dieppe three gentlemen of Scotland, Alexander Leviston, James Johnson, and Robert Lynsey. I have required them, at their coming to London, to repair to you, though I see no cause to suspect that any of these are the parties concerning whom you have formerly written, whom it will be hard to discover unless you cause their descriptions to be signified.—Dover Castle, 7 Sept., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—It is very usual for merchants and gentlemen which travel to change their names.

Endorsed:—" Lieutenant of Dover." ½ *p.* (**251**. 77.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] Sept. 7.—Describes the desperate condition in which he found his cousin, Captain Lee, in London. If he had not brought him away, he would surely have taken up his long home in the Savoy, a place for his wealth fittest for him. The Captain came with him to the Court, where, perceiving her Majesty's disliking countenance, he fell into so great extremity that by Beckencefelde, where that night the writer lodged, Mr. Tredway, "one towards the law," the latter's wife, the writer, and Mr. Pryce, all looked for his last farewell. After rest, he brought him to Woodstock, where putting him in mind of his innocency and former deservings, though wrongly expounded, with her Majesty's disposition full of mercy and sweetness, he somewhat better settled him. Since then he has drawn him to Sudeley to take the air, where the noble lady pitied and much comforted the poor gentleman. Urges that her Majesty should be liberal to the Captain, who has a most dutiful mind to make amends for his errors. There was no villainous meaning in him to her Majesty or his country: except he would prefer Ireland, with all the beggars therein, before his natural country. Offers himself in bond for the Captain's good behaviour. The furious zeal of the Captain's father for Queen Mary's cause, the writer remembers much distempered him with her Majesty.—Woodstock Lodge, 7 Sept.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—" Sept., 1600." 2 *pp.* (**251**. 78.)

SIR HENRY LEE to the EARL OF ESSEX, Lord Marshal of England, &c.

[1600,] Sept. 8.—By hearsay I understand of your remove from London, of your coming into Oxfordshire, and being either at Grayce or Newellme. To know the truth I have entreated the bearer to see you, and be an eyewitness of your well doing, with what it will please you farther to command me. Exercise is as necessary for your health as change of air. If you will have either hounds or hawks (though I know Mr. Controller be better furnished) I will gladly wait on you with such as I have or can procure.—Woodstock Lodge, 8 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**81.** 74.)

JO. STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 8.—Difficulties of providing carts for the red deer. There can be but one hind carried in a cart for fear of bruising, for of those that came from Lord Willoughby's two in a cart, all died. Serious illness of Mr. Amyce.—Your Honour's house at Theobalds, 8 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 76.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 8.—The notice you send me of how her Majesty conceives of my disposition to go into France gives me a full assurance of the care you have of me and my poor estate, which such a journey as you speak of would utterly ruin. There is none more willing to serve her Majesty than I am; and I must confess that such an employment is a greater honour than I can deserve. How unfit I am for such a service, I dare appeal to you and all that know me, being unready in the language, unacquainted with the "entregent" of courtiers and ceremonies that belong to princes, and above all, if I should play the King now (my estate standing as it does), I fear I should be constrained ever hereafter to play the beggar. This much I entreat you and my friends to allege for me.

The affection I had to go into France proceeded out of this ground. It pleased her Majesty, at my coming away, to tell me the desire she had I should both see and know the wars, and for that purpose I came hither, where I found nothing would be done. Hearing of the war of Savoy, I thought I could do no better than see so gallant an army and so brave a lieutenant as Lesdiguieres, whom I had known heretofore. Now that I hear that war is like to end, my ambition for this winter shall also end, but only to love and serve you with as much affection as any friend you have.—The Hague, 8 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**181.** 10.)

Edw. Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] Sept 8.—In favour of a kinsman of Sir Walter Rawleigh's who, after a long imprisonment, is dangerously sick, and will hardly escape without present enlargement. His friends offered bonds of 1,000*l.* for his good behaviour. His restraint gives less hope for his conversion, as he has none to converse with but desperate papists. If a groom of her Majesty's great chamber had moved it, it would not have been denied: therefore he [Gorges] can have little comfort in his expectations, when he is so easily "chocked" in his first demand. If Cecil will show the man favour, Rawleigh has no doubt, upon his enlargement, to alter him from these fond conceits and bring him to Church.—London, 8 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**251**. 37.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Lady Marquis of Winchester, Dowager.

1600, Sept. 8.—Although I write to you now by her Majesty's express command, and therefore have not had opportunity to understand many particulars, yet I have well observed this for one, that her Majesty is very careful to receive satisfaction from you in that which I am commanded to recommend to you. She has been informed, and that upon no ill ground, that you are entering into consideration in what sort to settle your estate, and therein to use not only the advice of those who are near and inward with you, but of some other of no great inwardness with you. In this matter her Majesty knows very well that you will proceed with due consideration, as well of future circumstances as of the present; and will so well bethink you of the courses of the world as not to be led, by strangers especially, to any such indirect course as might weaken the ability of him and his who must keep up the honour of your house and posterity. Wherein her Majesty willed me to use these words, that seeing nature and birth have given him a title and honour, it would exceedingly blemish her own time of government to suffer a house to be overthrown. By that word her Majesty says you can guess her meaning. Whereunto she also adds that she expects that none of your men be acquainted with this letter, because servants and underlings always make their harvest when great persons fall to making of conveyances. Therefore her Majesty in this case only desires to be secure that you will no way be carried to do anything disgraceful or injurious, either to yourself or those that shall succeed you, for whom her Majesty says there be very many reasons why she should take extraordinary care, not only in regard of her own honour, to whom it is a dishonour to have great subjects left bare, but in regard to the gracious favour she bears to that house whereof the mother of those young plants that are your heirs is descended: in memory whereof she is pleased to send you this token from herself, with this addition, that howsoever things are current here, that you have some purpose to give away some great portions of your lands from your son and his, that she has too good an opinion of you to believe it, neither will, till she shall hear it from yourself: not doubting also but in a case of such importance as the translation or disposition of your estate, to which there are lineally living so many heirs males of your body, you will not make my Lord President of York a stranger to your actions, who is grandfather to your children, and has not only a great care to preserve all honour to the house, but has expressed even to her Majesty herself upon all occasions an extraordinary kindness towards you.—The Court at Oatlands, where I will stay until I may have some answer back fit for her Majesty's view, 8 September, 1600.

Draft with corrections and additions by Cecil. 2 *pp.* (**251**. 67.)

Draft of a similar letter, with corrections by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* (**251**. 80.)

Edward More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 8.—According to your appointment at Odiham, I send this bearer for your letter to me, signifying her Majesty's pleasure that the 300*l.* given her as a legacy by the late La. Dacres' will shall be paid to Mr. Henry Seckford, keeper of the privy purse, who upon receipt thereof shall give an acquittance. My man, on his despatch with you, goes to London to see the money paid.—Odiham, 8 September, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Moore." ½ *p.* (**251**. 91.)

Thomas Lee to the Earl of Essex.

[1600,] Sept. 9.—Your Lordship's liberty of the country has comforted me greatly and more than anything else since I came into the country, where I have lain extreme sick; and I hope ere it be long her Majesty will draw you unto her as you have been; and for my own part, till it be otherwise with your Lordship, I mean not to trouble her Majesty or the Court. It is too long to tell how unconscionably and dishonourably I am dealt with. Had my health served me, and it stood with your good liking, I had rather been a messenger than written. I have a suit to you to take my son for your servant, who now lives in London with other of my children, to my great charge. My necessity compels me to this request; when my fortunes mend, he shall be no charge to your Lordship.—Woodstock, 9 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181**. 12.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Chancellor of Poland.

1600, Sept. 9.—Covering letter accompanying the licence granted by the Queen to Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania, to come into England.—Court at Oatlands, 9 Sept., 1600.

Draft in Cecil's hand. Latin. Endorsed:—"To the Chancellor of Poland from my Master." ½ *p.* (**181**. 13.)

The licence referred to, addressed to "Domino Joanni Zamoitio," Chancellor of Poland.—Oatlands, 8 Sept., 1600.

Contemporary copy. Latin. 1 *p.* (**81**. 75.)

Jo. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 9.—I have with very much ado provided as many carts as you required. It were good you hastened the sending for them, as I promised they should go presently away, to return the sooner for their seed time. Mr. Amyce is a little amended, and some hope of him. Upon the examination of a notable witch, which he had committed to the gaol at Hertford, for a revenge did inflict her witchery upon him in such a manner that he was almost consumed to the bone. His doctors could not tell what to make of it, the manner of it was so strange unto them. In the end he said that he thought he was bewitched by that lewd woman that before he had committed. When I heard of it, I sent presently to a woman that dwelt 12 miles from Waltham, which I had heard of for her skill in those matters. She sent away presently to him with some things that he should take that night before he went to bed. He presently on the receipt found an alteration in himself, and that day at dinner he did eat more meat than he had done all the time of his sickness. He took the commendation you sent him very kindly and comfortably.—Your Honour's house at Theobaldes, 9 Sept., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 75.)

Sir John Talbott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 9.—As I was about a week since to depart London, I received a letter from Ireland, importing that I am threatened to be sued upon an old bond which concerns the Countess of Kildare and myself. Having acquainted her therewith, she promised to procure the Council's letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, to the effect of the enclosed copy. I send it you, as Lady Kildare will not as yet trouble her father, he being so much grieved for the death of his brother; and crave that such a letter may be written in my behalf.—9 Sept., 1600.
Signed. (**251**. 87.)

The Enclosure:—
The Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.
With respect to the above bond, the details of which are given, and requiring that Talbott be not called to answer the suit, except by ordinary course of law: in regard that her Majesty's good subjects should not be called in these dangerous and troublesome times from her service, or from defence of their lands and goods against the rebels.
Draft. 1 *p.* (**251**. 86.)

Sir Richard Knightley to the Earl of Essex.

1600, Sept. 10.—The news of your Lordship's liberty did so much gladden my heart, that I could not but take my journey towards London to see you; but meeting Mr. Fowlks, your servant, at Dunstable, I understood your departure from London to Newelme, and your resolution there. Wherefore not willing to trouble your patience, I have sent this letter only. Praying for the increase of her Majesty's favours.—From London, this 10th of September, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**181**. 14.)

TH. MOFFETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 10.—Of his services beyond the seas. He sued the Queen for recompense, who referred him to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue. Though they have certified his suit to be reasonable, yet he remains in great poverty. He complained of his miserable state to one who advised him to be a suitor to Cecil for the removing of certain seminaries from Wisbech to the Clinke: which suit was not pleasing to him (the writer), as well because some of their religion made him lie eleven months prisoner in Spain, as because they may well be thought enemies to the Queen. Notwithstanding, he thought he might benefit himself by them and also do the Queen service. If Cecil thinks he may do any service by them, he will do his best; if not, he prays for a warrant to remove a couple of them, so that he may prevent his starving state.—10 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 71.)

RIOTS IN LANCASHIRE.

1600, Sept. 11.—Details of the killing of cattle of William Bretter and John Wrightington, Esq., J.P. Riot at Garstang about the vicar's house there, wherein Mr. Foster, the Queen's preacher, was lodged. Robert Parker, Undersheriff, laid in wait for at Old Wenington, 3 miles from Horneby, upon intent to murder him.—May 22 to Sept. 11, 1600.

1 *p.* (**79**. 79.)

ANNES, DOWAGER LADY WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 11.—Has received Cecil's letters by Mr. Moore, signifying the Queen's desire to be satisfied concerning the settling of her estate. She will comply with as much conveniency as such a matter requires. Doubts not that Cecil will so measure her actions as shall seem worthy of herself, until he receives just exception to the contrary.—Aberston, 11 Sept., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**251**. 65.)

THOMAS CROMPTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1600, Sept. 12.—I have spoken with my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor and they have promised to do as much as in them lieth to effect his Lordship's desire. The Lord Treasurer told me that one Bulmer and others had made motion to him to take a lease of the sweet wines at an improved rent, but his answer to them was that he did not know but my Lord of Essex should hold it still, and indeed that he was persuaded her Majesty would not take it from him. He said her speech ever was that "she meant not to ruin his Lordship," and to take this from him were to overthrow his estate, and so, he said, he would tell her. I told him that it was as much in credit as in profit, for his Lordship was indebted so far unto merchants that deal with sweet wines, that if that were taken from him, they would be hasty for their money, and that my Lord of Essex had said that if her Majesty had taken his life from him, he should have been better contented than to take this lease. In the end he willed me to assure the Earl he would do his uttermost to pleasure him, adding that he would forbear to appoint any officers to deal therein till after Hallowtide, unless pressed, and then he would move her Majesty that those that did collect it for my Lord might continue the same. Sir John Fortescue said there should be nothing wanting that he could do to persuade her Majesty. I was also with Mr. Sakvile, who makes show to be glad that he is used any way to do my Lord pleasure. I did in full to him impart how much it importeth my Lord and did in as cleanly terms as I could assure thankfulness. Now there must be no slacking to have her Majesty dealt with, for, if my Lord's term be out, one "K." or another will offer dealing therein and inform her Majesty of the value, and make offers to my Lord's prejudice. I shall not be in place, for that my abode is in the country; therefore I pray you to speak with his Lordship's friends and instruments as often as you may. I will have ready a new grant at Mr. Beste's if occasion serve. It were not amiss that my Lord did write, or you did go, to Mr. Carmarthen to desire his friendship, for he is like to be used to inform the value.—London, this 12th of Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**181.** 15.)

THOMAS CROMPTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1600, Sept. 12.—Since writing my letters, there came a messenger from Mr. Evelyn to demand the payment of 360*l.* which my Lord oweth, with threats that if it were not paid before the term, he would put the bond in suit. I told the messenger to tell Mr. Evelyn that when we came to reckoning he would be indebted to my Lord.

I pray you acquaint my Lord herewith, and learn his pleasure whether I shall not use means to force them to pay that they promised out of the benefit of their grant for making saltpetre and gunpowder.—This 12th of Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181.** 16.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL, the LORD CHAMBERLAIN, and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 12.—Give me leave to excuse myself of an imputation which the Earl of Lincoln, as I understand, most wrongfully would tax me withal, thereby to qualify his own faults. He pretends that I advised him in the course which he took of clearing himself to the Council Board concerning

Askewe's cause, and was partaker with him in setting down his allegations. I will make manifest proof by witnesses that he slanders me. I was never acquainted with those proceedings, but only by his own report. In the beginning of his doubt to be arrested by a serjeant at arms, he consulted with his daughter and me, and I advised him to address himself to the Council, with submission to seek favour, and not to hide himself away, as he told us he would do: whereat he grew in extreme rage against me, and said to his daughter that I counselled him to cut his own throat: but he knew a better way, which was to conceal himself till Michaelmas, and then he hoped that a Parliameut would come to free him in despite of all his enemies. Thereupon he hid himself for a time. Afterwards, when he saw no remedy, he importuned me to be his messenger to the Council table, whereat, because I made some scruple, he fell out with me, threatening never to regard such a son-in-law; and withal urged my wife to entreat me thereunto; which both for her sake, and to avoid his malice, I undertook. But first, before two of his servants, I desired to know the truth of his allegations, which he sware to be most clear, and all of record, causing his solicitor to show the copies to me; whereupon I advised him not to begin his petition so peremptorily, but to use a reverent style; whereupon he made his men write his petition anew, the which I have and still keep safe, but caused another to be fair written, which I gave to the Council. This is the truth of my dealing in the matter, wherein I appeal to your honourable censures, seeing he so ungratefully perverts my honest care towards him.—12 Sept., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**251.** 73.)

Edward More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 12.—I have delivered your letter to the Lady Marquis Dowager [of Winchester], and knowing her own humours to differ far from those that are directed by such as possess her, had private conference with her, and found her carried with all honourable respects towards her son, and very careful to yield her Majesty satisfaction. But her governors pressed into the place, and taking knowledge of your letter, persuaded a deferring of answer, inveighing against this course taken to wrong her Ladyship with her Majesty, and seeking to move a hard conceit in her both against the procurers of the letter, and those that should receive benefit by it. They altered her resolution, and persuaded her to send only this short letter enclosed to you [*see above*], and to write a full answer to her Majesty, to be delivered by my Lord Admiral. I believe that unless this course now begun be maintained to the conquering of all adverse practices, it will work more loss than gain to the Lord Marquis' house. My Lord Admiral, being her brother, has reason to seek part of her land, and has strong friends about her, so if you wish success to this cause, it will be most necessary that he be first won: which may be by this means. I doubt not my young Lord and

Lady Marquis will be persuaded to further his lordship to some reasonable portion of the land, if he will join in procuring the rest to be assured to them: and so the estate may be settled to their satisfaction, and the preventing of others who are likely to carry the prize from them all.—Odiham, 12 Sept., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 82.)

BORCHART BRUCQMAN to SYMON WILLES, Secretary to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 13.—Begs him to present his petition to Cecil. If he does not find comfort, he will be undone for ever. It cost him above 3*l.* to withhold the execution till next Wednesday. During his imprisonment he has disbursed over 30*l.*, besides the great discredit received.—Compter in Wood Street, 13 Sept., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 64.)

The Enclosure:—
B. Brockman to Sir Robert Cecil. Of his imprisonment. The party at Bristol will not come to any reasonable composition. Prays either for licence to go to Bristol, or that warrant be given to the party to appear in London, and so end the controversy.—Undated.
1 *p.* (**251**. 64A.)

GEORGE, EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600?] Sept. 14.—If he is called away during his boy's minority, his boy is to be disposed of by Cecil, with the Queen's consent. He has agreed with the Countess of Derby to match him with her daughter, and begs Cecil to further the matter.—14 September.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 58A.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 14.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and sends a small present of venison, the fruit of his poor park.—Apthorpe, 14 Sept., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 66.)

ED. SCREVEN, RICHARD LEIGHTON, and W. LEIGHTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 15.—Thanking him for his favour shown to their family on the death of Thomas Leighton. The gentlewoman to whom the wardship was granted is willing to apply the benefit of the wardship to the use of the children and the payment of her husband's debts. She is also willing to use her own fortune for her son's advancement. The office has been found, and a fine is to be fixed for the body and lands, wherein the continuance of your Honour's means may much help.—Watlesburgh, 15 Sept., 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**181**. 17.)

Annes, Dowager Lady Winchester to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1600, Sept. 15.—In her late letters she promised to satisfy the Queen's desires concerning the disposition of her estate: which she herewith encloses, with a copy of her letter to the Queen. She does not doubt that Cecil will censure her actions as she truly means them, to the support of her house in succession.—Abberstone, 15 Sept., 1600.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**251**. 58.) [*See* S.P. Dom., Eliz. cclxv. 65.]

Richard [Vaughan], Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 16.—I fear I have wearied you and others with reports of the riotous courses of the Papists in Lancashire, which follow one in the neck of another. Of late, in the parish of Garstang, where her Majesty maintains a preacher for the reducing of her backward subjects to conformity, about the 20th of August, between nine and eleven of the night, about twenty persons, all in armour with muskets and other weapons, marched through the town to the Vicar's house, where they purposed to have massacred her Majesty's preacher, the Vicar, and one of the messengers attending on the Commission Ecclesiastical here, for some service he had done in that part of the country. Her Majesty's great care over them, the diligence and painful travail of this bearer, Mr. Foster, deserved at their hands more loyal respect and more respective acceptance, but nothing can proceed from the wicked but wickedness, nor anything satisfy that wolfish generation but blood.—Chester, 16 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Sealed. 1 *p.* (**181**. 18.)

Lod. Bryskett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 16.—Being appointed by Mr. Lassells upon a wardship commission, he is drawn hence at this time. Prays Cecil that notwithstanding his absence, he will procure him his licence, so that his voyage may not be hindered. Offers services.—16 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 92.)

Fabricio Palavicino to the Council.

Sept. $\frac{16}{26}$.—Seeing from your letter of the 26th of July that you desire me to remove the sequestration that I have placed upon the goods and debtors of Master Richard Staper, citizen of London, I at once did so, to the entire satisfaction of Thomas Frinlei, proctor of the said Master Richard, as appears from the act of the notary public; and I may add that from the beginning I conducted the sequestration so as to cause no loss to the said Richard. For many years I have put off taking any step of this kind, just as I put off until last year taking action in the English Courts on the bond of the city of London. I have waited and treated through my late brother, Sir Horatio Palavicino, and my proctors, Gian Battista

Giustiniano and Francesco Rizzo; for I have not been able to come myself to beg for payment of the interest and principal due to me; for the payment of which I have continually applied to the Queen, and to the Mayor and "Senators" of London who are equally liable, in England and in other countries, as appears by the clearest possible documents. When I consider the Queen's justice and the clearness of our claim, I make no doubt that before this reaches you, the Commissioners, who were appointed some months back to consider the matter, will have ordered payment to be made to Anna widow of the late Sir Horatio Palavicino and executrix of his will, and to my proctors Giustiniano and Rizzo. But if this has not been done, I can only once more beg that this may be done, reminding you of the many services done by my late brother to the Queen and to your country, and of the losses and confiscations which he incurred thereby, and of suffering I underwent at Rome in my own person, by reason of these advances of money.—Genoa, 26 September, 1600.

Signed. Italian. 3 *pp.* (**181.** 19.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Sept. 17.—Your last letter came in very good time this morning before I was stirring: the other by the groom I have not yet received: only the remove is altered for the time which was appointed, but continues to Hampton Court, some fortnight hence. The enclosed letter was sent me from Dover.—Court at Otlands, 17 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251.** 53.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD [COBHAM].

1600, Sept. 17.—Here arrived to-day from Calais, Jullian Place, a Frenchman, servant to Mr. Secretary, by whom he was employed, as he says, for Spain 9 months past, at which time he took shipping at Southampton for Cales in Spain, and at his return the 13th inst. *stilo novo*, he embarked at Lisbon in a ship of Rochelle, and arrived at Calais 7 days past. Being unfurnished with money to bring him up to Mr. Secretary, I have lent him 20*s*.—Dover Castle, 17 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 54.)

W. COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Details proceedings taken against him by Walter Dennis, respecting land which was left to his (the writer's) wife by Sir Nicholas Arnolde. Prays stay of the sealing of a certain grant which Dennis has procured. Sir Morrice Dennis' lands mentioned. Sir Richard Bartly also concerned in the matter.—Sept. 18, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**251.** 52.)

WILLIAM FITZ WILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Having lately viewed the drain from Clowes Cross to the sea, and finding the same a matter of great consequence for the benefit of divers shires, I let you understand that the inhabitants of the Isle of Elie, who most strangely refuse to contribute to the charge, are of all others to receive singular benefit thereby. Not only shall they reap great commodity by bringing their surrounded grounds with water to a certainty of feeding, as other places shall, but free themselves from that fear of inundation at sundry outrages of wind and water, whereunto their dwelling houses only in that part are most subject. The particular benefit to the inhabitants of those countries, with the general commodity that will thereby grow to the Crown in few years, will be such by this work as a lamentable thing it were it should now quail by the obstinacy of some, the matter being so exactly entered into; and necessarily so it must do unless that which is already done may be maintained with the charge of those who wilfully refuse their due payments. The consideration of this I leave to your wisdom.—Apethorp, 18 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 44.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Not long since you directed your letters to the Bishop of Peterborough then living, and other Commissioners of Sewers, to stir us up to follow with more diligence the work called Clowse Crosse drain, to see it effected with all speed, and satisfy poor men then unpaid for their labour about the work. We took order for collecting such money as we found to be due towards the work, part whereof is already gathered, the greatest part yet unpaid, by reason of a violent resistance our ministers lately found in the Isle of Ely, by the Bishop and other Commissioners there, the particulars whereof it may please you to take from this bearer. Unless speedy order be taken to reform this outrage done against the law and authority of your letters, it may prove a dangerous example, and overthrow the whole work, if some cost be not bestowed upon it in this season: besides that it will greatly disgrace and discourage us the Commissioners from any further dealing in the matter.—Apthorpe, 18 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 57.)

SIR HENRY GLEMHAM to WILLIAM PRICE.

1600, Sept. 18.—Requires him to shew the bearer, coming in the name of Mr. Secretary Cecil, his house near Ivy Bridge, and permit him to survey the same in all points.—18 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251.** 55A.)

EDWARD PRYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 18.—Is importuned to write by "this Ambassador," who desires an appointment with Cecil, to confer upon some private occasion of business.—18 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Prynne." ½ *p.* (**251**. 88.)

ANTHONY BACON to LORD [ESSEX].

1600, Sept. 19.—After I had written the enclosed in the behalf of my very good friend Mr. Gosnald, I received a packet from Sir Anthony Sherley by Mr. Parrye, whom he willed to repair first unto me, and to acquaint me what letters he brought, namely, one to her Majesty, to Mr. Secretary, to Sir John Stanhope, my Lord Harry Howarde, my Lord Montjoy, and one of compliments to myself to be showed, which I willed the bringer to carry with him to the Court, so soon as he had put himself into English attire, which he did the day of his arrival, and the next day went to the Court, with all these letters to Mr. Secretary. At his returning, he has promised to render me an account of the most important interrogatories, and his answers to them. Of the gentleman, Sir Anthony himself gives very good testimony, and I have no cause to except against it, upon the proof his first representation, delivery of his charge, and conference has given me. He professes most zealous and entire devotion to you, which if Sir Anthony had not known to be radically grounded in him, he would never have trusted him with such a carriage. Sir Anthony's direction, that if he were asked any letters to you, he should answer that after he had met with Sir Richard Lea on shipboard, and understood your Lordship's disgrace and restraint, he tore his letters to you before him, I allowed and wished him to follow, and expressly retained with me the enclosed, till his letters to the Court were delivered, and such curiosity satisfied as might cause further enquiry. I am humbly to beseech you to fortify and assist me by your best direction and advice for my answer, which I mean to return with all speed possible by some confident messenger, of whom I myself may be assured, unless it please you to appoint any; not that I distrust any whit Mr. Parrye, but for my own full security, wherein Sir Anthony respectively has given me free liberty, as you may perceive in one of his letters to me. Your Lordship is only a worthy and capable judge of so gallant, rare and resolute a spirit, and of the unexpected and unhoped for success that God has given him, which base carping spirits and envious idle brains may and will, no doubt, if not calumniate, at the least extenuate; but I cannot answer them better than with these two Italian proverbs, *A la prova se scortica l'asino*, and *Chi asino e et cervo esser se crede al saltar di fossa se n'avede.* Your Lordship's most devoted and langourous bedesman.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Sept. 19, 1600." 2 *pp.* (**81**. 77.)

The Enclosure:—

Anthony Bacon to Lord [*Essex*]. *On behalf of Mr. Gosnald, for employment under the Lord Keeper, apparently as a*

Master. As to Gosnald's learning in law and language, in travel abroad, his experience under Sir William Russell, being Deputy in Ireland, as a secretary, also under the addressee as a Master of Requests, and under Her Majesty as Attorney of Munster. Urges various considerations which may satisfy the Lord Keeper, "if in regard of the terms wherein your Lordship presently stands with her Majesty, or he with your Lordship, he make difficulty to entertain a servant at your Lordship's hands." If these considerations do not satisfy, he suggests that the matter should be openly proposed by Lady Warwick.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sept. 19, 1600." 3 *pp.* (**81**. 78.)

Sir Henry Glemham to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600?] Sept. 19.—He repents his fault with grief and tears, and beseeches Cecil to be a mediator for him to the Queen for pardon.—From the Fleet, 19 September.

Holograph. (**251**. 68.)

Roger, Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 19.—My Lord of Ely has recommended to me a cause of very great importance for the Isle of Ely, wherein he, with others of the best sort in Cambridgeshire, have written to the Council, certifying them of some variance fallen out between them and certain gentlemen of Northamptonshire, concerning the levying of money in the Isle for the maintenance of Clowes Crosse drain. I pray you that in my absence you will afford his Lordship and the poor Isle of Ely your furtherance, that order may be given for stay of their proceeding in the cause, until by better information it may appear what shall be fittest.—Charterhouse, 19 September, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**251**. 72.)

William Lidd to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 20.—A bag of letters, either in Spanish or Italian, has come to his hand. He is prisoner in the gaol of Ludgate for debt, so that he cannot attend Cecil with them. He knows not what they import, as they are fast sealed, and therefore offers them to Cecil, praying him either to send for him or for the letters.—Ludgate, 20 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 50.)

——— to George Limauer.

1600, Sept. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Saturday evening arrived the post from Turin with letters of the 20th instant from the Nuntio for giving an account of the negotiations between France and Savoy; there is reason to hope that the terms proposed by the Patriarch of Constantinople may be accepted. The duke is said to be preparing to retake La Carboniera with 12,000 good soldiers; he is expecting within a few days to receive 5 or 6,000 infantry from Count Fuentes; the French are said to have taken St. Jean de la Maurienne, but Momigliana and Bourg en Bresse still hold out.

Cardinal Colonna came here on Saturday evening on his way to Spain to look after the affairs of the late Admiral of Castile, who has left debts exceeding his property by 300,000 crowns, and a wife with two young sons. On Sunday he sent to ask permission from the Pope to start; but as the Pope then doubted if such a journey was advisable, the Cardinal went himself on Monday morning before the Consistory, and having thus obtained permission, he left yesterday for Cevità Vecchia to embark upon the papal galleys who are going to accompany the Queen as far as Marselles. He will thus get to Genoa, and there P^e. Doria, his kinsman, will provide him with a galley to go to Spain. He is thought to have some other purpose in this journey besides the one avowed. He takes a very small train and has dismissed most of his servants. On Tuesday, Don Philippo Colonna arrived here, summoned by the Cardinal to advise with him and to take charge of his affairs during his absence in Spain.

On Sunday morning, the Cardinal Chamberlain issued an order that all holders of Papal 'quattrini' should take them within six months to Guicciardino and his deputies, who are to give for every crown of 'quattrini' nine 'giule' of silver; and after six months the 'quattrini' are to be demonetized in all the Papal dominions; new 'quattrini' will then be issued, running 5 to the 'bajoccho.'

On Monday, a post came to Montecavallo with the news that the Cardinal of Avila 'propose' the church of Pampeluna in Spain in the person of a friar, with reserve of 3,900 crowns of pensions for persons to be named by the Pope. The territory of Castel della Pieve has been made into a bishopric, and separated from the bishopric of Chiusi, and the Pope has appointed 1,000 crowns of revenue for the new bishop, who is not yet named. The Pope has declared Cardinal Aldobrandino legate to the Queen of France to bless her marriage. The Pope declares himself much troubled at the state of Christendom. In Hungary, the Turk is besieging the important fortress of Canisa, and instead of opposing the common enemy, the Christian powers are making war on each other; and so to preserve the peace between the Kings of France and Spain, the Pope is sending his own relation, Cardinal Aldobrandino. In the same Consistory, Cardinal Farnese was appointed legate of St. Peter's patrimony, and the Cardinal Bevilacqua legate of Perugia, each for three years.

After the Consistory, Cardinal Aldobrandino rode, accompanied by the other cardinals and many bishops and persons of importance, outside the Porta del Popolo, as legates for the Transalpine countries are wont to do. And there he took leave with the usual compliments to each cardinal. Then all dismounted from their horses and made a circuit back into the city. The Cardinal himself also returned in the same fashion and went privately to dine with Signor Gio. Francesco Aldobrandino, with whom he remained all day. On Tuesday he left for Florence, having sent on all his train, including six bishops and many nobles; there are about 600 horses and 800 men. He has left as deputy-chamberlain the Cardinal S. Manello, and as head of the Consulta the Cardinal S. Giorgio, and has distributed his other duties between the latter and Cardinal Deti. From Florence he goes to Turin by Parma and thence to France, and if necessary, to Spain. At Florence he will dismiss the remainder of his train, who will return after the departure of the Queen.

On Sunday evening the French Ambassador took leave of the Pope, and on Monday he left for Florence.

On Monday morning Don Giovanni di Mendoza arrived here, having come to Cività Vecchia on a galley of the Duke of Savoy, and after consultation with the Duke of Sessa, he left on Tuesday for Naples to collect troops; the galley is waiting for him at Cività Vecchia.

The Count Fuentes has ordered the Viceroy of Naples to engage 2,000 troops in addition to the 8,000 ordered; it is said that at Milan, 3,000 more troops have been engaged to serve with the Duke of Savoy.

It is said that Cardinal Aldobrandino will not go into France, unless he is certain to conclude peace there. He is blamed by the Spaniards, who asked for the despatch of a legate. The Spaniards continue their preparations for war in order to improve the conditions of peace, but no one thinks peace possible without the surrender of Saluzzo.

From France it is reported that Lesdiguieres had sent up batteries against Momigliano and sent word to the King to come to Grenoble to give order for the attack. The Duc d'Epernon was expected in the camp with 6,000 troops from Guienne and Gascony.

Italian. Addressed to "Giorgio Limauer, Venetia." *Unsigned.* 3½ *pp.* (**82**. 36.)

Ro. Manners to [Cecil].

[1600?] Sept. 21.—The bearer, Mr. Lazingbie, has undertaken to bring 10 hinds from Croxton Park to Tybothes [? Theobalds]. If this carriage prove well, and (Cecil) desires more deer from thence, he is to signify the same to Lazingbie.—Uffington, 21 September.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251**. 40.)

Rice Jones, Mayor, and Samuel Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. [21].—Recommends Captain Arthur, for his pains in the affairs Cecil intrusted to him. Arthur shipped for the sea as good and strong a company (for the number), and with as few defects, as ever they knew passed out of England. He has been at great charges, and they trust Cecil will have due consideration of him.—Bristol, September, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"September 21, Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (**251**. 42.)

Patrick Arthur to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] Sept. 21.—On the 15th inst., he shipped for Ireland his company of 600, wanting 15 or 16, and after four days at sea was driven back here by the contrary winds, where he brought the company ashore. Has taken pains to keep them in good awe, and supplied them at his own charges, and has got gentlemen of good sort whom he has appointed as officers, so he is sure to keep the companies from broils and from running away. Has small help from those who conducted the soldiers from the country here, who allege their entertainment is small, and therefore they have the less regard for the service. The little money he received by Cecil's direction he spent in 10 days, and has borrowed all he could. Desires Cecil to remember what allowance Captain Harvie, Captain King, and others before him had, being 20*s.* a day, besides imprest, and to allow him reasonable means. The bearer, Mr. Harys, whose assistance he commends, can relate his proceedings.—Bristol, 21 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p.* (**251.** 43.)

Jo. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 21.—Lord Shrewsbury has sent Cecil 23 hind calves: asks what reward he shall give the bringers. Mr. Felton has sent a hind, 10 have come from Ampthill, and he expects 3 more from Sir Edward Denny's. As soon as Mr. Amyce is well, Cecil shall have a plot of the ground he would have taken into his park. Understands by Flint that Cecil would have something done in his park as a coursing place, and certain paddocks made: which he will refer till Cecil comes to Theobalds. Is in hand with the lock at the mill, and other works there, also repairing the "types" over the hall. Cecil has taken so liberally of his bucks this year that there are not many more left than young deer, and 2 brace of bucks.—Theobalds, 21 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251.** 63.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 22.—You may not fail to cause the stranger jeweller to make payment of this 2,300*l.* into the Receipt this week, for I assure you we cannot want it. I told her Majesty that, as the truth is, your jeweller doth far go beyond the rest, and therefore I must confess he is worthiest to have it, since he advances 300*l.* into her Majesty's coffers above the rest. I pray you procure the bill signed from her Majesty for the same. I could not stay about it, for otherwise I would myself have done it.—22 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**81.** 80.)

Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, 22 Sept.—Report the shipment of 10 red deer from Lord Sheffield, to be conveyed to the Thames for Cecil. Have defrayed the charges.—Hull, 22 Sept., 1600.

Signed:—Anthony Burnsell, Mayor; Wm. Gee, Luke Thurscros, Robert Dalton, John Lyster, Edward Cooke, John Graves, Hughe Armynge, Marmadewck Hadylsa.

Endorsed:—"Mayor and Aldermen of Hull." 1 *p*. (**250**. 10.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600?] Sept. 22.—The bearer, his friend Mr. Essex, desires to travel for some three years. Essex is of ancient parentage. His great-grandfather was councillor to Henry VIII., and to his son. His living was great, but is now diminishing: to stop which, and to avoid his many needy kindred and needless hangers-on, he determines on this course.—Dychelee, 22 September.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 38.)

Sir Anthony Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 22.—It pleased him well to be Cecil's tenant, and he would have continued so if Cecil had not disposed of "it" otherwise. If Cecil parts with it hereafter, he begs to have the offer of it before another. He will shortly remove the household stuff his wife left there.—Hanwell, 22 September, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p*. (**251**. 49.)

H. Hardware, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 22.—According to your directions of the 17th inst., I sent down my warrant for the stay of her Majesty's pinnace *The Moone*, but before their coming down to Helbrye, she was so far put up into the river as they could not so speedily get to her, as she had "hoised" sail and was departed. If it be your pleasure, I will make stay of such shipping as now is at Liverpool, or of so much as you direct, for there is good store of shipping in that port.—Chester, 22 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**251**. 51.)

Annes, Dowager "Lady Marquis" of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 23.—He need not have made her brother a witness of presenting her letters to the Queen; but she holds herself so much the more confirmed in her belief of Cecil's good opinion, having received from her brother so honourable testimony of Cecil's exceeding good words to the Queen, that she must acknowledge herself much beholding. She will ever seek to preserve his regard and love. Acknowledges the Queen's gracious care and remembrance of her house.—Abberstone, 23 September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**251**. 70.)

FRA. GOODWIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 24.—I am very desirous to understand by this bearer that the alteration of the weather to wet has not altered your headache or rheum to the worse, but more (considering my own unfitness to interchange such offices with your Lordship) to prevail in a suit, which I shall be no less joyful to obtain by my letter than I was forgetful to propound at my departure. I have a house very near the highway from Maidenhead to Colbrooke, and, before the building of Maidenhead bridge, in the ordinary road and direct highway from Nettlebed, though far unworthy your Lordship, yet I beseech you make me so much bound to you as to command a dinner there in your way to London. I confess your cause has had a strange course and carriage, and though myself am a stranger to many circumstances which your Lordship doth call into that consideration, and am fit to be, so transcendent they may be in their nature, yet for so much as my shallow vulgar reach will apprehend, I will only assure you that your way shall shun all towns till you come at Colbrooke, and the concourse there be such and as small as you please, with fit opportunity, nevertheless, to command whom or what you list to or from Eaton.—Winchindon, 24 Sept., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—I would I could speak as well for you as I can hold my peace; wherefore, whatsoever it pleases you to communicate unto me of the time or manner of your departure shall not be made common.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81**. 81.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600,] Sept. 25.—[*Already printed : See* Part VIII. of this Calendar, *p.* 557.] (**179**. 88.)

H., EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 26.—I have sent you copy of your covenant, according to your request. Although I have not importuned you therein, I doubt not but that you will consider that since I have bought it so dear, upon your own motion, which otherwise I would not have presumed to have thought on, being so far unable to deal in so great a matter, you will afford me your good will and help in selling it again, or countenance me against such as seek Naboth's Vineyard by unchristian and odious cosenage. —Chelsey, 26 September, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**251**. 35.)

Enclosure :—

Memorandum that Sir Robert Cecil promises to Henry, Earl of Lincoln to procure the executors of Lady Dacres to assign *the benefit of the lands of the Marquis of Winchester, for the assurance of lands at Chelsea, to the said Earl: also that he will procure the present estate of the Lady Hunsdon, widow, in Hyde Park, and assign it to the said Earl.—April* 1, 1599.

Contemporary copy, certified. 1 *p.* (**251.** 34.)

Sir T. Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 26.—Details of proceedings taken before Lord Ewre, the Vice-President, Sir William Mallory (whose eldest son married Lord Ewre's sister), Mr. Heskett, Mr. Stanhope, Mr. Bevercoats, Mr. D. Bennett, and Mr. Fearne. Hoby was charged with wronging certain gentlemen, unnamed, by charging them to the Council with bearing murderous minds, with committing atheistical contempts, and to have exceeded in drink. A pacification was arrived at, which resulted in the gentlemen protesting their innocence of the matters imputed, and that they never meant anything in disgrace of Hoby's wife.

The following passage occurs: "The Lord Ewre told me a long tale of Duello, and that your Honour, whom he knew to be my most honourable friend, would but make the matter a jest to sport at: for that you made sport with his son Will Ewre about the last unkindness between us, that fell forth the last year, about his son's bringing cards into my house: in which matter he told me before all the Council that your Honour did make his son imitate my preacher, by using such gestures as my preacher did use in his evening exercises, and that your Honour did laugh very heartily at it."—York, 26 September, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**251.** 39.)

Jno. Swinarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Sept. 27.—Encloses a letter from the Lord Treasurer. Begs Cecil's favour in the matter.—27 Sept., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 82.)

The States General.

1600, $\frac{\text{Sept. 27.}}{\text{Oct. 7.}}$—Les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas ayant bien mûrement délibéré sur la proposition à eux faite, et exhibée par écrit en leur assemblée le 26 du mois de Septembre dernier par le Sieur Gilpin, Conseiller, introduit au Conseil d'Etat desdites Provinces Unies de la part de la Sérénissime Reine d'Angleterre et Irlande en vertu de sa créance, déclarent qu'ils remercient sa Majesté bien humblement des très bonnes et essentielles admonitions qu'il a plu à icelle leur donner pour la maintenement de leur Etat par l'entretien d'une ferme concorde et union entre le corps des Provinces Unies en général, et de chacune d'icelles en particulier, comme vrai et seul noeud et lien, base et fondement de leur subsistance, recognaissant que lesdites admonitions procèdent d'un vrai soin et affection maternelle que sa Majesté leur porte, qui pour ce regard les leur a fait reçevoir et apprehender avec tant plus d'honneur, respect et contentement, comme de leur part ils les employeront, et s'en serviront aussi à même fin si jamais il soit besoin (ce qu'ils n'espèrent pas), avec assurance que lesdites admonitions auront par tout tel poids et vertu (qu'icelles procèdent d'une si très sage et très prudente Monarque) qu'elles produiront des effets conformes à la saine intention de sa Majesté. Bien est il vrai que tout aussi comme généralement (même sous les Princes) il y échoit entre les membres de leur Etat des disputes pour les contributions et aides qu'ils demandent, qu'il en advient ainsi aussi parfois entre les Provinces Unies et les membres d'icelles, mais non pour cause des contributions, "ains" tant seulement pour l'égalité ou inégalité des contribuants, et des moyens, et la forme de collecter, comme encores présentement en Frize, Groeninges, et Ommelanden les disputes y sont entre les membres desdites Provinces, au regard des moyens par lesquels l'on devra trouver les contributions, tellement que lesdites disputes ne sont si essentielles que l'on en doit craindre si grands inconvenients qui pourraient attirer du danger à l'Etat; et quand il en serait ainsi lesdites Etats s'y entremettraient en cette événement si à temps par l'ordre et disposition qui est convenu et accordé par le traité de l'union des Provinces Unies, et l'intervention de leur autorité, comme ils ont déjà fait entre les membres de lesdites Provinces de Frize, Groeninges et Ommelanden, qu'ils espéreraient que tous les differends seraient bientôt accordés et ensevelés; Supplient à tant lesdites Etats sa Majesté bien humblement qu'il plaise à icelle s'assurer qu'ils procureront toujours sous sa Royale faveur et affection tout ce que pourra servir pour la sureté et maintenement de leur Etat et de leur très juste querelle pour l'avancement de la gloire de Dieu, le service de sadite Majesté, et le bien des Provinces Unies, comme ils ont fait jusques à present. Fait en l'assemblée desdites Etats Généraux en La Haye, ce 7 Octobre, seize cens.

Signed by Oldenbarnevelt *and* Aerssens.

Endorsed:—"The States' answer to Mr. Gilpin his proposition." 2 *pp.* (**81.** 93.)

Drs. Humphry Tyndall, Thomas Nevile, and John Overall to the Earl of Essex, Chancellor of Cambridge University.

1600, Sept. 27.—It is now almost a year since the university here in public sent to have presented your Lordship with the testimony of their joy conceived upon your return out of that unhappy country. But then that public as well as our more private duty was, upon advice, withheld. For the present we mean only to entreat your letters on behalf of the university in general unto the Master and Fellows of Gonville and Caius College, being the Lords of a small manor called 'Mortimers,' lying here about the town of Cambridge (which was long since demised to the Mayor and bailiffs of the said town), to pleasure the whole body of this poor University by a demise thereof for such a term as they lawfully may. There cannot be a greater pleasure done unto it, as is easily shewed unto you by the remembrance of our neighbour's continual readiness and strange attempts at this present to disquiet us with the impugning of our known privileges and liberties. Which disposition groweth chiefly from their ability by this and other their town revenues so to do without any private charge of their own, and from our weakness to maintain the privileges of this place not otherwise than by our private purses. Which notwithstanding, our meaning is not to desire of that college without such consideration as is meet, the worth of the demise considered, and we will ourselves undertake the performance thereof, being to the good of our common nurse, the commodity being such as will well bear the clearing of forty pounds yearly, full as much as the University already hath.—Cambridge, this 27th of September, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**181**. 21.)

The EARL OF DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 27.—I fear my importunities will move your indignation, which if you measure, either by the ever acknowledgement of my respect to you, or the care of my own credit, you will give way to this my humble desire. I have found a small suit which I beseech you to obtain of her Majesty, which will be 200*l*. to the discharge of my debts. The nature of it I enclose. I desire you in the meantime to lend me as much money as you can spare, and if you obtain the suit, to take so much forth of it: if not, whatsoever estate her Highness shall allow me you shall be satisfied of.—27 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Enclosure:—

The matter which is to be required from her Majesty is the profits which shall arise to her before any of her judges or commissioners, touching one William Bubbe of Bentham, in the county of the city of Gloucester, and Susanne, the late wife of Ambrose Willowby, from whom she was divorced, and has lived with this Bubbe ever since. Bubbe was indicted for counterfeiting the Queen's coin, and Susanne for aiding him.

1 *p.* (**251**. 41.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept. 28.—The letters herewith I received at this instant from Mr. Pope by a French barque from St. John Deluce. I have also received letters from Palmer of the 16 inst. He writes there are, by the King of Spain's appointment, divers ships and galleys to intercept our men-of-war and others, viz. at Pontafedra, the Isles of Bayon, and thereabouts, six galleys: and at the Burlings and thereabouts, four ships. Also that at Laredo, 15 days before his writing, there arrived six sail of Dunkerks, whereof two of about 400 or 500 tons apiece. There was not any news of the arrival in Spain of Marcus dea Ramburo with the treasure.

I perceive there is no great friendship between Pope and Palmer. I think it meet to entertain both their writings, which from time to time I will certify. At Pope's request I have sent the letters herewith, for in them are letters for others, to be delivered on special occasions, concerning himself. If it please you to command anything for St. John Deluce, there will be from henceforth good conveyance from this place.—Plymouth, 28 September, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**251**. 47.)

W. Cecil to his Uncle, Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600], Sept. 29.—Prays him to speak in his favour to the Lord Treasurer for the stewardship of Nuarke [Newark], void by the death of Tho. Markam.—Ely House in Holburne, 29 September.

Holograph. *Endorsed :*—1600. 1 *p.* (**251**. 36.)

E. Reynolds to the Earl of Essex.

[1600. *c.* Sept. 29.]—I will this day repair to my Lord Treasurer, who remaineth at Horsley, to let him know that the ice is broken, and the Queen prepared for your lordship's suit, praying his furtherance to be given you at his return to the Court, according to his promise. In his letter of excuse yesterday, he promised to be here within 2 or 3 days if his health would permit. From Horsley I will to London or any other place where Sir J. Fortescue is, to solicit him also in this business, and having despatched with him, it will be best for your service that I return hither, which I trust will be to-morrow or Wednesday at the furthest. I do verily believe that both these will expect to be solicited in this suit by some earnest letters from your lordship, which would in my opinion give great furtherance unto it, and be more successful if they were written in such terms as might be shewed her Majesty, and in her move commiseration. I presume too far, but it is of a dutiful affection and care of your service. My Lord Harry [Howard] wisheth that in the interim of your next letters to her Majesty (wherewith it shall not be fit to press her these 4 or 5 days) it would please you to write a few lines to Sir J. Stanhope, of such argument as his affection hath set down, or such as your own judgment shall think best, to be shewed her Majesty; which labour would not, I hope, be altogether fruitless. He seemeth very desirous to understand the day of your return to London that he might meet you on the way, where you purpose to dine that day, to confer with you upon the point of your estate, and to communicate with you some particulars which he forbeareth to commit to paper. I beseech you to satisfy his desire, and to send Sir J. Stanhope's last letter, which he would willingly see. The Lord prosper all your honourable actions, give success to all your suits, continue your health, send you all perfect tranquillity of mind, and make you in all your desires and in all fortunes happy.—At Court, this present Monday.

[*P.S.*]—My Lord Harry purposeth to send a man of his own to your Lordship.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83**. 72.)

LORD BUCKHURST to MR. REYNOLDS.

1600, Sept. 30.—I have been for these three days not so well as I durst ride to the Court, but now being better, I purpose to be there to-morrow, and if any occasion may be offered me whereof I can take hold with due regard unto my place, and yet with such honourable respect unto my Lord as the hardness of his present case deserveth, my Lord shall be assured of all the furtherance I can give him, in this suit of his unto her Majesty, unto which I do wish as good success as his own desireth, my duty to her Majesty reserved.—Horseley, 30 September, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**181**. 22.)

PAUL BAYNINGE and OTHERS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept. 30.—Whereas we and divers others, merchants of London, were heretofore desirous to set forth a voyage to the East Indians in trade of merchandise, and for want of means to further our intention have been hitherto stayed ; we have now at length obtained not only Her Majesty's royal assent to proceed therein, but are promised such toleration and favours otherwise, both for the transportation of moneys the better to make our trade, and other immunities and privileges to pass under the great seal, as that we are encouraged thereby with all expedition to enter into the preparation of shipping and furniture fit for such an attempt. And being thus far entered into our provision, we now rest upon the assent of this bearer Captain Davies, your Lordship's servant, to be employed in the voyage as a principal director of the same, who having been moved to that end, seems so far willing to deal in the action as your Lordship shall give liking thereto. Whereupon we humbly entreat your favour to be added to this business, and to give your consent for his employment in the same.—London, last of Sept., 1600.

Signed, Pawll Bayninge, Leonard Hallydaye, Richard Staperr, Richard Wyseman, James Lancaster, Ric. Wyche, Wm. Chambre, William Garway, John Eldred, W. Harrison, Tho. Smythe.

Endorsed :—"Ald. Banning, &c." 1 *p.* (**81**. 83.)

JAMES PERROTT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Sept.—My humble suit is that I may enjoy the poor stewardship of Sir John Perrott's lands, left unto me by his conveyance. I will do whatsoever your Lordship wishes for the confirmation of my Lady of Northumberland's jointure. I spoke to her and to Sir Gelly Meyrick long since, who did not then

mislike of the matter, and though you have been informed that it was belonging to your Honour, it is too small a thing for you.—Harrolston, the 30th of September, 1600.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**181**. 23.)

THO. PHELIPPES to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Sept. 30.—I send the enclosed, being the substance of that I told you by difficulties of passage was on the way, being written before the last that came to my hands; conceiving, though there be no other use, they may serve to give light in things that come otherwise. Matter of moment besides *in secretis* I know none, but that, for the matter of reformation of our country, they there do utterly abandon them, they say. Look to hear what will be thought on or resolved by the fathers at Rome.—Last of September, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251**. 33.)

JOANE WINCHCOMBE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600, Sept.]—Acknowledges Essex's favours in Mr. Knollys' time, and prays God to restore him to his former happiness. Craves pardon that Mr. Winchcombe has not come in all this time to present his duty to Essex; the cause is illness. Assures Essex of his and her own friendship.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"M^{ris} Winchcomb, Sept. 1600." 1 *p.* (**81**. 85).

POUNDAGE.

[1600, Sept.]—Statement of complaint against Mr. Paulfreyman, paymaster under Sir George Carew, with regard to monies detained by him from her Majesty's subjects in title of poundage, also money detained from the allowance of the writer, unnamed, the successor of Mr. Beedwell.
Undated. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p.* (**81**. 86.)

DOROTHY, COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to her brother, the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600, Sept.]—I stay Sir John Stanhope's coming hither, in hope to get him move this matter; but if he refuse, then necessity will make me speak for myself. When I see what will be done, or have moved it, you shall know how I speed. Your old "ostes" will needs come up and put me out of my house.
Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Countess of Northumb. Sept., 1600." 1 *p.* (**81**. 87.)

PHILADELPHA, LADY SCROPE to the EARL OF "ESSIZ" [ESSEX].

[1600, Sept.]—After the Queen had read your letter twice or thrice over, she seemed exceedingly pleased with it, yet her answer was only to will me to give you thanks for your great care to know of her health. I told her that now the time drew near of your whole year's punishment, and therefore I hoped her Majesty would restore her favour to one that with so much true sorrow did desire it; but she would answer me never a word, but sighed and said indeed it was so: with that "ris" [rose] and went into the privy chamber. I do not doubt but shortly to see your Lordship at the Court, where though my credit cannot effect what it would, yet my service to the uttermost of my power shall wholly be commanded by your Lordship. Your most assured friend and loving cousin.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Scroope, Sept., 1600." 1 *p*. (**81**. 86.)

The KING OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

[1600, Sept.]—As by your careful and most sudden despatch of this honorable gentleman, your familiar and trusty servant, for congratulating with me for my late unexpected escape from so treacherous a practice, you have given a most evident and honorable proof of the continuance of your careful and sincere love towards me, so can I do no more but by pen to assure you of my thankfulness, while it please God to offer some occasion that by effects I may more "uiflie" express it unto you. In this I can say no more, but, as in this office of kindness towards me, you have far prevented all other kings my confederates, so have you justly acquired the first place of love in my heart before them all. And that you may have the more matter to praise God for my safety, I have particularly, out of my own mouth, acquainted your ambassador with the whole circumstances of that odious fact. And whereas you appear to charge me with the preparing untimely for your funeral, I cannot enough wonder, that, notwithstanding both of the uprightness of my meaning, and that long since I have oftentimes given you full satisfaction in that point, your ears should yet be so open to such as goes about by all the means they can to bury and abolish by the force of lies and calumnies that happy amity standing between us, as appears well by such vile and false reports wherewith I perceive they do daily fill your ears. But as for purging me of all these surmises, I will only repeat my former attestations of my ever upright and honest course in all that concerned your person or state (meriting more faith than all their knavish prattling), so would I, on the other part, wish you to be that far acquainted with my disposition that I never harboured such base thoughts as for any respects that can be imagined to sell the smallest part of my country, much less my son, to any pope or prince in the world. No, I never thought so basely as that either myself, [or my son's] person or education, should be in the reverence of any pope, king or queen living. For, although I thank God I be in friendship with all the Christian princes in E[urope], yet my dealing with any of them shall, with God's grace, be so honorable as I shall never need to be ashamed thereof. But having particularly made answer to your ambassador upon every particular head of these false imputations, I remit me to his report therein, wishing to God that you were as far upon all the secret counsels of my heart towards you as myself is. And thus, fearing to weary you with my ragged scribbling, I commit you, Madame and dearest sister, to the tuition of the Almighty.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**133.** 185-6.)

[*Printed by the Camden Society. Ed. Bruce.* O.S. 46, *p.* 132.]

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept.—None can better testify my careful zeal towards this ungrateful miser than you, whom I have so often solicited with excusing his vices. The love I bore his daughter made me so to do, and his cankered disposition requites me accordingly. Of late he has required me to pass Chelsye from my wife and children to his son Edward Clynton, which I in reason have paused at, but not refused: and therein he informs you of a mere untruth. But I will save his reputation, and not pass it while I live. Again, in that he alleges that he would sell it to pay his debts, and yours amongst the rest, it is a mere collusion: for his poor son can yield no money for it, to whom he would have passed it by fine and recovery, and not with an intent to sell it to pay debts, so that therein also he is untrue. But he, finding his right too weak to wrest my wife and children out of it, would now pretend a poor sale to pay his debts. He has already brought my poor wife to her grave, as I fear, with his late most odious and unnatural despites that he has used towards her, the most obedient child of the world. His wickedness, misery, craft, repugnance to all humanity, and perfidious mind is not amongst the heathens to be matched. God bless me from him. To have his lands after his death, I would not be tied to observe him in his life. I yield you thanks for your noble respect as your letter shows, but I disclaim from all his favours, since he has wrought the destruction of my wife with his most tyrannous and wicked dealings. I have here returned you his false epistle, and beseech God to plague him or me as our informations are false.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"September, 1600." 1 *p.* (**251.** 45.)

WILLIAM BOYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Sept.—By experience of your former favours I am induced to think that your natural disposition most sweetly inclined you to do good to the miserable. Our case is miserable, and may easily move mercy if once it get audience. Our College, as a headless body, has lain dead ever since December last, never any so long in the memory of man; our master by statute our only Bursar, to take all, pay all, provide all; so that while he is wanting, we want all that should support the estate of our house. This makes us earnest suppliants to her Highness, if by you we might obtain so much favour that, seeing our case, so intricate, can neither by our own statutes be decided, nor by dispute of

lawyers be discussed, nor by any inferior determined, it would please her Majesty as an umpire to strike the stroke, and to assign to us according to our statutes, *virum probum, ac inculpatum, in sacra theologia doctum, graduatum, cultui divina deditum*, and so to give some order to our disordered estate. Thus much if by your good means we may obtain, you shall bind us for ever, and give great contentment not to us only, but to the whole University, who are much amazed and discouraged with this dangerous delay. —Clare Hall in Camb., September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p.* (**251**. 48.)

HENRY SAUNDER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600, Sept.]—The party whom I detain prisoner in the Counter, and who has taken upon him to discover the matter whereof I have informed your Lordship, intends nothing but to gain his liberty under colour thereof. Seeing me a prisoner likewise, he thinks I can do nothing to prevent it. The party imparts the same matter to others, as unto the Lieutenant of the Tower, by whose means he hopes to be set at liberty in spite of me. I pray your Lordship to order that he do not remove himself, and that none other intermeddle. You are mistaken in making my keeper privy to the matter. Prays Cecil to take bail for himself, and liberate him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Mr. Sanders, prisoner in the Gatehouse." 1 *p.* (**251**. 59.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Sept.—This enclosed I received yesterday. I would willingly have joined with you for his good, but I am stayed that I cannot wait upon her Majesty at this time as I meant.—September, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**251**. 60.)

LORD GREY to [? SIR R. CECIL].

[1600, Sept.]—I cannot think myself at home until you know of my return, by whose command I expect my direction. I have a message of ceremony, but would willingly rest two or three days if so you think good.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**251**. 61.)

H., EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Sept.]—It is not his fault that he has not seen Cecil since his arrival: but he was assured by Lord Cobham that Cecil purposed not to be in London last week. Otherwise he had resolved to attend Cecil's coming, as Lord Cobham and Lord Tho. Howard can bear witness.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Earl of Southampton. Sept., 1600. From London." 1 *p.* (**251**. 62.)

Paul Pinder to Michael Hicks.

1600, Sept.—Since my last being with you at Ruccolls, we have had a meeting touching my demand of the Company. They refuse to allow me my charges from Constantinople, which, in regard I receive not the same nor any other gratification from her Majesty, I justly demand of them by whom I was employed to Constantinople to execute the Ambassador's directions. I have acquainted them how by your means I obtained favour from Mr. Secretary, who moved her Majesty for me; and that her pleasure was not to give anything, saying these businesses were wholly at the merchants' instance, and therefore they were to defray the charge that occurred to and fro the Turk's dominions. Notwithstanding, they refuse to pay me, unless her Majesty join. As there will be a court held for the Company on Friday, I entreat you to be a mean to Mr. Secretary that he will write to the Company, signifying her Majesty's pleasure that they should pay me; otherwise I shall doubtless lose the money.

Touching the matter of Consulship at Venice, I hoped Mr. Secretary would have spoken to some of the Company about it, in regard that I told him I found them for the most part flatly against it, holding such an employance needless, and he said he would speak to the chief of the Company. Upon discourse among us how to prevent trading by others not free of our Corporation into the dominion of the Signoria of Venice, and finding that we may deal well enough with them at their return into England, by exacting such penalties as are allowed in our patents; yet notwithstanding they may return into Flanders with their goods and shipping, and so be free from our power; I suggested the matter, as the only means; for the consul, authorised from her Majesty, may execute forfeiture of goods and ships of all that trade of her subjects, not being of our freedom; and that to avoid that the Signoria shall not except against any prohibiting of trade into their dominions, it may be signified by her Majesty's letters, whereby she signifies the admission of a consul, that she intends restraint of all men-of-war to surprise within the Straits, and has to that end granted privilege to a certain incorporate number of merchants for those trades, giving them authority to intercept and dispose of all her Majesty's subjects which they shall find within the Straits under any pretence not comprehended in the said grant, and they will very readily admit thereof. Purchase me what expedition herein your means with Mr. Secretary may yield; if not in regard of my earnest suit, yet in respect of your own interest.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Sept., 1600." 3 *pp.* (**251**. 76.)

R. Bostocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, Sept.]—In answer to the objection that he had not served in her Majesty's wars so long as to deserve the suit mentioned in his petition, he details his 18 years' services; at the siege of Antwerp in 1582; at Ostend all the time of Sir William Knowles' government, and part of Sir John Conway's; then he served the King of Navarre as captain of a ship of war; then in Flushing under Sir William Russell, under Sir Francis Vere, under Lord Willoughby at the siege of Bargan; then as captain of her Majesty's pinnace *The Merlyne* into Portugal; under Sir Robert Sidney in Flushing, with Lord Essex in France, with Sir Francis Vere to the taking in of Steanebergen and the service of Dunkirk; then to Sir William Fitzwilliam in Ireland; he then went captain in a man-of-war to the Islands, where they had daily fight with a carrick for 20 days; afterwards, various services under Lord Essex. For 12 years past he has served entirely at his own charge, and spent more than 1,000*l.* of his estate, and lost his blood. Begs Cecil to further his suit with her Majesty.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Sept. Captain Bostock." 1 *p.* (**251**. 79.)

FRANCES, LADY STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Sept.]—The man whom you sent hither has seen your daughter, and promises very great amendment to her. Therefore Frank [? Lady Frances] Cicille and I will be in London within these three weeks, that he may go in hand with her, for while I live she shall never lack both my care and prayer to do her good: for if I could forget both her good mother and herself, your own kindness to me has deserved much more than I do. "Your loving sister."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Stourton, Sept., 1600." 1 *p.* (**251**. 85.)

HENRY HODGEKINSONN, Mayor of the town of Preston, THOMAS HESKETH, and RA. ASSHETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 1.—After Sir Richard Houghton had apprehended Middletonn, a seminary priest, and committed him to me, Hodgekinson, to be sent to the castle of Lancaster, on 1st October, I caused, the next day, four men to take that charge upon them. In their journey they were assaulted by certain persons unknown, four on horseback and one afoot, who intended to rescue the priest, whereupon an affray began between them, but it pleased God the priest was not rescued, but, contrariwise, they apprehended one of those that made the attempt, and returned to Preston, being not able to go forward with the priest, for divers of them were wounded, and one Traves, a stranger that took their part, wounded. They brought the person that was apprehended, who names himself Greenlowe, to the house of the Attorney of the Wards, where he was examined and after committed to me, Hodgekinson, to be safely kept. The Attorney required me to search him, where I found divers suspicious things, and these papers which are sent you, and perceiving some of them to be of importance I, Hodgekinson, came to the Attorney and to me Rauffe Ashton, and acquainted them therewith: whereupon we three demanded of Greenlowe where he had those papers. He answered that for those which are in Latin he could not tell, but for the other in English, entitled "a copy of a letter," he avowed it to be his handwriting, and that he purposed to have made many copies thereof, and to have fixed them in divers public places, to the end notice thereof might come to her Majesty. He would not inform us what reasons moved him to affirm the contents of the letter, but said he would be ready to declare the same to the Council if he were called thereunto.—Preston, 1 Oct., 1600.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**81**. 90.)

Enclosure :—

Examination of Robert Grenelowe. Says his name is not Grenelowe, but refuses his true name, and will not answer whether he be a priest or not. He heard in the highway yesternight that Mr. Middleton was taken, and knowing him to be an honest man, and that his cause was good, he was sorry for it, and purposed to procure means that he might escape ; and this day hearing that he should be conveyed to Lancaster, he prepared to ride towards them that carried him, and met three other men, whose names he will not discover. They all intended that Middleton should have escaped by their means. When he and his company overtook them that conveyed Middleton, he was the hindmost, and whether they that were before him drew their weapons or not, he knows not ; but he was thrown off his horse and offered to get away on foot, but was pursued and received divers blows before he would yield, and then discharged his pistol upon one that struck him, and after that had some other blows and yielded. He will not answer whether he goes to church, but says he professes the true ancient Apostolic Catholic Roman faith, and takes her Majesty to be lawful Queen. Considering those of his religion are accounted traitors, which he thinks they are not, he says he and others may defend themselves with force.—Preston, 30 *Sept.*, 1600.

Signed : Rob. Hesketh, Rich. Houghton, Tho. Hesketh, Ra. Assheton. 1 *p.* (**81**. 84.)

John Croke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 1.—Prays for the place of Surveyor of her Majesty's Liveries, vacant by the death of Richard Kingsmill.—Inner Temple, 1 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Recorder of London." 1 *p.* (**250**. 42.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct 1.—Touching this answer of Captain Prymme concerning a ship to be provided by the merchants for the Ambassadors' transportation, I cannot greatly like his proceedings, for I suspect that Diggens, owner of the ship chosen, has offered him some reward. I do not hold it fit for the Queen's honour that they should be sent home in other than a man-of-war, neither convenient for their safety, the other being slenderly furnished on a voyage to the Isle of Maye for salt, and not having men sufficient to handle her ordnance: and again this ship of Kyng's may in her return do good service by lying on the coast to give intelligence of the preparations in Spain. You will not take it well we should be overruled by the merchants in a matter of the Queen's charge, and therefore I leave it to your discretion.—From my lodge at Hampton Court, 1 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Admiral." 1 *p.* (**250.** 46.)

H. HARDWARE, Mayor, to [? CECIL].

1600, Oct. 2.—I advertised you that *The Moon*, her Majesty's pinnace, was put to sea before I could give warning for their stay, who guarded the treasure bark, which I was required to see furnished with cast pieces, who, I hope, ere this are safely arrived at Dublin. The rest of the treasure which you purposed to have conveyed in the *Moon* to Dublin, is already gone down to the water side, and the agent has taken the bark of one Lynaker to transport it. I enclose Mr. Hibbott's letter. He was well furnished for defence, not only by himself but by the pinnace, which went out of the river one day before the treasure bark, and so wafted aloof.—Chester, 2 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 41.)

The Enclosure:—

Thomas Hibbotts to the Mayor of Chester. He could not have any cast pieces according to Mr. Secretary's directions, for Sir Richard Buckley's bark was gone, and there was not another so well provided. Nevertheless he has taken order with the captain of the Queen's ship in harbour to waft them over, and they have at least 26 *muskets, with sufficient shot and powder, and as many men at least on board with them, so they think themselves able for defence against any pirate that can hover upon these dangerous coasts. They are now putting to sea.*—21 *September*, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 39.)

GAWEN HARVYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 2.—Complains of the ill treatment he has received in regard to his pay. There was never any that had the title of admiral that had less than 10*s.* a day. Sir Robert Mansfield had four nobles, Fennor a mark, and Bredgate a noble, being but vice-admiral. None of them has done more for the Queen's money than he has. Prays Cecil to get the Lord Admiral to sign the enclosed blank with anything: for until that is done he walks *in forma pauperis.*—2 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Captain Gawen Harvie. 1 *p.* (**250.** 38.)

The Enclosure:—

Draft warrant giving allowance, unspecified, to Captain Gawen Harvye and Captain Joseph Maye, admiral and vice-admiral in command of crompsters on the coast of Ireland: also for the payment of Harvye's bills for pilotage.—Court at Otelands, 5 *October*, 1600. 1 *p.* (**250.** 37.)

("1070") MILER MAGRAGH, [Archbishop of Cashell], to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 2.—The care which I find in you of the welfare of 2049 (Sir George), and of the good success of the service, induces me to declare to you two points: the one whereof may in the opinion of many, though unjustly, impair his credit; the other, apparently dangerous for the service; that the prevention of both may be procured by admonishment from you. The first is, the excessive exacting of overgreat fees by under officers from the poor inhabitants, whose causes are so dearly rated that many, unable to pay the fees, are fain to forsake all, and fly to their former follies. This might be redressed by a course held in the government of Sir Henry Sidney, who caused the fees allowed to be written in tables exposed to public view, and maintained a clerk to despatch poor men's causes gratis. The other point is that, having few learned in the laws to assist him, he uses the counsel of 1095 (James Gold), a perverse, malicious member, secret favourer of all the 2055 ("Tra: Rebels") in Munster, and detected of notorious crimes and capital offences, whereof proof may be had if his pardon prevent them not. To proceed against him by ordinary course of law, may be delayed for the iniquity of the time, yet to make that delay less dangerous, he should be separated from the Council. He is the cause of 128 (Piers Lacy) and his sons' perseverance in action. His reconcilement to the 411 (Pope) last year with his oath of furthering his laws, makes him the more suspicious of these points. I desire you to admonish him. You know how 1025 (*sic*) (James Goold), supposing I have informed against him here, is so much incensed against me as he will procure all means he may for my destruction. To prevent this, I beseech you to devise a letter, either from her Majesty or the Council, for my safety, without which I dare not live near him. I hope you will remember the little regard had by the Mayor of Waterford of your last letters in my behalf, to my hindrance of 40*l*. besides the hazard of my life. I beseech you I may have some certainty under your hand to show for my pension and pay, to enjoy it till by direction from her Majesty it be taken from me. In my letters of passport I pray you make mention of going and coming, with a warrant for post horses and shipping, and licence to buy and transport furniture for 40 soldiers, with barrels of powder, lead and match for the defence of such houses and castles as I hold.

In your letters to the Earl of Desmond for the avoiding of 2056 (seminaries) enchantments, which may prove pernicious, you may wish him, if so thought good, to rely to my advice. I pray you to be earnest in your letter to my Lord Bishop of Limerick to let my [? me] have the use of his house there during his own absence. It shall be kept in better reparation than as I shall find it. I seek to be near the Lord President and young Desmond, expecting some good end.—2 October, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Archbishop of Cashel."

The explanations of the ciphers are in a contemporary hand.

1 *p*. (**251**. 90.)

Fabricio Palavicino to the Queen.

1600, Oct. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Letter repeating the letter of Sept. [*see* p. 315], in slightly different order and language.—Genoa, 12 October, 1600.

Italian. 3 *pp.* (**181**. 30.)

H. Hardware, Mayor, and Thomas Wylbram, to the Council.

1600, Oct. 3.—Explaining the causes of the non-shipment of six horses, the chiefest being that a bark was appointed for their transport, and the transport of the goods of Sir John Bowels, but the bark was so stuffed with Bowels' goods that no room was left for the horses. They enclose report upon the condition and value of Sir Philip Butler's (Hertford) horse, and Mr. Anthony Thurmingham's (Bucks) horse.—Chester, 3 Oct., 1600.

Signed. *Endorsed*:—"Commissioners for the Musters at Chester." 1 *p.* (**81**. 91.)

The Enclosure:—

Report by John Owen and John Moyle, sheriffs of Chester, and Thomas Harvy, Commissary for her Majesty's forces embarked for Ireland, on the above horses.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**81**. 92.)

Th. Smith to [? Sir R. Cecil].

[1600,] Oct. 3.—I have been with my Lord Treasurer with the letter for the B. of Cassells and for Crosbie and Pore. He has given direction to Mr. Skinner, but because Pore is gone, Mr. Skinner makes difficulty of proceeding to payment unless you write at the foot of the enclosed letter that you require the money to be paid to Patrick Crosbie for the use of Pore.—Westminster, 3 October.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 41a.)

John Evelyn to Mr. Temple at Essex House.

1600, Oct. 4.—Amongst many your kindnesses shewed unto me, I hold the advertisement of the gross and barbarous behaviour of the fellow unto Mr. Crompton not the least. Having examined the matter truly, this I find. My brother sent his man to Mr. Crompton to entreat him to be a means for him unto my Lord for his money, not willing him to go any further touching the same than in all courteous manner. Either Mr. Crompton hath wronged my brother, or his man very much abused his master. My brother knoweth well the dutiful mind I bear his Lordship, and, if only for my sake, would abstain from any thought of so coarse behaviour.—Kingston, October 4th, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**181**. 24.)

THOMAS KEYLWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 4.—Cites articles agreed upon before the Council between his father Francis and himself, on August 10, 1598, as to an annuity to be paid him by his father. Complains of the non-performance of the agreement, whereby he is ready to starve, and commits himself to Cecil's protection.—4 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**250.** 5.)

SIR H. BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 4.—I have set down the greatest part of my ordinary expense. The number of horses was commonly greater, and the charge of my table more than double, all things being excessively dear, and the resort to my table very great. I was forced, after the manner of Scotland, to entertain all, and to give liberally, especially to the King's servants, who had means enough by begging and otherwise to invite me to it. My extraordinary expense was almost as much as the ordinary, whereof I desire no repayment, though the Queen's honour and my reputation enforced it. I received the letter enclosed from Arthur Hyde, my poor kinsman. He is yet without entertainment. I beseech your help therein.—October 4, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Ha. Bronckeir. A bill for the charges of his journey into Scotland." 1 *p.* (**250.** 23.)

JO. BROOGRAVE to [? SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct. 4.—It has been the evil hap of an old servant of his, Rawlinson, a Lancashire man, to kill a man upon a sudden falling out. Rawlinson holds the best parts of his living of the Duchy. Writer speaks to Rawlinson's honest and gentle behaviour, and prays Cecil that any suit for granting Rawlinson's property may be stayed till he has speech with him.—4 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 35.)

HARRY VYVYAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 5.—I enclose the examination of William Jehoseph. He is young and of slender capacity, and I think he hath faithfully delivered to the uttermost of his knowledge. I think I shall persuade him to take the oath of supremacy.—From Trelawarren, the 5th of October, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 26.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of William Jheosopp, of Checkwell, in Dorset, 5th Oct., 1600.

Age 18. *Confesseth that about five years and a half since he went from his mother's house with one Matthew Hollmes, also of Dorset, to Bristol, and from thence took shipping for Waterford, and so lived a quarter of a year at a place called Chimell, in the house of a widow named Anne Braye* alias *White, being at the direction of the said Hollmes. From Ireland, they passed in an Irish ship for Spain and landed at Cales, and so travelled with the said Hollmes to Seville, where he remained in the English Seminary for the space of five years or thereabouts. Then he, Jheosopp, being sickly, was sent to the English Seminary of Valladolid ("Valeo de Lid,") where he remained about six weeks, and not finding recovery of his health, he had leave to come for England, and had of Joseph Creswell, for the defraying of his charges, ten crowns, and of the Rector there one hundred and fifty reals, and a horse which he sold in his journey. He came from Seville in the end of May, and from Valladolid in July, and so to St. Sebastian, where he remained a month, and from thence took shipping in a Frenchman and came to Bordeaux, from thence to Marinus, and came over in a Frenchman that landed here in Mounts Bay on Friday the 26th September, where he was brought before the captain of the Castle, but to him denied that he ever was in Spain, and from thence determined to go for Dorsetshire.*

While he was abroad, the said Hollmes maintained him; he never proceeded in any degree of school. Hollmes put himself into the College of Seville and became a priest; and leaving Seville about three years since went to Valladolid where he remained a year and a half, and thence came for England, as deponent hath heard.

As to the names of the Governors of the Seminary of Seville, there are three principal Officers which are often chosen, viz. the Rector, the Minister and the Confessor: which at his coming away was, Francis de Peralto, Rector, William Jonson, Minister, and Warpoll served at that time for a confessor, the confessor being gone some time before.

There were about thirty English scholars there; their names most often they change at their coming, and so did this examinate: but they are there named: John Bond, William Richardson, Thomas Morsley, Edward Williams, Walter Morgan, Francis Felton, John Reynolds, Laurence Hamon, Francis Isham. These are divines. Of philosophers there are: Laurence Rigbye, Edmund Canon, Andrewe Whyte John Salkell, Christopher Knaresborowe, Richard Knaresborowe, Richard Pendrae, a Cornishman, James Massye, Henry Allman, William Hoddestone, William White. Logicians: Henry Myler, Thomas Trevers, William Mounson, Nicholas Blisse, Thomas Naylles. There are divers others who came lately from Valladolid whose names he remembreth not.

While he was there, no Jesuits, to his knowledge, went for England, but of priests there went Thomas Worseligh, William Willson, John Bedyngton, Thomas Bensted, Richard Gart, William Howes, William Davies, and Lewis Griffen, which Lewis went away about two years since in dislike of the house, but after attained his faculties, as it was said.

Being asked what orders or laws are there prescribed in the College to draw the scholars from their duty and obedience to her Majesty, he saith, "None." But he hath heard disputations whether the Queen of England be lawful Queen, or whether she ought to be obeyed as prince. The Jesuit seemeth most against that, but all the rest are of opinion the Queen is lawful Queen and is to be obeyed: and so doth this examinate acknowledge.

He knew few of the principal men in the College of Valladolid because he stayed there so short time; but there was one Richard Cranys and one Valentine Williams that was to be cast out of the house for disorders.

Being asked where the King was when he was there, and what preparation he made for war, he saith that the King lay at Madeno de Campo, eight miles from Valladolid, and purposed to be there within few days after, for they of the English Seminary were providing to entertain him, and of wars he heard nothing then.

Being asked what he heard or saw in his travel from thence concerning peace or war, he saith that as he passed through Biscay, he saw great companies of men taken up to serve the King against the King of France, but how many they were he knoweth not, nor who should be general of that army, in that Seviory was slain by the Lantado who was committed close prisoner at Madrell for that fact. The death of this Seviory was greatly lamented, and the fact of the Lantado was grievously taken by the King: and some soldiers that he spake with in his travel told him that there was great want of a sufficient general. 2 *pp.* (**181**. 27.)

ELIZABETH, COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Oct. 6.—Prays that such lands of her son Henry Cavendish as were passed lately under the great seal by the Earl of Shrewsbury in two of his servants' names, most unconscionably and unnaturally, may be reassured by them to the right owners. Her son told her Cecil misliked in some part his proceeding in this matter. Begs Cecil to make the best construction.—Hardwyck, 6 Oct.

Signed. Endorsed:—" Countess of Shrewsbury. 1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 16.)

THOMAS, LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 6.—At my coming to my house I found Mr. Coke, deputy to Mr. Fowk Grevel, attending for me, and I sent for Mr. Skinner presently and caused an order to be made for the discharge of the three ships at Portsmouth, which comes to 2,954*l*. 9*s*. 2*d*.

Mr. Cokin, the victualler, also attended and showed me letters from his deputies, by which he is advertised that five ships with victual, putting out from Bristol, were turned back with so dangerous a western storm as they lost their masts and sails, and two of them are come into Bristol, hardly saving themselves. The other three he hopes are by this also returned to Bristol. One was for Galloway, two for Dublin, and two for Carrickfergus. From Dartmouth, he has also advertisement of three ships laden with fish and other provisions, being tall ships of 120 and 140 tons, that are taken by the Dunkirkers, and have enforced a man-of-war, that offered to fight with them but could not maintain it, to run himself on ground. This letter certifies they are four or five ships of war: some say they are Biskin ships, in respect of their greatness, and some say they are Dunkirkers. By another letter from Pole [? Poole] he is advertised that they are 15 men-of-war, and that none of our ships dare stir out of their ports, for if they do these men-of-war take them. The victuallers have in Poole two ships with victual ready laden, and have been so about three weeks. In Dartmouth, they have five ships, at Weymouth two, and at Southampton four: and all these will fall under the danger of these men-of-war. I pray you and my Lord Admiral to think of some remedy, for otherwise Ireland can have none of this victual.

And I with great fear think upon the danger that the treasure which passes from Chester may be in if any such men-of-war should lie upon that coast, and think it good you wrote to Sir George Cary, the Treasurer, with this western wind, to send over the *Mone* to waft over the treasure. Confer also with my Lord Admiral herein. I told Cockin I thought these winds would drive these Dunkirkers from the western coast, and so he said it has done heretofore: but they go thirty or forty leagues into the sea, and as soon as fair weather is they come upon the coast again.—6 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer. Received at Otelands." 2 *pp.* (**250.** 33.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 7.—I have done my best endeavours to satisfy the contents of the Council's letters, and will ever be ready to effect that service which belongs to my place, or the Council shall impose upon me. And howsoever I reap nothing but deadly spite and devilish detraction from that generation of asps, yet I comfort myself much with your favourable acceptance and construction of my endeavours, many ways encountered, and almost tired with the practices of that violent and virulent faction, of which (God is record) I never complained of any private spleen, or malicious inclination, but in love to God's church, in duty to my Sovereign, and in fear of consequent events, which so huddle one in the neck of another, that you may palpably feel how just cause there is of complaining, and how necessary it is to stop these beginnings with all speed, *ne morbus superet medicinam.* I know you by this time understand of other their desperate attempts, by such as have taken more certain knowledge than myself, and therefore I spare to speak thereof.—Chester, 7 Oct., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—The High Sheriff of Lancashire in this year of his office, and Sir Richard Houghton, both heretofore and now of late, have done great service in apprehending of sundry priests, pestilent persuaders to rebellion, and are the ablest and fittest persons, in regard of their state and their near dwelling to the most corrupt places of Lancashire, to hunt out these seditious priests, and to suppress the insolencies of the people, and being encouraged therein, will be willing doubtless in such services to do their best.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"The B. of Westchester." 1 *p.* (**81**. 94.)

FRANCIS GALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 7.—Refers to his 20 years' service in Court, and the favour he received from Lord Burghley. By the importunacy of a great personage to satisfy a servant's humour, his preferment was utterly overthrown. Prays to enter Cecil's service.—October 7, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 29.)

The EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 7.—Finds by his letters Cecil's kind acceptance of the red deer lately sent towards storing his park, and another year he will furnish him with more. Hopes shortly to do his duty to her Majesty, and to see Cecil at Court.—7 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 34.)

MATTHEW HUTTON, Archbishop of York, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct. 7.—According to Cecil's letter in behalf of Mr. Faunt, he has granted him a lease for 21 years worth 100*l.* a year. Faunt must get it confirmed by the Dean and Chapter. He has written more fully to Sir John Stanhope.—Bishopthorp, 7 October, 1600.

Signed, "Matth. Ebor." ½ *p.* (**250**. 63.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL to the LORD ADMIRAL.]

1600, Oct. 8.—You saw the letter yesterday in which my Lord Treasurer wrote to me what he heard of the taking of two barks with victual, which I conceived to be part of those which should have served her Majesty's army in Ireland; but upon my conference with him yesternight, I found I had mistaken the sense of that clause, whereof I was very glad: yet this little ambition I have, to avoid the imputation which such as your good Lordship, that have store of silver hairs, are apt to lay upon us poor novices, as it contents me somewhat that my good Lord Admiral, who read the letter as well as I the Secretary, was as well deceived as I. My Lord Treasurer and I had good sport about it, for he would needs contest with me that indifferent judges would say that you and I had no reason to conceive it as we did.

Whereupon in the end there lies a wager of a fair pair of Italian gloves. Now Sir, seeing a judge we must have, I think it good that you make choice of some fair Florentine to decide that controversy, for which purpose I send you my Lord's letter to be read, for so he was contented. He still affirms that though he wrote that ships were taken, we had no cause to think it meant our victuallers for Ireland. True it is two barks are taken of private men, for I had the owners with me yesternight, but they were returning homeward from Newfoundland with fish, and not outward bound. The report thereof has put such a fear in those masters that should carry victuals to Ireland, that they refuse to go out of the harbours: so I have gone on the order you and I took yesterday, to command Sir Alexander Clifford to ply up to the westward with some of the ships in the Narrow Seas, and to drag out of every port all those cowardly varlets, so as that inconvenience to the service will be remedied, wherein we have comforted the poor provant merchants; for seeing we have bound them to make good all losses saving taking by the enemy, nothing can sooner undo them than when their vessels are long windbound, for it draws waste and putrifaction.

Because you shall see what I received from Ireland yesternight, I send you the letter, because Mr. Secretary Herbert told me he should be absent till the Queen came to Richmond. Thereby you shall see that daily victual arrives so as hitherto since her Majesty's kitchenmaid, *alias* the Lord Deputy, took the frying pan in his hand, there is never a pancake thrown in the fire, and therefore, because I told a lie yesterday, I am the more curious to give satisfaction, because you know all unmarried folks stand upon their preferment. I am glad to hear the news of Munster, for which I send you my author, hoping to hear more of it from the President. Besides the direction which Sir Alexander Clifford has from you, I yesternight despatched also letters to all the other ports where victuals lie, by which he is not to pass: wherein I commanded all the mayors to see the ships to take the first settled wind, or if they refuse, to commit the cowardly knaves to prison and place others. It cost me some labour before I went to bed, and I protest it brake my sleep (no easy matter, I thank God) to contemplate how that land of Ire has exhausted this land of promise, for so might it well be called till pride and contempt brought that kingdom to such a confusion as it has been one great work to repair the ruins. The treasure also is safely arrived, so as my Lord Treasurer will sleep quieter than he did.—The Savoy, 8 Oct., 1600.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"To my Lord Admiral from my master." $3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**250**. 28.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 8.—Mr. Connock and one of the undertakers rode away post yesterday with the Lord Treasurer's and Cecil's letters, so that her Majesty's letter cannot be sent by them. Asks instructions.—8 October, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**250**. 32.)

Captain W. Monoux to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600,] Oct. 9.—Being ascertained that Kirkham was not in or near London, on Sunday at four p.m. I took post and recovered his house, which is four miles from Stamford, the next day by candle lighting. But there was he not; for the fellow that carried him down, not being sent the 40*l.* which he wrote for (or else would discover him), let fall to some that Kirkham was at his house, which being known to him, he departed at adventure, telling his wife not to look for him till all were quiet. Some speeches concerning me he then uttered, and these I will deliver when I come to you.

They are persuaded that the Council is not so earnest to have him brought again, which opinion I have ventured to nourish.

She advised liberally with me touching our journey and the place we must shroud us in. Practising with one in the house, he told me that being in the stable, when his old master took horse, he heard him talk of his wife's brothers the Paytons; and tampering with his youngest daughter, his jewel, a girl of eight years old, I asked her where her father was gone, she told me "to her Uncle's;" this encouraged me to wish (talking to the gentlewoman) that he were at one of her brothers; "Truly," she said, "I think he be gone thither; but I am not sure, for there was such confusion at his departure that I think he certainly resolved upon nothing, or forgot to tell me."

The elder of these Paytons is Thomas Payton, sometime Customer of Plymouth, but now resideth at Ardevora, one mile from the castle of St. Mawes in Cornwall, on Falmouth harbour. His daughter is married to one Kempe, Esquire, of Blisland, near Car Denham; you can easily hear if he be there. The other brother is Christopher, Auditor of Ireland, who has houses at Bury St. Edmunds and at Chippenham Abbey, to which two places I am gone myself, having left with Kirkham's wife a note of my stopping places, that if he sends to seek me as she believes he will, I may be found.

Of the circumstances of his escape and of where the writings are, I will inform you at my coming. More than is done to any suspected can little help the keeper, but much hinder the service. Let me therefore prevail with you that since they are now all secure, they be not further strained; lest to show William Okie's turn (that can see no further than his own length) your expectations be frustate and my purpose apparent.—Peterborough, 9 October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 2 *pp.* (**181.** 28.)

S. Davison to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 9.—Reminds Cecil of his services, the present extremities of his estate, and the indignities to which he lies exposed; and begs him to be a mean to her Majesty to have regard thereof. Sir Henry Bruncker can tell in what terms he found him before his (Bruncker's) departure into Scotland, and

the Lord Keeper, Lord Chief Justice, and Mr. Chancellor are witnesses how much he is oppressed.—October 9, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 26.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1600, Oct. 9.—I have received a coach and four horses from you, a gift greater than ever I was beholding for to any subject, and that I would have refused, whatsoever had come of it, if I could have been present to have argued with you. For first, I must say that gifts of value ought not to pass between those whose minds contemn all the knots that utility can fasten. Toys, which argue only memory in absence, may be interchanged, as long as they are no other. Secondly, there is at this time something in question which concerns you in profit, wherein the care I have shown to further your desires will now be imputed to this expectation, and so give a taint to that profession which I have made only to delight in your favour, in respect of the honour I carry to your person and the knowledge I have of your sincerity and ability to do her Majesty service. Thirdly, it grieves me to think that divers of my adversaries, who are apt to decry all values that are set upon my coin, may think that you, who should know me better than they do, find me either facile or not clear from servile ends; the conceit whereof so much troubles me as it has almost made me venture a desperate refusal, but that I feared to have made you doubtful that I had judged you by others' scantling. Next, I pray you think whether the eyes of the world can wink at these shows, and whether if the Queen shall hear it, she will not be apt to suspect me that I am the earnester in your cause for it. But what should I now call back yesterday? For I have accepted your fair present rather than discontent you, and have only reserved an assurance that this was given me out of the vastness of your kindness, not out of any other mistaking my disposition. For requital whereof, I can only return this present, that though I have neither gold nor silver, yet I have love and honesty.—*Undated.*

Copy in hand of Cecil's Secretary. Endorsed:—"9 Oct., 1600. To my Lord of Northumberland." 1¼ *pp.* (**250**. 31.)

S. DAVISON to WILLIAM TEMPLE, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1600, Oct. 10.—Begs to use his Lordship's credit for 100*l.*—Stepney, 10 Oct., 1600.

Note at foot by Temple that he delivered 100*l. to Davison,* 17 *Oct.*, 1600. 1 *p.* (**81**. 95.)

SHIPS FROM LUBECK.

1600, Oct. 10.—Charges disbursed in the business of the 3 Lubeck ships brought into Portsmouth by the *Lion's Whelp*, 10 Oct., 1600. Total, 33*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*
1 *p.* (**81**. 96.)

The Earl of Essex.

1600, Oct. 10.—Debts owing by the Earl of Essex upon interest, besides the debt owing to Mr. Vanlor. Debts likely to be continued by entreaty, the interest being paid.

To Mr. John Sille	17 Dec.	315*l.*
To Mr. Tolderbye	3 Dec. 1600.	210*l.*
To Mr. Wm. Mylle	3 Nov.	600*l.*
To Mr. Alderman Craven	17 Nov.	1,000*l.*
To Mr. Darcye	13 Nov.	2,100*l.*
To Sir John Harte	1 Nov.	210*l.*
To Mr. James Often	28 Dec.	630*l.*
To Mr. John Robinson	17 Nov.	420*l.*
To Charles Van Peen	7 Nov.	220*l.*
To Mr. James Bagge	31 Oct.	1,370*l.*
To the Executors of Roger Abdy		210*l.*
To Edmund Phillips	2 Feb.	630*l.*
To the Executors of Simon Meyrick		110*l.*
To the farmer of Th'impost		1,315*l.*
To Mr. Ury Babington		525*l.*
	Sum	10,495*l.*

whereof is due for interest 555*l.*, which must be paid.

Debts which must be paid presently:

First for interest money on the sums before set down	555*l.*
To Mr. William Pytte	515*l.*
To Mr. Crispe, which was had by Sir Thomas Taresborough his means	515*l.*
To Robert Evelyn with interest	400*l.*
To Mr. Thomas Sutton	525*l.*
To the executors of Bernard Dewhurst	120*l.*
To Mr. Standen	525*l.*
To the Chamber of London, due 7 Nov.	2,100*l.*
To Mr. John Porter	210*l.*
To William Goldsmythe	170*l.*
Sum of the debts which must be paid	5,635*l.*

2 *pp.* (**181**. 29.)

Sir Alexander Clifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 10.—I have this 9 of October late received your letters, with as great difficulty for the sending of a boat ashore to fetch them as could be, the weather and seas so rough and troublesome. I purpose and am most willing to scour the seas westward for chasing the Dunkerkes as soon as weather and winds will give me leave. I have had intelligence of them a fortnight since, and have signified the same to my Lord Admiral. Truly the winds have continued south-west and southerly this three weeks and more, with outrageous weather. Divers ships tempested with great danger have been forced to ride in the Downs, and cannot possibly ply to the westward.

As soon as weather and means will permit I will hasten the business you command. Such provisions for Ireland as I can meet with, I will hasten, and see them safe as high as Scilly or the Land's End. If you hear not from me from the west, I pray you suppose that cross winds is the impediment.—Aboard the *Reynbow* in the Downs, 10 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"At Sandwich the 10 of October past eight of the clack in the mornyng. Canterbury at 11 a clock in the forenone. Sittingborn att won afternome. Rochester the 10 day at five in the afternone. Derford 9 at night." 1 *p.* (**250.** 24.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Oct. 10.—Having examined certain Dutchmen belonging to these ships of Lubeck, among others he found a Scotsman named Seimple, pretending to be part owner of the goods. Seimple claimed to be well known to Cecil, and before employed by him; that he had received directions from Thomas Hunnyman to do some service in Spain; also that he had done service at the Groyne last year. Distrusts him, as his pretence of serving Cecil may be a colour to carry unlawful provisions into Spain, and desires directions therein.—Portesemouth, October 10.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—1600. 1 *p.* (**250.** 25.)

H. HARDWARE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 11.—Reports proceedings taken by him for transportation of soldiers, horses and apparel for Ireland. He pressed the bark of John Griffith for the service, who departed without licence, and he has therefore procured the Mayor's warrant for Griffith's apprehension and detention till the Council's pleasure be known. Upon the return of the shipping from Loughfoyle, his accounts for both the last services shall be sent up.—Chester, 11 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**81.** 97.)

RICHARD TOPCLYFFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 11.—I have lately, at my being at London, entered into services that concern her Majesty's benefit, as much as will win her near 1,000*l.* land, whereof Fitzharbert has made many unthrifty bargains since her Majesty let the same fall on him, when she might have taken the escheat thereof for the deepest treasons, that were plainly to be proved against Sir Thomas Fitzharbert, and against this Fitzharbert, the heir, an actor with Sir Thomas in many of these treasons, whereof the Lord Keeper and Lord Chief Justice have seen proof. I have proof that the heir, confederating with a brother of his, a traitorous felon, and one William Leighton, sometime a follower of the Earl of Essex, and Anthony Dyott, Boowrne, and Bowzer, three lawyers, with others, have done their worst to defraud the Queen of those lands; all which will fall to her if she will, for the new offences of this Fitzharbert take the benefit of her laws, or at least will fall to her by escheat when he dies, by the horrible treasons of Nicolas at Rome, Francis a friar, George a Jesuit, and Antony aforesaid, all brothers, and Thomas Fitzharbert now in Spain, all heirs by entail, divers of them outlawed. I am threatened by these confederates with deadly revenge, and, I, being absent from the Court about the greatest business that ever I had, they boast they will sting me with slanderous cries to the Queen and Council. If they seek that revenge, I pray you respite judgment. I thank you for your favour to Mr. Sanderson of Newcastle.—At my solitary Sumerby in Lincolnshire, 11 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 20.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 13.—Of his search of the Lubeck ships, which he found riding at the Isle of Wight, but took order with Sir Richard Leveson to have brought hither, with the *Lion's Whelp.* There are three: also a Scottish ship laden with like commodities, which he has sent for. Details the proceedings he has taken in the matter: and asks orders what shall be done with the goods, being ship timber, pipe staves, masts, oars and deals, all necessary provisions for the enemy: also 12 packs of richer commodities.—Portsmouth, 13 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 13.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600 ?] Oct. 13.—Sends remembrances: also "my fee, out of my k[ee]perly office." Entreats the continuance of Cecil's favour to Captain Lee, his cousin: also, to remember the suits of Mr. Pryce and himself.—Woodstock Lodge, 13 Oct.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250.** 15.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor, to the COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 14.—Yesterday, the wind serving for passage into Ireland, I caused the 400 soldiers which remained here to be embarked, and this morning they set sail towards Cork, the other 200 being put into Milford, whence I hope they are now departed towards Ireland. The certificates and accounts for the 600 shall be brought to you by the Chamberlain of this city. Whereas it appears by your letters of the 10th inst. that you have been informed that certain shipping in this port, laden with victual to be transported to Ireland for her Majesty's service, here makes stay by reason that the masters and mariners thereof refuse to put to sea, for that certain ships of Dartmouth have been lately taken at sea by the Dunkerkers; I have thought it my duty to advertise you that there has been no such refusal at any time, neither has there been any such cause why any such should fear to proceed from hence into Ireland, as has been informed.—Bristol, 14 Oct., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—The Earl of Desmond departed towards Ireland yesterday, and has left 5 horses to be sent after him.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (**81.** 98.)

WILLIAM MARTIN, Mayor of Exeter, to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 14.—This present morning, at four of the clock, I received your letters, the contents whereof I have made known to the masters of two barques, both bound for Dublin; the one of this port, the other of Swansea. The first sails to-day and the other three days hence, until which time she cannot be cleared, as may appear by the enclosed note from the purveyor's servant. Concerning the Dunkirks, there are five of them here upon our coast (one of which, as I am informed, rideth at anchor in Torbay at this present), which work their pleasure upon our small shipping. Notwithstanding it is not so much the fear of them as the contrariness of wind that hath so long stayed the ships of Dartmouth and of this harbour from their pretended voyage.—From Exeter, this 14th of October, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 136.)

The Enclosure:—

Edward Robyns to the Mayor of Exeter.

The Mayflower of Exmouth is laden for Divlin with 24 *m. of dry Nuland fish, and* 48 *m. weight of biscuit. She was cleared in the Custom House on Friday last.*

Here is a barque of Swansea beginneth this day to lade pork and biscuit, to go also for Dublin. She shall be laden in three days.

Also from Dartmouth, is laded with fish and bread two great ships and one of 50 *tons, one for Galway ("Galloway"), one for Dublin, and one for Knockfergus.*

On behalf of John Jolles and William Cokaine, undertakers for the victualling of the forces in Ireland.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**88.** 135.)

EDWARD PRYNNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 14.—Mr. Susan willed me in your name to send this bearer to you, pretending he understands the Arabian writing, which I doubt you will not find him so well able to decypher. Desiring not to be behindhand with this Ambassador's provision against Saturday that the ship will be ready, I beseech you to give order wherewith I may do it.—London, 14 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Captain Prynne." ½ *p.* (**250.** 22.)

THEOPHILUS FINCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 15.—By his former courses he has lost his father's favour, and become in debt and dangerously beset to be arrested. Prays that his attendance on Cecil and others may either be assured from arrests or excused. Protests that he will not hereafter deal with Sir John Townsend any further in that kind unless provoked by him, or Townsend challenge or assail him.—Oct. 15, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 1.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct 15.—Sends the bearer, Sergent Weaks, as Cecil appointed. Begs Cecil, when he sees him to-morrow, to acquaint him with his opinion of Weaks. The matter of moment which Weaks offers is the burning of the galley.—Blackfriars, 15 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 12.)

SIR W. RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 15.—Please your Honour to receive knowledge from this bearer, Mr. Paule Ivey, what we have determined for the fort Isabella Bellisima in the islet, the charges whereof will be exceeding great, and the profit of the island far under the common valuation. But howsoever it succeed, I hold myself unmensurably bound to her Majesty for her gracious respect to me therein, and I will never think of any penny receipt till that piece of work be finished and past the recovery of any enemy, be it but for the name sake which I have presumed to christen it by, being before without any denomination at all. It had been very happy for me if Paule Ivy had remained to finish what he began, I do assure you this poor man hath an excellent gift in these works, and that which is rarely joined to such knowledge, as much truth and honesty as any man can have. For the accounts of the late Governor, they are strange to me, for Pawle Ivy did more with 300*l.* than he did afterward for 1,000*l.* Besides the unmensurable reckoning made by Sir A. Pawlett of her Majesty's monies, they are not ashamed to ask 500*l.* debt of her Majesty due to them. For Mount Orguell, I have viewed it, and do not find that I had any commission to demolish it: and, to say true, it is a stately fort of great capacity, and both a countenance and comfort to all that part of the island next unto Normandy which stands in view thereof: so as until I know further her Majesty's pleasure, I have left at mine own charge some men in it; and if a small matter may defend it, it were pity to cast it down, having cost her Majesty's father, brother and sister, with her own charge, 10,000 marks the erecting.—Sherburne, 15 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 14.) [*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' Life of Ralegh, *Vol. II.*, *p.* 206.]

GEORGE, LORD AUDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Oct. 15.—I have had speech with Mr. Sanderson, who has the better half of the land of the Knight of the Valley, which he now offers to me, and I, not being assured that her Majesty will bestow the inheritance of the Glynne upon me, and since I cannot deal with the one without gift of the other, I entreat you to move her Majesty to bestow it upon me, who will never crave more land of her in Ireland. I will defend this on my own charge, and buy more to it, and do her Majesty service there much more worth than the land, wishing Ireland were not inhabited with worse disposed than myself towards her, which must be mended, otherwise that kingdom will still resemble rather a boisterous sea than a firm or quiet land, ever to make her Majesty seasick with their tempestuous ragings. The President of Munster has written in my behalf.—Clarkenwell, 15 Oct.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—" Lord Audeley, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 19.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 15.—Has nothing to write to Cecil but such as is fitter for Kydman, his messenger, to deliver by word.—Sheffield Lodge, 15 October, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

At foot :—

" Ma. Shrowsbury " [Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury] to Sir Robert Cecil.

Notwithstanding that Cecil's extraordinary charitable disposition will allay all malice, yet she sends this water, and if he has occasion to use it, she hopes it may work the same effect in him as it did in her, in her last extremity.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**250**. 60.)

RO. BREREWOOD, Mayor of Chester, to the COUNCIL.

1600, Oct. 18.—On receipt of theirs of the 10th, he called before him the masters and mariners of the ships in this port laden and to be laden with provisions for Ireland, and delivered to them the gracious regard her Majesty had to their quiet passage by causing some of her ships to ply down into those parts. He then charged them to put to sea, which they did this morning, being two barques.—Chester, 18 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 58.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 19.—Sends the bearer, Henry Gilliot, of whose honesty he has had 20 years' experience. He will perform any service Cecil commits to him with care and secrecy.—19 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 21.)

Jo. Evelyn to William Temple.

1600, Oct. 20.—Is much beholden to Temple for his advertisement, and the occasion thereby offered him to clear the suspicion which might be conceived of want of duty and affection on his part towards "his Lordship" [Essex]. Protests his devotion to his Lordship's service, of which at all times he has given testimony.

Finds it true that his brother sent his servant to Mr. Crompton, requesting Crompton to move his Lordship for payment of an old debt; and the servant upon an unkind answer from Crompton did, out of his foolish and choleric humour, utter some such speech as Crompton reports; but it is untrue that it was done with his brother's privity.—Chancery Lane, 20 Oct., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**82.** 8.)

The Privy Council to the High Sheriff of Worcester.

1600, Oct. 20.—Whereas you have received letters from us for the taking of sufficient bail of William Coles of Hallo, Worcestershire, gent., being convicted and condemned of recusancy, to appear before us, we find you have neither performed what we required nor vouchsafed us any account of your proceedings; only we have heard a thing reported that the prisoner should remain in execution, where on the other side we are credibly informed that you have received no such writ of execution out of any of her Majesty's Courts of Record. We require you either to satisfy without delay the contents of our former letter, or that you give us good satisfaction why you do it not, and what is the cause you have not all this time made answer to our letters, as had becomed you in such a case.—Court at Richmond, 20 Oct., 1600.

Signed, T. Buckhurst, G. Hunsdon, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll. 1 *p.* (**82.** 9.)

Jno. Hopkenes, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 20.—Acknowledges Cecil's letter of the 17th inst. for the President of Munster, which he despatched for Cork by Andro Diver on the 18th.—Bristol, 20 October, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**250.** 53.

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 20.—I was requested to come this day to you to Court with another gentleman from the Earl of Argyle, about some business of his, for his despatch before the Parliament, which he earnestly affects, as well to strengthen Mar and his friends as to prevent Hontley. But it being late before he resolved, and hearing that M. de Rohan and the Barbarian were both or one expected at Court to-day, which might much interrupt your leisure, I thought good to dissuade his sending until you came hither, which I suppose may be within a day. But that you may have a taste of his message, I thought good to prepare you notice and induction to effect his desire, if you so like, by these lines. The scope consists especially in a grateful acknowledgment of her Majesty's extraordinary favour, and insinuation into your love, a petition of a placket for some horse for his own use to be had into Scotland, and a pass for his trunks by sea, and posthorse for his company by land. The Lord of Weames likewise commends, by these enclosed lines, his particular to your consideration, with promise of service in Scotland presently, and in France perpetually; and to give further taste of his ability, he makes me an overture, by one of his, long married at Bruges and serving the Spaniard, who shall attend on the Spanish affairs, and advertise wisely and honestly, having articulated with the Lord at St. Valeris two good errands to remain at Court in Spain, and on the frontiers there, and to return hither and thither as occasion may serve. There is farther by J. Mowbray a course taken here with a sufficient person, who, if conditions answer expectation, will effect the Northern Irish purpose: of which to dilate I omit till you repair hither, only making the generals known, in respect it may be you shall hold meet to acquaint her Majesty with some part before your coming hither. Thus by the Earl being requested to crave a certain time of your coming hither, that if it be delayed we may attend you at Court, I humbly commend my service to you.—Strand, 20 October, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**250.** 62.)

The Enclosure:—

> *James Colvill, of Ostrennes, to Sir Robert Cecil. I send this bearer that by you I may know her Majesty's will towards me, as also to signify some other particular, if it may be agreeable.—London.*

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"*Lord Wemmes.*" ½ *p.* (**250.** 61.)

The MASTER OF GRAY to CARDINAL BORGHESE.

1600, Oct. 21.—After my departure from Rome, as I remained in no certain place, I had no opportunity of writing to your Reverence, but now, being in London on my way to Scotland, I send these lines to the Nuncio with the Archduke of Brabant who may send them to you. There are no new occurrences which are not almost better known at Rome. The war of the King of France against the Duke of Savoy sufficiently appears to have originated from Spain, but whether the war shall be prolonged or peace be suddenly made, next winter will make clear. Peace is being treated of between the Queen of England and the King of Spain, but nothing concluded. The King of France strove to the best of his ability against any agreement, but cautiously and as doing something. I think the King of Spain is opposed to peace; at any rate the Archduke is, who nevertheless in Flanders this past summer has carried on the war with ill-fortune. But (as he says) he perceives no profit from an English peace without a Dutch one also. Here in England is nothing new: in Ireland, the war continues *more numidico*. In Scotland, all things are in an uproar, and the ministers sufficiently favour Calvinism. The King does his utmost to oppose, not for religion's sake but on account of the offence to his own majesty and authority. What things were done on the King's behalf at Rome during the past winter are well known to the Queen. I think the King truly favours the Catholics, since they have undertaken nothing hitherto against his will. The Earl of Gowrie and his brother have been beheaded, the King himself being present. What a certain Aulicus has written to me, here receive, and for interpreter use James Scavens, the Scot. I shall return to Belgium in two months, when I will write all things exactly.—London, 12 Calends of November, 1600.

[*Postscript.*]—Whereas I have represented what was done in the King's name in Rome to be better known to the Queen than to me, I have now gathered that it was revealed by the King himself to her. What Crichton and Dromond have asserted as to the King's religion is most false, for within a few days the King has dedicated a little book to his son, by which he conjures him towards Calvinism. Therefore what money has been or shall be sent to Scotland is seed cast on the sand. I grieve to have suffered at Rome from the injuries of rogues.

Endorsed:—"Copy of the Master of Gray his letter to the Cardinal Borgesse."

Latin. 2 *pp*. (**82**. 22.)

SALE OF JEWELS.

1600, Oct. 22.—Old jewels "praised" by Hugh Kayle, goldsmith, and Jan. Spillman, jeweller, taken out of the Tower of London by her Majesty's commandment, 17 and 22 Oct., 1600:

639 small diamonds, 700*l*., includes 60 small rock diamonds uncut, 35 cut, 4 bigger, 540 very small, with collettes and without. 650 rubies, 250*l*., includes 20 rock rubies of the bigger sort, 100 of a lesser, 530 very small, whereof some are in collettes. 110 ballaces, 120*l*., includes 2 table ballaces, foul, and 108 ballaces very foul. 70 sapphires, very foul and ill coloured, 20*l*. 258 "emroddes" very foul, only fit for apothecaries, 53*s*. 4*d*. Divers Dutch agates and other counterfeit stones, 280 oz., 26*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

One bunch of 53 gold rings set with sapphires, 85*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*. Bunch of gold rings set with rubies, garnets and spynnelles, 167*l*. Rings of gold set with "turkases," 56*l*. 17*s*. 6*d*. Bunch of gold rings set with "emroddes," 33*l*. 15*s*. 2 bunches of gold rings set with camewes, cornelions and other counterfeit stones, 68*l*. 15*s*. [*Margin*:—For the Court.] 20 buttons of gold set with 4 pearls apiece and "trulue" [? true-love] knots, 100*l*. [*Margin*:—For the Court.] 250 orient pearl taken from the gowne, 206*l*. Round pearl, 21*l*. Meaner pearl taken from the same gown, 40*l*.

White "raged" pearl, 32*l.* Great "raged" pearl, 5*l.* "Raged" pearl, 18*l.* Six bunches of pearl threaded, 80*l.* 5 bags of small seed pearl, 250*l.*

Chains of gold: 1 set with small pearl, 35*l.*; 1 with 6 pearl, 10*l.*; 1 with 20 pearl, 20*l.*; 1 with 15 diamonds and 14 rubies, 60*l.*; 1 set with diamonds, rubies and 6 pearl in a knot, 30*l.*; 1 set with "turkases" and a bottle hanging at it, 12*l.*; 1 set with sparks of rubies and a bottle hanging at it, 15*l.*

One chain of iron set with small rubies and pearl, and garnished with gold, 12*l.* Girdle of gold set with pearl, 9*l.* Whistle of gold set with 5 diamonds, 5 rubies, and 1 small "anker" of gold with an anker of diamond, 100*l.* One book of gold set with mean diamonds, rubies and sapphires, 30*l.* One dial of gold set with sparks and rubies, diamonds and 1 pearl pendant, 8*l.* 1 George of gold set with diamonds, 20*l.* 1 bottle of agate gar[nished] with gold, 20*s.* 1 crucifix of gold with a "kamewe," 50*s.* 1 "bruche" of gold with a "kamew," 13*s.* 4*d.* 1 jewel of gold set with 2 counterfeit stones, 20*s.* 1 casting bottle of silver and iron, garnished with gold, small diamonds, rubies and "emroddes," 8*l.* 1 crucifix of gold garnished with "purslyn" and garnets, 15*l.* 1 knife with a sheath of gold, garnished with rubies and "turkases," 10*l.* 2 small clocks of crystal, garnished with gold, 5*l.* 13 cases of "calsedon" with pictures in them, garnished with gold, 9*l.* 2 clocks of gold, 5*l.* 1 sundial of gold with a sapphire in the top, 30*s.* 1 pillar of "purslyn," garnished with gold, 10*s.* 36 "brunches" of gold set with counterfeit stones, 36*l.* 2 round bracelets of gold set with 8 small diamonds and 8 small rubies, 10*l.* 6 small bracelets of gold set with slight stones, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

6 pair of beads of agate: some counterfeit stone and some beads of gold, 10*l.* 6 pair of beads of "*Lapis Lazarus*" and some gold amongst them, 6*l.* 7 pair of beads of blue glasses, with some gold amongst them, 5*l.* 7 pair of beads of "calsedon," with some gold amongst them, 6*l.* 10 pair of beads of crystal and "amates," not orient, with some gold and silver amongst them, 12*l.* 5 pair of beads of "jacent," some counterfeit amongst them and some gold, 40*s.* 2 pair of beads of "raged" pearl and gold, button fashion, 3*l.* 14 pr. of beads of coral, with some gold and silver amongst them, 10*l.* 13 pair of beads of fish eyes, fish bones, black "amell" wood, and some gold amongst them; 12 pair of beads of green glasses, counterfeit stones, "cornelion," jet, and "amell," with some gold amongst them; and 1 pair of beads of musk and gold, 10*l.* [*Margin*:—For the Tower.] 1 purse of black velvet wherein are antiquities weighing 15¾ oz.

22 October, 1600.—Jewels [ap]praised by Jan. Spillman and Leonard Bushe, jewellers.

A dagger with a handle of palfrey and a sheath of gold garnished with diamonds, rubies and "emroddes," 240*l.* 46 small pendant pearl taken from the tassel of the dagger, 7*l.* Mean pearl taken from the tassel of the dagger, 21*l.* 25 sparks of diamonds and 2 small roses of diamonds set in gold, 12*l.* 2 small rock rubies and 30 sparks of rubies, 8*l*. A rich garter set with diamonds, pearl and rubies, 489*l*. George of gold set with diamonds, 66*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. 4 small Georges, 15*l*. 6*s*. 4*d*. A small chain of gold with a small George of gold, 13*l*. 2*s*. 0*d*. 8 rings of gold set with 8 fair diamonds, 400*l*. 12 rings of gold set with 12 lesser diamonds, 200*l*. 24 rings of gold set with mean diamonds and counterfeit diamonds, 188*l*. 8 buttons of gold set with 8 diamonds, 220*l*. 8 buttons of gold set with small diamonds, one counterfeit, 108*l*. 3 buttons of gold set with 3 "emroddes," 5*l*. 10*s*. 19 buttons of gold set with 2 pearl apiece, 25*l*. An upper "billyment" containing 9 pieces of gold set with 9 great pearl, and another "billyment" of gold containing 9 pieces of gold set with 2 pearl apiece, 33*l*. 9 buttons of gold set with 5 small diamonds apiece, 47*l*. George of gold set with diamonds, 22*l*. 7 "brouches" of gold enamelled and set with diamonds, 165*l*. 10*s*. Part of a "billyment" of gold containing 8 pieces of gold set with great half pearl, 19*l*. A chain of gold set with small diamonds and rubies, 22*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*. A small wire chain with a jewel like a ship set with diamonds and a great "raged" pearl pendant, 93*l*. 2 small carcanetts containing 18 pieces of gold set with pearl or diamonds, 48*l*. 5*s*. 9 buttons of gold set with 9 small diamonds, 30*l*. 3 buttons of gold set with 2 rubies and one "ponted" diamond, 23*l*. 2 buttons of gold set with 2 table diamonds, 16*l*. 3 buttons of gold set with pearl, 5*l*. 1 small carcanet of gold containing 35 pieces of gold, 18 set with pearl, 9 with diamonds and 8 with rubies, 24*l*. A defaced carcanet set with 12 pearl, 16*l*. 21 rings of gold set with rubies, 105*l*. 5 rings of gold set with sapphires, 20*l*. The handle of an old fan of gold garnished with small stones, 117*l*. 1 circle of gold enamelled, 10*l*. 12*s*. 6*d*. 1 small circle of gold set with small rubies and "emroddes," 14*l*. 1 small circle of gold set with small diamonds and rubies, 27*l*. 8oz. of gold, 20*l*. Sum total, 7,261*l*. 17*s*. 10*d*.

Jewels brought by Mr. Sackford. [*Margin*:—For the Court.] 1 great sapphire unset and a great "amateste" set in gold, 50*l*. 28 "collettes" of gold set with sapphires and an "emrodde" set in gold, 150*l*. 1 carcanet of gold containing 20 knots of pearl and 20 pieces of gold like crosses set with garnets and "emroddes," 15*l*. 2 casting bottles, the one of gold the other of steel, set with 2 agates, small rubies and diamonds, 26*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. 1 bunch of gold rings set with small diamonds, 50*l*. 64 rings of gold set with "ballaces," "amates," topazes and garnets, and one of them a great ring with a doublet in it, 50*l*. Divers "amates," garnets and other counterfeit stones, 40*s*. Sum, 343*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.

7 clocks garnished with silver, 3 set with "course" stone and pearl, 10*l*. 2 small "tuche" boxes of jet garnished with silver, 5*s*. 2 small flasks of mother of pearl, 5*s*. 1 sundial within a crystal, with a small chain of silver and gilt, 5*s*. 2 green glasses, 1 garnished with silver and gilt, 20*s*. 40 counters of silver gilt, 20*s*. Sum total, 3,176*l*. 13*s*. 8*d*.

In gold, from jewels defaced, 468¼oz. at 50*s.* an oz., 1,170*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* (*sic; should be* 1,670*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*).

In broken silver, 110oz. at 4*s.* an oz., 18*l.* (*sic; query, error for* 90oz.)

Sum total, 4,365*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Concerning sale of jewels." 12 *pp.* (**82.** 2.)

JULIUS CAESAR and ROGER WILBRAHAM to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Oct. 22.—They have heard the controversy between Gregory Cyampantie and William Conradus, touching certain tenements in London. Details of their proceedings with the parties, whom they have been unable to persuade to an agreement.—22 Oct., 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"The Masters of the Requests." ½ *p.* (**82.** 10.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, Oct. 22.]—She has perused "their" letters to the Queen, but finds in them no further cause for their detaining her right than they wrote formerly: which was then thought idle by Sir Jeffry Fenton and others of experience. They say they have now sent over a person instructed to attend such trial of the cause as her Majesty shall appoint. It rests with Cecil to signify her Majesty's pleasure in the matter, and she will attend the hearing. She hopes by Cecil's means Mr. Lester shall be bound to stand to such order as shall be made.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"The La: Burgh. 22 Oct., 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 56.)

MUNITIONS OF WAR.

1600, Oct. 23.—Note of such things as were adjudged and set down to be munitions or provisions of war, by the Council's orders of 27 Feb., 1589 and 16 Jan., 1591, and by a Commissioners' order of 18 Sept., 1597.

Endorsed:—"23 Oct., 1600." 2 *pp.* (**82.** 11.)

PATRICK ARTHUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 23.—After many cross fortunes God sent us a merry passage. The next day after we arrived at the harbour I landed the men and brought them to the town, where the day following they were mustered by Mr. Johnes, the muster master, who dealt somewhat hardly with me, in regard he would take no notice of those whom I could not bring to the field that were sick after the sea and drunk in the town, so as by poll he found of the number I brought with me but 377. The next day after I arrived the ship of Milford arrived at Kinsale, and brought with her but few men, so as there did appear to the muster master but 25. The master of the ship and their conductor were examined, and they leave the blame upon the Mayor of Harford, who would in no sort assist them with watch, and suffered of them that were left to run away before his face, and would in no sort guard them to the ship. He received the company strong to Harford, as by the indenture here enclosed you may understand, and how they were gone. So soon as my Lord President heard of my arrival, he sent me direction to arm the company and march with them to him, and having received 400 arms by his warrant, I armed 400 of the company and marched with them to him, leaving behind me of those that hid themselves armed, some few, part of which are found out by the Mayor of Cork, and those that I had no arms for, the muster master took order for them. Some few fell sick in their march, who were kept here. How these companies are disposed of, I doubt not but you shall be advertised of. If any report be made of the insufficiency or strength of them, I desire you not to impute the fault in me, but in the cross fortune we had from time to time at sea, which brake many of the soldiers' hearts, although they are something recovered. The number that was in the ship of Milford when I embarked them was stronger than I received them of the country.—Moyallo, 23 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**82**. 14.)

The Enclosure:—

This indenture witnesseth that Thomas Harryes of Broughton, Hampshire, and Thomas Musgrove of Bristol, deputy conductors under Captain Patrick Arthur, came to the town of Haverfordwest on 2*nd of Oct. with* 188 *soldiers, where they lodged and dieted, and remained altogether for* 4 *days, and then* 4 *ran away, and* 30 *on Tuesday night,* 13 *on Wednesday night,* 50 *on Thursday night, and afterwards* 25, *so as there went away in all* 122, *who were pursued to the parishes next to the said town by the constables and burgesses with hue and cry, with the commandment that the hue and cry should be followed till these soldiers should be brought back. The rest,* 66, *have remained here till the* 13*th,* 11½ *days at* 8*d. a piece, which, with all other charges amounting to* [blank], *has been paid by Thomas Powell, Mayor of Haverfordwest, and also* 40*s. to Harryes and Musgrove.*

Undated. Signed by Powell. 1 *p.* (**82**. 13.)

W. [Chaderton], Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 23.—Again recommends Dr. Parker for the Deanery of Lincoln: or if Cecil cannot prevail therein, then Dr. Clayton, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, one of his Grace of Canterbury's chaplains, or Dr. Reniger, one of the residentiaries there. Reasons for not appointing a stranger. The last Dean sought by all means he could devise to infringe, not only the statutes and decrees, but also all the ancient orders, privileges and customs of that Church.

Touching the Ecclesiastical Commission for the diocese, he refers it to Cecil's wisdom. He does not greatly desire it himself, yet for the good of the Church and the subjects he thinks it most needful. For want thereof both the Ecclesiastical laws and persons, and the ordinary jurisdiction, are grown into such contempt and disorder as without that they cannot be reformed, and hardly with it.—Haliwell, 23 October, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**250**. 52.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—Recommends Mr. Vadrey, a gentleman of Cheshire, of an ancient house and a convenient living, who desires to serve Cecil.—Sheffield, 24 Oct., 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**82**. 15.)

W. MONOUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—It much dismayed me when I found that your Honour misconceived of my endeavours, but more am I discouraged when I must be forced to justify myself, while in the mean time the course purposed will be apparent, myself left disgraced, and yet the service not performed. If you be offended in anything, if I be called and heard, I can purge myself; but I beseech you carry an indifferent opinion till the end which of force must discover me, and then I shall prove (and would yesterday also if your Honour had been so favourably patient) that I have done nothing but what was necessary inductions to the service, considering the parties I am to deal withal. There must be a trust reposed and somewhat to my discretion referred, and in this business of necessity protraction used. Therefore I beseech you I be yet further trusted, and if you find me not in the whole course to have sincerely demeaned myself, I am content to forfeit my liberty during life.

I am not of so daring a discretion to tamper with a personage of your rank, nor of so desperate a hope to ruin my family by quitting my country. Wherefore again I entreat you, let me be referred to some one of judgment with whom I may negociate, for to attend your Honour will engender a mistrust; besides, my using to the woman must not be interrupted by Okey nor herself molested. By some bond taken of me for appearance, I may seem to be discharged. And whereas heretofore I was loth to have a warrant dormant, I beseech you that I may now have one granted me very forcible and powerful, for I will apprehend him in my own person when or wheresoever I see him.
Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1600, 24 Oct. Captain Monox." 1 *p.* (**181**. 32.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—I have moved privately to Semple the Scotsman the charges your Honours have been at with the *Lion's Whelp* in keeping her men aboard to guard them, which otherwise should have been long before discharged. I told him of the charges of unlading them, with the just cause you had to do it, and to confiscate their goods, being merely provisions of much importance to the enemy, and as such Dr. Cæsar would sentence them as confiscate, and when you would free them to be here sold, it were great favour. Notwithstanding this, if they would be bound to go for Genoa, and not into Spain, with these provisions, paying the charges you have been at, I would labour their release for Genoa: whereupon Semple offered his bill for 30*l.* towards paying the charges, and the other two masters 20*l.* More than this I could not have of them. The pipe staves that are here worth 40*s.* per 1,000 are often sold in Spain for 7*l.* and 8*l.* the 1,000: so in no wise can they endure to hear they shall be tied to sell them here.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Oct. 24." 1 *p.* (**250.** 3.)

SIR J. POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 24.—If you had been here I had delivered these enclosed to you myself. I doubt not, when you have perused them, you will find that good may grow of the well handling of it, wherein your direction shall be followed. It is the same man that discovered the matter of the Tower, which I informed you of. I thought good, before I acquainted my Lords here with it, to acquaint you with the matter, as in my opinion fit to pass fewest hands, and these such as best know how to deal and direct in matters of this nature and secrecy.—Star Chamber, Friday, 24 October, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**250.** 57.)

HUGHE ARMYNGE, Mayor, and ALDERMEN OF HULL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 25.—They beg his furtherance in behalf of those of Kingston-upon-Hull who have suffered grievous losses by the King of Denmark, and who now renew their complaints. They send by the bearer, their solicitor in the cause, the small yearly tribute due to Cecil. They have shipped the red deer from Lord Sheffield, and beg Cecil to accept from them the charges of the freight. There is overdue to them 600*l.* upon a Privy Seal, and they ask his advice as to the course to be taken to recover it.—Hull, 25 October, 1600.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Mayor and Aldermen of Hull." 1 *p.* (**250.** 9.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 25.—His son in law Abraham Harderet has been obliged to take in payment a good quantity of wine from French merchants. The vintners will in no wise buy it, nor allow it to be distributed within the liberties of London. Having obtained licence from Sir Walter Ralegh, and a house in St. Martin's where to sell it, he prays Cecil's recommendation to the headborough and other officers of St. Martin's to allow a free sale thereof.

Holograph. Undated. French. Endorsed:—"25 October, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 40.)

EDW. DARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 25.—I entreat your furtherance to the Council for signing my letters of assistance. They are, according to my Lord Keeper's appointment, drawn by Mr. Attorney, save only that authority is given to a pursuivant to bring up offenders, which my Lord Keeper appointed to be set down. I am bold to trouble you herein, for I protest I shall be a great loser this year, and forced to pay her Majesty's rent on my own charges if expedition be not taken. Mr. Waade and Mr. Smith have the original to present with the rest.—Dartford, 25 October, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 55.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to NICOLSON.

1600, Oct. 27.—Because I have, since the arrival of Sir Harry Broncard, used too long silence, I will now acquaint you with such things as are fit for you to know. To the charge which he had received from her Majesty to deal with the King, concerning his proceeding towards Rome and other places in enmity with her Majesty, he hath brought back a verbal satisfaction besides his particular letter, wherein he doth deny many things which they have done to be any way done with his privity. Her Majesty hath very lately spoken with Mr. Ham: who dealt with her lately concerning amity, which her Majesty hath not denied, but only put off, commanding me to let fall unto him of myself divers particulars which are lately come to her Majesty's knowledge, which is, that the King hath written with his own hand to Criton, that he hath written to the Pope to believe him, subscribed *humilissimus filius*, and that he hath received a letter from the Duke of Florence very lately, who did write unto him to advertise him that in his opinion he did not choose the best means for such purposes. Criton and Dromont are despatched, and have been at Paris, and though it may be that the King will think this matter discovered only by the Master of Gray or such like, yet the King is deceived if he do not conclude that all Italy rings of it, for I protest to you *bona fide* that nothing is so common as that the King will follow the French King's example—of all which I write, not as believing that the King hath done all this, but that you may know that these lewd persons whom he hath employed do either counterfeit his hand or else this is a truth, for it is certainly delivered even by divers cardinals at Rome that the King hath promised to hear disputation for the Pope's satisfaction, so as he may have money to maintain a guard about him. Besides, we know that Ballandyne, who resides with the Bishop of Glasco, is gone to Rome, and the Bishop of Verona who dwelt at Avignon, a Scottishman, is come from Rome, and is at Avignon in France, with whom Criton and Dromond have been, and there are now divers points in negotiation toward the erecting of a commonwealth for Popish causes at Paris, where the Bishop of Paris and the Scots Ambassador must have sufficient authority to manage all business concerning the reduction of Scotland to popery, which shall be most to the benefit of the cause, which receiveth much detriment by the slowness of the negotiations which pass between Rome and Scotland. These men have direction to make remonstrance to the Pope, to deal with him concerning spiritual livings in Scotland, and to have some provision for 400 footmen and 200 horse, and all for a guard for him, and all upon suggestions that the King is willing to convert, but doubteth insurrections in his own country. These and twenty such things are broached by these fellows, that would lick their fingers if they could finger money, and I am afraid that some about the King are negotiators concerning these things for their own particular benefit; and this is certain, that in the Court of France nothing is so rife as these discourses, where, in my conscience (howsoever the King may be persuaded of such fast friendship) all is not gold that glistereth, neither will I ever believe that the Court of France, although it could be contented that the King should still give jealousy to England, would ever wish those two crowns united. I doubt not but the King will have heard of the Master of Gray's coming hither, and of his going down towards Scotland. For the first, I can say no more than this, that I find him very witty, of good discourse, and to speak freely to you, he keepeth no secret that he hath reason to be very doubtful of the King's favour, so as I perceive he dare not venture into Scotland before he have made his peace. He is now upon the Border, and, as I hear, hath a meaning to send for his wife to some English gentleman's house where he is acquainted, whereof he doth not want divers, having been, as you know, so many times employed in England, and so well friended in this Court. He was with Preston, the King's Ambassador, before he departed, and they say both wrote and spake plainly to the King what he heard in Italy, whereof I would be glad to know what you have heard in Scotland. I do use Hamilton here with a form, as he may not complain that he is neglected, for then peradventure you should be the worse used; to tell you plain truth, seeing the man is religious, I think it were not amiss to let him remain as he doth, for we may have a worse. Here hath been with me L. Archingross, with whom I had made some contract for some company of Scots, but I have received letters even since his departure from Loughfoyle, whereby I understand that more Irish are come to him, so as for winter Mr. Archingross shall not need to trouble himself with that point, for her Majesty's mind is changed, and she will suspend the service of any Scots until the Spring, at which time I will be glad to have Archingross his opinion and help, because I know him silent and discreet.

I pray you let him know this much, because he may not engage himself in any charge. I did give him 20*l.* for his journey. I pray you commend me to [*blank in MS.*] and tell him that, seeing I understand that he findeth such inconvenience to live about the Court, as he would not do it in any respect of his own, but only in respect of holding correspondency with me, that I will in no case impose upon him any such condition, but will remain thankful for the good offices I have found him disposed to perform, being sorry at my heart that he enjoyeth not the best place in that Court about the King, seeing he carrieth a mind so disposed and resolved to do good offices between both princes, of which kind I assure you I find very few of that country. You know, seeing yourself did write, that but in respect of his desire to do good offices he had no meaning to live about the Court, that it were a folly for me to make a gentleman change the whole course of his life for such a matter as I could bestow on him out of my poor private purse. The other gentleman whom you recommended unto me hath carried himself like a man indeed that would do service, for he would never be seen to come at me but once even now at his parting in the company of [*blank in MS.*] I gave him now 100*l.*, and have promised him 200*l.* by the year, whereof this is one, in case I find that he do give either you or me true and unpartial advertisements, whereupon I may make true judgment, for I protest unto you, although I am sorry to have so good proof and cause to believe so much as I do, yet I do believe that many things are made worse than they are, for in my conscience there was some purpose in Gowry to have made a welter in that kingdom. Concerning yourself, I can write no certainty, but I have moved her Majesty for some lease for you, who hath promised that she will be good unto you, and that shortly, but it is true that her Majesty's sale of her lands being not yet at an end (which will be between this and the next term) she is resolved to stop all such grant until then, because leases in reversion make her lands worse sold, and she hath any time this quarter of this year denied all her servants upon that ground, which if she should break now at the present, a hundred needy persons would set them upon her. The Earl of Argile hath been with the Q., who seemeth to be a gentleman of small discourse. The Q. used him very well in public form; other audience she gave him none. And having now advertised you of all things that have passed, I commit you to God.

Because there is now another secretary, and that in my absence letters may come, I pray you from henceforth direct your letters in such form that the ordinary advertisements be in one letter and the private in another, for which purpose direct your letters thus as is enclosed.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—" Minute to Nicholson, Oct. 27, 1600." 12 *pp.* (**82.** 15/2.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 27.—Acknowledges Cecil's letters of the 12th and 22nd inst. Is suffering from sickness. Expresses his entire

approbation of Cecil's wise and most affectionate counsels; yet trusts Cecil is not distasted with him for not making so sudden a divorce as was advised from his philosophical resolution, as Cecil terms it. Cecil thanks him for certain red deer, and says that he (Shrewsbury) shows his greatness amongst the beasts of the field. Confesses he now places his ambition that way, because he would be good for something in the few days he has yet to come, having spent already 48 years most idly. Perceives his dear good mother-in-law means quite to overthrow him in the late purchase he made, wherein he is resolved to stand, so far as he may justify in honour, conscience, and law. Begs Cecil to suspend his judgment thereon till he sends the particulars. Cecil's letter gave them the first notice of the great match in Chancery. They poor countrymen hold the actions of all the great magistrates of the state in such reverence, as though they sometimes admire them, they dare never censure. His wife presents her commendations.—Sheffield, 27 Oct., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 8.)

J. Savile and Jo. Broograve to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 27.—As to a suit respecting a lease before them in the Duchy Court, between Goddard and John Lyster, one of Cecil's servants, in whose behalf they received Cecil's letters. On examination they could find no just cause to confirm Lyster's lease, and ordered the same against him.—Westminster, 27 October, 1600.
Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**250.** 51.)

Francis Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct., 28.—Because time is material, and I doubt my Lord Keeper and you will not meet so soon as importeth, I send you the draft of a letter which it might please you to reform and sign, and then my Lord Keeper, whom I moved and found willing to join with you, but yet referred me to a conference with you, may despatch it before you are like to meet.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"28 Oct., 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 4.)

Elizabeth, Lady St. Leger to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 28.—Prays to have the benefit of the law against her malicious slanderer. Has lost three husbands in the Queen's service. Doubts not that the Lord President has resolved the Council of her innocence: notwithstanding which he enjoins her not to prosecute the matter against Denham for the slander. Prays that she may take such course against her accuser as the law permits.—Cork, 28 Oct., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 16.)

J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 28.—On receipt of your letter I willed Mr. Windebank to draw a safe conduct for the Viscount of Rohan and M. de Subise his brother. He fears he can hardly despatch it in time this night, yet I mean to tarry as late as I can, and bring it with me in the morning. I will attend the Council to-morrow.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600, October 28. Mr. Secretary Herbert." 1 *p.* (**250.** 49.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 28.—Of his illness. He did not desire Cecil to move her Majesty that he might be one at the hearing of the Muskovite, nor does he intend to be there. For her marvelling that he would leave her without a Councillor, his over great attendance has bred that confidence of his too servile subjection, which shall never be as it has been, for in 16 week she has not been six days from the Court. His health is as dear to him, and his occasions as urgent, as any other Councillor's, and until Saturday he means not to return. Suggests arrangements for meeting the Muskovite.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 28 Oct., 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 50.)

Edw. Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 30.—Sir John Touneshend was sent for by the Lords when he was disposing of his country business, and yet presently repaired hither as he was commanded, and has remained here this fortnight. I have moved my Lord Keeper and some other of my Lords that he might have leave to go down for eight or nine days for setting in order such things as he cannot despatch by any other without great prejudice. If any question be made whether he would infringe the command which has been given him, I will be bound in all I am worth that he shall obey it.—30 Oct., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Attorney General." 1 *p.* (**250.** 2.)

Lucie, Lady Marquess of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 30.—In furtherance of the suit of Sir Richard and Lady Poulet, " my Lord's near kinsman," for the guardianship of Jarvice, her Majesty's ward, who is in great liking with Sir Richard's daughter, she likewise affecting him.—Basinge, 30 Oct., 1600. " Your very loving niece."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 6.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 30.—I have received the most comfortablest message from her Majesty of her great care of me and of this her College, that I think myself most happy. It was by reason

of the petition of John Heathman, now one of her Majesty's Chapel, and sometimes a singingman of Westminster, who would remain in Westminster Church, being sworn her Majesty's servant of her Chapel. If I should admit this precedent, there are three more in this college which are like to be of her Majesty's Chapel, and look to have the like. Encloses reasons against granting the petition.—Westminster College, 30 October, 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 47.)

The Enclosure:—
Reasons why Mr. Dean of Westminster desires to be pardoned concerning the Queen's desire for retaining John Heathman in the room of a singingman in the Collegiate Church at Westminster. 1 *p.* (**250.** 48.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 30.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and offers services. Begs Cecil to remember his poor estate, which has forced him now to send up his wife (whose estate he has spent) to pass his accounts for such monies as he has received of her Majesty, and to show what is due to him. Begs Cecil to further him to the Queen for some relief, and the satisfying of his creditors.—Plymouth, 30 October, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 65.)

——— to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 31.—On Wednesday last I brought this bearer and the other you sent down into the presence of Mr. M., and another priest his familiar, with whom he always rides, and by whom, if good hap had served, he might have been taken: but this bearer laying hold of him and delivering him to his fellow to be kept, he very negligently, while this bearer was in pursuit of Mr. M., let him escape, and so all their labour is frustrate. Notwithstanding I came to Coventry, and told this bearer that if I might be supplied with 20*l.* I would yet undertake to perform the service, by means of the gentlewoman who is in my house. But he had no such commission, nor the money, and the other was gone before I came, and so for want thereof I am forced to hazard all upon this main. Next week I purpose to come up, and if you think me worthy to be supplied, and made able to go through with that I undertake, I will effectually perform it.—Coventry, last Oct., 1600.
Signature torn off. 1 *p.* (**81.** 89.)

Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct. 31.—I received your letter of the 13 October not until the 23 of the same, touching the Master of Gray. The contents thereof I shall effect according to your direction with such secrecy and in such sort as in my humble duty befits. The same night the Master came to my house to Chillingham, where he yet remains, daily expecting the Duke, the Lord Home, Sir Robert Carr, and other of his friends, which as yet he hath not met with. He required me to send his letters by the post to you, alleging I had direction from you so to do, which I declared unto him I had not: so my brother Edward Gray, this bearer, having some private of his own, hastened himself the more for this present service to take post to further the same to you. The Master shews me he shall have present occasion to send unto you immediately after conference had with his friends. I would gladly know, for the conveying, your direction therein.—Chillingham, this last of October, 1600.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**89.** 37.)

LOD. LLOYD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 31.—Begs him to further his application to the Council for a pursuivant: otherwise "they" will neither pay him his money, nor answer the wrongs they do him. Their disobedience may appear by a certificate sent from the Commissioners. It is the nature of lawless men that do nothing but *vaticinari somnia et augurari futura* to trust to time, and so escape all dangers of laws; for the old Romans were not so addicted to their Sybils, the Egyptians to the priests of Memphis, nor the Frenchmen to their superstitious Druids, as many in his country are given to the prophecies of Merlin, or to the fond fables of Taliessin: for he knows that the Jewish Rabbins wrought not so much upon Moses' Pentateuch in their Talmuds, or the Turks upon their sacred book Musaph in their Alcorans, as they which they call "Bardi Brytannorum" wrought of Merlin and Taliessin and others. Were he sheriff this year in Cardigan (partly for the possession of his two bailiwicks, now in suit) he would bring such volumes of prophecies that after reading them Cecil should make better fire of them in London than Duke Ogis made in Athens of all the writing tables of usurers.—Mariton, last of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 7.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1600, Oct. 31.—Appointment by letters patent of Cuthbert Pepper, the Queen's Attorney in the Northern parts of the realm, to be the Surveyor of the Liveries in the Court of Wards and Liveries, at a salary of one hundreds pounds a year, in succession to Richard Kingeswell, deceased.

Copy certified by Walter Tooke *and* W. Curll.

Latin. 3 *pp.* *Decayed.* (**210.** 1.)

H. BOUTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Oct. 31.—Expresses his obligations to Cecil, to acknowledge which he thought to offer to Cecil such personages of his country as were able and willing to serve Cecil. He had

the advice of Lord Shrewsbury, who has written to Cecil on behalf of the bearer, who is willing to be employed as shall seem good to Cecil.—Dunham Massie, last of October, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 64.)

The Lion's Whelp.

1600, [Oct.]—Money account of the voyage of the *Lyon's Whelpe*, set forth Southward the 3 of June, 1600, victualled till the 11 of October. The cost of the victualling and pay was 341*l.* 7*s.* 5½*d.*, and the receipt for "composition of 3 Lubicke ships stayed by her and brought into the port of Portsmouth," 300*l.*: showing a loss of 41*l.* 7*s.* 5½*d.* Mr. Stallenge, Mr. Grevill, and Thomas Honyman are mentioned as concerned in the account: also Mr. Haughton [Roger Haughton, Cecil's steward].
Endorsed:—"1600." 2 *pp.* (**80.** 11.)

Anthony Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct.—Prays for favour in his petition to the Queen, for means to live to serve her: to cease upon the opportunity of employment which may be first offered in Ireland. Refers to his long service in the wars and in Ireland.
Holograph. *Undated.* *Endorsed*:—"Captain Crompton. October, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 17.)

E., Lady Ralegh to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1600, Oct.—Of the fire at Durham House. Sir Walter Ralegh is safely landed at Jersey, where he was royally entertained. He writes that he never saw a pleasanter island, but protests that it is not in value the third part that was reported. Her cousin Will is here, and looks well and fat with his bathing.
Undated. *Holograph.* *Endorsed*:—"October, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 36.) [*Printed in Edwards' "Ralegh," Vol. II., p.* 404.]

D[orothy], Countess of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Oct.—Hears that her Majesty means to write to "my Lord" about more allowance for her. Entreats Cecil to dissuade her Majesty, for "my Lord," being apt to conceive hardly of her, will imagine she is willing to lose this living to draw more from him, and yet perhaps will part with none. Details further considerations, and asks Cecil's advice thereon.
Holograph. *Undated.* *Endorsed*:—"October, 1600. The Countess of Northumberland." 1 *p.* (**250.** 43.)

J. Herbert to [? Sir R. Cecil].

[1600, *c.* Oct.]—The cause of his repair to London was to keep his days with his creditors. If he had suspected any kind of inconstancy in the Barbarian, he would have been with [Cecil], though his presence would little have furthered anything. [Cecil's] favourable speeches in censuring his nephew, Sir Thomas Jones, have confirmed to the world how much he favours and affects the writer.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**250**. 59.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600, *c.* Oct.]—According to your commandment I have written to Mr. Winwood to continue in his charge till he receive other direction from you. For his entertainment, I have hitherto made him allowance of 30*s.* a day, as he brought me word himself that you had promised him. For the time to come, it may please you to signify your pleasure to him. I have written unto him likewise by your permission to discharge my family and to send away my stuff. My letter Mr. Lock read over, and saw me take out the papers I used for that purpose; which done, I delivered him the key of my desk. I have sent you the Queen's letters, which I should have carried over with me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—1600. *Seal.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**83**. 26.)

JOHN MERICKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 1.—*Me Velycoe hospodare schare evelico knaze Burris Phedorow*^{ch} *seeyaruse Samoderzets velico hospodarsoe Vollodemerske Namoscovſkeys daenie monoge, &c. Postall estme tyba Sestra Nasshe Lubytellno Ellizabett Corolevina Aglenske, Poslanick hospodarsua Nassha Obestyt, Epro Nasshu scharsko ysderova skazat, Etwoye Sestra Nassha Lubytyllno ysderavia vedate, Dworonyne swoycho Gregory Evanow*^{ch} *mekuline.*

Preyezall Velycomo hospodare Nashemo charr evelyco knaze Burris Phedorow^{ch} *seeyaruse ut Elizabett corolevina ysgramotov Doctor Wyllis, &c.* Thus much is the effect of your Honour's letter that I can conceive. The whole matter of the Ambassador's message delivered unto the Lords of the Council by him, it may please you your Honour shall receive on Monday next.—London, 1 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 100.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL ?].

1600, Nov. 1.—Before the departing of the Barbary Ambassador, upon Cecil's letters for repayment, he caused to be delivered to Captain Primme 230*l.* towards the defraying of the Ambassador's charges, which will not discharge all that is owing. Mr. Ratlefe, in whose house the Ambassador is lodged, expects consideration for the use thereof, and the spoil made by them; also the steward and porters. Sends the Chamberlain of London, who can better satisfy [Cecil] in the matter than he can write.—London, 1 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 101.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Nov. 3.—As it is God's doing that has exposed Essex to this late trouble and trial, he doubts not Essex will undergo the same with courage. His wish to have attended upon Essex in his restraint. Has received great comfort by the relation of such as daily saw Essex and observed his most Christian demeanour in this time. Reflections upon the spiritual benefits of the trial, quoting St. Augustine and the Scriptures.—Holwal, 3 Nov., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 17.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—Is importuned by this poor man, the solicitor for Kilkenny, who alleges the expenditure of his time and money about the business of the charter, and desires either to be referred to the Master of the Requests, or otherwise to be dispatched.—Richmond, 3 November, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250.** 96.)

The Enclosure:—

Nicholas Langton, Agent for Kilkenny, to Sir Robert Cecil. Has been a suitor for six months for privileges to be granted to that town, for the furtherance of her Majesty's service, and the better encouragement of her subjects to inhabit therein; their suburbs being burnt last winter by the traitor Edward Buttler, son to Viscount Montgerret. His suit was remitted to Sir Jeffrey Fenton and Mr. Wilbraham, who certified their opinions of what they thought fit to be granted; and the warrant has been ready for signature four months. The Corporation have been at great charges, besides paying 45l. for a sword and four maces for the officers to be instituted by the said charter. The Corporation are determined to wall their suburbs to avoid the further spoils of the traitors. They pray that the Queen will sign their book.—Undated. 1 *p.* (**250.** 95.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—As to the suit depending before Cecil in the Court of Wards, with regard to the inheritance of his brother Williams, particulars of which he gives. Sir John Egerton concerned in the suit. Entreats Cecil's favour to his brother.—Tower Hill, 3 November, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 97.)

WY. TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—Last year, by permission of her Majesty's Ambassador, Sir Henry Nevel, he sent his servant with letters to Cecil. Thanks Cecil for favourably accepting them, and for his honourable dealing with certain of his (the writer's) "parents" [relations], in letting them know that the time was not then proper to proceed in his demand: also for his promise to remember his petition. Hopes that the Ambassador has made known to Cecil the true reason of his (the writer's) journey last winter into Flanders, which he undertook by the good liking of the Ambassador, who assured him it should not be prejudicial to his pretensions. How he comported himself there, the Ambassador and Mr. Edmonds, who are both now in the Court, will testify. Prays favourable remembrance of his petition that he may return to his native country.—Boulogne, 3 November, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**250.** 98.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN], Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 3.—By letters from the Council, the examination of the riots committed on the person and the cattle of the bearer, William Bretargh, was committed to me and other Justices of Lancashire. You shall receive by him under seal our proceedings therein, whereby I hope some of the offenders are sufficiently discovered, though the chief authors have conveyed themselves out of the way. The principal seducer of the people in that part to such barbarous practices was Thurstane Hunt, a desperate seminary priest, who being now apprehended, and sent up with another of his fellows, shall, I hope, receive the just reward of his many iniquities. This treacherous practiser and barbarous butcher has plotted and performed all the outrages in these parts, and was the first man that assaulted the messengers. If speedy and sharp justice be done on him and his confederates, I conceive strong hope that this country will be in a short time better appeased and sooner reformed. If otherwise, the wisest and best affected subjects expect none other but the continuance of disloyal attempts. In behalf therefore of all in general, and for this bearer in particular (by their inhuman massacres almost undone), my petition is that by correction of so notorious delinquents the good subjects may be satisfied, and put in hope to live in more security and peace: and this poor gentleman relieved by restitution for his losses.—Chester, 3 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 99.)

——— to ———

1600, Nov. 4.—To err is human, and did I declare aught human to be alien from me, I were unworthy to be called a man. Your Eminence knows that, convicted of no crime, I have suffered and still suffer, you know what I suffer and by what name my sufferings are called; for before you alone and the late Cardinal Caietan we were accused and appeared, when nothing was found against us deserving punishment, save that some in England had been scandalised by our recourse to the Holy Father, although they receiving, not in ignorance, a mandate dated 10 November, 1598, to enquire into the life and morals of those who opposed the Archpriest, had disappointed the hope of our adversaries on which they relied, though I had always answered that had I been conscious of any crime, they would not have seen me at Rome. I need not fear, then, that the most religious prince can find any fault in me, nor need I hide what has happened or burden my soul when I answer any who ask me the reason of my grievous punishment, or lie against myself by saying that I endured it because I was convicted of any crime.

The advice contained in the sentence passed by your Eminence and Cardinal Caietan and adopted by us at Rome, that we should live peacefully and religiously, I most willingly embrace here, and will do all I can to preserve peace; nor could anything else appear from the letters of our superior in England, if they have been rightly written. There are indeed controversies in England, which arose long before my coming thither, and would end no sooner were I to leave the island to-morrow. If I were to follow your advice and return to the place I have left, I should either declare myself destitute of common sense, or admit that I had feigned the reasons assigned by me for quitting it. For to omit the other dangers to my life, should I go thither, I see not how I could manage my cause, as I can by staying in England, where I in no way despise the censures of the church (as your Eminence seems to suppose), as the reasons I have mentioned persuade me that I neither incur any censure by performing my office, nor offend against the Holy Father by remaining in my own country. I may add that no one is bound to an impossibility, which would be the case if priests who can only live by the altar were forbidden to serve the altar. But if to go to Rome in an ecclesiastical case, being ready to abide by the judgment of the Holy See, be an inexpiable sin, which however could not deserve so cruel a death, let the Holy See provide me with the means to live that I may worthily quit the service at the altar.

By your care I still hope that facts may be made to answer to words, and the peace of England restored before it is struck to the heart, and the innocent more oppressed by unjust accusations. For my part, so far as I can without prejudice to my cause, I humbly pray to be restored to my former state, an end desired by others even more than by myself. Your letters so far I have shown (as you desired) to few, because your Eminence preferred to publish them yourself. There is nothing in them which was not in the mouths of men before I received them. And may God, the author of peace, grant it to you, and keep your Eminence in safety.—London, 4 Nov., 1600, old style.

Latin. Copy. 2 *pp.* (**144.** 165.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to LORD BUCKHURST and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 4.—According to the order which I had from you, I have proceeded in Cornwall and agreed with the tinners for a price certain, twenty shillings in the thousand less than I had

commission to give them, which they desire by petition to have added, and which, for mine own poor opinion, I could wish that her Majesty out of her own liberality should bestow on them.

Mr. Brigame and Mr. Cunnocke can inform your Honours how I have proceeded, who can best judge what my little credit here hath done in this business.

Mr. Cunnocke himself hath taken great pains herein and furnished me with many good arguments and reasons. You could not have employed any man, as I think, both for his diligence and knowledge, of more sufficiency. Mr. Bulmer's offer of 29*l.* held us long upon that price, and hath done us much wrong in this business, and had we not called such a jury as we did of the principal gentlemen, we had had a long work of it. There are yet many things to be done which this gentleman can better inform you of than myself, which your Honours will take care of. For myself, I have performed your commandments, and have little else to do but to see promise kept with these poor men to whom my faith is engaged, and this bearer can inform you truly whether "they tinners" do not more rely thereon than on all the rest of our arguments. I will shortly attend you myself.—From Radford by Plymouth, this 4th of November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**181**. 33.) [*Printed in Edwards' Life of Ralegh, Vol. II., p.* 209.]

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 4.—Encloses letters from Mr. Connock. The Lord Warden is now at the Vice-Admiral's, whence it is thought he intends to depart this day towards the Court.—Plymouth, 4 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 128.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 5.—Relative to the fortification of Pendennis Castle and ordnance for the same.—Pendenas Castle, 5 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 18.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 5.—As a kinsman of Cecil's, prays for a favourable reply to his suit made through Mr. Wilson, and encloses a letter from the Lord President of Munster in his behalf. Speaks of his services amongst "this miserable, uncivil, and, as I fear, accursed nation of the Irish."—Mallowe, 5 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**82**. 19.)

The Lords of the Council to Mr. Nicholson.

1600, Nov. 5.—You shall hereby understand that according to your former letters to me, the Secretary, her Majesty hath resolved to use the service of Archynross, who in respect of his inwardness with the late MacClane is allowed for the fittest man to manage that action. At his being at London his offer was to carry to Loughfoyle 150 or 200 Scots, such as should be members of the late MacClane, which is most odious to Tyrone. For we do well know that if it be not in such respects of blood, there may be Islanders enough that would be glad for eightpence a day to serve any party, and therefore, although it be true that this man hath been formerly well known unto some of us, yet if by any late agreements or compositions of feuds, any old enmities be reconciled, you can well judge that in such case her Majesty may be abused and no service done. For prevention whereof, it belongeth to you more than any other to be careful, because you are in the place where you may learn particulars which are to us unknown: but it is true that your old master had so good an opinion of him as we are apt to conceive well of him. We are, therefore, thus resolved that you shall speak with him presently, and make an accord with him upon these conditions following. That he shall find the means without troubling the King, the Earl of Argyle or any other, to levy and transport to Loughfoyle at his charges one hundred and fifty or two hundred Scots to be in Ireland before Christmas. That they shall be armed sufficiently to serve against the traitors. That her Majesty shall be at no charge to victual them and apparel them; and that they shall present themselves upon their arrival to the Governor at Loughfoyle, whosoever he be, and then to be disposed of as shall seem good to him for her Majesty's service. These are the things the which are to be required on her Majesty's behalf; provided also that these men to be commanded by some valiant and civil leader, and some discreet officers to be chosen who may be capable of directions, and may contain the common soldier in discipline. The conditions which he required are these; that for every one of these hundreds which he will furnish with a captain and officers as aforesaid, he may have one hundred and twenty pounds a month, and so rateably for two hundred or three hundred: he doth also desire to have a month's pay imprested towards his provision of their furniture both of apparel, victual and arms, the same to be defalked upon their entertainments. For this sum to be imprested he doth offer to put in good caution, either to bring you certificate from Sir Henry Dockwra of their arrival, or else to pay the money back again, and when he hath brought the certificate, then he desireth that he may receive the monthly pay at Edinburgh from time to time afterward, which pay shall be counted to begin from the time of their arrival; and, therefore, though this sum be first imprested at their going, yet will there be no more due to them till they have done a month's service, and therefore all such payments are to be made according to such certificates as Sir Henry Dockwra shall send unto you, because you may be assured to pay no greater numbers than there are present, wherein we pray you to be well-advised, and to write to Sir Henry Dockwra from time to time what certificates you receive and what you pay, for which you shall have commodity presented to write by such messengers as pass to and fro, and then to send unto him copies from time to time of such orders as you find cause to take with them, because you may not be ignorant one of another's proceedings. And to the intent that he may likewise know who you are we do write unto him, which letter you may also send at such time as you shall send yours. We have also taken order with Craven to make you over presently the sum of two hundred pounds, which you may imprest according to the accord that shall be passed between you and him, whereof we desire to receive from you a copy, and as you shall certify us what numbers you agree for, which to begin with may be 150 for trial, and against what time you think it fit to make over more money unto you, we will take order with Craven here to make over from time to time those sums unto you. Thus have you now a true declaration of the state of this business, wherein we require you to use both expedition and discretion, and if you can make any better bargain with him for the Queen you shall do very well.—From the Court at Richmond this — of November, 1600.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1600, November 5. Minute from the Lords to Mr. Nicholson." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**181.** 35.)

J. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 6.—Sir Oliver St. Jones came late yesternight to Court, whereby I could not impart then the contents of my Lord Deputy's letters, yet I gave her Majesty to understand in general terms that the proceedings there went forward greatly to her honour. Thereupon she dismissed me, and commanded me to attend her this forenoon with Sir Oliver. But before he came I had access to her and read to her both the letters. The general letter, written by my Lord Deputy and the Council, she did not greatly disallow, upon the reason there alleged, and especially the latter part, which seemed to tend to abridge the charge by discharging of soldiers, and reducing them to fewer companies. Touching the particular letter written by my Lord Deputy alone, she seems somewhat to be moved therewith, affirming the reprehensions and caveats that were given were not meant any way to touch him or his actions, but other of the Council there, who needed sharp admonitions. Such had been, as she affirmed, their former negligence as they needed a spur; protesting withal that all that was written was done by her own direction, and yourself noway to have given any cause thereof: and that at all times and at all conferences, as my Lord Deputy's actions were wisely attempted and honourably performed, so you too have maintained them, as affecting both his Lordship and his proceedings. This afternoon both Sir Oliver and Captain Price had access to her. They seem both to rest well contented with her princely acceptance of their services, and the general report they made of the proceedings and good success of the Lord Deputy and the Governor of Munster.—The Court, 6 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Mr. Secretary Herbert. 1600.' $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**250.** 127.)

The WARDEN and FELLOWS of "Allsolne" College, Oxford, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 6.—Last year the Queen recommended Abell Treffry to be chosen a Fellow in their College, but no place was then void. This year Cecil has renewed Treffry's suit; but the Queen has now signified her special desire for the choice of another, who has been brought up in their college, and is especially likely to prove a good member. They have not found Treffry altogether answerable to that which has been delivered to Cecil in his behalf, so that they have not been able to satisfy Cecil's request. They hope he will accept this humble answer. —6 November, 1600.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**250.** 129.)

RICHARD LOWTHER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1600, Nov. 7.—In reward for his own services, he desires that his son Launcelot Lowther be made her Majesty's Attorney before the Council at York; since Mr. Surveyor of the Wards cannot execute that office above one year by deputy.—Lowther, 7 November, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 108.)

SIR H. BROUNCKER to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 7.—Being now able to write, he acknowledges Cecil's care and good regard of him, and offers services.—7 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 110.)

WILLIAM [COTTON], Bishop of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 7.—Details proceedings taken with William Jesepp, who lately came from the Seminary of Civill. Jesepp has taken the oath of supremacy very willingly, and gives them occasion for the present to hope the best; but he is afraid there is an increase of these bad subjects, especially in these remote parts, and he therefore prays for a further authority by commission.—Exeter, 7th November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 113.)

RICHARD CLAYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 7.—Will fulfil, as he best can, Cecil's request for the preferment of Mr. Collins, Fellow of their College, to the "Phisick lecture" there. Expresses the obligations of the College to Cecil in their late controversy with Trinity College; though they had unfortunate success, as not only to be wrongfully molested and put to great charges, but now suffering reproach and disgrace. Details the grievances of the College against Trinity College with regard to a certain enclosure.—St. John's College, Cambridge, 7 November, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 115.)

FRANCIS BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 8.—I understand that the body of the son and heir of one He: Benefield is by you granted to one Mr. Nuse's wife, the stepfather, into which hand if the lease of the land should follow, or if it should be put into any other hand, which should press the ward's right for his own commodity hardly, to the overthrow of the grandfather's will, it would be a matter of troublesome suit and much extremity. In regard whereof, if it may please you to stay the passing of the lease till you be informed by the petition of some that tender only the performance of the will, with due respect to the Queen's interest, you shall do an honourable and just deed. I, who upon good credit have taken this general information, will take care to inform you particularly, and so submit it to your pleasure.—Gray's Inn, 8 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p.* (**250.** 74.)

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH], Bishop of Limerick, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 8.—Places his house of Limerick, and all else he has, at Cecil's commandment, and encloses a warrant to his agent there to deliver to the Archbishop the use of his house.—8 November, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250.** 112.)

THOMAS HARTOPPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 8.—Details negotiations for the purchase of lands in Essenden, belonging to Laxton.—Brannston, 8 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 119.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 8.—Last summer he participated a matter, intended to serve her Majesty and profit the commonwealth, to his relative by marriage Sir Anthony Mildmay, with which he desired him to acquaint Cecil. Begs Cecil's mind thereon. Speaks of the weight of his debts and his old age.—London, 8 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 120.)

DR. JOHN JEGON, Vice-Chancellor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 10.—Cecil is a principal officer in this "desolate and most maligned body" of the University of Cambridge. They are by their town neighbours most unjustly maligned, as the bearer, the University officer, will acquaint Cecil: and they pray for Cecil's protection.—Cambridge, 10 November, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 121.)

The SAME to the EARL OF ESSEX, the Chancellor.

1600, Nov. 11.—I am again called to the office of Vice-Chancellor, wherein I pray your allowance and protection, and the rather because the enemies of our body are many and our friends few; and the townsmen grown so intolerable by reason that their former injuries, complained of, heard and convicted, had no manner of censure, that now they plainly make none account, either of our ancient inviolable customs or of the most plain and peremptory points of our charters, as the bearer, Mr. Mountayne, a most careful officer, will make plain to you. That which is worst is there is no hope of reformation, until they may know by some discipline what it is to incur *indignationem principis*, the penalty for breach of our charters: this because they never feel, they never fear; which in good zeal to this poor University I do more boldly than willingly intimate to your Honour.—Cambridge, 11 November, 1600.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**136**. 86.)

Sir William Bowes to the Queen.

1600, Nov. 11.—Treasurer of Berwick. In discharge of his duty, lays before the Queen the distempered estate of this costly postern of her kingdom, and together with the enormities of this place, his own wrongs, so far only as concern the impeachment of his service. Protests that he has faithfully advised to the best of his skill: that he has duly made the pays, and every year defrayed more (the necessities of the service requiring) than the Queen's allotment amounted to, for contentment of the garrison, as is testified by the noble person to whom the Queen has committed this government: and that he is innocent of the imputations mentioned in this declaration. Prays the Queen to judge his cause, seeing his main disadvantage grows from his accusers so mightily befriended, whereby, in several letters showed her in open Council from great persons, he is half condemned before he is heard.—Barwick, 11 Nov., 1600.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**82**. 20.)

Sir John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 12.—In these parts there has been lately nothing done, something lately attempted. A plot upon Vendelo, a town standing upon the Maze, contrived by some inferior commanders of horse and undertaken by the Count Lodowick, their general, who was furthered by his Excellency both with advice and forces. He had of all nations in the land several troops, out of every company 60 of the most able men, and the principal commanders of all. His strength was about 2,000 foot and 800 horse. Of the English, there were the chosen men of the 7 companies lying nearest to that part where they gathered head. With them was sent Sir Horatius Vere, and myself under him. My Lord of Northumberland honoured the journey with his presence, and by the virtue of his mind enabled his body against the inconveniences that wait upon those sudden exploits, as labour, cold, and want of rest and sleep. The Count Lodowick carried with him 5 petars, which were the engines for our entrance into the town.

Monsieur Chatilion, with other Frenchmen, seemed to busy themselves about those stratagems. Scaling ladders and other provision was carried along. The rendezvous was at Newmeghen, from whence the troops marched 22 hours without rest. They set out about 12 in the night, and the night following about the same time (having rested a little by the way) came to a stand beyond Stroll, a neighbour and friend town to Vendelo. They of Stroll having discovered the troops, hung out their fires, shot their warning pieces, the country took the alarums, which was the cause our attempt went not forward, though the Count pretended slowness in marching had hindered the design. Our expectation thus made void, we returned at more leisure, but with less contentment, to Newmeghen. The news was current in Holland we had taken Stroll, but the certainty is as I have showed you, which though (in my own judgment) is not matter of any consequence, because there was nothing effected, yet I presume you will excuse me showing no less desire of performance of duty in acquainting you sometime as well with the designs as the effects of wars. I am much bound to my Lord the General whom I follow, and I assure myself the more for your sake. He has given me the place of Sergeant Major to his regiment. The end of my desires is that I may prove worthy to your Honour of your favour, to him of his good opinion.—Dordrecht, 12 Nov., *stylo vet.* 1600.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Captain Ogle." 1 *p.* (**82.** 21.)

William Smythe to Mr. Crompton.

1600, Nov. 12.—I perceive by your short and unsweet message that through sinister suggestion of the adverse competitor, somewhat has been insinuated against me unto his Honour. If I have done anything displeasing to his Honour, it must needs arise of one of these three: either that I sued, that I sued to her Majesty, or that I sued by such means. But neither of these, as I hope, could give just cause of displeasure. It could not be displeasing that (1) I sued, for so, long before, did Dr. Barlow, Dr. Pope, &c., and none of these were therefore rebuked; myself somewhat the fitter, some have thought, for that I am beneficed so near the University.

2. Sued to her Majesty; which to his Honour was no injury if there were no devolution. A devolution expired by this long omission contrary to the (1) letter of the statute, which requires *statim perfici*: (2) meaning, for at first it allows but 10 days considering the great inconveniences of over long vacancy; insomuch that the Fellows themselves have been forced to seek to others for relief.

A devolution supposed, or rather imposed, for his Honour never shewed any desire to draw it unto himself, nor deal in it when it was in some sort offered, and his promise passed to Dr. Branthwaite. That, notwithstanding, I could never learn he misliked any for using their friends in Court, and Dr. Playfair reported he had express licence from his lordship to take that course: yet did he never seek it till he had spent many weeks in the Court, and at the last lighted upon Sir John Stanhope, who put him into that course; whereas I, before I came to Court, repaired for this end to Hounslow, and after missing you there at the Court, made means to Mr. Reynolds, to my lord Harry, &c., and this in some sort of necessity, for that neither Dr. Mowtloc nor Mr. Boyse would otherwise be content to resign unto me, nor my best friends in Court to undertake the suit.

3. Sued by such means: the persons, being at first by her Majesty's grant possessed of the cause, could not by me be neglected; being threatened, if I take any other course, to be crossed; if this, I had large promises presently to be despatched. Defends himself also against suspicion of indirect dealing. And for this whole suit, if it please my lord to summon me with my accusers, if I prove not myself as direct as the rest of them, I will never look him in the face.—November 12, 1600.

Holograph. Addressed:—"At his house in the upper end of Aldergate Street." 2 *pp.* (**83.** 73.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 13.—She has drawn those particulars that Cecil wished her to do concerning her house and land in Ireland; and commends to his allowance a letter containing her offer and request to her Majesty. She has no hope but in his promised favour.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Norreis, 13 Nov." 1 *p.* (**82.** 24.)

SIR J. POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 13.—Where in Heaton's instructions which I delivered you yesterday, a nobleman not named is mentioned, that nobleman is, as he says, the Lord Ewrye, but his man's name mentioned there he cannot inform, but the men there especially named do know his name: in respect whereof it may please you to consider who were fit to be used in the examination of these priests, to carry it secretly, or whether to send for the discoverers up hither.—Sergeants' Inn, 13 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 73.)

SIR W. RALEGH to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600,] Nov. 13.—Since I wrote unto you out of Cornwall of the agreement with the tinners, I have not heard from you. I much desire to know how our labours are accepted of, and how the world fareth. I linger here as long as I can to despatch my private affairs; except there be cause to hasten me up, I will herein be directed by you, and in all things else disposed at your pleasure. From hence no other news but that we are all, little and great, in good health.—Shurburne, 13 November.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250.** 102.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 13.—Recommends the bearer, Dr. Duporte, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, for preferment.—Lambeth, 13 Nov., 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**250.** 124.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Nov. 15.—He desires that a friend of his, Thomas Berfer, in Warwickshire, who is first in the bill for sheriffs, may be forborne. Sends venison.—Woodstock Lodge, 15 Nov.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250.** 130.)

SIR W. RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—This gentleman, Mr. Crymes, hath erected certain clash-mills upon Roburge Down, to work the tin which upon that place is got with extreme labour and charge out of the ground. The townsmen of Plymouth allege that these mills are prejudicial to them, and that the course of their water, which runneth through Plymouth, is diverted, contrary to a statute. I took the pains to view the river and mills. I found that in my opinion they could not disallow the building or using the same: for that there are above 200 works which must lie unwrought without the use of such clash-mills and the benefit of that river, and no hindrance at all to the water-course. Otherwise her Highness can receive no commodity thereby, and the poor tinners will be undone. I had an especial care to satisfy them: and the tinners made an act that those clash-mills should not be prejudicial to the town. Notwithstanding, they have procured *subpœnas* out of the Star Chamber, to call the matter in question there: the matter being tryable and determinable in the Stannary Courts, where it now dependeth. But, if this be suffered to proceed in the Star Chamber, it will not be available to speak of her Majesty's late imposition, or increase of custom, or to establish good laws amongst tinners: when others who can by a great purse, or procuring extraordinary means, diminish to their power her Majesty's duties and the common benefit of the people. I do humbly therefore desire your honorable favour in their behalf, that, when the question shall grow for this matter in the Star Chamber, that it may be either respited until my coming, or dismissed to the place and nature of the proper trial.—From my house at Shyrebourne, the 15th of November, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* [*Printed in extenso in Edwards' Life of Ralegh, Vol. II., p.* 211.] (**250.** 107.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—Of his difficulties in ordering his broken estate before his going. Begs relief therein. When he took leave of her Majesty, she assured him she never meant to withdraw from him any part of her former bounty: and she had told Sir John Stanhope that she meant to allow him 100*l.* towards his debts, and 100*l.* a year for his maintenance abroad. He understood he was to take the 100*l.* Cecil assigned him for the year's allowance beforehand, without any motion for the other 100*l.* for his debts: but he can find no other means to satisfy his debts but by that 100*l.*, so that for his maintenance abroad he is unfurnished. Prays for present means for setting forth in reputation and credit. Has sent to Mr. Lavinus [Munck] a draft of two letters which he moved Cecil to write in his behalf to the Lord Deputy and the Lord President of Munster, which he prays may be signed.—London, 15 November, 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**250.** 117.)

W., EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—For some late space there have not happened any special occasions of service in these parts wherewith to trouble you, but rather I have found all things in good quiet. Only I thought it not necessary hastily to discharge the watching of our beacons, which I continued till a fortnight past. By reason of the death of my cousin Hugh Fortescue, I am a suitor to the Lords that my friends and kinsmen, Sir Robert Bassett and Hugh Pollarde, may be admitted as deputy lieutenants in Devon. I entreat you to yield your furtherance therein.—Towstock, 15 Nov., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 122.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 15.—His adversaries imprisoned him in the Gatehouse, then in the Counter, and now lastly in the King's Bench. Prays Cecil to call before him Charles Yelverton, one of her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners, who is indebted to him 160*l.*, and command him to pay it. Yelverton being her Majesty's servant in that place, he has small remedy against him.—King's Bench, 15 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 125.)

THE QUEEN'S JEWELS AND PLATE.

1600, Nov. 16.—A note of certain writings delivered to the Lord Treasurer concerning certain jewels and plate of her Majesty.

A commission under the Privy Seal to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Mr. Secretary and Sir John Fortescue, dated 14 Nov. 1600, for viewing and disposing of certain old jewels and plate.

A Privy Seal, dated 7 Nov. 1600, to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue, authorizing them to deliver certain old jewels and plate to a merchant named John le Grant.

Four schedules of jewels, &c., viewed on Sept. 16 and 20 (two), and 11 Nov. respectively. The first two relating to jewels kept in rooms of which the Queen has the key. The third to jewels in the charge of Mr. Thomas Knyvett and Sir Edward Carye, Master of the Jewels: and the fourth to old jewels to which the Queen has the keys, appraised by Hugh Kayle and John Spillman, or by the latter and Leonard Bush; also to jewels brought by Mr. Henry Seckford.

Endorsed:—"16 November, 1600." 1 *p.* (**181**. 36.) [*See p.* 356 *ante.*]

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 16.—Recommends Dr. Duport, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, nine years Doctor of Divinity, and twice Vice-Chancellor.—London, 16 November, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 126.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1600, Nov. 17.—Vouchsafe, dear Sovereign, to know there lives a man, though dead to the world and in himself exercised with continual torments of body and mind, that doth more true honour to your thrice blessed day than all those which appear in your sight, for no soul ever had such an impression of your perfections, no alteration ever shewed such an effect of your power; nor no heart ever felt such a joy for your triumph. For they which feel the comfortable influence of your favour or stand in the bright beams of your presence, rejoice partly for your Majesty's, but partly for their own happiness. Only miserable Essex, full of pain, full of sickness, full of sorrow, languishing in repentance for his offences past, hateful to himself that he is yet alive and importunate on death if your favour be irrecoverable, he joys only for your Majesty's great happiness and happy greatness. And were the rest of his days never so many, and sure to be as happy as they are like to be miserable, he would lose them all to have this happy 17th day many and many times renewed with glory to your Majesty and comfort to all your faithful subjects, of which none is accursed but your humblest vassal, Essex.

Signed. Endorsed:—"My Lo. of Essex to the Q. for commiseration." [*Printed with verbal differences in Birch's Memoirs, Vol.* 2, *p.* 462.] 1 *p.* (**67**. 37.)

HENRY KNOWLIS to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 17.—Since the departure of the men you sent down into the country, I once spoke with Mr. M., but I was brought unto him four miles of my house by my neighbour Mr. Higginson, and into a most private place and well guarded. He told me he must depart from Mr. Morgan's, for he was in a mighty rage when news came to him that his house should be searched for one Gray, the Earl of Tyrone's priest, for so your men had given it out at Coventry very unadvisedly, and very often, it should seem, for three messengers brought him word. It is too

long to write all our conference, and therefore I will here at the Bell in Aldersgate Street abide till you appoint me to come before you.—17 November, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 106.)

George More to [? Sir R. Cecil].

1600, Nov. 17.—Begs Cecil to be a mean to the Queen for him. His being in the North of Scotland of late, and in the South with my Lord of Anguische, should not give suspicion of any evil dealing in him, for only necessity forced him to accept such courtesy as was offered him for his table amongst them. If he cannot purchase better support through her Majesty's favour, he must be constrained shortly to seek another country.—Edenbroughe, 17 November, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 131.)

Henry Malbie to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 17.—Prays to have the company, apparently in Connaught, vacant by the death of Sir Arthur Lovell.—*Undated.*
Endorsed:—"17 November, 1600. Captain Ha. Malby." 1 *p.* (**250**. 93.)

E., Lord St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 18.—Prays that his son, Rice Griffin, who is in the bill of election for the shrievalty of Rutlandshire, may be freed from that office. Neither he nor his son has any land in that shire.—Brome, 18 November, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 91.)

Jno. Hopkenes, Mayor, to [Sir R. Cecil].

1600, Nov. 18.—Acknowledges the packet of the 11th for the President of Munster, which he sent by Philip Hill for Cork on the 15th. Perceives by his letter that one came to [Cecil] in his name for consideration of passing of packets of letters. Assures him he never gave any such direction.—Bristol, 18 November, 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**250**. 92.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 19.—Asks if Cecil will further him in some reasonable suit to her Majesty. Sees with grief that from his wretched fortunes small merits can proceed in the purchase of such favour, and Cecil's many courtesies have already surcharged him with bonds of gratitude. Whatever Cecil's answer may be, he will be satisfied.—19 November, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 90.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil and Mr. John Herbert.

1600, Nov. 20.—Recommends Mr. King, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, who desires licence to travel beyond the seas.—Lambehith, 20 November, 1600.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**250**. 111.)

J. de Thumery, the French Ambassador, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, $\frac{\text{Nov } 21}{\text{Dec. } 1.}$—I first saw the personage you write about last summer when he came here whilst your deputies were at Boulogne, and resorted to my lodging to share in the exercise of our religion. He then gave me to understand that he had served the King my master in a company of the regiment of the Sieur de St. Blancart, brother of Monsieur de Biron, but I have nothing but his word for it. Three days ago he came to my lodgings for the same purpose as above, and said he was newly come from Antwerp. That is all that I know of him, not enough to recommend him upon. God forbid that any easiness on my part should come to do you injury.—London, this 1st December, 1600.

Holograph. French. Endorsed:—"Concerning Captain St. Victore." 1 *p.* (**181**. 38.)

Charles Hughebant.

1600, Nov. 21.—Bond of Charles Hughebant to Thomas Honyman for 70*l.*, in respect to certain parcels of tape, pins, linen, and holland, taken out of the *Moyses* and the *White Dove* of Lubeck, at Portsmouth, and delivered to Hughebant by Honyman by order of the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and Sir Robert Cecil.—21 Nov., 1600.

Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218**. 4.)

Edw. Stansfeilde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 22.—Prays for enlargement from prison and restitution of his goods, seized by the sheriff of Dorset. Cecil wrote to the sheriff in his favour, to stay the sale of the goods: wherein he said that the fine for the Queen was imposed upon him but *in terrorem*. Particulars of the property seized and the waste thereof. After the death of "my Lady," the servants of Sir Arthur Gorges, with their confederates, assaulted his servants, and took from them teams and carts laden with his goods, driving them towards Bindon, and still keep them from him. He and his company (being with my Lady's corpse) were besieged in his house by 60 persons, kept from victuals, and almost famished; and he was so forced to escape and abandon his goods, which they rifled. Being thus chased from his late house Lullworth, he came to London and buried my Lady at Clerkenwell Church, according to her desire; and as he was seeking to make his peace with Sir Arthur in this matter of supposed waste, he was arrested upon this cause by Sir Arthur's means, sore wounded and imprisoned, now near 20 weeks. Being thus despoiled of all he has, and almost worn to the grave, he prays for liberty and protection.—22 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 25.)

The Master of Gray to [? Sir Robert Cecil].

1600, Nov. 23.—Sir, yours of the 13 I have received this 22 of November, and have seen the warrant directed to the posts of Belfort and Annik [Alnwick], whereof I was glad, for presently the Secretary hath written to me and divers others my friends: like as hath done his Majesty my master, and that very "skabrously," as the letter shall be your informer, which please you retain till I meet with you, together with this other of my wife's, which I fear you shall scarce read. You see that the King alleges that Sir Harry Bronkcourt accused him that I was by him employed for offering the Prince to be instructed by the Pope, a matter indeed which I never heard, and I think Sir Harry hath never touched my name. Likewise the copy of a letter of your Honour directed to me in France, for to travail in the peace between her Majesty and the Archduke, a manifest invention. Divers other lies and calumnies be received in sundry other letters from my friends: but for that they touch not so directly her Majesty and yourself as these mentioned points, I have sent you therefore this letter wherein they be expressed; and I think it not impertinent that such a letter your Honour shall write to me as may resolve the truth to the King, or then that by your Honour's information Sir Harry Broncourt may do the same, at least for the one point: remitting it always to your own disposition whether or not.

The King has charged my father not to send my son to me, but as I hear, procured by my father himself, expressly containing in the charge that I was to leave him pledge in England or elsewhere. In like manner refused leave to my Lord Home and to the Duke. My wife is yet of opinion for to obtain licence to see me.

Now, Sir, after recitation of my particular griefs, receive such information as I have of our "inquyed" estate of Scotland. This Parliament was ordained for a beginning of divers great matters, but the King is in such jealousy with almost all his nobility that no matter important is done in it. But because within two months the Romish money is looked for, and with it a guard shall be listed, the Parliament is made current and prorogued to the 17 of March; yet it may be that the Lennoux* be "contted" before that time. The King made great caresses to Argyll at his first arrival, and is very earnest between Huntly and him; yet willed him in courtesy to stay at Dalkeith till the end of the Parliament. Goury's forfeiture is past without appropriation to the Crown: the dead bodies

---

* Referring to the Lennox coinage of the time.

"ecartelit" with cruelty, all woman and man of the surname of Ruthven charged to change their surname before Whitsunday next, under the pain of treason, which is done in prejudice of the ladies, Goury's sisters, and his house of Ruthven called Hunting Tower. The form of his death "brustis" out very fast, but I defer the particulars to meeting. Henderson and the Earl his minister are both at liberty. After the Queen shall be delivered of her child, all suspect about her are to be removed, and Sir Thomas Erskine appointed Captain of the Guard, who is one whom she loveth worst. She is very desirous to prevent this matter, but her "insecrecy" makes all men flee dealing, yet there is in men's breasts such a desire of reformation that nothing lacks save one gallant man for uniting grieved minds.

The Secretary hath written to me a long letter, but as yet I have not made answer to it, otherwise I should have sent it to you. He is very earnest in one point of it, if I have any letters of my Lord your father's, or of Mr. Secretary Walsingham's, written to me at the time of the Queen of Scotland's death or a little before, touching that matter, or of my Lord Leicester's, or any others of that Council, which he says he will not affirm to ask of me in the King's name, but he says he knows the King will think well of it that I should send them. And in a postill he desires me from the King to send all letters written by the Queen's Majesty of England to his Majesty, with all the copies of his to her, in the time I was with him. To this I am to make answer that in the subject of the Queen's death I have no letters, and for all letters of their Majesties, I delivered them long ago to his late Chancellor. A man of very good credit assures me that the King and all the courtiers look for 200,000 crowns in this spring; but for me, I see not where from. Spain, France and Italy, I shall answer for them, and I doubt if Germany be so liberal. However the King is very contented with the "hoyp" [? hope]. But before I see you, God willing, I shall write more particularly, at least I shall have the capacity. If her Majesty please to have the King's secretary here, or if she thinks anything of him, let me but have a wind of it, and I shall do my best, for I know he may be had, and the fashion how, but I will not be answerable. As for the matter of Ireland, I am of opinion at meeting to render you no less content in particular than you are in general. I have sent for a man known to the Queen who is and hath been furnisher to Tyron of vivres and magazine these five years; I know I may move him to accept of geir for any subject, yet her Majesty shall not be deceived, for none shall be given till after, providing assurance may be had. Likewise my uncle, the tutor of Cassilles, is the man in Scotland who hath done most for Tyron, and hath a number of his name and servants presently in Ireland with him. He is a man of composition, and who holds his life of me beside our alliance. With him, before I see you, I shall do my best. And at my return to Flanders I shall deal with Col. Jaco, who hath with him two Irish captains, who I know will do anything for good "deid." The plurality shall not impeach, for the discovery, although it chance, shall extend his diffidence only to those of that nation who shall be first discovered. This I leave, and shall do it at some stay before I see you. As for the way how to enable him, I remit it to our meeting, which shall be, God willing, so soon as I can have resolution of all matters, to which time and ever I commit you to God's holy protection. The Lord Setoun is Earl of Ventoun, and Sir Robert Kar Lord of Roxbruch. My Lord Home refused to be made Earl of Martch.—Chillinghame, 23 Nov., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—I am infinitely obliged to you for the friendly thanks you give Mr. Raphe Gray for the care he hath of me. It hath been moved to the King to seek me here, but he could not find concurrence as he looked for. Sir Robert Kar refused till first he gave up friendship with me, but the King said that was to discover all, so no Border man could be found.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**82**. 26.)

JOSUA HARDING to THOMAS HONYMAN.

1600, Nov. 23.—He understands by Honyman's letter that it is Sir Robert Cecil's pleasure to have "the example of our work." They have here sent two perfect examples, which should hold weight, touch, bending, sound, cutting and wearing for ever, and the longer worn the fairer. The composition of it is one half Luna and the other Venus. Promises secrecy as desired, and hopes Honyman will be careful of their safety. If it pleases Cecil after trial to command their services, they will gladly yield obedience. Asks for Cecil's warrant in the premises, according to their request in their first letter.—Calis, 23 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 28.)

JO. BOWRNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 23.—As to Cecil's letter touching the moiety of the Rectory of Martock (Somerset) appertaining to the writer as Treasurer of the Cathedral Church of Wells; neither the farmers thereof are, nor any other intend to be, suitors for farther estate therein, for there is a lease of many years yet in being.—Wells, 23 November, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Doctor Bowrne." 1 *p.* (**250**. 82.)

MARGARET KNOLLYS [*] to the COUNTESS OF LEICESTER.

[? 1600], Nov. 24.—There is one Mr. Bemounte of Colorton,[†] hath long since desired to match his son [‡] with my daughter Lettice. It seemeth he hath surceased in regard of your ladyship's honourable motions for her, and now hearing they are all at an end, he is willing to renew his suit if it may be to your good liking: he trusteth of my lord your son's favour therein.

---

[*] Widow of Henry, son of Sir Francis Knollys.

[†] Beaumont, of Cole Orton, co. Leicester.

[‡] Subsequently Viscount Beaumont, of Swords.

I was bold to answer surely you would not mislike, he coming to so good an intent; so I think he will be with you ere it be long. The gentleman is honourably descended, though he had rather be a rich gentleman than a poor baron; he is of good worth in his country and keeps a great port. I think his living better than 1,500 pound a year, and hath brought up his son very carefully and well. His parents are but too fond of him, for they cannot endure him long forth of their sight; they have nobody to care for but him, he must have all. I hear he is wise and sufficient of his years; I never saw him. If it shall please God the young parties may like one of another in the fear of God, as they ought to do, no doubt his father and I shall do our best endeavours to further them. I do not know so fit a match [*] for Lettice in many regards; it will not be far from your ladyship, that you may ever command her, and near to both my houses. She shall neither have brother nor sister-in-law to trouble her; uncles and aunts be all provided for. My daughter must not still be burdensome to you, and noblemen ask more than I am able to give or willing to give; therefore God grant my daughter may be contented to accept of reason when it is offered, else I fear she will do worse.—Gayton, the 24th of November.

Signed, "Margaret Knollys." *Endorsed*:—"La: Knolles to the Countess of Leicester." 1 *p*. (**83**. 24.)

SIR WILLIAM BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 24.—Encloses a letter from Captain Ogle, received to-day, to be sent to Cecil. If it contains no other news than Ogle's letter to himself does, of their failed enterprise upon Venlo, the date being so stale as November 13, he is sorry it is addressed to him, being so aftercoming an advertisement.—Flushing, November 24, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**250**. 81.)

THOMAS FLOODE to LORD DOUGLAS.

1600, Nov. 25.—Is sorry he could not see Douglas at his departure, having been twice to attend him. Hopes Douglas will not forget his suit to Sir John Harbert.—25 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p*. (**82**. 29.)

W. EURE to THOMAS WINDEBANK.

1600, Nov. 25.—Details of a cause brought against him and others by Sir Thomas Hobbie, first at York and now in the Star Chamber. The quarrel arose upon a visit made by "my Lord, my father, my Lady my mother," and himself to Hobbie's: and Eure gives particulars of their inhospitable and discourteous treatment by Hobbie, their presence being made a pretext for a charge of riot, &c. He thinks that on understanding the truth

---

[*] The match was not brought about. *See also* letter from Cuffe to Sir C. Davers, Part VIII. of this Calendar, *p*. 284.

of the matter, the Council will hardly hold it worth their hearing. He prays Windebank to make it known to Mr. Secretary.—Ingelbie, 25 Nov., 1600.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**82**. 30.)

MARITIME ADVENTURE.

1600, Nov. 25.—Covenant by Sir Robert Cecil, that having prepared the *Lyonesse* of London to go to the seas upon reprisal, under the command of John Troughton, and having received 100*l.* from Thomas Lord Howard of Malden, K.G., towards the victualling, Howard is to receive his rateable portion of the victuallers' thirds of the goods to be taken, and of the powder and victuals unspent.—25 Nov., 1600.
Signed by Sir R. Cecil and witnessed. 1 *p.* (**82**. 31.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 25.—Encloses a letter from Embden. The writer is a man of very good understanding.—25 November, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 80.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 25.—Lord Cromwell has had a tedious suit in the Court of Common Pleas, and from thence the case being adjourned into the Exchequer Chamber, all the judges of England and Barons of the Exchequer have openly argued the case, and at length it is resolved for the right on my Lord Cromwell's part. His suit is that you would, in relief of his declining estate, obtain once more her Majesty's letters to the Judges of the Common Pleas, after so long suit and after such a resolution, to give judgment.—25 November, 1600.
Holograph. *Endorsed :*—"Mr. Attorney." 1 *p.* (**250**. 88.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the COUNCIL.

1600, Nov. 26.—This present is come before me the master of a bark of Rochelle returning out of Spain bound to Calais, whom I have examined and received of him this intelligence.—Pendenas Castle, 26 Nov., 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 32.)

SIR ANTHONY STANDEN to "SIGR. ARRIGO."

1600, Nov. 26.—Mr. Treasurer told me plainly he would be no carrier of any letter but to yourself, and to you would he needs be the bearer hereof, wherefore to obey him and to salute you, you shall receive this, I think the third since I heard of you. All the occurrents of this place I leave to him who, willing to yield each his right, can and will relate to you the great services of this noble friend of yours, done in a time of the extremest difficulty that ever was to any man's knowledge here, and yet performed with no less honour and valour than there they will be "acknowne naturally adnichilate and detracte." You and we all have made shipwreck in the loss of our friend and rare honest Geo. Cranmer, lamented by all, but extremely by his honourable master. The manner I leave to Mr. Treasurer. Sir William Godolphin, mindful of you with all his heart, greets you, who according to his merits has that part and entry with this noble Lord [which] behoveth to his worth. I am here *come un pesche fuori dell' acqua*, yet at your devotion as ever heretofore. Take this gentleman and make much of him, if you ever esteemed one that is firm to his friend, which I have found in my particular, else *guai a me*, and you have cause to vaunt. His departure is of hard digestion to many, but most to me, and yet his good urging the same makes my more conformity. With our honourable Earl he has ever dealt like himself, and will as sincerely proceed at his return, yet censured by some, of much "hurte" and small science, whereunto he will stand a martello. This one matter I have been very sorry for, which, by what means I cannot learn, comes related unto him, and that is that my Lady of Essex should have passed some hard speeches of him, but the particular I know not. Yourself have had some experience of the freedom of his spirit, and how careless he is of what goes reported of his actions and speeches, having recourse to the soundness of his soul. Myself have not been exempt from these censures by I know not what busybodies, as Sir Gelly Me[rrick] has signified to me without allegation of author, which is no course at any time with the true honest sort, much less in times of visitation and affliction, yet what distastes shall be offered, honest hearts can never "flete." Wyll Rolles, being masterless, has been received by his Lordship with some honest conditions, whereunto Mr. Treasurer for your sake has been instrument; my small power has been there too, but that's nothing.—Dublin, 26 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. The address torn off. 2 *pp.* (**82.** 33.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 27.—The Lord Riche's cause, and another great cause touching Terington, is to be heard on Friday afternoon. Notwithstanding, these shall give place to the great causes of Ireland, and therefore I will not fail but be at the Court on Friday at one. At four of the clock I have appointed the Lord Riche with his counsel, and those for Terington, to be ready at my house. I will take order touching Heale, according to your letter.—27 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 76.)

Pi. Lovet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 27.—Cecil's favour in delivering him out of prison emboldens him to entreat Cecil to restore to him those obligations which were taken from him on his apprehension. The sums specified in them were for redeeming his mortgaged lands. A great part of the money he has already received, and the parties desire to have their bonds, and threaten to sue him in the Chancery for them. Doubts not that the Countess of Derby will be thankful to Cecil on his behalf.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"27 November, 1600. Mr. Pynchpoll Lovett." 1 *p*. (**250**. 78.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 27.—Strongly recommends Mr. John Shurley, of the Middle Temple, to be made Serjeant at the Law.—Haddham, 27 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**250**. 79.)

Wardship.

1600, Nov. 27.—Petition of Henry Emylie, of Henley upon Thames, to [Cecil]. Prays for the wardship of Francis Phips, son of Thomas Phips, late of Lycheborough, Northampton, yeoman; for three years concealed and unjustly detained from the Queen.

Note by Cecil: "When an office is found I will then consider further of it as he shall deserve."

Endorsed:—"27 No., 1600." 1 *p*.

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov. 28.—I send you again the copy of the collections which I gathered touching the embasing of the coin, which you having heretofore, I understand by Sir Anthony Mildmay, are missing. I doubt not to show such reasons as her Majesty and Commonwealth shall be more than much enriched thereby.

If it shall not stand to the liking of her Highness, yourself, nor her Council, that any embasing of the coin shall be (which is no new thing and the general want of money much urges) and which by degrees from a little at the first might increase at her pleasure, yet I hope to lay down ways plentifully to enrich the land.

As I have heretofore written, my case is very hard for the burden of my debts. I humbly beseech that I may have some relief.—28 Nov., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p*. (**181**. 37.)

The enclosure:—

> *The treasure of the realm is consumed by the foreign wars, and in Ireland, and preserving our country in quiet. The gold is conveyed away into foreign parts by strangers and our own nation, as it is well seen by the scarcity thereof and the high prices that have of late been given, and yet are, for the exchange. Much of the silver is also gone by the same means. Gold and silver are not to be had but out of the mines which we have not, or to be procured from other princes'*

territories, where those mines are, and to be drawn from them either by force or traffic. By traffic we must have it from Spain, which we may not as long as we continue in war with them, but for their own advantage. By force is full of cost, hazard and peril.

The sinews of wars are those two metals.

Her Majesty is in debt to her subjects, who desire to be satisfied: she hath taken many subsidies and fifteens, as reason is she should when she wants, but some inconsiderate miscontent therewith. She requires benevolences, sometimes not with good will granted, and lays many heavy burdens, as levying and setting out of soldiers by her counties, thought of untoward persons very heavy.

The remedy of the last former point, kings and princes in all ages and times, when want of ability, adverse, sudden or not present opportunity could by money serve their turns, have in honourable terms for the want procured a remedy. And to want is no shame for an emperor or king, having so many irons in the fire as her Majesty hath had, hath and may have.

These kings and princes specified have often, in a manner overnight, valued and enhanced a French crown worth 6s. to 8s. or 9s. to pay their soldiers, and, almost within a few hours after, brought it to 6s. again.

In the time of King Edward the third an ounce of silver was at 20d. Then it came after to 10 groats, after, to 5s.; about which rate it now remains. But in King Edward the VI. time it was hardly worth 12d.

King Henry the VIII. embased his silver coin upon one journey to Boulogne, the least of an hundred of her Majesty's charges during her reign. King Edward his son so did also and made it worse. The Queen's Highness to abase hers, either to 4½d. as King Edward did, or to 2¼d. which were a lower rate for 12d. but as pleaseth her.

The answer to lewd tongues.

She was left in debt; she restored good silver for bad; she hath maintained costly and continual wars; she hath employed her treasure to keep her country in peace and quiet against the malices and practices of many mighty enemies. She hath been put to infinite charges and yet is like to be, without God's grace, and her power in the kingdom of Ireland which is in danger to be lost.

The benefits which grow when the money is embased.

Her Majesty may pay her debts to her subjects, need take no benevolences, may keep her lands which she sells, and shall need fewer subsidies and fifteens. Her subjects shall have money for their commodities, they shall sell cloth, lead, fells, and leather into foreign countries at a great price. Her customs shall be greater, and she may administer wars in her own kingdoms, as well with the moneys "delayed," as with the finest silver. Her nobility and gentry who are mostly poor and rarely lay up any great sums, shall be better able to serve when their *tenants shall have the better to pay their rents. Or, if they be urged to sell their land, plenty of money will yield better sums, whereas they now sell at small rates, consume all, and run to beggary. Covetous persons and usurers, the caterpillars of a commonwealth, will more easily lend to the needy, and hoard less.*

If God should please to bless this realm with peace and quietness, that gold and silver may be drawn from whence it is by the rich commodities of this land, the moneys may be restored to the furnace again to the gain of her Majesty, or of her successor, as she did when she caused to be coined the fine moneys and called in the bad which were stamped in the time of her father and brother.

The inconvenience which want of money brings has been set down, and proof has been given that there is want. The causes why money is gone will draw more still away. What is spent in Ireland will not return into England, and her Majesty hath many occasions to lay out money in foreign places.

To aim what money is in the realm: let the books of the mint be examined, which will declare what sums hath been coined since her Majesty made the moneys fine. Then cast and estimate what hath been conveyed divers ways out of the realm. Allow all and abate of the original what by covetous persons now dead hath been hidden which never will be found, or spent in gilding, silvering, &c.

The 15 *year of the reign of King Henry* 8, *there was demanded in parliament a subsidy of* 4*s. of the pound, lands and goods, which was stood upon and not granted. It was alleged that the same subsidy would come to* 800,000*l. Before that the King had received, by way of loan,* 2*s. in the pound, which in all came to* 1,200,000*l., and that there was not so much coin in the realm. The subsidies, fifteens and loans which her Majesty hath had are soon known, besides the setting out of ships and soldiers by her subjects.*

The end of Michaelmas term last, 42 *of her Majesty, it was by a council, as it is generally reported, affirmed that there was by her Majesty spent in her wars since* '88, 33,000,000*l.*: [*sic*, ?3,300,000] *the very yearly receipts of the kingdoms within the country called Spain, besides Portugal and Algarves, which comes almost to the treble sum mentioned not to be in the land in the* 15 *year of King Henry* 8, *as is aforesaid, besides the charges defrayed by her Majesty's subjects, wherein by conduct money and armour never returned home, some money must needs go. It may be answered, there is generally more gold and silver above the earth, by means of the working of the mines in the West Indies, than there was in the year of King Henry the* 8. *So that there is more money now and hath been in England since the benefit of the mines, gaining it by the traffic from the Spanish kings' fleet of the said Indies, and some time from them by force.*

Columbus first found the West Indies anno 1492, about 31 years before the specified 15 of Henry the 8.

That money hath been enhanced and base money coined and called down by the same prince that coined them.

King Henry the 8, the 18 of his reign, but 3 years before mentioned, enhanced the angel from 6s. 8d. to 7s. 4d. and after the same rate for the value of the royal and the crown: and presently after the same year, he enhanced the angel to 7s. 6d. and the other gold accordingly, so as an ounce of gold came from 40s. to 45s. and an ounce of silver to 3s. 9d. The 36 year of his reign, he enhanced gold to 48s. an ounce and silver to 4s. an ounce. At that very time he coined base money.

The causes which were thought did move the king to these enhancements and to coin base money.

He had lent the emperor, Charles V. great sums of money which he could not receive.

He had been at great charges in the wars between the Emperor and Francis, the French king.

He had not spared his purse the year before for the redemption of the said king taken at Pavia.

The low valuation of his coin, being also so fine, made the merchants convey the same beyond the seas, because the same bore a greater value there.

For his last enhancement and coining base money, his mighty charge with his army at Boulogne, and a great power in Scotland at another time was the cause.

King Edward the 6 coined much base money in his time, and also some fine silver and good gold for 50s. an ounce or thereabouts, which fine silver and gold went at all one rate with the base moneys.

The 5 year of his reign, in July, when he called down the base moneys coined in the time of King Henry the 8, and those he also had coined himself, every shilling to 9d. and the baser moneys accordingly. In August following he called down those moneys which went for 9d. to 6d. and the lesser moneys down to the same proportions.

Queen Mary coined fine silver and gold, which went equally with the base moneys, though the same which went in King Edward's time for 6d., the best was worth but 4½d., other some but 2¼d., and some, in a manner, nothing at all. And in the 2 King Edward the 6 time, till the middle of his 5th year, the gold and fine silver and base moneys, when they were at the highest rate, went all one value.

The Queen's Majesty that now is, till almost the 3 year of her reign, let the coins pass as she found them, and in the end of her second year called down her base moneys, and not long after called all the base moneys in and restored fine silver as now it is.

Again to prove the base moneys profitable and convenient.

All commonwealths but England have some base moneys, greatly to the profit of their governments: yea, the King of Spain, the only prince for rich mines of gold and silver, hath in his *dominions much base money. The Kings of Sweden are thought to have much plenty of silver mines, yet in a manner there is no silver money of their own but base.*

Where there is store of money, there are men best pleased.

There never was, that I have read, rebellion in this land for base money.

Where want is and money still called for, proof and chronicles show that by many dangerous rebellions the Kings of this realm, and the realm itself hath been in apparent danger.

Notwithstanding, if it be possible to have fine moneys, store thereof and so to continue, fine moneys are not amiss; but we having no moneys or traffic where it is to be had, hard it is suddenly to furnish present wants. The river cannot still run if there is no spring to feed it.

The reasons against the embasing of the coin.

Victuals and other things will be at an excessive price. If gold and fine silvers and base moneys pass equally, the good will be hoarded up. Servants and labourers will have greater wages. Soldiers will have more pay. The Queen having all her lands at the old rent, receiving base moneys, shall be an infinite loser, having coin delivered her at a higher value than it is worth.

Answer.—The prices of victuals when base moneys went in King Henry the 8 *time, was as good cheap as in years before: and in King Edward the* 6 *reign, much at lower prices. In some time of Queen Mary's government, victual was never heard in any age to be at so low a rate. In her present Majesty's time, victuals have for the most part been at higher prices than in any year before she came to the crown.*

If the gold and fine silver be hoarded up, yet they shall remain in the land. When the base moneys were current at the highest rate, there was much more gold paid ordinarily in the realm than now it is, and also the fine silver went plentifully.

The wages of servants and labourers was never, by a third part or almost half, so much when the base money went as it is now there is fine moneys.

King Henry the 8, *at Boulogne and discharging his armies after, paid base money to his subjects and strangers. King Edward the* 6 *did the like during his wars in all places.*

The second year of her Majesty's reign, before she called down the base moneys and restored fine silver, there was an army sent to drive the French nation out of Scotland, where gold, fine moneys and base, passed all alike in payment for all things.

It is said that her Majesty may, for all her out payments, put up in her coffers yearly 200,000*l. wherein she should be a mighty loser if it should be base money; which sum I fear will be hard to do, her disbursements being so great, and no supply for the want of them if money should fail. But allow she may put up* 500,000*l. yearly in the base money. I doubt not to set down how to make the same into fine moneys or bullion within a few months after she shall have the said* 500,000*l., yea, to her great profit.*

Addressed by Hall: "To Sir Robert Cecil." Endorsed:— "Touching the embasing of coin." Seal. $5\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**183**. 87.)

GEORGE HARVY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 28.—Is Lieutenant of the Ordnance. Gives particulars of his differences with Sir John Davis, Surveyor of the Ordnance, "a shepstar's son, hatched in Gutter Lane." The differences chiefly concern Smeadon, the principal wheeler of the Ordnance, and his deputy Aldridge. Davis objects without reason to Aldridge, and countermands the writer's orders. Davis plots that no man shall serve her Majesty in the office but himself, and such as depend on him. If this is effected, the office will be brought to "the old course of Rowland and Painter's services, wherein her Majesty lost and was deceived almost 100,000*l*." Prays for Cecil's help in reformation of the premises, otherwise he will retire to his own house.—The Tower, 28 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 72.)

RICHARD GYFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 29.—Has caused his brother Mr. Fawconer to repair to Cecil for the 100*l*. Fawconer lent for the despatch of Gyfford's business. He has disbursed for the voyage 153*l*. more than the 900*l*. then received: since which time he has received from my Lord Treasurer 53*l*. Details of accounts to be settled. Recommends to Cecil the good success of his journey, being ready to depart.

Undated. *Endorsed*:—"Nov. 29, 1600." 1 *p.* (**82**. 34.)

JO. BRIDGES to [? SIR R. CECIL].

1600, Nov. 29.—He writes by Cecil's acceptable and hopeful son. The Lord Chamberlain offers to second him in any suit which Cecil shall move to the Queen for him: he therefore prays Cecil to think of him.—Sarum, 29 November, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 68.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 29.—Of the suit concerning the blackemoores, whereof he once moved Cecil for Jasper Van Zenden, whose petition he encloses. When he first moved Cecil therein, Cecil seemed not to like that a commission of that nature, to take what pleased him, should be committed to Van Zenden. Prays Cecil, for his (Sherley's) good, to assent to the matter, with such limitations to the commission as he best likes.—29 November, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 71.)

EDWARD TURNOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 30.—Encloses a petition on behalf of his brother the bearer, who was ensign to Lord Burgh at Briell, and continued there till now put from it by Sir Francis Vere. Does not know the cause, but guesses there has been some emulation

between some of his brethren and the present Governor. Prays for Cecil's letter to Vere that his brother may retain his place.—Middle Temple, 30 November, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 69.)

SHERIFFS.

1600, Nov.—Names of those returned for sheriffs for the English shires, Nov., 1600. Three names given for each county, the majority of whom served the office of Sheriff in turn. [*See List of Sheriffs: Public Record Office, Lists and Indexes, No. IX.*]
2 *pp.* (**82**. 35.)

H., EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—Begs Cecil to procure him the favour that some regard may be had of the equity of his cause in the Star Chamber with Askyough, that it be not, by colours devised to undo him, wrested to extremities.—The Fleet, November, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 123.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov. 30.—Reports the arrival in the Pool of St. Katherine's of a daughter of my Lord of Westmorland's, with four children, two maid servants, and a man.—Blackfriars, 30 November, 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**250**. 139.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Nov.—I have signed both the commission and the articles, which are very well set down. It were not amiss if there were an article that if Ca. Trowgton should come to any place where conveniently he might send word to any of the English factors, that he is sent thither for that purpose, and that they may give the States of that place notice; as if he come near Pituze [Pithyusae Islands], or if he chance to meet in any place on the seas ["in the Strayts"—*margin*] any of the ships belonging to the State of Venice, Genoa, or any of the subjects of the Duke of Florence, to give them notice to what end he is sent, for the taking of such fugitive pirates as frequent those seas, and trouble her Majesty's good friends' subjects; this will sound amongst them well and cut off slander if they hear of such a ship, a man-of-war, in those seas. There is one thing must be cared for, which is his return; for as I take it, he is victualled for 5 months, so his return should be about May, which will be very dangerous to come through the Straits at that time for the galleys: so as if he could tell or learn when our English ships within the Straits will return, he shall do well to come with them, for assure yourself he shall be laid for.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600. Lord Admiral." 1 *p.* (**250**. 94.)

Edward Phyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov.—After he put forth from Cork with the packet, he was driven twice back through contrary winds, as the certificate of the Mayor of Youghal can approve. At the last putting forth, extremity of weather drove them towards the coast of Spain, where, being out of sight of land for eight days, they endured greater misery than he can willingly report: but at last recovered St. Ives in Cornwall. His journey thence, with his former misfortunes, have cost him 16*l.*, which he begs may be allowed him.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 84.)

T. Clinton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov.—His wife lately preferred a petition to the Council against the extreme dealings of his unnatural brother, the Earl of Lincoln, whereby they are defeated of all the inheritance given them by his (the writer's) father deceased, which the Earl pretends to overthrow. Particulars of the wrongs committed by the Earl, and details of the proceedings. Appeals to Cecil for relief.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 89.)

Raphe Bossevile to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Nov.—Cecil moved him for a lease of his house in St. Clement's Danes for the usual rent of 80*l.* a year, wherewith he was content. At that time Cecil had the houses in his own hand, they having been delivered to him by Phillips. Phillips says that one quarter's rent is due from Cecil. Informs Cecil hereof, not that he thinks the charge by right appertains to Cecil, but to certify him of Phillips' dilatory answers herein : and prays Cecil to give Phillips knowledge hereof.—November, 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250**. 103.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600, Nov.]—With a present of pheasants.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"November, 1600." 1 *p.* (**250**. 116.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 1.—Having received the enclosed, albeit the matter is altogether strange to him, yet he thought it requisite to pursue the advice thereby intimated, and therefore sends the bearer, his near kinsman, who is to be trusted.—Dover Castle, 1 Dec., 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**82**. 39.)

William Becher to the Privy Council.

1600, Dec. 2.—Prays for restitution of his books and writings, the detention of which prevents him from defending himself against demands and suits. Some of his creditors, upon Smith's slanders, have exhibited a bill in Chancery against Quarles, himself, and Lecester, surmising that he has conveyed great wealth to Quarles or another. Denies this, and explains his dealings with his property. Prays for speedy redress, or that the Council would dispose of his life also, and extend their charity to his poor wife and children, whose great want he shall not long endure to see.—2 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 40.)

JO. ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—Prays Cecil to receive into his service his son, who has now freed himself from suspicion of recusancy by dutifully repairing to the church.—2 Dec.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600." 1 *p.* (**82.** 42.)

SIR WALTER LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—Thanks for his favour. Has lately fallen ill, which will turn to very great inconvenience, and groweth only by his being closed in a dark melancholy lodging. Beseeches him to move the Lord Admiral that he may take the air in the garden and yard, the keeper attending him. Had rather be out of this world than to fall lame and decrepit.—From the Fleet, 2 December, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**89.** 138.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—This morning from Sandwich, one John Neville, an Irishman, was brought unto me, newly from Brussels, and brought with him these enclosed letters delivered unto him by John and Thomas Stanniers. Those letters which have no name came from John Stanniers, the other letters are written, the one by Petit to Dacres in Scotland, the other by Chris. Cussack to Robert Chamberlain, priest to Tyrone. You shall be best able to judge when you speak with the party. He hath made these offers unto me: that he will bring Tyrone's head to the Queen; he will likewise find the means that when any treasure is sent from Spain for Ireland that the ship that brings it shall come for England. This idle discourse he hath had with me. He went directly from Ireland with Tyrone "past," he hath been in Spain, at Rome, and now in the Low Countries. When he landed, he presently delivered these letters to the officers, and prayed that as privately as might be he might be brought unto me, fearing to be discovered by some of his countrymen. I think it fit to keep him in my house till you shall send for him.—From my house in the Black Friars, 2 December, 1600.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**89.** 139.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—The care that I had that so base a creature should not lay the least stain on your Honour, caused me not long since to acquaint you with the lewd misdemeanours of one Parsons, an attorney, whose scandalous reports may be an ill precedent unto vicious men to censure you. Before I would give any information, I acquainted my best and ablest friends with it, and weighed precisely all the circumstances, and because I would make my proofs as strong as possible, I have drawn from Wales this letter enclosed, which declares the whole course of Parson's lewdness and fortifies the testimony of Jeanes.—The Strand, this second of December, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181**. 39.)

THOMAS MATHEWS, chamber keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 2.—For the concealed wardship of Havell Page. *Note by Cecil thereon.*

Endorsed:—"2 Dec., 1600." 1 *p.* (P. 1203.)

THOMAS WALKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec., 2.—Underkeeper of the Queen's lodgings at Whitehall. For the wardship of Jerom Jeffereys, of Gloucestershire.

Endorsed:—"2 Dec., 1600." ½ *p.* (P. 1205.)

JOHN HANAM to his Grandfather, SIR JOHN POPHAM, Lord Chief Justice.

1600, Dec. 3.—On Nov. 5 he sent his servant for England, by whom he advertised Popham of his being at Geneva, and his determination to remain if it liked Popham. Gives directions for remittances.

I cannot advertise you of any later occurrent in the wars of Savoia than of the rendering of the fort of Monmiliano unto the King, which is a place of principal importance, yet the provisions within it did nothing answer the expectation, and chiefly the artillery, which amounted unto but 13 good pieces. The Governor upon composition assured himself of good recompence in France in exchange of that his possession in Savoia, not daring to trust himself in the hands of his master, who has not spared any of his captains that have rendered any place, were the necessity never so great. Since, the King has drawn all his forces before the fort of Saint Catherin, 5 miles distant from Geneva (the nearness whereof gave me occasion to visit the army). It seemed that the captain deferred the rendering of the place to have the honour of compounding with the King himself, for within 4 days of his arrival he came to parley, and offered himself and the fort unto the King if he were not succoured in 12 days, which term expires the 18 of December according to their account. The King presently after the composition went towards Lions, to meet with the Queen. There is one other fortress upon the river of Geneva which holds for the Duke, and at this time there is cannon had from Geneva for the battery of it. Here is likewise the citadel of Burg, which holds out. These excepted, the King is master of all Savoia, and they must yield, for that they have no hope of any succours this year.—Geneva, 3 Dec., 1600. Your obedient nephew.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 43.)

Edmond Hoare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 3.—The Lords on Sunday last, before hearing his petition on behalf of the inhabitants of the county of Wexford, or other information of the causes of their overthrow and increase of the rebels' pride, with their opinion how the same might be remedied, referred the cause to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. He now presents a brief of the petition, and their conceit of the causes and remedies. Of all the counties of Ireland, they have, according to their power, been the most serviceable and least chargeable; having at no time craved aid, but been able to defend themselves and offend their rebellious neighbours, which they might likewise now have done if they had been countenanced and governed as in former times; and knowing also that all the extremities they have endured will not be so grievous as to find their cause should be so little regarded here, whence only they hope for relief.

The heads of the petition.

The said county contains 20 baronies or hundreds, whereof 15 now possessed by the Irish in rebellion and but 5 by the English.

By the assistance and encouragement of the traitor Tyrone, their ancient enemies and bordering neighbours the Kavenaughes, with the forces of Mountgarrett's sons, and the rebels of Lex, Offaley, and Feaughe McHughe's sons, have made several main roads into the said 5 baronies, namely in March, 1598, May, and Hallantyde following, 1599; also at Christmas and Candlemas the same year, and in Lent following, and likewise in May and July last, 1600; besides daily incursions, whereby the said inhabitants are brought to such misery and desolation as unless some present course be taken for their defence, they must either fly the country and leave it to the rebels, or submit themselves to their merciless tyranny.

Item, there have been spoiled, taken and defaced by the rebels 30 castles in the said 5 baronies, of which 5 have been again recovered, repaired and now kept by the owners.

Also, the said inhabitants, though of small power, yet have they, in their own defence, and invading the rebels' countries, done many good services, the rebels having at no time entered the said 5 baronies but with such great loss of their men as they sustained not the like in any other country of like or far greater circuit, which hath increased their malice and desire to root them out.

The said 5 baronies have been at excessive charges in sending horsemen at several times to the North; in victualling divers companies of her Majesty's soldiers, both horse and foot, without receiving any payment for the same; in sending of beeves, wheat, oats, and other provision to several armies and garrison places without satisfaction; and in erecting and maintaining on their own charge several companies of horse and foot, by the appointment of the Lord Lieutenant and otherwise, as well for their own defence as for prosecution of the rebels. So as while they had anything left they never desisted to employ their uttermost endeavours in the service of her Majesty; and now having only willing men, without command or means, they are exposed to the daily rapine and spoil of the rebels.—3 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**82.** 44.)

"CAPTAIN BLAGE'S note of the SETTING FORTH OF A SHIP."

1600, Dec. 3.—Contents of a ship set forth, by the Queen's orders allowed. A ship of six score tons is allowed every month 12*l.* sterling. Then she is allowed a captain, a master, a master's mate, a pilot, boatswain ("bothson") and his mate, a gunner and his mate, two quarter-masters and two mates, a purser, a cook, a steward, a carpenter, a "surgent." These be all the officers, and for their wages, the captain is to have 5*s.* a day, the master 40*s.* a month, and his mate 20*s.*, the pilot 20*s.*, the boatswain 17*s.* 6*d.* and his mate 13*s.* 8*d.*; the cook 17*s.* 6*d.*; the gunner 15*s.*; and his mate 13*s.* 4*d.*; for the two quartermasters, 17*s.* 6*d.*, and for both their mates 13*s.* 4*d.* apiece; the steward, 17*s.* 6*d.*, and the carpenter so much more, the "sargent" 15*s.*, and for all the rest, the common company, 10*s.* a month. Every man is allowed a gallon of beer a day, which is for 50 men 24 hogsheads a month; 1,400 of bread a month, 1,600 pieces of beef, after 2 lbs. to a man a day; 150 fish, 75 lbs. butter, after the rate of ½ lb. to four men a day; 150 lbs. cheese; to thus much amounts the victuals that her Majesty allows for 50 men to go for the seas. Besides there is allowed 30*s.* every month for candles, wood, plates, cans, tapes, trenchers and such like necessaries.

Besides, her Majesty allows munition for the great ordnance and all manner shot, with musket and pikes, musket shot and all other necessaries thereunto belonging.

I will furnish the said ship with 4 sakers, 2 minions, and 2 falcons, thus much allows her Majesty as nigh as I can remember.

Endorsed:—"1600, December 3." ¾ *p.* (**89.** 142.)

DOROTHY, LADY NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 3.—For the wardship of her son and lease of his lands during his minority, 2¾ years.—3 December, 1600.

1 *p.* (P. 1906.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 4.—Of his illness, which confines him to his chamber. Recommends to Cecil the cause of his son-in-law Sir Henry Glemam, who has long and justly borne the burden of the Queen's heavy indignation. To that affliction has been added the dangerous sickness of Glemam's wife, who has found the joy of the Queen's gracious visitation one of the chiefest means of her recovery. He lately moved her Majesty that Glemam might be restored to favour; whereunto she answered that he should move her at some other time, at that time having been wearied with many matters precedent. Is debarred from doing so by his enforced absence, and prays Cecil to move her in Glemam's behalf.—4 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p*. (**82**. 45.)

JO. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 4.—Expressing his willingness to receive any favour or honour that Sir Robert Cecil may wish to confer upon him.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 4 Dec., 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mr. Dr. Duport to my Master." *Seal* ½ *p*. (**181**. 40.)

WARDSHIPS.

1600, Dec. 4.—Three letters to Sir Robert Cecil, viz.:—

(1) Cormock.—For the wardship of the heir of John Bysse, of Somerset, yeoman. *Endorsed*:—"4 Dec., 1600." ½ *p*. (666.)

(2) David Tannet.—For the wardship of the heir of John Jones, of Surrey. *Endorsed*:—"4 Dec. 1600."

Note by Cecil:—"Let a commission be granted." 1 *p*. (667.)

(3) William Tooke.—For lease of the lands of John Goulton, of North Riding of Yorks. *Endorsed*:—"4 Dec., 1600."

Note by Cecil that he is to have a particular. ½ *p*. (851.)

W. ELSTON to JOHN PREDEAUX.

1600, Dec. 5.—Details proceedings with regard to the causes of Predeaux, Antony Monday, and Bruen, Mr. Serjeant Hele's man, in the Admiralty Court and the Stannary.

The world runs here crabwise, sidelong, driving every man out of his bias, so that if eight men sit at table, you shall hear seven of them complain of this corrupt time, and such as have lands wish money in their purses for it. This city is growing to great misery, both with the artificer and merchant groaning under the burden of exactions; in a word, hold that you have, and do not be outfaced in right. For news, this: the French King prevails much in Savoy, even to the getting of the whole Dukedom, Count de Foyntus, the Spanish general, with a force of 20,000 Spaniards, being laid to front the French, have been defeated, and the passage is made clear now into Italy, so that the King at his pleasure shall be able to pass his army unto Milan. Great wars this next year is like to be between the French and the Spaniard, and such a candle is lighted as will go near to set Spain on fire, besides his being driven quit of Italy. Don Sebastian the King of Portugal, that was supposed to be slain in Barbary, who has been kept as a slave in Asia, is now in Venice, and her Majesty sends one Prynne a Portingal, that sometime was his man, to go thither to see whether he be the man or not. This also troubles the Spaniards much. The Flushiners lately gave a wipe to the Cardinal in the river of Andwerpe, where they in the night surprised at the key of Andwerpe 12 ships, which was manned and furnished for some exploit against Lyllowe. They came so sudden upon them, with one galley and 8 flat bottom boats, that they boarded the ships, and put man and boy to the sword, not saving one. There were 800 soldiers in those ships, and not one saved, and one ship laden with arras for the King of Spain's house, of great value, brought away. These things do so trouble the Cardinal that he cannot look abroad. The Spaniards have their hands so full at home with the French, that neither men nor money can come to him, and the Cardinal's wants are so great that it is thought ere long his own people will rise against him.

Desires to be recommended to Mr. Powlewhele and the whole company of gentlemen and gentlewomen.—5 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**82.** 47.)

The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Willoughby.

1660, Dec. 5.—We cannot now forbear to acquaint your Lordship in particular with the case of Sir William Evers, of whose secret conference with the King of Scots her Majesty had so perfect and particular notice delivered her since her first sending for him about your causes; for her Majesty findeth error in your Lordship, both in respect you would employ him being no Borderer (nor having nothing to do at Berwick), and also because your Lordship directed it in such a manner as he describeth it, for by that course he relateth of going so far to Sir Robert Car so disguised, so secretly, and in the time when the King was in that quarter, your Lordship sees you gave him an assured means for his access without any suspicion if it had not by other accidents been discovered. His manner also of usage by Sir Robert Car and his dealing with him, who was the layer of this plot and hath greatly bragged of it, was very strange, and yet by colour of this employment of your Lordship, a man every way unfit for such a proceeding in respect of many circumstances of his fortune, having had, as it seems by his own confession, many accesses into Scotland, notwithstanding all is discovered, yet he now can say that what fell out did happen only by the accident of your employment and so useth it for his protection. And therefore her Majesty requireth your Lordship to signify unto us what you know of all particulars of his journey and his end, what was the conference with the King if he have confessed it to you, or that you have learned it since, or anything else he did there, and in what places he told you he had been. Her Majesty hath also willed us to let you know how strange an answer he made at the first for his going so privately; for he excused it under pretence that men do use to go privately upon trysts. Whereof we doubt not but your Lordship will think this a strange fashion if he reported it to you as he did to us. To conclude, we are sorry to find that the gentleman hath so overshot himself as thereby to endanger her Majesty's good opinion. Nevertheless we do wish to receive from your Lordship some such answer as may free you from any imputation, which we will impart to her Majesty so soon as we shall receive it, and therefore desire to have expedition used herein.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 5 December, 1600. Minute from my Lord Admiral and my Master to my Lord Willoughby." (**181**. 41.)

Wardships.

1600, Dec. 5.—Two letters to [Sir R. Cecil]. (1) John Hare sends a list of concealed wardships in Salop and Montgomery, and prays grant of them for himself and Mr. Stileman, Cecil's servant at Theobalds.—5 Dec., 1600.

1 *p*. (500.)

(2) Ann Smith. The suit of her brothers Sir Jo. Scott, John Smith and Richard Smith, her husband's executors, for the wardship of her son, is made with her consent.

Endorsed :—" 5 Dec., 1600." ½ *p*. (1204.)

Sir John Cutts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 6.—Has examined himself since Cecil's speech to him last summer, which tended as though his conscience should accuse him as unworthy Cecil's favour, and protests he finds therein no witness against himself, and is persuaded, were it laid open to Cecil's judgment, it would acquit him. Finds some neglect of attendance and service, which he is ready to redeem. Beseeches Cecil's good opinion of him, which heretofore he has desired by offering him the service of his son.—6 Dec., 1600.

Signed. ½ *p*. (**82**. 46.)

Sir Robert Sidney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 6.—I daily find myself more bound unto you for the good speeches I understand you to give of me, and it is among my greatest pains that I cannot come abroad to make my thankfulness appear to the world. But I trust that among those whose endeavours you may find occasion to use, I shall not be found unnecessary. My Lord of Pembroke is well recovered, but his recoveries are such as do not promise long continuance, and therefore I humbly beseech your Honour to have care of my Lord Herbert.—Baynards Castle, 6 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p*. (**181**. 42.)

DR. RICHARD CLAYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 6.—I have received your Honour's letters in the behalf of a young gentleman, Mr. Jervis, her Majesty's ward, to be placed in our college, and I have provided him with such a tutor as I doubt not will be very provident and careful for his good education. Mr. Billingslie, of our House, who is his tutor, hath received of this bearer, Mr. Wrotteslye, twenty pounds towards his maintenance. What his ordinary charges for his diet, books, apparel, tuition, &c., in such sort as is fit for him (being admitted into our fellows' commons) will amount unto by the year, I cannot directly set down, but I take it some forty pounds or thereabouts. If any sinister means or indirect dealings should be used either by Sir Richard Pawlet or Mr. Wrotteslye for the conveying away of the young gentleman, your Honour well knoweth that in such a college as ours, where so great a number of scholars are and so many lectures and disputations daily frequented, both privately in our House and publicly in the Schools, there is more fear of danger in that respect than if he should be placed elsewhere. But I trust such careful regard shall be had over him, that, although such practices were attempted, yet they should be prevented.—From S$^{t.}$ John's College in Camb., this sixt of December, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**181.** 43.)

SIR RICHARD PAULET to THOMAS GERVYS.

1600, Dec. 6.—Good Tom: Though authority forbids my seeing thee, yet know that my heart and goodwill is present with thee to do thee any friendship or pleasure. And although that malicious father-in-law or step-father of thine will suffer thee with his liking not to have any comfortable friends, yet trust you in God and He will raise thee many, to the overthrow of his malice. And be not you daunted though I be chidden, for I will endure much more for the love and good of thee. And if you find any cause for misliking, either in your journey or when you come there, if you let me understand of it, I do not doubt but to procure you remedy. Farewell, sweetheart.

Memorand.: That the 6th of December, 1600, at Cambridge this letter in the presence of us whose names are here underwritten was taken out of the pocket of Thomas Gervys, her Majesty's ward, by George Wrottesley, his committee. And the said committee asking of the said ward where he had the letter, and who wrote the same, the said ward said he knew it was Sir Richard Paulet's letter, and that it was let fall where the said ward should come by one Reaye, a friend of the said Sir Richard. William Billingesley, tutor. Christopher Goodwyn, messenger of the Court of Wards.

Copy. Addressed: "To him whom Mr. Wrottesleye loveth little, as I verily think or ever could perceive." (**181.** 44.)

[SIR R. CECIL] to GEORGE KENDALL.

1600, [Dec. 6.] —I have received your letter by this bearer, John Ellys, who for aught I know came directly to me, being carefully observed since his arrival at Dover. As for George Weekes, I know not what to say, considering he hath so far swerved from his first purposes, as it seemeth he will hardly be drawn to it again, but I will leave it to sequel, for it may be, he dabbled with Smyth and Smyth with him, and what yourself shall be able to do without him, I leave to yourself, having gone as far, till I see some proof, as I am disposed ; not so much for the money, for I think nothing lost that is spent for her Majesty's service, but because it is a kind of scorn to a man to be deceived. I have suffered this bearer to return unto you and to carry answer to such letters as he brought from Captain Smyth, but he seemeth too weak to commit any matters of her Majesty's service, and besides, you show not sound judgment that would have me trust him. I therefore add, doubt not but if you do your Sovereign service, I will see you to all fullness rewarded and maintained.

I have given this bearer six angels towards his charges.

Cipher. Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1600. This was brought back by Ellys because he could not meet Mr. Kendall." (**181**. 65.)

[*See a draft of this*, S.P.D., Eliz., CCLXXV. 133. *Calendar*, p. 495.]

DOROTHY, LADY NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 6.—As to the lease of the lands of her son, during his minority. Proceedings of the executors therein, whose object is to benefit themselves and make him a ward to them. She cannot seek her son's relief, unless by law she has authority to deal for him. His marriage was made of late without her consent, or almost privity, and the money given in marriage taken from him. Prays Cecil's favour in the matter.—6 Dec., 1600. 1 *p*. (2320.)

Enclosure :—

Reasons alleged why it should be more meet that the lease of the Lord North's lands during his minority should be granted to the executors of the late Lord North than to the Lady North the mother, with answers thereto. 1 *p*.

HENRY HEYWARD, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 7.—Encloses information given by a Dutchman, come from St. Lucas, as to matters in Bayon, Spain and Portugal.—Dartmouth, 7 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. On the back :—" hast, hast, hast, post hast.

Receaved at Aysheberton by sixe of the clocke in the morninge the eight of December.

into Honyton a bouut tenne of the clocke in the mornyng.
Crewkern at 6 at night.
Shastone 8 in the moring.
At Saram at 12 a Cloke at nowne.
At Bassingestoke at 1 in the after nowne the 11 of December."
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**82**. 41.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 7.—The public service, which must go forward whose health soever go backward, moves me to signify unto you that to-morrow at 2 of the clock in the afternoon, or before, as shall please you, I will be ready at my house to attend the despatch of her Majesty's services, with the presence of my Lord Admiral, Mr. Chancellor and yourself, and of such other as you shall think fit, to whom it may please you to give warning for their coming accordingly. The causes that I think upon, are these:—

1. The officers of the Ordnance to come before us for matters concerning that office.

Warned by me; namely, the officers.

2. The officers of the Admiralty to come before us for matters concerning that office; informed by Mr. Wigs.

Mr. Wigs and the Auditors of the Prests, warned by me. But the officers of the Admiralty to be warned by the Lord Admiral.

3. The matter of the tin. For this the Turkish merchants and the farmers of the tin and divers other to come before us.

The Turkish merchants
The farmers of the tin
Mr. Carmarden and Mr. Midleton
Rich. Conoll, a chief dealer
warned by me.

Sir Walter Rawley to be warned by you.

4. The debt of Palavisino.

The Lady Palavisino's solicitor, warned by me.

If there be any other matters fit then to be considered, you will please to warn the parties.—Sunday, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—7 Dec. 1 *p.* (**82**. 48.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 7.—I have been a long unhappy suitor to serve her Majesty in the place of Requests. I am now in hand to renew my suit. Your favourable commendation, or no other means, will be effectual. I humbly crave it. I desire not to intrude myself into the service of those two who attend about her Highness' person, but to be assistant in the Court at Westminster as the manner is of the third man who attends that place. My small desert towards you shall make my obligation more.—From London, the 7th of December, 1600.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**181**. 45.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 8.—Offers services. Although his leaving the service of the Hollanders must be disgraceful to him, yet he has carried himself in no way prejudicial to her Majesty's service. He is at Abbevill in France, where he will stay until he understands Cecil's commands.—Abbevill, 8 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 49.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, [Dec. 8.]—I sent my man of purpose only to tell you that because I hear her Majesty means to go hence on Thursday next, if it please you to send me word when I may find you at leisure in your own house private, I would come by boat and visit you only to see how you do, though my heart will not yet serve me to come to Court, to fill every place I there shall come in with tears by remembrance of her that is gone. This is all; I have no suit in the world to trouble you with. Thus much I have done because my man could not speak with you. Your loving aunt, Elizabeth Russell, desolate dowager.

[*P.S.*]—I am such a beggar in debt since the marriage of my daughter your cousin, as that I am not able to keep coach horses in town nor to hire any, and therefore mean to come by water. You must not blase my beggary, for then you will mar my marriage for ever.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Russell, 8 Dec. 1600." 1 *p.* (**82**. 50.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 8.—On behalf of two very proper young gentlemen, Mr. Walter Welche and Mr. George Ivye, who desire licence to travel for a year. They are men of living both, and very well affected in religion.—London, 8 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 51.)

The MASTER OF GRAY to [the KING OF SCOTS].

[1600, Dec. 9.]—If I wrote in my own particular I would impart my meaning to such as I knew were in best conceit with your Majesty, but seeing I write now only in a matter that touches yourself, I only write to yourself. According to your Majesty's commandment, I shall retire me forth of England, but am sorry to find your Majesty in that case with England that the repairing thither of your subjects should breed in you any jealousy. If better union both of princes and subjects be not, I fear in end your Majesty find the counsel givers to have advised to your prejudice, when repentance shall have no place. But I leave to preach, seeing my sermon is not in season, yet a silly preacher must say somewhat for himself. Where then your Majesty writes that you have daily advertisements that I meddle in matters above my reach, to do you service you shall have proof that my reach extends further than the intelligence of the advertisers, for whenever it shall please you that I come into Scotland, I shall come on my own peril, and if any one report of all made of me shall prove true, or an author found to stand by it, I shall condemn myself as culpable of all; which is all I can say for a general accusation. But, Sir, the truth is this: I do not as your Majesty esteems. I wish you best of any creature, for one; and when your Majesty thought I did you greatest offence, then did I love you best, and accounted I did you best service. But it is true, service done to your Majesty abides the censure of many; and now in this my absence, as I shall answer to God's judgment, my only study has been to make myself once again capable to serve you. And whenever it shall please you that I come to your Majesty, you shall find I have profited so far that I am assured in your greatest design I can serve you in better offices than any born your subject at this hour: for I am able to give you sufficient reckoning what you may look for of all the princes in Europe, as I shall be answerable on my allegiance, which is a dependant of the first. To write to you every particular, indeed I will not, for no mall shall cut the "gress" [?grass] under my "heilles" [?heels], but put me to proof when so it shall please your Majesty, I shall be ready. This far I will write, that whom you esteem your best friends shall try your greatest enemies, and of whom you expect least, you may have on good behaviour that you never looked for. *Nam corda regum in manibus Domini.* For myself, I am sorry that your alienation both from the course and myself permitted me not this while to serve you, as from my heart I wished, for fear many times of wrong construction. Always matters spilt are all redressable. And to let your Majesty know somewhat my meaning, I affirm there is no course for you but that wherein I once left you, to keep fast with the Queen and estate of England: for your own forces are not constant. As for foreigners, I shall "skume" [?skin] the chiefest, beginning at the Pope. Who ever advised your Majesty [to] deal that way was not your friend, as the Duke of Florence wisely advertised you, for in that estate a poor old priest, the very emblem of avarice, is "promoveit," who, in the short time he has to reign, "amuseth" on nothing but how to make up a temporal house for his memory, without any future respect for a benefit to his successors. As for the King of France, he is your greatest unfriend, and policy wills him to be so: his crown likely by him for to be left in pupillage, what reason should move him to wish a greater neighbour than a King of England? What he says in public, I am not ignorant, but if he thought to perform he would say less, besides that his practices with some here have depicted his mind most clearly. As for Spain, you have proven what evil all yours have received of them both in Spain and Flanders, so without doubt they love none [who] love you, for that ye shoot both at one mark. And where it is imagined that [of] Spain and France the one may be had, for that they shall never agree in that point, they will both agree that a third be preferred to you, whom it shall not make so great as it shall your Majesty. As for the Princes of Italy, DD. of Savoy and Loraine, they be "meine" [? mean] and followers of the "riejant" [? regent] princes. As for them of Germany, they may well send your Majesty many Latin letters, but look not of them further than they may. Money they have not to serve your turn, beside that of all men in earth they be most miserable wretches, and mercenaries to all other princes, men without money they cannot send you. So, Sir, I come back to the "retraict," which must be Scotland and England, leaving matters always to your Majesty's judgment. I beseech your Majesty think that, whatever I am, I am not altogether idiot; and not being idiot, I must know it is more honourable for me, and in end shall be more profitable, to serve you nor all the princes in Europe. Advise then, Sir, and lay all passions aside, your Majesty shall see I shall deserve very well, for I am free yet of all princes, yourself "accepted" [excepted], and only tō come to this point for your greatness and contentment, and, as God knows, have fended hardlier than many would believe, considering the part I have carried. Of one thing I am sorry, that your Majesty should speak so hardly of Mr. Secretary Cecil, for that you allege my Lord his father "cuttit" your mother's throat. I am assured your Majesty knoweth that I know more in that nor any Scottish or English "leivand" [living], the Q. "accepted," and that for I do remember your Majesty of a note I gave you in that matter: that the Earl of Leicester or Sir Francis Walsingham were only the cutters of her throat and inducers of Davison to do as he did. I take on my conscience it was far from the Q. or his father's mind that she should die when she died, as I have yet some witnessing in the world. And, Sir, I assure you this, that if your Majesty shall fall again in good course with the Q., Mr. Secretary will prove as good a friend as you have in all England. Let them inform you of him as they please, but think never to have him otherways, for he has sworn to me that if he knew to be the greatest subject that ever England bred, he shall never serve any other prince after the Q. And I think if it were not for love and obligation, he would never endure the excess trouble he has presently, nor almost is it possible for him to serve so "penibly," for albeit he has a very well composed mind, yet the ability of the body is so discrepant that it cannot correspond the capacity of the mind. Time, Sir, will in all give you light, and I remit my part to it, and shall conform myself to the prescription of the answer I shall receive from you, although never so hard, for I am willing to endure whatsomever can occur, rather than not to merit your wonted favour. Mr. of Gray.

Endorsed:—"Copy letter to the K. Chillingham, 9 Dec." 4 *pp.* **(90. 91.)**

———— to JOHN BUDDEN, Feodary of Dorset.

1600, Dec. 9.—As to the lands of Robert Binghams, deceased, and the Queen's title to the wardship of his heir. Instructs him,

at the suit of Paul Salmon, to appear for the Queen's claim at the finding of the office.—Court at Westminster, 9 Dec., 1600.
Unsigned. 1 *p.* (2121.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 10.—This wound that my lease of Aston's lands has got *per infortuniam* cannot be cured but by your hand. I have consulted with my good friend Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and have taken such order for a good ground of your proceeding herein as appertains, for I never will make suit that may after breed any offence to you. And yet I account this amongst the rest of your high and exceeding great favours towards me. Mr. Hare attends you with my new lease.—From the solitary Temple, 10 Dec., 1600.
Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Attorney." ½ *p.* (**82.** 52.)

SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 11.—On Captain Waynman, Marshal of Connough, setting forth for that service, Ashley was bound for him for 47*l.*, which debt, through Waynman's breaking his promise, Ashley has been constrained to pay. Prays for Cecil's letters to Sir George Carey, Treasurer of Ireland, to defalk weekly a portion of Waynman's entertainment for the satisfaction of his debt.—11 Dec., 1600.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**82.** 53.)

G. PECKHAM to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600, Dec. 11.—Continued sick ever since a fortnight before Christmas until three weeks after Midsummer, whereby he was not able to repair his old garments, being then very mean and worn; and within a few days of his going abroad, was arrested into the Counter, Wood Street, upon an execution, where he is like miserably to finish his old years. Prays for some such apparel as his lordship will wear no more; a nightgown will do him great pleasure.—11 December, 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**83.** 74.)

WILLIAM GARWAY, RICHARD STAPERR and THOMAS CORDELL to the COUNCIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—They have, according to Cecil's order, called the Company together, and acquainted them with Cecil's motion touching the transportation of 300,000 weight of tin yearly into the parts of their privileges. The generality could not be brought to undertake by way of contract so great a quantity; although they purposed to deal in the commodity as amply as their trade afforded them vent. The other motion made by the Council, touching a general permission to be given, without restraint by any ordinance of the Company, that any brother of the Company might carry out as great a quantity of tin as he listed, they consented to, for the advancement of her Majesty's service, to their own prejudice.—London, 12 Dec., 1600.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**82**. 54.)

Ga. Earl of Kildare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 12.—It pleased you at my departure to be a mean to her Majesty in my behalf for the government of Ophaly, which I have lately obtained. Likewise you assured me that my entertainment of Colonel's pay, now extinct, should be allowed me as others in the list. Notwithstanding, Mr. Treasurer, upon a conceit of displeasure conceived against me, undeserved to my knowledge, detains that, and the rest of my pay for myself and those men for whom I had licence by my Lord Deputy and tolerance from the State there. I beseech you let him understand I complain to you of him, that by your favour my due may not be detained from me.

At my departure it pleased her Majesty to use gracious words to me, charging me in a favourable manner for crossing her, promising to do for me, and that ere it were long. Please consider that the best part of my patrimony is spent in her service, and my small means, and further me in obtaining the reversion of those lands in fee simple which shall fall after the death of my aunt. They are things granted from her Majesty's predecessors, in lieu of other lands formerly granted by them of the inheritance of my house, of which her Majesty wrote to the Deputy that no grant should pass to others of any part of those lands. Notwithstanding which, divers have sought to interest themselves in some part thereof by her Majesty's grant; for the preventing whereof, and to obtain possession, I desire you to join with the rest of my friends, and allow me your best furtherance. My return hither without some token of her Majesty's favour is a great decrease to my credit.—Dublin, 12 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 55.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 12.—When lately before Cecil and the Commissioners, he forbore to lay open sundry abuses that Mr. Paulfreyman has committed, greatly to the prejudice of his master. He can do no less than disclose the truth of Paulfreyman's whole carriage ever since he, Lee, has been an officer, which he forebore to speak of in the presence of the Lords, in regard of Cecil's honourable opinion of Sir George Carewe. Has caused the matter to be gathered into a brief computation, and leaves it to Cecil's censure.—Greenwich, 12 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**82**. 56.)

John Watts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 12.—According to your request, I have sent the greatest part of my store of "tobaca" by the bearer, wishing that the same may be to your good liking. But this tobaca I have had this six months, which was such as my son brought home, but since that time I have had none. At this present there is none that is good to be had for money. Wishing you to make store thereof, for I do not know where to have the like, I have sent you of two sorts.—Mincing Lane, 12 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Alderman Watts." ½ *p.* (**82.** 57.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—According as my Lords gave direction upon Sunday last, I have made a brief of the statutes that prohibit the use of guns in some kind, as you may perceive by the brief which I delivered yesternight to Mr. Smyth, one of the clerks of the Council, with which I delivered also a form of a preamble to the proclamation, relying principally upon the murders, robberies and other insolencies committed by the use of them contrary to law. The body of the proclamation, as it is to contain an express commandment to observe the statutes in that behalf, and to see them duly put in execution, so must it have also a direction to all her Majesty's officers and ministers, and all others to whom it may appertain, if any such be used or carried [in] any city, town or other place, that the same be seized, and the party offending dealt with according to the law; with such other particularities as it shall please you to add touching the matters proponed by Mr. Cofferer. I send you also here-enclosed the paper you gave me. It seems the party is plainly an accessory after the fact, but that is pardoned, and for being accessory before the proof standeth more doubtful: besides it is so long past as I cannot tell what may be conceived, if after so long a silence the matter should now be set on foot. For the latter matters of the note, they are such as if they be proved, they might be dealt in in the Star Chamber, where it is finable. The gentleman you sent me I have heard, but I find no more touching those matters than are comprised in the note. I have also sent you enclosed conceit of mine touching the pardon moved for Munster men, which it may please you to consider of.—Serjeants' Inn, 12 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 2 *pp.* (**82.** 58.)

DUDLEY, LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 12.—Prays Cecil to move the Queen to grant him the enjoying of his lands during his minority. His grandfather's executors seek it only for his good, and if his mother, who sues for it, prevail, it will far more hinder his estate than profit hers. Disposition of the family property.—Charterhouse, 12 Dec., 1600. 1 *p.*

Enclosure:—

That it would please Mr. Secretary to bestow the custody of Gyles Bladwell, a lunatic, upon George Lee Hunte, gent.

Endorsed:— "Granted to my Lord North." (P. 1903).

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 13.—Mr. Pope, passing this way towards the Court the 10th inst., desired me to enquire aboard the *Triumph* of London for the enclosed letters. This last day here arrived a flyboat from Rochelle, which on Thursday last was robbed by three Donkerks men-of-war near the Start. They took away the master, and having rifled the flyboat, suffered her to depart with the rest of the company. It is thought those three ships are of the seven that Mr. Pope reports departed from St. Anderes, and it is feared they will do much hurt upon this coast, if speedy order be not taken to drive them from hence.—Plymouth, 13 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 59.)

LORD BUCKHURST to the CHURCHWARDENS and the rest of the VESTRY of ST. MARTIN'S IN THE FIELDS.

1600, Dec. 13.—There is due by the parishioners 16*l.*, for mending and making new the highway at the town's end by the Mews, and 6*l.* for lights and torches which were provided against her Majesty's coming on Nov. 10. These sums are to be paid by such parishioners as are well able, and not by the poor. The Churchwardens and one other to be appointed to collect it, and give the vestry a true account, the overplus to be distributed to the poor. Whereas they make doubt of gathering the sum, by reason that many best able to pay have heretofore paid little or nothing at all to the like, he hopes they will find none unwilling to pay this according to their abilities, but also other duties which shall hereafter become due. If any deny, their names are to be returned.—Sackvile House, 13 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**82**. 60.)

[The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL to LORD WILLOUGHBY.]

1600, Dec. 14.—We have received your letters of ——— of November, which we have read to her Majesty, who has commanded us to return you this answer, that she has noted in the course of your services, as well as in the time of your government, not only great care and affection towards her person and state, but as much sincerity in your words as she could expect from any, or wish to be in any, which has been the cause at all times that she has clearly and plainly resorted to yourself, whensoever there has been cause, to receive your answer; and therefore in this time has held no other course with you than such as may make you see the continuance of the same gracious disposition towards you which she has ever had. And therefore wills you to think that although she sent to you to know whether that gentleman might (*ex post facto*) have acquainted you with what he had done, and "happily" have excused his speech with the King to have been rather upon the accidental circumstance of his being at that time in those quarters, than out of any set purpose he had when he went in to have done as he did; yet she was as free from any conceit that you would ever have allowed it, if you had known it before, as she does now clearly and essentially credit whatsoever you have affirmed in these your letters unto us; and so much for that part concerning Sir William Evers.

For your other cause, wherein Mr. Musgrave and others have made complaints, she says she has therein referred the matter to the best and most indifferent judges she has, and therein wills you to be as confident in her, that as she will never balance the judgment of sincerity of those that do complain, either Musgrave or Selby, with that experience which both she and the world have had of you in those causes; so that you shall wrong yourself to be grieved at her proceedings, or to imagine that you or any shall need to make offer to her of your place, in such a charge, when she that has power to take it shall have any just cause to suspect you or them of hollowness, or cunning in their minds or actions. Nevertheless, because she is a Prince that may not stop her ears to gentlemen that are appointed by her in place and service under governors, but must receive their complaints and hear them, you must not think it long that in that cause you neither hear from her nor us until the matter has been thoroughly examined, of which my Lords can take no better course than hitherto they have done. To conclude with your Lordship, as this which we have written are her Majesty's words, wherein you ought to receive great comfort, so we may assure you of our own knowledge that your Lordship is very happy in her Majesty's good opinion of you, neither shall you need to doubt, howsoever it may be that the peevishness of some in that government may have tempted you, as flesh and blood, to take some courses that are not at all times convenient, though on the other side not such but they may (by some precedents) be tolerated, yet it shall appear, by the end her Majesty will make, that she will dispense with a governor in many things, which in others, whose proceedings (howsoever externally disguised) do discover any inward contempt, shall not be endured.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—"14 Dec., 1600. Minute to my L. Willughby from my Lo. Admiral and my master." 3 *pp.* (**82**. 61.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 14.—Renews his application for licenses to travel [for Walter Welche and George Ivye; *see* Dec. 8, 1600]. They are both of honest conversation and soundly affected in religion. They are so far from being busy heads, that the deepest strain they ever gave their wits was no deeper than to study a pair of cards, or some other like idle vanity.—London, 14 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 63.)

Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 15.—As it pleased Cecil to write to Mr. Sackford concerning a green velvet chest which he has bought, whereby he perceives Cecil desires it to be reserved for him, he sends it by his servant, being most willing Cecil should have it at the same rate he should have had it.—The Mint, 15 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Alderman Marten." ½ *p*. (**82**. 64.)

CAPTAIN E. FITZ-GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 15.—Prays Cecil to further the payment of over 600*l*. due to him for apparel and other necessaries for his company in Ireland ; in consideration of his long and chargeable suit at his last being here, being then imprisoned and put to silence upon some informations given to the Lords against him, whereof he was acquitted by the whole State of Ireland on their letter of commendation to the Lords, and of his being here now five or six months. He has spent 160*l*. since first coming here about this suit, and will not have 40*l*. of the money after his creditors are satisfied.—Westminster, 15 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p*. (**82**. 65.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec.15.—Prays that his petition and letters to the Council, which remain with Mr. Smyth, Clerk of the Council, as he understands, unread, may be read and answered.—15 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p*. (**82**. 66.)

SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600,] Dec. 15.—According to your direction, I have written to Mr. Nicholson, and do not doubt of his care to satisfy my desire. For the matter, I need not say much in my own defence, being justified by the testimony of a good conscience, and freed in her Majesty's opinion and your Honour's. It is true that I dealt plainly with the King to make him see the danger of the course he ran, and her Majesty's royal nature to open her knowledge of it. Till my employment, I was utterly ignorant of the state of Scotland, which of purpose I neglected above all others. What I delivered to the King, I had it by my instructions, or by conference with you, and if in neither of those mention was made of the Master of Gray, or any other, for author of the intelligence, then could I not know or apprehend him to be the advertiser, but by revelation, which in these days is not ordinary. A King that has sold himself to policy will make no conscience to serve his turn by my discredit ; but I rather think that the Master of Gray seeks to repair his ruined estate by her Majesty's bounty, and frames this lie as a step to come unto it. Howsoever, I account it a great happiness to serve a Queen infinitely wise in discerning the "sleytes" of the world, and constant in her gracious opinion of my faithfulness, which is my comfort. On yourself I safely repose my whole estate as the strongest support thereof. Your continual favours are the pledges of your honourable love which exceedingly contents me.—15 Dec.

[*P.S.*]—Mr. Fullerton is now here, a man long known to me, and well esteemed by the King. If you shall think it fit, I can make him a second and sure means of my full justification.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"1600, Sir Henry Broncker." 1 *p.* (**82**. 67.)

EDWARD LUCAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 15.—His answer to Cecil's letter reprehending him for his usage of William Flowerdew, the Queen's ward. Details his proceedings with respect to William, his elder and younger brother, and his sister, and their property; and replies to the charges made against him by their relations.—Thriplowe, near Cambridge, 15 December, 1600.

1 *p.* (1958.)

WYLL. POYNTZ to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 16.—Has been extremely sick, and would fain ride into the country. Prays Cecil to provide him with money for plain apparel, for the sake of his dead cousin, Cecil's wife, whom Cecil held so precious.—Westminster, 16 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 68.)

JOHN WILLIAMS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 17.—Prays for the concealed wardship of the heir of Robert Cheshere, of Shropshire.

Note by Cecil: "If this suggestion be true, I will let him be preferred."

Endorsed :—"17 De., 1600." 1 *p.* (P. 66.)

JOHN DANSON, innholder.

1600, Dec. 17.—Petition to Sir R. Cecil, for the apprehending of Wm. Trosheis, who has robbed petitioner's brother, Zachary Dowe, a draper of London.

Endorsed :—"17 De., 1600." ¾ *p.* (P. 244.)

WYLL. POYNTZ to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 18.—For relief [*see his letter of Dec.* 16].—18 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 70.)

EDMOND HORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 18.—In your letters to my Lord Deputy in behalf of the gentlemen and other inhabitants of the county of Wexford, your Lordships, by way of exception, restrain his Lordship from giving allowance to their desire of remittal of their composition money, a thing (but the fourth part of 140*l.* a year) demanded only to yield a show of contentment to her Majesty's distressed people, wherein nevertheless her bounty, without any charge, but profit, may be showed. I beseech that their desire in this point may be granted, on condition that they shall release all their demands which they might claim from her Majesty for the charges they have been at: or else that I may be permitted to write my petitions again, and leave out that request, and so not to be mentioned in your letters.

I beseech you to consider how from the beginning of these troubles they have not received the value of 100*l.* of her Majesty's treasure towards all the charge they have been at in dieting of her soldiers and other ways, which no country but they can say: but been so liberal in that behalf as, whiles they had anything left, they gave it freely to advance the service, as may well appear to you, for that their agent (not like the dealers for other countries) comes not furnished with books for demands of money, as he might have done, if they had kept notes thereof as all other countries have done. Also, how merely through their loyalty they have drawn these miseries upon themselves, having from the enemy been dealt withal divers times, both in private and public, with large promises that they should not lose the value of a penny so as they would but keep themselves quiet, and promise not to serve against him; which conditions they utterly refused, and although of all other parts of Ireland they have been least regarded, yet have they beyond the rest been most eager and earnest in prosecuting the rebels: which that they may not repent, but rather be glad of, I beseech that I may not return from this place to add more woe, but some contentment, to their extremities: their desires in substance being but gracious and favourable words and countenance, and a man of note to govern them, offering to release double and more the value they crave to be released unto them, which if it be denied them will more grieve them than anything that ever happened unto them.—18 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 7.)

Reskymes Bonyther to [? Sir N. Parker].

[1600,] Dec. 18.—This present Thursday there was a bark of Milbrock which passed by our cove, where those two Dunkerkers did ride, one of which ships presently gave him chase. The poor bark ran himself into the cliff at Gomvale Winter. Myself being there gave the poor men the best comfort I could, but could hardly make them believe that I would fight for them, by reason of the small number which were with me. The Dunkerk manned their boat and thought to have rifled the ship, but I thank God and the tall men which were with me we made them forsake "patch," with the loss of some of their men. And now they ride still where as they did, and unless there be some ship sent to fight with them, there shall no bark pass nor boat be able to go to sea.—From the seaside, 18 Dec.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 8.)

WARDSHIPS.

Two petitions :—

1600, Dec. 18.—(1) Richard Troute. Prays for the concealed wardship of the heir of Clement Struggell, of Kent, yeoman.

Note by Cecil: "If this suggestion prove true, I will prefer him when he finds the tenure."

Endorsed:—"18 De., 1600." 1 *p*. (P. 64.)

(2) Cuthbert Stillingfleete and George Browne, messengers of the Queen's Chamber. Pray for the concealed wardship of the heir of John Wyn Foulkes, of Denbighshire.

Note by Cecil: "If this be true, they shall be preferred."

Endorsed:—"18 De., 1600." 1 *p*. (P. 65.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 19.—For my not looking in the letter, I pray you pardon me. I knew to whom it went, and if it should contain any matter pertinent to the point he is charged (wherewith I understood you were acquainted), I was assured you would make better use of it than I could, and so thought it no point of good manners without your warrant to do it. But knowing your pleasure, I will henceforth in such cases do as you wish me. For the matter wherewith he is charged, he utterly denies all, affirming he was not acquainted with Lychefyld his purpose to go away, or any way a meddler in it, or that he gave him any money; but confesses upon Lyckefylde's wife's importunate and earnest dealing with him, about some four days past, he gave her 40*s*., and that at time her husband was gone from her and had no part of it, but by report of some of Sir Robert [Drury]'s men it is said Lychefyld is gone to Cambridge, but his wife, brother, nor any of his friends can yet tell whither he is gone. I have already sent to Cambridge for him, and if he be not there, I shall much doubt what is become of him, and even now I do examine a man of Sir Robert's and even at the first I find his Mr. hath not dealt truly with me in some points I examined him of, as I shall in more particular inform you when I shall see you next.—Serjeants' Inn, 19 Dec., 1600.

[*P.S.*]—Yesternight, when my man returned from Sir Rich. Saltyngstowe, Sir Robert sent me the key of his chest, with this message, if I would search for any papers I might peruse what was there, which made me somewhat to think of it and that all things were already cleared there.

Holograph. 2 *pp*. (**82**. 71.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 19.—Prays Cecil to move the Queen to apprehend the miserable condition of his fortune, in being accused of unfaithfulness to her, by two villains once his servants, the one turned away for abusing the trust he had of carrying Drury's purse, and the other for his vile behaviour in prison in the Marshalsea, the greatest villain of the whole world. These men hoped, by putting him in fear of their accusations, to make him relieve their wants; whereof failing, their malice now tends to one of these two extremities: either to bring him in question for his life and estate, or else to put the Queen in jealousy of his want of faith to her, and so to overthrow all his hopes of favour from her. The one point is to be decided by common justice: of the other, his only hope is that Cecil will keep his name from being odious in the Queen's ears. Refers to his past life, and adventuring his life and estate at the wars and at Court, seeking only the favour of his Prince; and now fallen from all hope thereof into a prison, and next to holding up his hand at the bar. —From Alderman Saltinstall's house, 19 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 72.)

SIR ALEXANDER CLYFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—I received your letter the 19th inst. near Dungionnesse, which place I have kept (and near the coast of France) as fittest for discovery, as also for meeting the Dunkerkes and Spaniards expected for Flanders. I have followed all opportunities and best courses for the accomplishment of this service, not neglecting what wind and weather would give me leave. The winds have continued so long easterly that I can understand no news from the southern parts. For the Dunkerkes taking of certain Englishmen that you write of, I have not before your letters heard of the same. I would they had [been] by me intercepted, for the which no fault shall nor has rested in me.

I cannot advertise you whether the *Lyonesse* be yet gone westwards. If she be, she passed me by night. But I have intelligence of two English merchants on Tuesday last passed westwards for the Straits. What they are, I know not.—Dungion Nesse, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 73.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—Acknowledges Cecil's letters, and the comfort he receives by them that he is held in her Majesty's good opinion. Expresses his loyalty and thankfulness for Cecil's great favour.—Guernsey, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**82.** 74.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 20.—Of a cause relating to lands, parcel of the lands purchased by Shrewsbury from the Queen, in which he, Thomas Sutton, Sutton's younger brother, William Cavendish, and Holcroft are concerned.—Sheffield Lodge, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 76.)

Sir Robert Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 20.—Before he saw his misery continued without any hope or answer from Cecil, he could not imagine his estate to be so desperate as that her Majesty had been acquainted with his punishments. He thought rather that the Lord Chief Justice had thought it his duty to order that he should be forthcoming till he knew her pleasure: so much did his hopes flatter him, trusting in her princely nature and her good opinion, which her words, both before his going into the Low Countries and since, testified; pronouncing that the malicious reports of villains should never change her gracious opinion. What faults has he made since to aggravate the former accusations? Has he done anything but laboured in all kinds to follow her service? He refers himself to all the company where he has lived since; amongst which those wild fellows, which "our occupation" still meets withal, wrongly guessing at his ends, would needs give him the title of a politician, for his severity in limiting their unbridled discourses. Being accused, forces him to speak and desire to know what the greedy revenge of his enemies seeks after. If his life, and his Prince consents to it, it is impossible for him to keep it, and he will lay down his head upon the block. If his poor estates may satisfy, it shall little trouble him, and he will find some place where to end the remnant of his miserable youth. Now only thinks himself a wretched mark of misfortune, for having escaped a glorious death in a victorious battle, where he might have laid his bones by his only dear brother; and shall now live to come to a bar, to answer to criminal offences, and be a stain to his blood and name. Never was man living more falsely and treacherously accused.—Alderman Saltonstall's house in Sething Lane, 20 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**82**. 77.)

Commercial.

1600, Dec. 20.—Bills of lading of sugar and other goods received by Cornelis Arens, of Callis, master of the *Greyhound*, in the river of the town of Viana, from Andrew Nunez and others. Other papers connected therewith. Andrew Faleiro, Sebastian Fereira, and Deigo Teixera concerned in the matter.—Viana, 20 Dec., 1600.

10 *papers, English and Portuguese.* (**210**. 2.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1600, Dec. 21.—The Dunkirkers continue still troublesome upon this coast, insomuch as they daily take their pleasure of all such as pass by, except they be able to recover the shore, whither they do yet prosecute them, but that by the strength of the country, which I have to that end caused to be there continually attendant, they are put back, and so remain still with their ships in one place, taking all advantages. At this present are come unto me two poor men which have been prisoners with them these 20 days, whose examinations, together with a letter they brought me from the captain whom I have appointed to attend there, I have sent therewith. I have also, in regard there are no ships of war in this place, given notice hereof unto Plymouth, if any thence will put themselves forward to the removing of them.—Pendenas Castle, 21 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 78.)

The Enclosures:—

(1.) *Examination of Thomas Singleman and George Awford, of Burport, sailors, taken before Sir Nicholas Parker,* 21 *Dec.,* 1600.

The examinates being in a bark of Burport, having with them Newfoundland nets and lines, bound to Dartmouth on the 3rd inst., were taken by a flyboat of Dunkirk, who sunk the bark and kept the men prisoners, but have now set these two ashore and keep the master still. Examinates during their imprisonment report of only one of Weymouth besides themselves which they have taken of Englishmen, but divers Flemings, whereby they have filled themselves with sugars, wine and other commodities, and so let them go with the spoil of the men, and retaining the masters, one of whom they wounded after he had yielded. They report one of them to be of 100 *tons and* 150 *men in her, the other of* 60 *tons with* 90 *men in her, being all very well appointed. Their intent is as soon as they may to go home and revictual and trim their ships and come back. They told examinates that there are* 9 *sail of them upon this coast.*

1 *p.* (**90.** 19.)

Reskymes Bonyther to Sir Nicholas Parker.

[1600.]—(2.) *This Saturday a small bark of Weymouth passing by the coast laden with provisions of bread, meal and malt, and pork for Ireland was taken by these ships that lie in our cove. The enemy has taken out all their bread and pork, and promises upon the payment of* 60*l. to deliver the bark with the malt and meal, for the procuring of which monies the poor men, being landed in our cove, are gone to Penzance, hoping to get so much of their credit. Farther, these men of Weymouth say that there is a ship at Foye, laden with provision for Ireland, that is ready to come out: it were good she were stayed: for if she pass the coast she will be certainly taken. These men report that, coming out of France a fortnight since, they were informed of* 23 *sail of Duncarkes that were come upon our coast. I have also sent these poor men, who have been long aboard the enemy, being men of Barport, that you may know what they can say. This ship was taken at Mousole, but brought back to their old rod [? road] and there rifled.*—20 *Dec.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 18.)

W. STALLENGE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600, Dec. 21.—I have received your letters of the 15th inst., with one for Captain Troughton, which shall be delivered or returned. Since my last of the 16th, I have understood that, about two months past, there passed by Ayamonte 14 galleys with above 2,000 soldiers for Lishborne, which were taken in at St. Lucar. In Sivell, I understand it was then reported that those soldiers were to be employed in certain galleons, made ready at Lishborne to go to the East Indies, to intercept the Flemings trading that way. By other letters received from Edmond Palmer, written in November, he supposes those soldiers, and others taken up in other places, are to be passed for some part of Ireland, considering, as he says, for the most part they take up small shipping to transport them; although small shipping are as necessary for the coast of Flanders. By all that I can understand there may be at Lishborne 3,000 or 4,000 soldiers at the most. The Dunkerks men of war (being, as it is here supposed, those that departed from St. Anderes) remain still about the Lizard, where they daily spoil small shipping, to their great encouragement, and hindrance of many her Majesty's poor subjects. The charges of her Majesty's ships being so great, and the service which they do by general report be so little, whereby her Highness may be unwilling to employ them this way, some other means might be devised; and I do verily think the country would be contented to contribute, rather than to endure the loss which daily they receive by those people, besides the disgrace that they should presume so much upon this coast. There are here and at Dartmouth certain ships of the Hollanders men of war, but I do not perceive they have any desire to seek out those Dunkerks.—Plymouth, 21 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 79.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 22.—Your letter came hither to me on Friday about 4 in the afternoon; the Duke, with his company, on Saturday in the forenoon, where he first saw her Majesty's house and took a note of such writings as he found in her Highness' bedchamber, written in the window by her Majesty, being prisoner there. From thence he came to this more than simple place for the entertainment of such a Prince upon such a sudden, sent carefully, as it did appear from her Majesty, written by your own hand, to signify her pleasure, and the estimation she held of him: all things here (though at the best) being far too mean, and the more out of order by my own weakness, who was not able to stir, and have not now these many weeks once come out of my bed, neither am yet able to stand or move, as the Duke can witness, who after his sport would needs see me, much against my will. Such a man so sent, considering his state, with the care is had of him, ought to have in this place, while I am ruler here, not the meanest, but the best entertainment my fortune and this barren country in such haste could afford him. Howsoever, he took everything in good part. He showed both kindness and bounty, and above all things a mind never satisfied with speaking honour of her Majesty, which disposition of his, as I now took pleasure to observe in him, so have I ever endeavoured to make proof of in myself. And truly I have been and am most ready and desirous to see to the full performed whatsoever her Majesty shall in this place or elsewhere command me. To my grief, my cousin now in the end is trodden down, held with disgrace under foot, being (as some would have him) not worthy of life, haply not deserving better than himself. At my late moving her Majesty for him, I found more displeasure than hope of better opinion in her of him. My time is not long, and the shorter through this her Majesty's displeasure against him. God end me with His grace, and him with her favour.—Woodstock Lodge, 22 Dec., 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**82**. 80.)

JOHN ROBERTS, one of the Queen's porters at the Gate.

1600, Dec. 22.—Petition to Sir R. Cecil. Prays for the concealed wardship of Richard ap Thomas ap Meredith, of Anglesey.

Note by Cecil, ordering enquiry to be made after the death of the father of the ward supposed. When the office is found he will do that which is fit.

Endorsed:—"22 Dec., 1600." 1 *p.* (P. 61.)

HADRIANUS SARRAVIA to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

1600, Dec. 23.—All right-thinking men would rather imperil their lives than hide anything that could endanger the Queen. To-day D. Chevalerius came to me with two strangers, of whom one had just returned from France. He says that at Amiens he saw a young man known as Jak Ellis, the son of a citizen of this city, one Engeraut Ellis, the landlord of the Three Kings' Inn. The young man was leading a dissolute life. He was first taken from Canterbury by some soldiers or petty gentlemen of the parts of Austria, who persuaded his father that foreign travel would be good for his son. The father used to tell his friends that he did not expect his son to return until he had visited Italy and learned Italian. But the son has been in this city twice with short intervals, and to-morrow morning he is leaving for the Court. It is not long since he was seen at Amiens going to Mass, and trying to persuade others to do so. He was on familiar terms there with a Franciscan, who took him to Paris and returned with him as far as Abbeville. There he had conference with an Englishman who serves there as captain under the Austrian. From Abbeville he came to England, and says he is sent from those who are in power. I have thought it right to let you know these things.—Canterbury, 23 Dec., 1600.

Latin. Holograph. Endorsed.—"D. Serravia." 1½ *pp.* (**82**. 82.)

R. NEILE to MR. AMIAS, at Cheshunt Nunnery.

1600, Dec. 25.—With regard to the tenants of Rislip (Middlesex). "His Honour" [? Sir Robert Cecil] is desirous to deal with the tenants to surrender their leases, that the College [King's College, Cambridge,] may grant a lease to him (Cecil).—Christmas Day, 1600.

Neale was afterwards Bishop of Durham and Archbishop o York. (**204**. 114.)

CHRISTOPHER HATTON.

1600, Dec. 25.—Petition of Jane Holford, wife of Henry Holford, to the Queen. Her son Christopher Hatton, the Queen's ward, has been enforced to live obscurely in a College in Cambridge, and is now desirous to come abroad. Prays that the Queen will accept some reasonable sum for his wardship and marriage, so that he may be at liberty to go abroad: "wherein your Majesty shall give hope and mean to continue the name in the house of your faithful servant Sir Christopher Hatton by your most royal Majesty advanced."—*Undated.*

Note signed by Sir Julius Cæsar that the Queen is pleased to refer the petition to Sir Robert Cecil.—Dec. 25, 1600. (P. 185.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) *Estate of Mr. Hatton's land.*

The land descended to young Mr. Hatton from his father and from Sir Christopher Hatton is 497*l.* 18*s.* 2*d. yearly: whereof the Queen hath by extent for the debt of Sir C. Hatton* 305*l.* 2*s.* 6*d. per ann. Which was leased in* 37° *of her reign for the yearly rent of* 1,500*l.*, *and is to have continuance till* 40,000*l. be fully paid. The Queen is paid during the minority for the wardship* 128*l.* 10*s.* 6*d. per ann. The rest the Lady Hatton has for her dower.*
½ *p. Undated.* (P. 185.)

(2.) *Reasons to move her Majesty for Mr. Christopher Hatton.*
½ *p. Undated.* (P. 185.)

RAFE HARDINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 26.—Upon information made against him, Cecil committed him to the Gatehouse, where he has remained since Oct. 10. Protests his innocence of any disloyalty to his Prince or country, "my conscience in religion only excepted." Prays for liberty upon bond till trial, on account of great suits to follow, and infirmity of body.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"26 Dec., 1600." 1 *p.* (**82**. 83.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 26.—I hear little from the other side, because I have not to entertain it thoroughly. But if anything come, I am bold in signification of my devotion to do you service to send it you as it is; and therefore direct the enclosed unto the same. It seems there should be others sent, but they have miscarried.—26 Dec., 1660.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**82**. 84.)

Brother Matthew de Caria to [? the Earl of Tyrone].

$\frac{\text{1600, Dec. 26}}{\text{1601, Jan. 5}}$.—Hearing that his Majesty was about to despatch this messenger to your Lordship in order to learn what was going on there, I, as your servant, thought proper to advise you that I was here doing everything I could to induce them to send you some soldiers, and every day they say "Yes, they will send them"; but I think it will not happen, for if they had any men, they would rather send them to Flanders than to Ireland, and so I tell them. If they do not give me any men, I will do my best to find them, and it is probable that in May or before they will send you a little money. Send off this messenger, and in the letters you have to send, say that if they don't send you soldiers you will leave off the war and make peace with England. Don Henrique, your son, is in good health at Salamanca.—Coruña, 5 Jan., 1601.

Copy. Spanish. 1 *p.* (**84**. 31.)

Another version in rather worse Spanish. (**84**. 32.)

[Willam Morgan,] Bishop of Llandaff, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 27.—Having from my very good friend, Mr. Dean of Westminster, assurance of your honorable inclination to favour me, I hope to inherit in yourself the favour that my good Lord your father bare unto me, praying you to take in token of my faithful good will this small New Year's gift, being cousin german to the widow's two mites.—At Matharne, this 27th of December, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**181**. 46.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 28.—According to your order I send you the reasons of my suit unto her Majesty concerning the title of Lord Lisle, agreeable unto that which I gave to my Lord Admiral at what time he moved her Majesty for me. I trust your Honour will find that I proceed without envy or wrong of any man, and that my suit in respect of myself is not proud or immodest. But I do not more stand upon the reasons, my pretence, than I do upon your allowing and maintaining of them, which makes me the bolder to present this writing unto you; not that I think this a time to have anything done in it, but that your Honour may be both yourself satisfied, and when it shall please you to speak of it, to be aforehand informed of the reasons of my proceedings. I pray God to continue you in power to be able to do good to such as you wish well unto.—At Baynards Castle, the 28 of Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181**. 47.)

GEO. ROBINSON.

1600, Dec. 28.—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Prays for the concealed wardships of William Bendye, Humfrey Nicholas, and Thomas Devey, in the county of Salop.

Note by Cecil: "Let a warrant be made for a commission."

Endorsed:—"28 Dec., 1600." (P. 62.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 29.—I most humbly thank you for your willingness touching the suit of Van Zenden for the transport of the Moores, at my request. And because I did perceive by my son that you thought it not meet to have those kind taken from their masters compulsorily, I will forbear to urge you therein; but for expedition's sake, I beseech that the letter which Van Zenden formerly had may be renewed to some stronger purpose than before; for which purpose I am bold to send you enclosed how far it is desired to stretch. This matter being by your favour committed to Mr. Secretary Harbert 10 days past, lies yet as it did, in respect that Mr. Ceaser his servant has lost, as is said, the note of her Majesty's pleasure therein.—29 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82**. 85.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 29.—I send you the enclosed, which were thought to be miscarried, and as I said in my last, though I find no use to be made of my endeavours, I will continue giving such testimony of my devotion to your service as I can.—29 Dec., 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**82**. 86.)

DR. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 29.—Be pleased to accept a poor scholar's mite, and his prayer that this present and many another new year may be to your Honour a year of Jubilee. As for your late letters, my very soul can allege no probable exception against the particularities thereof in excuse of so great presumption on my part. My only desire was to consecrate myself to the observance of your designs in all things.—From Jesus College in Cambridge, 29° Decembr., 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181**. 48.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec. 31.—Since my last of the 21st inst., there has not come to my knowledge any other matter to advertise, but that the Dunkerk's men-of-war remain still about the Lizard, where of late they have taken divers ships and barks, taking out of them their principal men, and suffering the rest to depart. Here are certain ships with victuals, which were laden in the North country by Mr. Jolles to go for Ireland, but dare not proceed any further until they may have some waftidge.

I understand Mr. Carew of Anthonie has received order from your Honour and the Council to certify the price of wheat in these parts, and whether there may be 1,200 quarters thereof provided and delivered into storehouses here, and at Fowye, after the rate of 6*d.* the gallon; the which in my opinion may be done in some reasonable time, so as there be discretion used therein, and present order given for it; and may be better performed by one private man than by the justices in the name of her Majesty's service.

I have, under Mr. Dorell, the victualling of her Majesty's ships in these Western parts; and if your Honours commit this other service unto me also, I hope so to discharge my duty therein as there shall be no cause of complaint.—Plymouth, last of Dec., 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**82.** 91.)

Ccl. to ———.

1600, Dec. 31.—I am not assured, Right Honourable, whether my last letters came to your hands or no, which were departed the 10th of December, from Dorlans, wherein I wrote of the preparations they make on the galleys, and now am assured that there are fresh men put into them with pretence of the service to the Isle of Wight. We have made a small entrance to the Spanish mines, and yesterday Father Baldwyn was sent to us by the Duke, and met us at Arras, demanded service of us, which we accept. We are to expect the Duke's safe conduct within ten days by Father Baldwin's faithful promise for the marriage with Randalph's daughter, which being effected, I shall neither want means for Sluys nor Dunkirk, to effect which matter I beseech your Honour's hands to be open that I may thereby have better means to effect your Honour's service, in which my endeavour shall never want. I have by my last letter given your Honour to understand the occasion of my long course. I wrote to your Honour in my last letter desiring to have 50 crowns sent me by Christmas. I beseech you that I may have order to Freeman to make it where I shall give him order by exchange. The whole course of our business, George Kendall hath written to Mr. Secretary. If your Honour please to command me, Freeman shall know how your letters shall come to me. Thus craving your pardon, from Dorleans. Ccl., last of December.

In hand of Cecil's Secretary. Probably a decipher. Endorsed:—"Minute, 1600." 1 *p.* (**181.** 49.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec. 31.—I have now taken out the copy and sent you the original again, and although I have roughly gathered it together, and haply have omitted more forcible arguments than I have set down, yet I know you will so remember and compose them as they may give better satisfaction. I am advertised out of Norfolk from a gentleman of very good sort, and one that wisheth well to the peace of that country, that if it be not foreseen, it is much doubted that some outrage will fall out now at the next quarter sessions at Norwich, which will be on Tuesday next come seven night, between Sir Robert Mansell and Sir John Haydon, to the hazard of one or both their lives, besides the breach it hath made and will make in the whole country, which, as it is feared, is already too much wrought into faction by them. I moved they both might have been sent for, and that order might have been taken between them, but other occasion hath put it off, and if it had not been before the Board, I would then have taken some order in it myself. Sir Robert Mansell was here but passed away again. If it be not prevented, haply it will hardly be stayed when it were to be wished. For the content of the servitors in Ireland, if reason will content them, it may be yielded unto them, for as much as they shall justly save of their own entertainment, which to all I think will not be above seven thousand pounds yearly. And for the merchants, if the English can trade with commodity unto themselves, I doubt not but the Irish merchant will find it out well enow, and so keep this trade on foot.—At Serjeants' Inn, the last of December, 1600.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**181**. 50.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600, Dec.—I received your letter concerning her Majesty's pleasure in two things, even as my Lord Chief Justice, Mr. Treasurer and myself were entering into our consultation touching that great cause of Ireland; wherein having spent 3 hours and more, and they departed, I have thought it fit by these few to give answer now to those points of your letter. It is true that upon Mr. Ferdinando's message from her Majesty that I should not suffer any chopping or changing of waiters' rooms, and specially of one Haines, until her Majesty did speak with me therein herself, I thought not good to deliver my answer thereunto to Mr. Ferdinando, and therefore told him I would therein answer her Majesty myself; as I doubt not but when I so do, her Majesty will say I had reason to forbear to tell it Ferdinando. But where her Majesty seems to conceive that in the meanwhile I will dispose of them, and then speak with her, I am right sorry that ever her Majesty should have any such thought of me, who would not so deal with her Majesty, I protest before God, not to gain 20,000*l*.

Touching the second matter, namely, that I do stay a thing about prisage of wine at Swinerton's request, wherein I prejudice her Majesty, herein also Laur. Smith most lewdly has misinformed her Majesty; for a question rising betwixt Smith and certain merchants whether prisage wine be due to her Majesty or not, and Smith informing me that, according to the opinion of Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor, the same is due unto her Majesty, I did thereupon advise him to make seizure of them to her Majesty's use. But he informing me that, notwithstanding any such seizure, yet the merchants insist upon their title to the said wines, and that her Majesty ought to have no prisage, and therefore will not yield to deliver up their wines till they may have a trial by law whether the wines pertain to her Majesty or not, I then advised him to cause an information to be put in against them, whereby a speedy and short trial should be made, and if it fell out for her Majesty, then should her Highness recover the uttermost value of the wines, and damages to the uttermost beside. This course not liking Smith, he came to me again, and would have had me to make a warrant for a commission, under the great seal of England, to take these wines forcibly out of their possession before trial of the right be made against them. I told him that, as far as I conceived of the matter, it was mere injustice, and therefore for no respect I would do it, but nevertheless wished him to go to Mr. Attorney, and if he would say it were fit for her Majesty to grant any such commission, I would make a warrant accordingly. I told him withal that Swinerton had been with me complaining against him, that by this gain upon the prisage, which might perhaps bring some 40*l.* or 50*l.* to her Majesty, her Highness should lose in her impost 2,000*l.* and therefore on her Majesty's behalf he prayed me to be well advised how Smith were suffered to raise this profit of prisage to her Majesty. All this speech passed betwixt Smith and me, and I concluded withal that this device of his for prisage in London would advantage me in my office in the other ports of England I did think 200*l.* at the least; so as in this point I made stay for her Majesty till it have a judicial trial—I protest to God wholly against myself, because I saw it might be hurtful to her Majesty in a greater measure; and that which most moved me, mere wrong and injustice offered to the subject, as far as I conceived it, till I might be better informed by Mr. Attorney. After all this, I thinking that Smith would have gone to Mr. Attorney, he runs to her Majesty with this lewd information that I stay a thing about prisage at Swinerton's request, to the prejudice of her Majesty. How I am misused by this bad fellow you may see, and I have too long borne with him, and therefore I will from henceforth take another course with him. To-morrow, we are to hear the great cause of my Lady Warwick, so as I cannot till Sunday wait upon her Majesty.—Dec., 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." 3 *pp.* (**82.** 88.)

RAFE HARDINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec.—To the same effect as letter of Dec. 26. Prays for trial, or liberty of the house.

Undated. Endorsed :—"Dec., 1600." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**82.** 90.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600, Dec.—I received yesternight this letter enclosed from my son. Thorpe mentioned in my son's letters is the party directed for Spain.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Dec. 1600. Lieutenant of the Tower to my master." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**181.** 51.)

WILLIAM MYLL, Clerk of the Council.

1600, Dec.—Signet bill for the dismissal of the causes pending against Myll in the Starchamber, and for an examination into the office and its emoluments by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Keeper Egerton, Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, and Sir John Fortescue, the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Fair copy. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"William Mill, 1600." 1 *p.* (**181**. 52.)

Draft of the preceding, with corrections in Cecil's hand.

Endorsed by him:—" Corrected by the Lord Treasurer and so this other drawn accordingly for her Majesty to sign." 1 *p.* (**181**. 53.)

ROBERT and THOMAS HATTON, younger brothers to CHRISTOPHER HATTON, the Queen's ward, to SIR R. CECIL.

1600, Dec.—Lord Chancellor Hatton granted an annuity to petitioners' mother, which has been applied for their maintenance at Cambridge University, but the Attorney General now withholds the payment. Pray him to be a means that they may receive it.

Endorsed:—" Dec., 1600."

> *Note by Edward Coke, complaining of the indirect and sinister courses taken against him in the matter, and asking that at his next attendance he may satisfy Cecil of his honest dealing therein.* 1 *p.* (664.)

QUEEN ELIZABETH to HENRY IV.

1600, Dec.—Nous n'avons pas voulu retenir icy plus long temps ce gentilhomme, afin que son absence n'ameine du default en ce que seroit du debvoir de sa charge, et pour tant plus estroictement entretenir le lien de nostre amitié comme il a commencé et s'y est fidelement comporté. Et comme nous desirons qu'il ne s'agisse entre nous que de l'augmenter et accroistre par tous moiens en toutes occasions; c'est a nostre grand regret que nous sommes contraincts de nous plaindre a bon escient du peu d'esgard que nous ressentons nous estre porté par les delais et refus qui ont este faicte de nous accommoder en l'urgence de nos affaires de ce dont nous vous avions assisté en vostre plus grand besoing; dont le default oultre la mecognoissance augmente encore comme vous pouvez penser le desplaisir. Et si ces vives raisons en une telle exigence n'ont point de pouvoir pour moienner seulement la restitution du sien, puis que rien ne se peult requerir de plus raisonnable; bien loing de recevoir semblable courtoisie; quels autres effects d'amitié s'en peult on promettre sinon un trop grand et evident mespris. Et quant a ce que l'on nous veult payer d'excuses que vos necessites qui vous accablent toujours ne vous permettent point de nous donner la satisfaction que nous desirons, vous vous souviendrez s'il vous plaist que nous ne nous sommes point defendus de telles excuses contre vostre besoing;

au contraire, que nous nous sommes esvertzez contre la necessité qui nous pressoit fort deslors a vous donner contentement; et encores que ceste incommodite vous travaille aucunement; si est ce que veu l'estat auquel sont maintenant nos affaires, il est plus que raisonnable que la necessité des proprietaires soit la premiere servie de ce qui les peuet soulager et leur appartient. Et pourtant puisque vous scavez maintenant les raisons de l'equité de ceste nostre instance, nous vous prions bien affectueusement que sans nous user de plus de remises, lesquelles pourroient naistre infinies, selon que chacun se passionne et roidit sur ses interests, nous vueilliez resouldre de ce qu' avez volonté de faire, a ce que nous puissions la dessus asseoir jugement et fondement de ce que nous aurons a attendre, et nous resoudre de mesmes en nos affaires. Mais veu que nous ne vous pressons pas sur une urgence feinte, nous vous prions de vous disposer a nous donner meilleur contentement, et faire que nous soyons dressez de quelque somme sur l'estat de ceste prochaine anneé, et ainsi consecutivement de suivantes, selon que nous avons donné charge a ce gentilhomme de vous en solliciter de nostre part.

It vous rendra compte aussy du soing que nous avons apporté a faire rendre justice a vos subjects, tant pour l'acquit de nostre honneur que pour vous donner contentement; et vous dira les raisons et difficultez qui nous ont empesché en quelques causes d'effectuer ce que nous eussions desire, vous prians de croire qu'il n'a pas tenu a nous qu'ilz n'ayent receu la satisfaction qu'il appartient; mais il est malaisé en l'estat ou sont nos affaires de reparer tous les maux et inconveniens qu'a peu causer la liberté de la guerre; ce que ne doibt pas pourtant faire taxer nostre justice, comme vous mesmes vous pouvez souvenir nous avoir remonstrer pour vos defences en pareille occasion. Nostre dict Ambassadeur vous representera aussy les plaintes de plusieurs des nostres, auquels nous vous prions de donner ordre qu'il sort faict prompte justice. —A nostre palais de Westmenstre, ce — decembre, 1600.

Copy. 2½ *pp.* (**134**. 7.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600.]—This afternoon the Queen sent for me to bring to her certain letters which you told her yesterday that you would leave with Sir John Stanhope or with me, to be read to her; whereof I send you speedy word. Sir John thinketh they should be letters of matter concerning the north.

I have this morning dispatched with her Majesty the instructions for Sir Richard Lee his commission, and the letter to the King of Russia; the warrant for the reparations for the ships and docks, the purchases and the letter for my Lord Cromwell. I would not press her Majesty with more, referring them to another time, although I attempted the signing of the bill for Mr. Hackluit, recommended by my Lord Admiral and yourself, but had the repulse, with answer that she would not grant any prebend in Westminster till they fell void. Please cause Mr. Cherry to come hither for that despatch, for that it must be indorsed with the same hand as that within, and, to send it by any messenger, it might be soiled.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. ⅔ p. (**83**. 48.)

RICHARD BOYLE.*

[1600.]—(1) "The true state of the proceedings holden by Sir Henry Wallop, knight, and others against Richard Boyle."

First, some four of the Privy Council in Ireland having appointed me as their agent to solicit certain business for her Majesty's advantage here at the Court in England, who had delivered me a packet of letters to this State, with a warrant under the privy signet for post horses; but even as I was ready to depart, a warrant was directed to search my chamber, colourably pretending some records to be there, under which pretence, although no records were found, all my writings and private papers were taken from me, sealed up into a trunk and carried into the Council Chamber, and myself committed close prisoner to Dublin Castle, where nobody but my keeper with my meat had access to me for two months, during which time commissions were directed into all parts of the kingdom, unto such as were my enemies, to sift and search out my whole course of life; liberal offers were made to some men to accuse me; my trunk, containing all my writings, was committed to one Patrick Crosbie, an Irishman, and my deadly enemy, who is advertised now to be in actual rebellion, to peruse and collect all matters that might prejudice me. I was then brought before the "Queen's learned Councle" and strictly examined upon personal interrogatories. Having had the perusal of my writings (the greatest part yet detained) and stayed my voyage hither, the two things aimed at, upon the Queen's Council's report, I was with great suit enlarged, upon recognizance of 500 marks, with sureties not to depart from the city of Dublin above two miles without licence.

The term following, I sued to know my accusers and the cause of my committal, yet all that term nothing was done against me. But the term following, to colour the practice, there was a slanderous bill preferred in the Star Chamber against me, for answering whereof I could have no learned counsel; nevertheless I did put in an answer thereunto, and desired I might come to a speedy hearing, etc., but I was kept a whole year after in Dublin, no course of further proceeding continued against me, although I incessantly importuned the same.

Then, when in the Star-Chamber I could not be touched, one Henry Dean was protected and sent into England to prefer those complaints against me, and in the meantime I was held by bonds within Dublin, Dean returning with letters authorising the Lords Deputy and Council to examine the articles preferred against me, and finding no good matter to charge me withal, never delivered his letters but cancelled them; which afterwards Sir Henry Wallop understanding, Dean was laboured to bring the pieces of those letters, accusing me with tearing them, which Dean effected. Whereupon Sir Henry encouraged one John Rawson, a clamorous fellow, to come into England and to renew Dean's accusations against me, and to accuse me with tearing the letters, which complaints Sir Henry confirmed by writing, and directed particular letters to the late Lord Treasurer and others to further Rawson's suits, whereupon a commission was directed to the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Wallop and others, or to any three of them, Sir Henry only to be of the quorum, to examine the cancelling of those letters and punish the offenders, etc. Upon receipt of which, Sir Henry, with Sir Anthony Sentleger and others of the Commissioners, without the presence of the Lord Deputy, sent a pursuivant suddenly for me and one Capt. Spring, whom Dean alleged was present and would testify my cancelling those letters, to appear forthwith in the Council Chamber, where Capt. Spring, in Dean's presence, directly deposed that he saw Dean rent those letters, and that I never touched them. Afterwards, I being called in and examined, made good the same, and produced a letter written six months before by Dean, in which he acknowledged the same, and which he confessed to be in his own handwriting. And so I was, as I thought, acquitted; yet, within a few days after, I was sent for to Sir Henry Wallop and committed to the Castle for concealing Dean's offence, where I remained 7 weeks, and Dean that was the offender, not once touched or reproved. Afterwards, being enlarged upon bonds to appear the term following, before the term came, I being some 140 miles from Dublin, was sent for by warrant to repair presently to the State to answer matters against me, which I obeyed, and having shewed myself at the Council table every day for a week together, and nothing said against me, one evening Sir Henry sent for me in the Lord Deputy's absence, and committed me suddenly to the Marshalsea, for that I had not entered my appearance in the Council book, although the warrant enjoined me to no such matter.

---

* Afterwards 1st Earl of Cork.

Then I was enlarged on like new bonds, and Rawson sent again into England to renew his complaint, who in the Lord Burgh's government brought over a like commission, whereby the said Lord Deputy was a Commissioner, but Sir Henry again only of the quorum, and the better to avoid the public note of his own absolute injurious dealing against me, which was common in every man's mouth, he secretly caused me to be committed by the Lord Deputy's warrant before I might be called before him. Afterwards collection was made of all my debts, and my creditors were so cunningly dealt with as, half against many of their wills, all those were heaped upon me, which I made means to discharge, hoping so to have recovered my liberty. Then Sir Henry finding the articles against me untrue, let them sleep, and sought my life by accusing me of felony in "conceipt," supposed to be done some 9 years ago when I was about the age of 15 years, and to effect that, some depositions under his own hand only, and taken by himself of suborned witnesses, were secretly given in evidence, the persons themselves dwelling in Dublin where the jury appeared, I being in prison and ignorant hereof. But for that I was bailable by law, and my coming into England to complain was suspected, Sir Henry procured the L. Burgh, who was ignorant of the other's ends, to direct a warrant under his hand alone to the Marshal commanding him to detain me prisoner till he should receive directions from his lordship and the other commissioners for my enlargement. But my friends perceiving that he thirsted for my life, my mother-in-law came to Dublin, resolved to come speedily into England, to make my wrong known to her Majesty. Whereupon, without any suit of mine, Sir Henry set his hand to a pardon for me, still detaining me in prison under colour of Lord Burgh's warrant, who was dead. During my troubles that have continued above 4 years, I have been a most importunate suitor at the Council table to be brought to trial.—*Undated.*

3 *closely written pp.* (**24**. 74.)

(2) The objections against Richard Boyle, and his answers. The objections are that he ran out of England for razing of records, into Ireland, and there, by counterfeiting of records, forgeries and perjuries, he "got well." He has thrust many a man out of his living, being the beginner of the rebellion in Connaught. Being prosecuted for wrongs done to one Dean, who had her Majesty's letters for examination of the wrongs, he compounded with Dean for 50*l.*, and they together cancelled the letters. That there are several indictments for felony against him.

In answer, he states that he went with Sir Edward Waterhouse into Ireland, who procured him certain offices. Was never before charged with razing records. Complains of illegal courses taken against him, of detention in prison, and of Sir Henry Wallop's treatment of him. To disprove the allegation as to Connaught, states that when the books and complaints of the people of Connaught, discovering their pretended wrongs, supposed to be done by Sir Richard Bingham and the English officers and inhabitants of Connaught, were proffered to the State, wherein they omitted few or none of the English, but some wrong or other was suggested against them, in all those complaints he was not once touched or named. Never compounded with Dean, and Sir Anthony St. Leger can testify how he was wronged in that matter. Gives the particulars of the charges of felony, for which he was pardoned by Sir Henry Wallop, for fear complaint thereof should be made to her Majesty. —*Undated.* 2 *pp.* (**82**. 105.)

SIR W. R[ALEGH] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I am not wise enough to give you advice, but if you take it for a good counsel to relent towards this tyrant, you will repent it when it shall be too late. His malice is fixed, and will not evaporate by any your mild courses, for he will ascribe the alteration to her Majesty's pusillanimity and not to your good nature, knowing that you work but upon her humour, and not out of any love towards him. The less you make him, the less he shall be able to harm you and yours, and if her Majesty's favour fail him, he will again decline to a common person. For after revenges, fear them not; for your own father that was esteemed to be the contriver of Norfolk's ruin, yet his son followeth your father's son and loveth him. Humours of men succeed not, but grow by occasions and accidents of time and power. Somerset made no revenge on the Duke of Northumberland's heirs. Northumberland that now is thinks not of Hatton's issue. Kelleway lives that murdered the brother of Horsey, and Horsey let him go by all his lifetime. I could name you a thousand of those, and therefore after fears are but prophecies, or rather conjectures, from causes remote. Look to the present and you do wisely. His son shall be the youngest Earl of England but one, and if his father be now kept down, Will Cecill shall be able to keep as many men at his heels as he, and more too. He may also match in a better house than his, and so that fear is not worth the fearing. But if the father continue, he will be able to break the branches and pull up the tree, root and all. Lose not your advantage. If you do, I read your destiny.—Yours to the end, W.R.

[*P.S.*]—Let the Queen hold Bothwell while she hath him. He will ever be the canker of her estate and safety. Princes are lost by security and preserved by prevention. I have seen the last of her good days and all ours after his liberty.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed in the hand of Levinus Munck:—" Sir Walter Ralegh." 1 *p.* [*Printed in Edwards' Life of Ralegh, Vol. II., p.* 222, *and there attributed to some date between February and August*, 1600.] (**90.** 150.)

The Vidame de Chartres to the Earl of Essex.

[? 1600.]—I have been plunged in sorrow by my father's death. You, I know, will not have forgotten to regret Mons. de Beauvoir, whose place in your good graces, I, his son, particularly desire to inherit. The assaults which fortune is making upon you are but exercises for your *bel esprit*, and your virtue will dissipate the designs of your enemies. Your past services and those you can yet render will always cause you to be honoured by the Queen. Honoured brother, give me some glimpse into your affairs. Though perhaps an unprofitable, I shall ever be a loving servant. The English gentleman Pakenam, whom my late father and I have bred up, is now returning with more knowledge of French than of English. He has qualities, and I beseech you, if occasion offers for his advancement, to aid him with your favour. Permit me most humbly to kiss the hand of Madame la Comtesse.

Holograph. French. Undated. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**67.** 24.)

Thomas Chester to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600.]—I have spent many years in foreign countries to be the better able to do my prince and country service, coming over with

Cassimere, then shortly after Lord Grey was sent Lord Deputy into Ireland, at which time I was there employed, and staying after his coming away, had command both of foot and horse, and was constable of Castlemaine, high sheriff of Desmond and Kerry, Clanmorris, Beere and Baintree; and then being commanded from thence by my lord of Leicester, was employed into the Low Countries with charge of 150 footmen pressed out of Essex, and immediately after my arrival, was employed to be scout-master-general for 3,000 horse and riding marshal. And since, in many other fortunes both in France and elsewhere, now last in Ireland with my Lord Burroughs with charge of 100 footmen and governor of Ardee. For which service there resteth due unpaid to me 254*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* Many of those captains employed in the same time have been paid to the last penny. My suit is that I may have payment out of the rebels' goods or lands.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**83**. 1.)

Richard Addonett to Sir Robert Cecil and Lord Burghley, President of the Council of the North.

[1600.]—He accused John Gartsett, minister of Wigtoft, Lincolnshire, of invocation, and was bound over to give evidence against him at Boston quarter sessions. There he was hindered in his proceedings by Sir Edward Dimocke and Thomas Lambert, Esq. Part of Gartsett's speeches against the Queen he revealed to Lambert and to Leonard Bawtree, who committed him to the sheriff's ward till he could make proof of his accusation. They accepted bail the next day for his appearance at Lincoln Castle at the next gaol delivery. As the above named, and others of Gartsett's friends, will overrule and hardly entreat him in favour of Gartsett, he appeals to Cecil and Burghley.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**82**. 92.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600.]—Of the unkindly brawls which have happened "amongst us." Through the bad demeanour of "that woman," who then served my Lady, it is supposed by his ill-willers, and his uncle, that he has reported nothing but untruths to Cecil and others. Protests that what he did was but upon a dutiful care of my Lady's misery at that time. Having such a heavy censure of his doings has made him go away from my Lady. Asks Cecil's favourable construction on his calamities. Means to try his fortune in another course, and endeavour to do his country some service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**82**. 104.)

Marquis of Brandenburg.

[1600.]—1,000*l.* in gold was sent over three years ago out of Germany by Thomas Southwell, to Thomas Southwell of Moreton, Norfolk, and Thomas Awdeley of Berechurch, Essex, to be employed in apparel and ornaments for the then Marquis' wife of Brandenburg and her daughters, after the English fashion. The apparel was provided, and remains in the custody of the above persons unsent, for want of direction, as they pretend, from that Southwell, who is imprisoned by the now Marquis of Brandenburg for that matter among others. There is one now going to that Southwell, with the privity of the Lord Treasurer, for satisfaction in some points concerning certain lands he had when he was in England; and it would be a great furtherance if satisfaction might be given to the Marquis touching the above apparel, &c. It is therefore prayed that the same may be called for from the above persons, to remain till the Marquis' desire be known. If Mr. Secretary would write to the Marquis to that effect, "we" conceive it would be well taken, and would facilitate our proceedings greatly with that Southwell that is there.

In the hand of Thomas Phelippes. Undated. Endorsed:—1600. 1 *p. See letter of* 29 *Dec. supra.* (**82**. 106.)

RICHARD CONNOCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I have sent you here inclosed two several writings, the one of lead concerning her Majesty (howbeit I refer to you to dispose of it as you think good); the other, being for silks and other things, may concern yourself.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1660." *Seal broken.* ½ *p.* (**83**. 3.)

CAPTAIN ROBERT ELLYOTT to ———.

[1600.]—I acknowledge that I have transgressed her Majesty's laws and thereby incurred her heavy displeasure. My desire hath been and is by submission and penitent acknowledgment of my former offences to mitigate her Highness's wrath, and withal to employ the rest of my days in her service.

I find no service that can be more grateful to her Majesty than a means to deliver her realm of Ireland from the tyranny of that rebellion wherewith these many years it hath been miserably oppressed, nor no means more expedient for that purpose than by taking away the lives of the head rebels Tyrone and O'Donell. In this service I desire to be employed.

At such time as I lived in Spain, it was my hap to have some inward acquaintance with the bishop of Clonfert, and one Edmond Brimmecam who negotiated Tyrone's affairs with that King; by whom I have been often solicited to betake myself to that rebel's service upon assurance of large rewards. Since my late being in England, when I was in hope of her Majesty's pardon, upon my return to Paris, I have here met with certain Irish followers of Tyrone and O'Donell, who having had understanding of my former courses in Spain, my religion, my late treating in England with the Council there, my present necessities and settled resolution to follow the wars in Hungary, if upon any honest conditions I might there find entertainment, have divers times moved me to betake myself to Tyrone's service.

Thereupon I repaired to her Majesty's ambassador here in Paris, and made known unto him my earnest desire to employ myself in her Majesty's service, my purpose to tender my service to Tyrone, and my resolution to take away his life.

The conditions I propounded were these:—First, before I departed from these parts to have my pardon from her Majesty, but to remain in my Lord Ambassador his hands until this my design were effected. Secondly, to have some reward assigned me proportionable for so worthy an exploit. Lastly, for means to be supplied me, to enable me to perform what I undertake.

The more profitable my service shall be unto Tyrone, the greater credit and reputation I shall carry with him and his confederates. The rebel hath no greater want than of shipping, both to vent out the commodities of his country and to furnish him from foreign parts of the provisions he requires. I do therefore think this means most probable, that there might be supplied unto me a French ship which I would man with Frenchmen and other stranger nations, whereby I would so employ my pains to his present benefit, either by taking of prizes, leading in merchandise, etc. until I have gotten such credit about him that I may have convenient opportunity to effect my purpose.

This means which I propose, I know will find two heavy oppositions; first, the charge of the ship and her furniture; then my fidelity, considering my former misdemeanours. To answer the first, the charge is small, considering the consequence of the design; for the latter, I confess I do not deserve to be trusted, and therein challenge no more than in discretion may be thought convenient to be committed unto me. But that her Majesty may know how sorrowful I am for my offences and how willing to spend my dearest blood in her service, if this means shall not be pleasing, let her Council set down the means most probable in their wisdoms, and I will hazard my life to effect it, upon these conditions: first, to have my pardon; secondly, some honest means to enable me; thirdly, a reward worthy of such a service; fourthly, at my return into England not to be troubled for my conscience and religion; lastly, if by execution of this enterprise I shall lose my own life, the same reward for my service to be bestowed upon my brethren.

Holograph. 2⅓ *pp.* (**83.** 6.)

ELIZA, LADY HATTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I beseech you to afford me in this plunge of my hard fortunes but such favour as your noble disposed mind denies to none, that when reports of Mr. Attorney's 'agrevance' for the marriage of his ward shall come unto your ears, you will not conceive of me further than you see good proof.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1600. *Two seals over yellow silk.* ½ *p.* (**83.** 14.)

ANNE, LADY HERBERT OF CHEPSTOW to MR. RAYNSFORD, "attending upon Mr. Secretary."

[1600.]—Mr. Secretary and my Lord Admiral at my suit delivered this gentleman, Mr. Doddington, out of prison; and for that he hath few friends, and myself tied so much to his wife for her long service, I am loth to leave him till he be freed from his trouble. And now that I hear the Queen hath given commandment that there shall be a pardon for divers, I entreat you to be a suitor to Mr. Secretary in my name that his name may be in the pardon. Mr. Attorney hath promised me that if he may have the least warrant from your master or any of Council, he will willingly effect it.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**83.** 15.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1600.]—I am haunted with the spirits of the Sherleys to crave either a letter or a commandment from you to the Judge of the Admiralty to send for the Dutch which make challenge to their prize to enter bond for the safe bringing about of the goods.

[*P.S.*]—The report of our South Sea riches will prove a burse lie.

Holograph. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**83.** 17.)

GEORGE, LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I return you the French news with many thanks, which do shew by the inconstancy of their carriage the fickleness of the nation; but it seemeth by the whole course thereof there is little good done for our country. Some countermine must be made to that work.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1600." ⅓ *p.* (**83.** 19.)

CAPTAIN JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Two letters:—(1) Your father was very well acquainted with all my proceedings for the service of my country, and wherewith he hath acquainted her Majesty; and of my great losses and excessive charge both in my captivity and redemption from the enemy, towards which charge he procured me a lease in reversion of 30*l.* per annum for 30 years. His Lordship knew also that the end of all my endeavours was to be more able by my honest travels abroad to do her Majesty and my country service at home; and yet neither all my former services nor my patrimony so honestly spent in her Majesty's service can purchase me any maintenance there. My late Lord Honsdon, then Governor of Berwick, gave me a company there, and it is well known that I dearly bought it; yet the mightiness of the present marshal his son doth keep it from me, neither do I now hope or look after it, being deprived of those two patrons, my lord your father and my lord his father, during whose times I did value my fortunes at a most high rate. But now humbled, and therefore contented with a more private state, I wish I might by your means have granted me a captain's pension of 6*s*. per diem in Berwick, where I was born.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Without date: 1600, Mr. Jackson to my master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**83**. 20.)

(2) Entreats Cecil to procure him the licence of her Majesty to seek what maintenance the King of France will bestow upon him for his service done unto him, his losses and imprisonments endured under him. Prefers rather to live penuriously abroad than disgracefully and despisedly at home.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83**. 21.)

MERCHANTS OF LONDON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600.—Whereas certain Dutch merchants of the Low Countries have made several voyages to some parts of the East Indies and have had returns from thence with their ships richly laden with pepper, spices, and other merchandizes, whilst your suppliants (being no less addicted to the discovery of trades and countries unknown or unfrequented than the Dutch nation or any other nation whatsoever) are withholden from such attempts for want of licence and free liberty of the transportation of some things necessary to be had for the proceeding in the same; it may therefore please you to move her most excellent Majesty to give licence to your suppliants to enter into the trade of the East Indies, and to visit and frequent such parts thereof as they shall find fit for traffic, giving them the privileges, tolerations, and favours hereunder mentioned, which being granted, they doubt not by the providence of God and His blessing upon their endeavours to furnish this realm, and to make a staple in London of all those spices and foreign commodities of the East Indies, which heretofore this realm hath been supplied with at the hands of 'Portugalles,' Spaniards and other strangers:—

> That her Majesty would incorporate the first adventurers with a privilege in succession, for that a trade so far remote cannot be managed but by a joint and united stock.
>
> That the shipping and preparation for the East Indies, being not above six ships and six pinnaces yearly, be not stayed by pretence or occasion of service; for that the season of the preparation of these voyages being stayed or interrupted but one month, the opportunity of the whole year's voyage is lost.
>
> That it may be lawful, any statute notwithstanding, to transport any foreign coin into those parts which is brought into this realm by English merchants; and in this first voyage, because for the shortness of the time there cannot be prepared so much foreign coin as shall make the full adventure, that there may be coined in her Majesty's mint out of such plate and bullion as shall be brought in thither by the adventurers, or by their means, so much foreign coin as they shall want for the said voyage.

> And lastly, forasmuch as the commodities to be carried outward cannot be known but by divers and sundry experiences in several voyages to be made how they will be vented in those islands, these petitioners humbly desire that they may carry out for six voyages such commodities as they adventure thither free of custom or subsidy, being willing to answer her Majesty the custom and subsidy of all the goods, spices and merchandizes which they bring from thence, whereas the Dutch merchants are discharged of all customs and other duties, both inward and outwards, for divers years to come.

Endorsed :—"1600. The humble petition of the merchants intending trade to the East Indies." 1 *p.* (**83.** 22.)

THE COINAGE.

[1600.]—If it may please her Majesty to have the indenture between her and Sir Richard Martyn renewed and altered in these points :—

1. That I might buy for her Majesty's use, silver in ingot or Spanish money at 5*s*. sterling the oz., and at the assay of 11oz. 2dwt. out of the fire as now is used.

2. That an indented piece might be made of 11oz. 2dwt. commixed to be the trial of her standard moneys, which is the ancient standard of England.

3. That her moneys might be shorn at 61 shillings in the pound weight of Troy, which are now shorn at 60.

It would then follow (the master and worker of her moneys having the same allowance that now he hath for the making of her standard moneys) that the subject would be encouraged to bring silver to her mint faster than it could be coined, the credit of her moneys kept without sensible difference to the moneys commonly current, or alteration to grow upon the exchange, her revenues in the mint increased, and the credit of the same revived by the working of standard moneys, that is now fallen by the only making of the baser moneys, and yet her Majesty's service in that behalf effected as thoroughly as now it is ; and chiefly the jealous fear of men that beginneth to be general, that the sole making of these base moneys is intended as well for England as Ireland, would be avoided.

The difference of the moneys is chiefly in weight, which is but $\frac{1}{60}$ part of a shilling, that is $1\frac{1}{2}$ grain in a shilling, holding full weight of 4 dwt. which is rarely found to be one among 20. For proof whereof upon receipt of a thousand pounds out of the Exchequer by tale and weight, it fell too light 154 oz., which by buying of bullion for money in tale is saved.

Endorsed :—"1600. Sir Richard Martyn." (**83.** 25.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORRIS to LADY RALEGH.

[1600.]—I am bold to send the enclosed to you whose solicitation hath heretofore so much advantaged my proceedings. I have framed the effect of a letter that I desire to have directed to the Deputy [of Ireland] from Mr. Secretary. I trust if Sir Walter Ralegh will take the pains to polish them, he shall also prevail in the subscribing. It may be objected that this my suit would be acccomplished by the President [of Munster] without troubling the Deputy; but, good Madam, make me so much bound as to answer that I have no reason to expect that of him for the present, neither to be confident of the continuance, being in the power of no-friends daily to abrogate what I shall by favour obtain. Doubt I not by means to the Deputy to compass my desire, were he by his letter assured not to offend by intermeddling in Munster.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**83**. 28.)

Enclosed:—[*Minute for the suggested letter from Cecil to the Lord Deputy.*]

> *Concerning a company to be led by the constable of the Lady Norreyes' castle, desiring the Lord Deputy to signify to the President of Munster that he should grant the lady his peremptory warrant to remove any captain lodging on her lands, and to place there the company in the leading of her overseer; that there should be only so many men left in the castle as should be fit to secure it from any sudden violence, being a place of very great importance in the time of war.* ½ *p.* (**83**. 27.)

BRIDGET, LADY NORRIS to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

[1600.]—According to your appointment, I will presume to particulate my suit, beginning with the inducements that I trust will move her Majesty to gracious compassion. Her Highness was moved to give me hope of gracious relief. Nevertheless I have had no consideration, not so much as to enjoy the little remnant left me, which is my house and land, the building whereof cost my husband five thousand pounds, besides the "ordinance" and other defensible furniture, to the value of a thousand pounds: all which the garrisons there placed make use of, as also of the wood, hay, cattle and pastures, not sparing to spoil, as is incident to such people. The situation of the house hath given opportunity to the soldiers there lodged to do more service than any garrison in Ireland. In commiseration of my 'unrepairable' disasters, and in satisfaction of the benefit received by mine, I crave of her Majesty that whereas there are five companies lodged in my house and on my land, that she will give the leading of one of those companies to such a one as I shall appoint constable of the castle. But because I fear her Majesty will be unwilling to displace any captain, I have procured my brother Ferdinando Kingsmill to deliver his company at Lough Foyle to any such as her Majesty shall command to resign me his. If by your means I may receive a gracious grant, I shall, by the aid of those soldiers and endeavour of my own officer, gather some commodities of my land, her Majesty's purse no way charged nor her service any way impeached; but my house now likely to run to ruin shall for her service be the better maintained.

Endorsed :—" Without date, 1600." *Probably not in Lady Norris's handwriting. Seal broken.* 1 p. (**83**. 29.)

Bridget, Lady Norris to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600.]—It was my ill hap, being fatally subject to loss by rebellions, as it seems, to have in the keeping of Mr. John Littleton two bay coach horses; the which coming the last summer out of Ireland so lean as I found them unfit to put to their former use, as also unestimable for sale, I entreated my kinsman to let them run in his park until they were meet for the one or the other. But the same horses, with some other of his own, as I hear, were taken in London as liable to their master's unfortunate folly, and so conveyed to your stable. I am very glad that mine fell into so good a hand, hoping that if they be in case they will prove serviceable, in respect they are so matchable to those you do commonly use. For my satisfaction, might it please you to sign the warrant enclosed; I should thereby trust to gain their value.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal broken.* 1 *p.* (**83**. 30.)

John Phelips to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600.]—Was desirous, for his own private contentment, to look into the valuation of leases; but finding himself engaged in that study before he was aware, was contented with one labour fully to decide that question and bring it to due perfection, which he has done in this book of arithmetical tables. Such as it is, offers it to Cecil's view rather to witness his duty than for use in Cecil's service, being chiefly fit for auditors and private men, who thereby may judge without error of any question concerning leases.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**83**. 33.)

" The Names of Certain Seminaries Abroad."

[1600.]—

William Coxe *alias* Stone.
Mr. Perkins.
Mr. Fitzwilliams.
Father Bennytt, a Jesuit.
Mr. Richardson.
Mr. Preece.
Mr. Norris.
Mr. Appeltree.
Mr. Smyth.
Mr. Lambe.
Mr. Weaye.
Mr. Hanmer.
Mr. Jackson.
Mr. Francis, minor.
Mr. Francis, major.
Mr. Deanton.
Mr. Lowson.
Mr. Hunte.
Mr. Davies.
Mr. Vaughan, a Jesuit.

Sir Thomas, " A queene Marie preeste."

Endorsed :—" 1600." 1 *p.* (**83**. 34.)

ARTHUR SAULL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL?].

[1600.]—I am exceeding sorry that my hope was made frustrate by his absenting himself from the place expected; since which I have done my best endeavour for the finding him out by frequenting places where great meetings are, as in Powle's, and divers ordinaries, and here in the court. Nevertheless as yet I cannot find him, but if you grant me your warrant to search, I doubt not but to find him, for I very well remember that about a sennight since I saw the very same man at Ludgate Hill, there buying a girdle and hangers.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600, Arthur Sawle." 1 *p.* (**83**. 38.)

JOHN WILLIAMS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600.—Continued these 18 years beyond seas without offending his Queen or country, and by occasions of misfortune by sea and land, some three years past departed out of Flanders into Germany and so to Venice. In 1599 came to Genoa, where he found the galleys going for Spain to conduct the King's wife, and so passed as a mere passenger without receiving any pay of the King; and coming to the Court of Madrid, did not remain there four months. Considering his old years, being in great necessity, emboldened himself to come unto his native country, with a true heart and zeal, without any kind of any ill intent pretended. Arrived in England, presented himself to Cecil, thinking to provide for his poor estate as a true honest man all his days in serving some gentleman, merchant or any other towards the seas; and at this instant is committed prisoner at Cecil's commandment, where he lies in great want, having not one groat. Beseeches him to consider his wrongful accusation, which the master and owner, with all the merchants in Bayonne and St. Jean de Luz, can very well testify, having been maintained and relieved only by them 40 days while expecting his passage. Prays order for his discharge or relief.—At the Marshalsea, this instant Monday, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**83**. 46.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Acknowledges his thankfulness for Cecil's favour to a man so low in fortune—the only payment mean persons can return to those so high above them. Will never overpass occasion to testify his love and service.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal, broken.* 1 *p.* (**83**. 60.)

DR. BUTLER to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

[1600.]—My request is that her Majesty will procure a lease of the lands of Mortimers of the Master and Fellows of Gunville and Caius' College for three score years or more, yielding to the said Master and Fellows the usual rent now paid. The rent of it to the College is 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and there is now five years of the old lease not yet expired. No college can grant a lease to any private person but only to her Majesty, and from her Grace to me or my assigns.

[*P.S.*]—There is haste required, lest other suitors step in before me.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1600." *Addressed*:—"The Earl of Cumberland, K.G., at his house in Clerkenwell." ⅔ *p.* (**136**. 87.)

ALEXANDER LE FEBVRE.

[1600.]—I. Representation to the Queen from Alexander le Febvre, Sr. de Mazingnehen, of the town of Aire in Artois, that he abandoned his house and land, wife and family on account of the persecutions of the Spaniards, and has come to Calais, and prays for an audience.

II. A request that the Queen's chief Admiral would peruse the annexed "pièces" and make report to her Majesty with a view to an audience. *Followed by*

III. A Summary discourse of the barbarous and tragic deeds which the Spaniards, sworn and irreconcilable enemies of all nations, have committed in France, England and the Low Countries, from the arrival of the Duc d'Alba in August, 1567, to the year 1600, setting forth the means whereby for the future that nation may be hindered from similar outrage and offence.

Suggesting that the Spaniards and the Jesuits, their chief favourers, should be expelled by England and France.

French. 14 *pp.* (**139**. 126.)

DIOCESE OF EXETER.

[1600.]—Statement by [William Cotton, Bishop of Exeter].

"Common disorders in the Diocese of Exeter.

A dangerous increase of Papists about the coasts and country.

Profane Atheists: A matter very common to dispute whether there be a God or not. A slender and loose observation of the Sabbath and holy days. Many hundred stand wilfully excommunicate, not caring for their absolution or for coming to church. There was a ridiculous and profane marriage of a goose and a gander. A cat having an apron, and a partlet, brought to the church to be baptized. A horse head at Launceston lately lapped in a mantle and brought to the church to baptism, and afterwards the bell tolled and rung out for the death of this head. A dead horse brought to the communion table with his feet spread upon it, as being prepared to receive the Sacrament. A young youth of 16 years baptised by the name of Gurlypott, at which time the font was overthrown. Libels made upon every sermon almost in every town."

"Abuse of the Ministers: Lately a gentleman asked an ancient preacher whether it was more needful to hang up all the preachers in England or all the dogs; and when he told him that he was not well advised, he beat the minister, and swore that it were better to hang up all the priests than the dogs, for, said he, if the dogs be hanged up we shall lose much sport, and we cannot get bitches and dogs again; but if the priests were hanged up, the Bishop of every diocese might make priests again. Every day complaints are made by ministers who are railed on and shrewdly beaten by lewd persons. A minister was made to kiss the bare hinder parts of a man."

"Schism: Twenty factions in one city or town corporate. Many conventicles in gardens and fields, and sermons preached at midnight. There was lately a passover intended, but by a sudden search prevented. Few or none come to church to pray to God for her Majesty, and for the good estate of the realm; but they will follow rattle headed preachers from town to town. There be many times certain persons who draw people into errors by feigned visions and revelations."

"Disorderly behaviour: Many men having three wives, and being punished by ordinary authority, either by standing excommunicate or by appealing, keep their wives still. Incest commonly committed and maintained. Many disorderly marriages in places exempt, notwithstanding the late canon, which by ordinary authority cannot be redressed. A common matter to break into Churches in the night time, and to pull up pews to dig men out of their graves, as if there were no law or government."

"These and many such abuses cannot be redressed by a due course of law, and therefore I do most humbly crave the help of an Ecclesiastical Commission, which is afforded to many other bishops being nearer to London by 120 miles than I am."

Undated. Endorsed:—"1660." 1 *sheet*. (**141**. 217.)

NAVAL.

1600.—Minute of a privy seal for the continuance of *The Moon* and four crompsters on the coast of Ireland for two months after the former six months.

1 *p*. (**141**. 218.)

MEDWAY WATER.

1600.—Privy seal for the payment of the sums of money requisite for the full finishing and perfecting of the works on Medway water, and the Castle of Upnor.

Copy. 1 *p*. (**142**. 174.)

——— to ———.

1600.—Your letters dated at Rome Sept. 15, 1600, I received at London on the Oct. 21, old style. I do not well understand why the messenger of my departure for England should have been unpleasing to his Excellency or to yourself, for it cannot escape a merciful father or a just judge that bread is as needful to the living as punishment to the erring. There was appointed by the late Cardinal Caetano and by your Eminence a rector or vice-rector of the college of the English under letters dated from your houses on April 21, 1599, who in your name signified to us that we were not to presume for the present to visit England, Ireland or Scotland without licence, but that we should dwell in other Catholic countries to be pointed out to us, in order that peace might be maintained among the English Catholics. If either of you had informed us how as exiles we were to support life, I could not have replied to a charge of disobedience to a plain order, and my oath had not been to me a fetter of such iniquity, had I taken any oath not to return to my country. Such an oath, in truth, D. Acrisius demanded on April 22, 1599, at the suggestion of Father Parsons, though he had earlier only propounded the same to us on pain of suspension; and although I then eluded the demand by fraud, yet both of us took care to obtain absolution from it for our greater security. In the next place, if it is true that no order was given to D. Acrisius by Cardinal Caetan or your Eminence, or that it was revoked before he came to us, I know not what that promise can be to which I am charged with making oath. And that no order was given, or if given was revoked, is clear from the witness of Father Parsons and from your own letters of April 22, 1599, whereby you order us to be detained in the college of the English, until you signify to us your decision.

I have deemed it necessary both to set out for England and to make an appeal, the one that I may be provided with the necessities of life, the other that I may satisfy both those who have little experience in these matters and those who have much. For although the cause stated in itself was so sufficient that without incurring any danger of ecclesiastical censure we could return to our country, yet at the call of that loving mother, to whom it is the right of all to appeal, I have done so, both because appeal is right, not only in small matters but also in great ones, and further, because, for nearly twelve years among her enemies, I have striven for her dignity, to the peril of my life.

It is not hard, then, to see what constrains me to go to England, or to leave the province, which I chose only as a lesser evil when I had no other choice. (France was my choice.) I thanked your Eminence, and still do so, that from the clemency of your spirit we received gentler treatment than the serious nature of the case, and the hostility or ignorance of our enemies, made probable. We, as your Eminence knows, were ready to answer all things objected to us; it was our accusers who begged that this might not be, and it was you who granted them their wish, when we were accused before you.

But since it is proper to restrain enmity and promote amity, *for the time* they shall not visit England, Ireland and Scotland. *For the time* may be explained *not at once* without violence to the decree. I did *not at once* depart for England, where we had no controversies with brethren of our order, as is falsely suggested, by which false suggestion the decree was obtained. And your Eminence knows that a decree so obtained is *ipso jure* void. Further, if this decree can be rightly urged against me, the charge of perjury is wrongly urged. For either judgment was given on the 22 of April, when our cause was declared to be concluded, and my companion was dismissed (I being kept in the college, that we might not have the solace of companionship on our long journey), and in this case the second judgment is void, or on that date the mandate to D. Acrisius was revoked; and an oath wrongfully exacted was still more wrongfully ordered to be observed. Indeed, I cannot sufficiently wonder at the way in which a decree is asserted to have become a judgment, when appeals are still in progress against it. The decree inflicts no penalty unless its prohibitions are violated or its commands disobeyed; it is therefore conditional. But although other sentences, whether final or conditional, become *res judicatae*, unless immediately appealed against, yet a sentence of excommunication, suspension or interdict under a condition is suspended; and if appeal be made before the fulfilment of the condition, provided that without scruple the person thus excommunicate and appealing could have communicated before the event, so can he afterwards. And in this many canonists [names given] concur; and it is the universal opinion. Moreover, from a sentence carrying a continuing penalty, there is always an appeal, provided that the appeal be made from the present penalties, not from the past, and that the person condemned have done nothing to indicate acquiescence with the justice of the sentence. And who can doubt that defect of the necessities of life is a continuing penalty, or affirm that any act can indicate acquiescence with the justice of a sentence that condemns a man to exile deprived of the means of life.

Still more do I marvel that your Eminence states that this order springs *ex serenissimi Domini Nostri scientia et participatione*, and that you are only interpreters and judges delegated by him. If I should deny before God that that order had sprung from your knowledge, your Eminence knows I could not be convicted of crime. It is not decent for men devoted to divine service to disgrace their order by begging or by engaging in any filthy trade. How then, without most serious sin, without doing him most grievous wrong, can I suppose that the Holy Pontiff, the merciful Father, could have knowledge or participation in a constitution put forth against a priest, who was consecrated in his diocese and with his knowledge and participation, and by a second profession sworn to serve in England in this and days of persecution. Pious and permissible it is to order that a priest for a time should abstain from the English mission, nor could this be called an exile. But to command under heavy penalties that a priest should not visit his own country, but should abide in an uncertain province, and without the means of life, a priest who from his youth, for the greater glory of God and the propagation of the Catholic Faith, has left all and so lived that to live he needs those things which come to him and those like him from the English mission alone, this shows not piety; it is to bid a man live in peace without food, nay rather, to die a miserable death. This can fairly be called exile; this is a grievance the less tolerable in proportion to the weakness of the charge to which your Eminence affirms it to be due. Your Eminence knows that we desired peace, that the priesthood in England were very ready to obey the Church, and that we procured peace among them. How can it be thought needful to confirm that peace, by adding to our affliction at Rome a yet greater affliction extending to our death or the disgrace of our priesthood, while to the makers of peace, peace is refused?

How can you call yourselves merely interpreters, when our cause was committed to you by the Pope, when you decided it, and in your own name signified your judgment, as may be seen in your own letters directed to the Rector or Vice-Rector of the English College, dated 21 April, 1599? If indeed you sent any letters at all, for without any previous mention of a college these letters assert that we are detained in *that* college; and it was after many days that they appeared from their lurking place in the chamber of Father Parsons, and were given to me and my companion to read.

Latin. Unfinished. Endorsed by Cecil:—"An abstract of a book to be printed." (**144**. 163.)

———— to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600.]—Every loyal mind can endeavour to no better purpose than to devise a remedy for the Irish troubles and an end for the author of them, Tyrone. Therefore, if it be so (as the world takes notice of it) that crosses of others have constrained yourself to leave this enterprise, you may yet, remaining at home, employ some brave gentleman as your lieutenant, to whom your presence there may be a backing, so that matters may be compassed in some reasonable space of time, which honour shall be yours, he acting under your direction. For this purpose a force of 17,000 foot and 1,000 horse will suffice, and Tyrone himself only should be prosecuted, and other places be but defensive.

For the north, where the head is, I would appoint 12,000 foot and 650 horse, of which garrisons at Ballyshannon, Lough Foyle, and Knockfergus would absorb 6,000 foot and 300 horse. These garrisons could be victualled by sea and would press on Tyrone, and especially on O'Donell, his great ally. Landings at these points should be made simultaneously and as soon as possible, say in April next.

For the remaining force to be employed against Tyrone, an arsenal should be established at Armagh.

The frontier garrisons should be manned by the soldiers remaining in Ireland, and the shipping for them should be sent into Ireland to embark them for those places.

From June to November the main army and these garrisons should never be idle, but in the measure of their strength should attack the chief enemy.

In the other parts of Ireland a merely defensive war will suffice. But Tyrone we must closely follow, who has only risen to this height of fortune by our idleness.

Those who object that my defensive policy will hand those parts of Ireland over to the enemy, I may remind that, except the towns and a few other places, the enemy hath them already. To the objection that in this way we desert those who are well affected, I will reply as follows. The poor English are already ruined, and those that remain are driven into the towns. Of the Irish, we have none with us who cannot make means to defend themselves, and if they patch and agree with the enemy, let it be winked at.

Moreover, if they are left alone they will send off all the strangers, who come to offer themselves to those who need them, as the Connaught men have done in Munster; but at the late cessation of arms, they were glad to take advantage of that time to be rid of them. So if those parts are left at peace, these masterful persons must either lay down their arms and work, or the inhabitants must join and cut them off themselves.

Tyrone and O'Donnell have already as many as they can maintain.

Those places that her Majesty is already possessed of must be defended. To that end I will appoint for the defence of the English Pale, 2,500 foot and 200 horse. To Munster and Leinster, I would allot each 1,000 foot and 100 horse. Connaught, besides Ballyshannon, should have 500 foot and 100 horse.

The true honour wherewith I serve your Lordship makes me bold to wish that by no means you suffer this enterprise to pass out of your appointment, since at the first you entered into it. One fortune bred him [Tyrone] his fame, where he was not alone, but had help of others availing as much as his own force; never any yet was in his country; why then should they speak so fearfully of him, whom they never attempted? Moreover, if any malice-bearers oppose you, he, whom they entrust with the undertaking, will carry it, if the means of England can do it. So rather send your lieutenant on with this small force, than commit any other to take the name of it.

Unfinished. Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"A discourse of the state of Ireland." (**179**. 113.)

COMPLAINT by the FRENCH AMBASSADOR at CONSTANTINOPLE of ENGLISH PIRACIES.

[? 1600.]—Register of the ships taken at sea by the English, comprising both French ships and those allowed to carry the French flag.

Nine cases are enumerated as having taken place in the Levant; and a complaint is made that the present English Ambassador will take no steps in the matter.

"After this followeth his supplication, as thus," wherein he petitions the Sublime Porte to issue orders to prevent the English merchants from plundering the ships of other nations, and bringing the plunder into Turkish ports, pointing out the importance of the revenue arising from the trade with the infidels at Alexandria, Aleppo, and Tripoli.

"This is the translation of the letter which the Queen of England sent to the King of France," thanking the King for his willingness to mediate a peace between England and Spain and the Archduke, asking him to appoint a place in France for the negotiations, and appointing Edmonds to negotiate; dated 24 Jan., 1599.

"These are the things which my master the King of France has ordered me to effect."

Having heard that the English Ambassador had in full divan accused the King of France of duplicity towards the Sublime Porte in making peace with Spain and endeavouring to mediate for a peace between England and Spain, I reported the circumstance to my master, from whom I received the following letter.

Letter declaring that the peace between France and Spain is in no way prejudicial to the friendship between France and the Sublime Porte, enclosing the above letter from the Queen of England as proof that the mediation of France between Spain and England was desired by that power, and instructing the Ambassador to do all in his power to prevail upon the Porte to put down the piracies committed by the English against French ships and those carrying the French flag.

"After these followeth his own supplication as thus,"

Requesting that orders may be given for the punishment and prevention of the piracies complained of.

Italian, with a few notes in English. Copy. Endorsed:—"Of the French ships taken by the English." 11 *pp.* (**179**. 116.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW, Lord President of Munster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—I am entreated by Sir Edward Moore to move you for your assistance in his suit for the allowance of certain rents which by him are due unto the Queen, that they may be paid upon his entertainment which is due unto him. The quality of his suit in this time of rebellion, the most of his land being merely wasted, and his own merits, having served her Majesty almost 50 years in Berwick and Ireland, doth in a manner challenge this or a greater favour.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Without date, 1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**181**. 56.)

MR. LOK.

[1600.]—My charges into France and back:—

Five posts to Dover, and as many back, at 7*s.* 6*d.* a post and 6*d.* to the guide	4*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*
A small bark to pass over	1*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.*
Passage back again in a Hollander's man of war	2*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*
Sending a horse and a man to Tournay for 4 days	1*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.*
Sending one after to Brussels, 4 days' journey, and back as much	3*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Post horse for myself to Ardres, and so to Boulogne, and Nicholson three posts forward and as much back	2*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*
To furnish Nicholson to Arras, and thence to Douay	3*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*
My own charges, 30 days at a noble a day	10*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*
Sum	27*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1660." ½ *p.* (**181**. 77.)

The Conduction of the Munition.

[1600.]—Whereas it pleased your Honours, when I exhibited my petition, to be certified whether the conduction of her Majesty's munition belonged to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance or the Yeoman of the Ordnance, Mr. Harvie, Sir George Carew's deputy, claims it because the former Yeoman refused to execute that service, saying that he had been a leader of men and did scorn to be a leader of carts. The present Yeoman claims that service under his patent. Besides, he has been forced to prove that in the past this service always belonged to him. Stephen Bull, Master Gunner of England, says that when he came first into the office, Mr. Skevington was Yeoman of the Ordnance, who by virtue of his office had the conducting of all manner of munition for the wars to any place, as appears by a letter confirmed under his own hand. John Bagnoll, of some 36 years' continuance in the office, says it did ever belong to the Yeoman; but Captain Shute refused to do it. The Surveyor of the Ordnance and Mr. Riddlesdale, Clerk of the Ordnance, prove it to be in the Yeoman. Sir George Carye, last summer, when your Honours had sent your warrant for such service, delivered to the Yeoman a warrant for taking up carts and providing conductors and labourers. If he were here, there were no need to trouble you, but he did it simply, as Mr. Harvey says, thinking it was the Lieutenant's place, but now satisfied, only desires your warrant, whereby the Yeoman may proceed in the service.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**181**. 79.)

Mary, Countess Dowager of Southampton to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1600.]—This poor woman, my niece Hurleston, hath entreated me to make her known to you, and to pray your favour to her, afflicted greatly at this present, as you will find if you will hear her. She wishes to discover to you the state of her husband, leaving both their fortunes in your favour. Necessity enforced him to leave his country; if he return before his debts be ordered, I doubt his father's kindred will suffer him to abide the hardest measure that law can lay upon him.

Holograph. Signed:—"M. Southampton." *Endorsed:*—"1600." 1 *p.* (**181**. 82.)

SIR JOHN TOWNSHEND.

[1600.]—Sir John Townshend was commanded by the Privy Council to enter bond for the keeping of the peace. He answered that if the Lords would thus deprive him of all power to right himself, he prayed them to do him right upon Sir Christopher Heydon, that had most injuriously challenged him, they both being then and still bound to keep the peace against one another. Sir John Townshend did not accept the challenge, and then received a most injurious letter from Sir Christopher, taxing him in his private value and public service. Whereupon Sir Christopher was thought worthy commitment, but then to escape the same (Sir John being commanded from the Table) showed a letter from Sir John Townshend, written long before they were either bound, alleging it to have been written since, and that Sir John, by that letter, was the cause of the challenge. This Sir John Townshend denies, declaring that since his bond he has given no cause of strife to Sir Christopher; and he now prays that the Lords will either not censure him to be bound, or will take such course with Sir Christopher as they formerly determined, or what other they may think fit.

Note of a proceeding before the Privy Council. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**181**. 83.)

W. BUTLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600.—For my own part I wish my credit less, that I might more peaceably enjoy my quiet, which is my civil blood. I will not fail in duty on Saturday.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, Doctor Butler." ¼ *p.* (**204**. 115.)

COVENTRY.

[1600.]—Succession of all the mayors in Coventry since the freedom and liberties thereof were first purchased: A.D. 1347 to 1600. With notes of the chief historical events connected with the town, *e.g.* "1459. In this year was a Parliament in Coventry, and printing then began": "1479. This year 4,550 persons died of the plague in Coventry," &c.

Undated. 6½ *pp.* (**230**. 1.)

JOHN LOMBARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—The bearer, Mr. Tyrrie, agent for the city of Cork, is a suitor for certain privileges for that place. Lombard's master, Lord Barry, fearing that the suit would prejudice him, being next neighbour to that city, moved Tyrrie to cross off the suit: but on sight of the charter, nothing can be found to prejudice Lord Barry, and therefore he prays Cecil to further Tyrrie's suit.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**250**. 27.)

William Cecil to his father, Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600.]—Honoratissime pater; doleo quod omisi tam multos nuncios sine scribendo ad honorem tuam, sed tamen optimo tempore mitto has meas literas. Fui Bathoniae per has tres hebdomadas in domo Doctoris Sherwoodi qui habuit continuam curam in me atque plurimum me indulgebat. Nunc autem reversus sum Sherborniam optima valitudine. Humiliter peto benedictionem, cupiens videre te et gaudens quod audivi te rediisse ad Curiam incolumem.

Endorsed:—"1600. From Sherburne." *Undated.* ½ *p.* (**250**. 44.)

William Cecil to Sir Walter Ralegh.

[? 1600.]—Sir Walter, we must all exclaim and cry out because you will not come down. You being absent, we are like soldiers that when their Captain are (*sic*) absent they know not what to do: you are so busy about idle matters. Sir Walter, I will be plain with you. I pray you leave all idle matters and come down to us. I pray do my humble duty to my father. So I leave you. Your Lordship's very loving friend, William Cecil.

Holograph. Addressed: "To the right hon. my loving friend Sir Walter Ralegh, knight, give these." ½ *p.* (**251**. 158.)

Katherine, Dowager Lady Paget to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1600.]—She received Cecil's kind commendations by Mr. Carye's letter. She hopes to reconcile Cecil's best thoughts to one whom she much desires should find them. His northern adversary and he are now at peace, and she desires it should so continue, for the love she bears to Sir John Stanhope his brother. There is a cause in the Star Chamber between her son Savill and Mr. Wortly. Cecil's sentence therein will show him to be a friend, or other.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Paget." 1 *p.* (**250**. 54.)

R. Bostock to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1600.]—The Queen graciously received his petition, and promised he should forthwith have his warrant signed. Notwithstanding it will not be done without Cecil's consent, which he desires.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Captain Bostock." ½ *p.* (**250**. 54a.)

Sir Henry Neville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1600.]—This bearer, a Scottish gentleman [*see next letter*], with whom I had some acquaintance at Paris, is employed for the deliverance of two Scottish noblemen, taken at sea above 16 years past, and sold into Barbary, where they have continued in bondage. As her Majesty's favour may better advance his purpose than any other means, he sues for the same, hoping to find her the more gracious because the parties and their friends were followers of the Regent Moreton, always devoted to the religion and her service, and forced to retire out of Scotland when the adverse faction prevailed, in which retreat they were taken and fell into this misery. I recommend him to you, referring the particulars to his own relation.

Signed. Undated. 1 *p.* (**250.** 70.)

THO. DOUGLASS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Captain Richard Prestun recommended him to Cecil for help in his employment in Barbary to seek for the noblemen, his (the writer's) near kinsmen. The noblemen's friends have allowed him 400 crowns: but the money of this country not being current there, the exchange will be some loss: so he proposes to bestow the money in broadcloth, to be exchanged in Barbary, and desires to transport it customs free. If this be granted, the Earl of Mortoun will think himself much pleasured in the matter. Offers services. He was trained at Rome among the Jesuits, whose intelligences and politics and treacheries are known to him. Particulars of his dealings with his uncle. He had told his uncle that his (the uncle's) state could not be permanent: his chief care should have been to have followed the highest, not of blood nor nobility, but in credit and counsel, whose countenance could have made him swim in the sea of prosperity.

Two Scottish gentlemen, Philip Mubray and Alexander Corne, who have been here three months under pretence to go to Scotland, are gone yesterday into the ship of an Englishman, Mr. Smith of Billingsgate, towards Spain, but the wind not being good, they are not gone any further than the Downs. They have many letters, and are going to hurt the State of England. If they are stayed, it may be good.

Holograph. Undated. (**250.** 45.)

FRANCES, LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Prays Cecil to further her suit to the Queen, in which she desires, first, to comfort the gentleman; secondly, to relieve his wife and children; thirdly, that the merchant who has the land in mortgage shall have no cause to complain, and lastly, to benefit herself, though it is but little to stop the mouths of her creditors.

Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 83.)

THOMAS WALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Being an Essex man, and knowing by experience the discommodities which the deer bring to the dwellers in the forest, and finding that other parts of Essex have been disburdened by the prince's favour, I asked a justice of peace what

the country would give to be eased. He answered of his warrant 10,000*l*. Whereupon I thought good to set down some mischiefs wrought by the deer and proffer them to you.
Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**250**. 104.)
The Enclosure:
Reasons for disforesting the Forest of Waltham in Essex, concerning the deer only.
3 *pp.* (**250**. 105.)

WILLIAM MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I can neither recount, nor render adequate thanks for the benefits you have conferred upon me for the father's sake. Wherefore I will endeavour to devote myself to your service in all things. The recollection of the paternal care you showed towards me when I was in your service in France will remain while I have breath. I am unwilling this messenger should go without an expression of my duty towards you.
Holograph. Latin. Undated. 1 *p.* (**250**. 114.)

FRA. CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Prayed for the Queen's bounty to carry him somewhere to the wars, having no means to live but his sword, and was referred to Cecil, whose furtherance he begs, either for pension in one of her garrisons, or relief.
Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 46.)

EARLDOM OF KILDARE.

[? 1600.]—There are divers lands in Ireland which upon the death of the old Countess of Kildare descend to the Queen, who heretofore wrote to Lord Essex, then Lieutenant-Governor, in favour of the now Earl, that none of the lands should be granted, if they fell, without her privity. The Earl of Kildare craves the Queen will write to the like effect to the Lord Deputy, and when these lands fall to the Queen, to think him as worthy of them as his ancestors have been.—*Undated.* ¼ *p.* (**251**. 69.)

H. HERBERT to ————.

[? 1600.]—If sudden business had not happened at my coming to London, I would have gone presently to my Lady to Dunnington with your letter, which contains as much as I desired. I going on Monday or Tuesday, I make no question of getting her good will to it.
Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**251**. 89.)

EDWARD HAYES to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[? 1600.]—Asks Cecil to accept his "simple present." Begs for Cecil's letter to the Lord Deputy to favour him; and also for the reversion of Sir Ralph Lane's office in Ireland. Touching "our" motion for alteration of the monies in Ireland, "we" can give her Majesty good assurance for the performance. If Mr. Babington, and other the merchants for the apparel, would undertake the same, "we" may confer with them. His kinsman, Captain Hayes, attends for Cecil's answer.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 94.)

ANNE, DOWAGER LADY WENTWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1600.]—Thanks Cecil for the favour which, as she understands by her cousin Wade, he has afforded her in her husband [Sir W. Pope's] business. "Their" indirect courses, by perjury and other sinister means, urge her to use her best friends. They aim at drawing Mr. Pope to composition, and, having no hope to prevail by course of justice, have laboured for the Lord Treasurer's favour, and to possess her Majesty with an opinion of benefit, if they might accomplish their vile purpose. She begs Cecil to continue his favour in the cause.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 98.)

HE. MALBYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1600.]—He begs Cecil to consider his long service and great losses. Asks for employment, or leave to sell the place he holds, to sustain his wife and children. Encloses a petition, and begs Cecil to give his hand thereto.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Captain Malby." 1 *p.* (**251**. 99, 2.)

W., LORD MONTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Recommends the suit of George Orrell, an old soldier who has served in most of the Queen's wars, who desires to be appointed to conduct some of the supplies which are to be sent into the Low Countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." 1 *p.* (**251**. 117.)

PAUL PINDER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—He proposes that her Majesty should appoint him her consul in the dominions of the Signoria of Venice. Not only the Turks, Greeks, Italians of several petty states, Flemings, Dutch and Jews, but also the French and Spanish, who have their ambassadors there resident, have their proper consuls there; her Majesty only, whose traffic in those parts is second to none, has none. He details the advantages of such an appointment. In the present difference between the Queen and the Signoria, he is bold to say that the misunderstanding of the purpose of that Senate by the English merchants there, and the consequent information given to her Majesty to procure her letter to the Senate, either has or may breed dislike, to the impeachment of traffic: which, rightly understood (as he at his late being at Venice understood it), might by a consul have been redressed, The appointment shall be no charge to her Majesty or to Cecil. He prays for his charges and consideration of his travel to and from Constantinople with the presents and her Majesty's and the Gransignor's letters.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 110.)

"DESMOND" [JAMES FITZGERALD] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I have received by Sir Geffery Fenton your direction how I should subscribe my letters, which is much troublesome to me, in regard that I had no farther assurance than his word of mouth. I am so jealous and fearful of her Highness' grace and displeasure that I beseech you to bear with my overpressing you with my many importunities. I must hold myself as your poor creature.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Earl of Desmond." 1 *p.* (**251**. 125.)

HENRY SAUNDER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—Two letters:—

(1.) Has a matter to impart, which is either a practice to overreach him, or else a matter in which her Majesty is abused, her subjects damnified, and one worthy to be looked into, for that the parties are men of mark. Expects Cecil's pleasure therein. "Your Honor's poor prisoner."

Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 130.)

(2.) I give you most humble thanks for my liberty afforded and the lenity used in punishing my oversight. My suit now is that you will also think me worthy to enjoy the benefit that other subjects do, that it may be lawful for me to follow my own suits; which now I cannot do so long as her Majesty lieth at Whitehall, as Mr. Wade hath taken bond of me not to come within two miles of the Court, which my brother tells me was more than you gave him commission to do, but to prohibit me the Court and going beyond the seas until I were farther licensed. The case at this time so standeth with me that unless I can have recourse to my Lord Keeper and some others, I am like to be cosened of all I have.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600, Mr. Saunders to my master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**83**. 37.)

LOD. BRYSKETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Has entreated Sir John Stanhope to move her Majesty for the 200*l.* she has granted him towards his debts; and begs Cecil to further the request. He may thus the better prepare himself for Ireland. Asks Cecil to send his resolution by his good friend Mr. Patricke Crosby.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 137.)

[ANTHONY] ERSFILD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I was appointed in 1599 to receive the munitions sent into Ireland, and to deliver the greatest part of it unto others. The imputation for the lavish expense of this weighty charge was made mine. I desire to have it examined where the fault has been, and that commissioners be appointed to receive our accounts. I wish your Honours would take some cause to prevent abuses.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 156.)

BRISTOL SHIPOWNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—For allowance for their services in transporting letters into Ireland.

Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (2063.)

THO. HARTOPPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—His mother Elenor Odyngzells recovered in two actions of common against Arnold Waring; but Waring still puts her and his brother to other like actions. Prays for letter to Lord Aunderson and Justice Kingsmill, for their lawful favour in the cause.

Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (2385.)

PATRICK CROSBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—For grant of Captain Lea's lands, and the few kern which Lea had. Certain of the Irishry had small freeholds in Queen's County, now fallen to the Queen by their attainder. Prays Cecil to instruct the Deputy that none of the lands be passed without direction from thence. He hopes they will be granted to none but true-hearted subjects.

Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (2401.)

WARDSHIPS.

[? 1600.]—Note "30 April. Michaell Stanhope. The wardship of Thomas Tye of Ipswich granted to Mr. Beneitt the footeman." "John Frances in the county of Darby to Mr. Michaell Stanhope." (P. 112.)

EXECUTORS of LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—For the wardship of the lands of the present Lord North. Reasons for their petition, and reasons why the mother is not to be preferred.

Undated. 1 *p.* (756.)

CAPTAIN R. BOSTOCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—The Queen has granted enclosed petition. Prays that a letter to this effect may be brought to her to sign.

Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (1912.)

THOMAS WACKLEY (or WAKELEY) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[c. 1600.]—2 letters :—

(1.) His losses by the rebels in Nov. 1599, who razed the castle built by him at Balliburley, King's County, and took him and his wife prisoners. Prays for 20 "warders" to enable him to answer her Majesty's rent for his land, and to re-edify his castle: also for a market and fair in Balliburley.

Undated. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (1331.)

(2.) For letters to the Council of Ireland, that the rent of the lands he holds of the Queen wasted by the rebels, be tolerated till the rebellion be ended: for satisfaction from Gerrald Oge; for a licence for a fair and market at his town of Balliburley: and for "warders" to keep his house, broken by the rebels, while he is repairing it.

Undated. 1 *p.* (1315.)

WILLIAM CAMPION, Archdeacon of Fernes, Ireland, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600.]—His services, and losses by the rebels, his house having been burned, and his goods and cattle taken by Redmond McFeoghe. Asks for the bishoprics of Fernes and Leighlin, now void by the death of Robert Graves, late Bishop.

Undated. 1 *p.* (1286.)

UNCUSTOMED MERCHANDIZE.

[1600 or later.]—Some one man bringeth in of Venice gold and silver 1,300lb. weight. Venice gold and silver shifted without custom in packs of cotton, and Spanish wool, and in the bottom of the chests of velvet. There have been within these 6 years 36 chests of velvets shipped at one time and but 20 customed. The shifts for velvets to pass without custom is to put some of the chests on land before it come to the port, and then to carry it by cart. And often to custom a "fatte" of fustians in which silks are upon sight by corrupting the officers. The chest of velvet is commonly 13 pieces, every piece containing 28 yards and so to 30. There are no Cipres customed, and yet a case of it weighing a 100lb. may be worth 300*l.* at 20*d.* the yard. There were brought over *anno* 1599, 250 chests of velvets from Stoad, all consigned from Gamia for England, and most made there by three men, besides what is brought in from other places, and by strangers, and besides coloured velvets brought from Naples, Florence and other places. A principal device to defraud the customs, to put the velvets in trunks and then to write upon them to my Lord Treasurer of England, or some other nobleman; and then for such no custom is required or taken. This practice is much used by one Newton, a great merchant, who hath had half a dozen trunks or chests at one time so consigned by his son from Stoad: and this is common with him.

Undated. *Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Silks." 1 *p.* (**75.** 95.)

LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—I find your favour never fails your friends. My health is very good, saving that my legs are not nimble by a dullness in my head, but I am half turned into an apothecary's shop by taking every day physic since my coming. Your news is the best that hath been received from Ireland these twelve months. If the Earl of Ormonde second Sir Henry Powre, the wars may be drawn to a short end.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**179**. 112.)

T. KNIGHT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—Having continued in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields for ten years, a place of very great charge and pains, wherein he has spent his strength, he desires to withdraw himself to some place in the country of less charge and more quietness. A learned minister in Huntingdonshire desires to exchange benefices with him: and he prays for Cecil's letters to the Bishop of London, the patron of his benefice, for consent thereto. As he is informed that the Bishop is somewhat difficult and strict to inferior persons such as himself, he prays Cecil to entreat the Bishop so much the more earnestly. "Your Honour's poor chaplain."

Holograph. Undated. (**250**. 118.)

The PROVOST and SOCIETY of KING'S COLLEGE (CAMBRIDGE) to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[? 1600.]—Have received (Cecil's) letters of June 28, signifying the Queen's pleasure that they should not renew the lease of their manor of Ryslipp, with the Park, in Middlesex, to Mr. Smith, their tenant, or bind themselves to any till they know her pleasure. Have no tenant of that name, and the old lease has 9 years yet to run. Are persuaded their tenant, Mr. Robert Ashbye, has no desire to renew, for by new entering into the provision of grain according to the law, he would bring on himself a great yearly new charge. But if occasion of renewing should happen, they entreat, in regard of the great yearly benefit to the College, upon surrender, that the Queen would leave them to that freedom which the public act and their local statutes bind them to.

Signed as above. Undated. 1 *p.* (**251**. 120.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR R. CECIL.

[1600.]—There came unto me a gentleman from Flushing who saw the Duke, Dun Virginia Ursene there. It is true that he was embarked in a Fleming at Dover, the wind not serving for her Majesty's ship to come about. Now whether this Zealander did carry him thither perforce, or whether he desired it, hearing of the peace of Savoy, I know not, for I remember he told me that he would see Holland and Zealand if that peace were concluded. How he shall be welcome to the Archduke, I conceive not. I thought good to let you know this much.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* [*Printed in Edwards's* Life of Ralegh, II. 260.] (**186**. 132.)

30 [JAMES, KING OF SCOTS] to 10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1600.

Endorsed by Cecil : "1600. The K.'s first letter to Secretary." (**135**. 54.)

10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL] to 30 [the KING OF SCOTS].

[1600.]

Endorsed :—"Copy of my first letter to the King's Majesty in the Queen's life." (**135**. 55.)

30 [THE KING OF SCOTS] to 10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1600, or later.]

Endorsed by Cecil: "30 to 10 2d lettre." (**135**. 59.)

[*All three letters printed by the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce,* "Correspondence of James VI. of Scotland with Sir Robert Cecil." *pp*. 1-11.]

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1600.]—This patent for the young D. is ready for the seal. The clerk stays upon a point of form, that is, the clause *hiis testibus, &c.*, containing the names of the noblemen and other persons of quality present when her Majesty delivers the patent, and at the investiture of the Earl. This formality in my opinion must for this time be omitted, and the patent closed with the ordinary clause, *Teste me ipsa &c. die & anno, &c.* I forbear to give direction without knowing your opinion, for I love to go with company, and therefore have sent the clerk to attend you.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**251**. 84.)

AN AGENT.

[? 1600]—" Remembrances for such things as is fit to be done when I come before Mr. Secretary."

First, to intreat a warrant to the keeper of Wisbeach Castle, charging him to apprehend what person soever the bearer thereof shall appoint, and see him safely kept till her Majesty's pleasure be further known.

[*Marginal note :* Let a wrong name be put in this warrant, because it will as well serve as my right name, for that I am not known.]

Secondly, to pray a general warrant to all her Majesty's officers and subjects to do the like, and a blank to be left to put in my right name or wrong name as time and place shall minister occasion.

Thirdly, in respect that Mr. M. hath said he doth not care to come before any to utter whatsoever he knoweth touching the Earl of Tirone, were it not for fear of the extremity of torture, and that he might not be dealt withal for matters of religion, that such an instrument may be made for his safety in that respect if he be found to deal truly, as if need be I may persuade him to accept of it and resolve to take his journey in such sort as I shall appoint. Otherwise, I must, by further warrant, be forced to constrain him, and that will be worse for us both.

½ *p*. (**83**. 5.)

Francis Coppenger.

[1600-1603.]—On a quarrel between Mr. Francis Coppenger and Mr. Losse, who married two sisters, they were bound in sureties by the Lord Chief Justice to appear in the King's Bench. Mr. Coppenger being now employed under Sir Richard Luson in the Queen's fleet, it is prayed that his sureties' bonds be not estreated.

Undated. Endorsed :—"To speak to my Lord Chief Justice for Mr. F. Coppenger." ½ *p*. (1953.)

INDEX.

A

Abbeville, France, 412, 428 (2).
  letter dated at, 412.
Abbot, Edward, 214.
  George, Deputy Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, letter from, 159.
  Morris, 216.
Abdey, Anthony, 216.
Abdy, Roger, 348.
Abell, Edward, of Ticknall, 119.
  ——, Ralph son of, 119.
Aberston (Abberstone), letters dated at, 311, 315, 324.
Abot, Edward, 217.
Achens. *See* Hawkins.
Acrisius, D., 452 (2), 453.
Adams, Mr., preacher, 84.
Addonett, Richard, letter from, 441.
Adelantado, the. *See* Castile.
Admiral, the Lord. *See* Howard.
Admiralty, the, Court of, 406.
  Judge of. *See* Cæsar, Dr. Julius.
  officers of, 411 (2).
  serjeant of. *See* Pope.
Adonell. *See* O'Donell.
Adventure, Maritime, 392.
Aerssens, C., Greffier of the States General, 326.
Africa, wars of, 71.
Agarde, Mr. Arthur, 125.
Aglionby, Edward, of Carlisle, son of, 1.
Aire, in Artois, 450.
d'Alba, Duc, 450.
Albert, Prince. *See* Austria, Archduke of.
Albigeois, 163.
Aldenham, co. Herts, 5.
  letter dated at, 5.
Aldobrandino, Cardinal (Chamberlain), 320-321.
  Signor Gio. Francesco, 321.
Aldridge, —, wheeler of the Ordnance, 399 (2).
  William, 217.
Aleppo, 455.
Alexandria, 455.
Algarves, 396.
Alington, H., letter from, 42.
Allegiance, Oath of, 144 (2), 278.
Allemagne. *See* Germany.
Allen, John, merchant, 255.
Allerton, John, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
  letter from, 53.
Allhage Messa, of Barbary, 177.
Alliesander, Mr., 180.
Allington, Mr., 285.
Allman, Henry, 341.
Alnwick (Annik), 388.
Alterinis, letter dated at, 97.
Amandus Polanus, 210.
  book of, 210.
Ambassador, the "Barbery," 278 (2).
  the English, at Constantinople, 455-456.
  ——, in France. *See* Nevill.
  French, 28, 116, 118 (2), 133-134, 270; *and see* Boissise.
  ——, at Constantinople, complaint by, 455-456.
  of Germany, 275.
  in Poland, 171.
  in Russia, 237; *and see* Lee.
  to Scotland, 331 (2).
  the Scots', in Paris, 364.
  the Spanish, 271.
  ——, secretary of, 271.
"Ambassador's diet," the, 271.
Ambassadors, 297, 351.
  of Holstein, 131.
  Russian ("Russe"), 130
Amias, Mr., letter to, 429.
Amiens, 428 (2).
Ampthill, 322.
Amsterdam, 177.
  magistrates at, 177 (3).
Amwell, manor of, 26, 80 (2).
Amyce, Israel, letter from, 231.
  Mr., 307, 310, 322.
  ——, bewitched, 310.
Anderson:
  Sir Edmund, Lord Chief Justice (Lord Aunderson), 464.
  Edward, 91.
  Henry, 215.
  Richard, 215.
Andover (Andever), 28, 258, 274.
Andrea, Cardinal, of Austria, 172.
Andwerpe. *See* Antwerp.
Anes, John, letter from, 192.
Anglesey, 6, 428.
Angus (Anguische), Earl of, 60 (3), 72, 386.
  country of, 61.
Anhalt, Duke of, 179.
Annik. *See* Alnwick.
Annunciation, order of the, 23.
Anthonie. *See* Antony.
Anthony, Edward, 221 (2).
Anton, Ja., letter from, 253.

Antony (Anthonie), co. Cornwall, 432.
Antwerp (Anvers, &c.), 144 (3), 162, 200, 387.
    advertisements from, 200-201.
    books printed at, 62.
    castle of, 200.
    key of, 407.
    river of, 407.
    siege of, 334.
ap Hugh, Owen, 16.
    Rhys, 16.
Apparel, laws against excess of, 183.
    merchants for, 462.
Appeltree, Mr., a seminary, 448.
Apsam. *See* Topsham.
Apthorpe (Apethorp), co. Northampton, letters dated at, 314, 317 (2).
Aspulstoneham, 167.
Arabian writing, 351.
Arbeoleys, Juan de, 242.
Arbrachan, letter dated at, 134.
Archangel (Arkangel, &c.), 276.
    letters dated at, 180, 190, 227, 276.
Arches, Court of, 5.
    Dean of the, 96.
Archinross (Archingross, &c.), L., 364 (3), 375.
Ardee, governor of, 441.
Ardevora, co. Cornwall, 346.
Ardres, 457.
Arens, Cornelis, 425.
Argyle, Earl of, 267, 354, 365, 376, 388.
Aristobolus, "Episcopus Brittanorum," 166.
Arma, 179.
Armagh, 57, 454.
Armorer, Cuthbert, 47 (2).
Armoury, Master of the, 18.
Army, the, 149, 254-5.
    at battle of Nieuport. *See* Nieuport.
    in Flanders, 265.
    ——, council of, 232.
    in Ireland, 136, 149, 235; *and see* Ireland.
    "the landings of," 91.
    in Munster, 91.
    selling of companies in, 254-255.
Armynge, Hugh, alderman (afterwards mayor) of Hull, letters from, 125, 323, 362.
Arnold, John, 97, 240 (3).
Arnolde, Sir Nicholas, 316.
Arragon, Admiral (*Amirante*) of, 51, 193, 197, 198 (2), 200 (2), 206, 213.
Arras, 457.
Arrigo, Sigr., letter to, 392.
Arthur, Captain Patrick, 321 (2), 360.
    letters from, 322, 359.
Artois, 450.
Arundell, Thomas, letters from, 11, 283.
Arwenick, letter dated at, 116.
Arze, Juan Ruiz de, letter from, 40.
Ascue, George, 136.
Ashburton (Aysheberton), 257, 410.
Ashbye, Mr. Robert, 466.
Ashfield, —, 51, 60 (2).
Ashley, Sir Anthony, 415.
    ——, letters from, 282, 415.
    ——, lands of, 282.
    Margaret, 217.
    Mr., 90.
Ashone, Walter, 215.
Ashton. *See* Assheton.
Asia, King of Portugal in, 407.
Askyough, —, 400.
Aspinall, John, 215.
Assheton (Ashton), Ralph, 335, 336.
    letter from, 335.
Assize, Judges of, 41.
Aston, —, lands of, 415.
Athens, 369.
Atkins, Dr., physician, 78.
Atkinson, Ant., letter from, 253-254.
    Davy, 274 (3).
Atkynson, —, a seminary priest, 30.
Attorney General, the. *See* Coke.
Aubprun, Georgius Gestavus, 230.
Audeley, George Lord, letters from, 151, 353.
Audiencier, the, 64.
Audley, William, 215.
Audolaheia, 272.
Aulicus, a certain, 356.
d'Aumale, Monsieur, 197.
Austria, Albert, Cardinal Archduke of, 2, 4, 93, 198 (2), 231, 243 (2), 247 (2), 407 (3), 467.
    letter from, 194-195.
    amorous affections of, 197.
    army of, 232, 233, 247.
    at battle of Nieuport, 193 (3), 194-195, 197-199, 200-201, 205, 213.
    council of, letter to, 194-195.
    letters patent of, 167.
    negotiates with England, 93, 388.
    peace with England and Spain, 456.
    secretary of, 93.
    wounding of, 197.
Austria, 428.
"Austrian, the," an Englishman captain under, 428.
d'Avalos (Avolo, Avuolis), Don Alfonso, 198, 213.
Avignon, 163 (2), 364 (2).
Avila, cardinal of, 320.
Awdeley, Thomas, of Berechurch, 441.
Awdley, Mr., 12.
Awford, George, of Burport, sailor, examination of, 426.
Ayamonte, Spain, 427.
Ayr(e), merchants at, 255.
Aysheberton. *See* Ashburton.

B

B., F., 39.
Baberham (Baburham), letters dated at, 4, 9, 225.
Babington, Mr., merchant, 462.
  Richard, 3.
  Mr. Ury, 348.
  W., letter from, 20.
Bacon, Anthony, 3.
  ——, letters from, 318 (2).
  ——, letter to, 114.
  Francis, 164, 256.
  ——, letters from, 366, 379.
  Mr., 120, 149, 178.
Baddam, —, 97 (3).
  indicted at Quarter Sessions, 97.
Bagg(e), James, 348.
  letter from, 92.
Bagnall, Sir Samuel, 134, 227.
Bagnoll, John, late yeoman of the ordnance, 457.
Baintree, Ireland, high sheriff of, 441.
Bairnis, Henry, examination of, 279.
Baker, Andrew, 167.
  Henry, the Queen's ward, 107, 127.
  John, 127.
  Mrs., a recusant, 127.
  Thomas, petition of, 107.
Baldwin (Baldwyn), Father, 432 (2).
Bale, John, 216.
Ballandyne, —, goes to Rome, 363-364.
Balliburley, King's County, castle at, 465 (2).
  fair and market at, 465 (2).
Ballowe, Henry, 216.
Ballyshannon, garrison at, 454, 455.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, 466 (3).
  letters from, 96, 105, 112, 129, 245, 385, 392.
Baning(e), Andrew, 215; *and see* Bayninge.
Bankar, —, "a man of war," 187.
Banner, Gustavus, Lord High Marshal of Sweden, 130.
  Steven, High Admiral of Sweden, 130.
Banning. *See* Bayninge.
"Barbarian," the, 354, 370.
Barbary (Barbaria, Barbery), 258, 407.
  ambassador of, 371 (3).
  Mully Hamett, King of, 177-178.
  Scottish noblemen captives in, 459-460.
Barber, John, 119.
  petition of, 119.
Bargan. *See* Bergen.
Barington, family of, 141.
Barkeley, Barkley. *See* Berkeley.
Barley, James, 131.
Barlow, Dr., 381.
Barmesdale, Dr., physician, 114.
Barnard's Castle, co. Durham, letter dated at, 408.
Barne, J., J.P. for Middlesex, letter from, 255.
  Richard, 217.
Barnes, Mr., English agent in Archangel, 276.
Barnet, co. Hertford, 28, 169.
Barneveldt (Barnevelt, Barnavill, Barnewell), Jan Van Olden, Sieur de Tempel, Advocate of Holland, 58 (2), 179, 229 (2).
Barnstaple, 18, 36.
  letter dated at, 50.
  mayor of. *See* Beaple.
Baro, Dr., a Frenchman, 241.
Barole (Barrol), Richard, of Bunsille, 97, 108.
  ——, Bridget daughter of, 97 (2).
Barport. *See* Burport.
Barrat, Thomas, 216.
  William, 216.
  ——, junr., 216.
Barret, William, 215.
Barrie, Mr., 246.
Barry, Lord, 458 (2).
Bartewe, William, 215.
"Bartholus," 97.
Bartly, Sir Richard, 316.
Barton, George, 17.
  Mr., 3.
Barwell, Edmund, D.D., of Cambridge, 54, 55, 209, 210.
  letter from, 54
Barwick. *See* Berwick.
Basadonna (Bassadona), Giovanni, 154.
  letter from, 114.
Basing(e), 283.
  letters dated at, 42, 44, 49, 367.
Basingstoke (Bassingstoke, &c.), 258, 274, 411.
Bassett, Sir Robert, 384.
Bate, Edward, 216.
  John, 216.
  Robert, 214.
Bath, Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
Bath (*Bathonia*), 192, 459.
  letters dated at, 156, 162.
Baughe, Thomas, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Bawtery, —, "a needy justice," 69.
Baxter, Capt. John, letter from, 35.
Bayning, —, 113.
  John, 214.
Bayninge (Banning, &c.), Paul, alderman of London, 118, 214.
  ——, letter from, 329.
  Paul, junior, 214.
Bayon, Isles of, 258, 327.
Bayford, co. Herts, letter dated at, 234.
Bayon(ne), 228, 410, 449.
Beacon, Richard, letter from, 200.
Beaconsall, Gilbert, 17.
Beale, George, 158.
  Mr., 217.
  Robert, clerk of the Privy Council, 93, 145, 148 (2), 268.
  ——, letters from, 46, 82, 114.

Bealie (Bealye), Francis, 147 (4).
  examination of, 147.
Beaple, Roger, mayor of Barnstaple, letter from, 50.
Beauchamp, Lord, 102, 124, 152 (4).
Beaumont (Bemounte), Henry, Justice of the Peace of Leicestershire, letters from, 89, 148.
  Mr., of Cole Orton, 390-391.
  ——, son of, Viscount, 390-391.
Beauvoir, Monsieur de, death of, 440.
  son of. *See* Chartres, Vidame de.
Beavoire, Nicholas, 215.
Becher, —, 20.
  William, letters from, 401, 420.
  ——, wife and children of, 402.
Beck, Samuel, 9 (2), 13 (4), 17 (2).
Beckencefelde, 306.
Bedford, Countess of, 162, 176.
  Earl of, 176.
Bedford, county of, 121.
"Bedlem," 173.
Bedyngton, John, a priest, 341.
Beecher, Mr., 1.
Beedwell, Mr., 330.
Beer for soldiers, 224-225.
Beere, Ireland, high sheriff of, 441.
Beke, Samuel, portreeve at Gravesend, letter from, 242.
Belford, co. Northumberland, 388.
Belgium, 356.
Belk, Towra, Councillor of Sweden, 130.
Bell, Capt., 150.
Bellarmine, 210 (3).
Beller, Monsieur de, 119.
Bellott, Mr., 181.
  Thomas, letter from, 441.
Belmor, Mr., 285.
Belsyse, letter dated at, 173.
Beltres (Beltreis, Beltresse), Lord of, 60, 61 (2), 64, 72 (4).
Belvoir, letter dated at, 105.
Bemounte. *See* Beaumont.
Bendye, William, 431.
Benefield, He., son and heir of, 379.
Beneitt, Mr., "the footeman," 464.
Benesham, the, letter dated at, 69.
Bennett (Benet), John, LL.D., member of the Council of the North, 280 (2), 281, 303, 325.
Bennytt, Father, a Jesuit, 448.
Benson, —, 191.
Bensted, Thomas, a priest, 341.
Bentham, co. Gloucester, 327.
Bently, letter dated at, 296.
Berchanger, 59.
Berck (on the Rhine), 201.
Berechurch, co. Essex, 441.
Beresford, John, 70.
Berfer, Thomas, 383.
Berge, Earl Frederick de, 206.
Bergen-op-Zoom (Bergen up Son, &c.), 246, 247 (2), 260.
  letters dated at, 265, 269.
  siege of, 335.
Bergholt, East, co. Suffolk, 10.
Berkeley (Barckley, Barkeley, Barkley), Lady, 176.
  Sir Richard, 29, 74, 89, 254 (2).
  ——, letters from, 78 (2), 81, 95, 110 (2), 116, 124, 127, 128, 132, 141, 143, 156.
Berket, Anthony, 215.
Berks, county of, 50, 123.
  feodary and escheator of, 123.
Berlott, la. *See* La Bourlotte.
Berowe, Symon, 131.
  ——, Elizabeth wife of, 131.
  ——, Anne daughter of, 131.
Berry Castle, letter dated at, 79.
Berti, Francis, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
Berwick (Barwick), 47, 164-5, 172, 254 (4), 407, 445, 456.
  letters dated at, 48, 64, 380.
  building of church at, 165, 214.
  Council of, 165.
  Deputy Governor of. *See* Carey.
  garrison of, 47, 165.
  Governor of, 113; *and see* Hunsdon.
  Mayor of, 164.
  Treasurer of. *See* Bowes, Sir William.
Beste, Mr., 312.
Betagh, Henry, letter from, 122.
Beton, James, Laird of Westhaugh, 68 (2).
Beuchampe, Lord. *See* Beauchamp.
Bevercoats, Samuel, member of the Council of the North, 325.
Bevilacqua, Cardinal, 320.
Bevill, Sir William, 196.
Bible, the, 211.
Bilbao in Biscay, 150.
Billinges, —, 57.
Billingslie (Billingesley), William, of St. John's College, Cambridge, 409 (2).
Bindon [co. Dorset ?], 387.
Bing(e) (Byng(e)), Dr., Master of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 1, 41.
  Mr., 1, 55.
Birde, John, letter from, 221.
Bingham, Sir Richard, 35, 439.
Binghams, Robert, 414.
  ——, heir of, 414.
Biron, Mareschal de, 270.
  ——, Monsieur de, brother of, 387.
Biscay, province of, 150, 342.
Bishopthorp, co. York, letters dated at, 86, 344.
Blackwater, the, Ireland, 57, 227.
Blackwell, Francis, 214.
Bladwell, Gyles, a lunatic, 417.
Blage, Captain, note by, of the setting forth of a ship, 405.
Blanco, Juan, letter from, 242.
Blantyre, Prior of, 61, 266.
Blaxton, William, a recusant, 204 (2).
  ——, lands of, 205.
Blewett, Thomas, 201 (2), 202.
Blisland, co. Cornwall, 346.
Blisse, Nicholas, 341.
Blithe, John, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Blore, Peter, 91.

Blount, —, 108.
  Sir Michael, 81.
  Capt. Thomas, letter from, 80.
Blundel, —, a grocer, 280.
"Blunt," Mr., letter to, 87.
Bodenham, Captain, 287 (2).
  Mr. Roger, 267.
Bohemia, 241.
Bois. *See* Boys.
Boissise (Boissize), J. de Thumery, Sieur de, French Ambassador, letters from, 23, 115, 387.
Boldero, John, letter from, 65.
Bolognia, Bolonnia, Bolloigne. *See* Boulogne.
Bolton, Mr., 149 (2).
Bona Speranza, Capa de, 3.
Bond, John, scholar at Seville, 341.
Bonde, George, 216.
  Thomas, 216.
  William, junr., 216.
Boniface, Monsieur de, 118.
Bonyther, Reskymes, letters from, 422, 426.
Books, of Amandus Polanus, 210.
  Baldus, 167.
  Barnwellensis ex Libro Coenobiœ, 167.
  Baronius, 167.
  Beda, 167.
  of Bellarmine, 210.
  Birch's *Memoirs*, 385.
  Bodin, 167.
  Bracton, 167.
  Bruce's *Sermons*, 279.
  Corsettus, 167.
  Doleman's, 59, 72.
  Donatio Constantini, 167.
  Dorotheus, 167.
  Edwards' *Life of Ralegh*, 352, 370, 375, 383, 440, 467.
  Garsius, 167.
  Laws of Edward and Canute, 167.
  Liber Niger, 167.
  Malmesbury, 167.
  Sir Thomas More, 167.
  Platina, 167.
  Popish, 62, 186, 203-205.
  Rodericus Sænctus, 167.
  Særapha, 167.
  Stella, 159.
  Tilius, 167.
  Vicentius, 167.
  Virgillius Cosmographia, 167.
  Winwood's *Memorials*, 153, 158, 160 (2), 172.
Boost, John, 253.
Boothe, Thomas, 214.
Boowrne, —, a lawyer, 349.
Bordeaux, 341.
Borghese, Cardinal, 305.
  letter from, 305.
  letter to, 355.
Borlotte, La. *See* La Bourlotte.
Bornstra (Bromestra, Bromstraw, &c.), Captain J. W., 193.
  letters from, 192, 207, 236, 240, 271.
Boscguillebert, Monsieur du, 119.
Bosseville, Raphe, letter from, 401.
Bostocke, Captain, 197.
  Colonel, 213.
  George, 216.
  Capt. Ralfe, letters from, 149, 334, 459, 464.
  Robert, 216.
  Thomas, 216.
Boston, co. Lincoln, 46, 441.
Bothwell, James Earl of, 61 (2), 72, 267, 440.
  letter from, 40.
Botzheim, Johannes David à, 230.
Boucquoy (Bucquoy), Count de, 198, 206.
Boudberche, Capt., 201 (2).
Bouillon, Duke of, 157 (2).
Boulogne ("Bullen," &c.), 32, 93, 148, 158, 197, 243, 457.
  letters dated at, 160 (2), 172, 373.
  Commissioners at, 160, 261, 387.
  King Henry VIII. at, 395, 397, 398.
  Pot d' Estaine at, 38.
Bouls, Sir John. *See* Bowles.
Bourbonnois, 197.
Bourchier, William, Earl of Bath, 35, 121.
  letters from, 63, 88, 384.
  kinsmen of, 384 (3).
Bourg-en-Bresse, 320.
"Bourly, of Fife," 206.
Bourne, 46.
Bouthe, H., letter from, 369.
Bowcher, —, 178.
Bowels, Sir John. *See* Bowles.
Bower, Robert, letter from, 29.
Bowes, Bridget, letter from, 10.
  Henry, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
  Mr. Ralfe, 172.
  Talbot, 288 (2).
  Sir William, Treasurer of Berwick, 47, 117, 182 (3).
  ——, letters from, 186, 288, 380.
  ——, brother of. *See* Bowes, Talbot.
Bowles (Bouls, Bowels), Sir John, 227, 243, 339 (2).
  regiment of, 227.
Bowrne, James, 216.
  Dr. Jo., of Wells, letter from, 390.
Bowyer, Mr., Secretary to the Lord Treasurer, 286.
Bowzer, —, a lawyer, 349.
Boyd, John, of Renfrew, 302.
Boyle, Richard, afterwards 1st Earl of Cork, mother-in-law of, 439.
  proceedings against, 437-439.
Boyne, the river, 235.
Boys (Bois), William, Fellow (elected Master) of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 1, 8 (2), 38, 53, 54 (3), 55, 151 (3), 382.
  letters from, 19, 53, 332.
Brabant, 232, 246 (2), 247.
  Archduke of. *See* Burgundy.
  troops in, 291.
Brade, Lord of, 60.
Bradenham, East, co. Norfolk, manor of, 106.
Bradley, letter dated at, 289.
Bragg, Mr., 128.
Braine, Edward, minister, 147.
Bramble-hanger, co. Bedford, 121.

Brancepeth Castle, 204.
Brandenburg, Marquis of, 293 (2), 441-442.
  ——, wife and daughters of, 442.
Brannston, letter dated at, 379.
Branthwaite, Dr., 381.
Bray, the Earl Erick, 130.
Braye, *alias* White, Anne, 340.
Braynford, letter dated at, 233.
  New, letter at, 255.
Brazil (Braseele), ships of, 110.
Breda, 62.
Bredene, Flanders, 187.
Bredgate [Captain], 39.
  employed as Vice-Admiral, 40, 337.
Bremerus, messenger from Dantsic, 239 (2).
Brenny (Breynie), the, 218.
Brent, 9.
  parsonage of, 17.
Brereton, family of, 141.
  Mr., 14, 18.
Brerewood, Ro., mayor of Chester, letter from, 353.
Bresse, Pays de, 23.
Bret, Alexander, letter to, 14.
Bretargh, William, 373.
Bretter, William, 311
Brewer, John, 217.
  William, 215.
Brewse, Mistress, 111.
Brewster, William, letter from, 245.
  examination of, 202.
Brickhill, 169.
Bridges, Jo., letter from, 399.
  Thos., 36.
Bridport, 49.
Brigame, Mr., 375.
Briges, 179.
Briggs, Francis, 9.
  Robert, 9.
Brighes, Mrs., a recusant, 144.
Brill (Briell), 399.
  Governor of, 246 ; *and see* Vere.
Brimmecam, Edmond, 442.
Brinscowes, letter dated at, 30.
Briscoe, Robert, letter from, 115.
Bristol (Bristoe, &c.), 36 (2), 52, 63, 159 (2), 196, 257, 258, 340, 360.
  letters dated at, 52, 74, 89, 192, 195-6, 207, 227, 264, 268, 282, 287, 314 (2), 321, 351, 354, 386.
  chamberlain of, 350.
  forces for Ireland leave, 282, 294, 350-351.
  mayor of, 73, 192 ; *and see* Hopkins ; Hort ; Jones.
  mayor and aldermen of, letter from, 73-4.
  mayor and sheriffs of, 52.
  Newgate in, 52.
  the prison at, letter dated at, 73.
  shipowners of, 464.
  ships for Ireland going from, 343 (3).
Brittany, 25.
Broadstreete, Symon(d), 214, 217.
Brochero, Don Diego de, 272.
Brockman. *See* Brucqman.
Brokhouse, John, 217.
Brome, letter dated at, 386.
Bromestra, Bromstraw. *See* Bornstra.
Bromley, F., letter from, 20.
  Sir Henry, letter from, 250.
Broncard, Bronckeir. *See* Brouncker.
Broograve, Jo., letters from, 340, 366.
Brooke, —, 136.
  Mr. George, institution for, 86.
  Sir Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent, 76, 176 (2), 230, 235, 247, 273 (2), 333 (2), 375.
  ——, letters from, 2, 38, 40, 46, 63, 65, 77, 79, 97, 123, 129, 143, 153, 154, 179, 189, 217, 222, 239, 296, 316, 352, 400, 402.
  ——, letters to, 83, 155, 220, 261, 306, 316.
  ——, brother of, 143, 153.
  ——, release to, 142.
Brookman, Burker, 95.
Broome, Andrew, merchant, 95.
Brothersall, Thomas, 217.
Broughton, co. Hants, 360.
Brouncker (Bronckeir, Bruncker, &c.), Sir Henry, 346 (2), 363, 383 (3).
  letters from, 107, 291, 340, 378, 420.
  letter to, 94.
  journey of, into Scotland, 340, 346, 420.
  kinsman of. See Hyde, Arthur.
  sister of, 107.
Browne, —, solicitor, 162.
  George, messenger of the Queen's Chamber, petition of, 423.
  John, 185.
  Mr., of Frampton, 48, 49.
  Richard, 214.
  W., sheriff of Northamptonshire, letter from, 85.
  Sir William, letters from, 149, 391.
Broxborne, letter dated at, 270.
Broxmouth, the laird of. *See* Hume, Sir George.
Bruce (Bruse), Dr., 177 (2).
Brucqman (Brockman), Borchart, letter from, 314.
  petition of, 314.
Bruen, —, "Mr. Sergeant Hele's man," 406.
Bruges, 186, 194, 200, 355.
Bruncker. *See* Brouncker
Bruninck, Mons., 58.
Brussels (*oppidum Bruxellense, &c.*), 6, 157, 200, 273, 456.
  States General assembled at, 195 (2).
Bryskett, Lod., letters from, 191, 223, 256, 315, 383, 463.
Bubbe, William, of Bentham, 327 (2).
  indictment of, 327.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Buckley, Lawrance, 216.
  Sir Richard, 337.
Buckstone (Beeckstone), co. Norfolk, 149, 150.
Bucquoy. *See* Boucquoy.
Budden, John, feodary of Dorset, letter, from, 85.
  letter to, 414.

Buggins (Bugans, Buggone), Nicholas, of Totnes, 18, 36, 79, 174 (2).
Building, science of, 287.
Buildings, Surveyor of, 287.
Bull, Stephen, Master Gunner of England, 457.
"Bullen." *See* Boulogne.
Bullocke, Thomas, 231.
  William, brother of, 231.
Bully, Le Baron de, 119.
  brothers of, 119.
Bulmer, —, 311.
  Mr., 375.
Bulston, letter dated at, 173.
Burg, Savoy, citadel of, 404.
Burganne, Laird of, 66.
Burges, John, letter from, 185.
Burgh, Frances, Lady, letters from, 359, 460.
  Lord, 16, 399, 438-439.
Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
Burgundy, Commissioners of, 145.
  the Dukedom of, 126.
  and Brabant, Archdukes of, 145-146, 355 (2).
  negotiations for peace with England, 145-146.
Burke, Lord, 50 (2), 87.
  Mr., 50.
  Uleck, 227.
Burkenshaw, Mr., 104 (2).
Burley, —, 60.
Burlings, the, 327.
Burnestrawe, George, 242 (2).
Burnsall (Burnsell), Anthony, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 125, 323.
  examinations before, 188.
Burport (Barport), 426 (3).
Burrowes, Captain, 283.
Burrowghes, Lord, 282, 441.
Burwage, Governor of, 150.
Bury St. Edmunds, 248 (2), 346.
  letter dated at, 248.
Bush(e), Leonard, jeweller, 357, 385.
Buterworth, Thomas, 215.
Butler, —, Master Gunner, 148 (2).
  Edward, son of Viscount Mountgarret, 372.
  George, 215.
  M. (Dr.), letters from, 132, 449.
  Sir Philip, horse of (Hertford), 339.
  Thomas, 173.
  Dr. W., letter from, 458.
  Mr., 151 (2).
Byng, Andrew, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Byngham, Sir, 219.
Byrnes, the (Irishmen), 218.
Bysse, John, of Somerset, 406.
Bystonne, Mr., 288.

C

Cadiz (Cales, &c.), Spain, 207, 223, 258, 272 (2), 316, 341, 425.
Cæsar (Cecer, Cesar), Dr. *or* Sir Julius, Judge of the Admiralty, Master of the Court of Requests, 65, 174, 175, 362, 429, 444.
  letters from, 302, 359.
  letter to, 175.
Caetan. *See* Cajetan.
Caius, Marius, 197.
Cajetan (Caietan, &c.), Cardinal, 305, 373, 374, 451, 452.
Calais (Calaice), 40 (2), 43, 162, 167, 230, 316 (2), 392, 450.
  letter dated at, 73.
  gentlewomen transported to, 135.
  negotiations between England and Spain at, 166.
  Cerf d'Or at, 38.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calfeild, George, 28.
Calmar, 130.
Calverley, Mr., the Queen's ward, 117.
  Walter, 190.
Calvinism, 356 (2).
Cambridge, 238, 241, 279, 326, 409, 421, 423 (2).
  letters dated at, 40, 54, 147, 241, 327, 379, 380.
  Castle, 147.
  mayor of, 326.
  the Regent House, meeting in, 210.
  townsmen of, 380.
  University, 38, 41 (4), 43, 53, 54, 147, 159 (2), 241, 326-327, 333, 379 (2), 380, 381, 429, 435.
  ——, Chancellor of, 1, 54, 55; *and see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
  ——, charters of, 380 (2).
  ——, Clare Hall, letters dated at, 53, 54, 333.
  ——, ——, Bursar of, 332.
  ——, ——, Fellows of, 54-56, 381.
  ——, ——, ——, letter from, 53.
  ——, ——, founder of, 54.
  ——, ——, a "headless body," 332.
  ——, ——, Masters of, 54, 151; *and see* Boys.
  ——, ——, Mastership of, 1, 5, 11, 19, 40, 41 (2), 43, 53-56.
  ——, ——, statutes of, 53-56.
  ——, the "common peace" of, 211.
  ——, Divinity Schools, 209, 241.
  ——, Gonville and Caius College, 327, 449.
  ——, ——, Master and Fellows of, 326, 449 (2).

- Cambridge University—*cont.*
  - ——, Jesus College, 238.
  - ——, ——, letters dated at, 238, 406, 431.
  - ——, ——, Master of. *See* Duport.
  - ——, King's College, 80, 466.
  - ——, ——, Fellows of, 387.
  - ——, ——, leases from, 80, 429, 466.
  - ——, ——, Provost and Society of, letter from, 466.
  - ——, Peterhouse, 147.
  - ——, ——, letter dated at, 224.
  - ——, ——, disputed election of fellow, 224.
  - ——, ——, Fellows of, letter from, 224.
  - ——, ——, letters of the Queen to (mentioned), 224.
  - ——, St. John's College, 378, 409.
  - ——, ——, letters dated at, 378, 409.
  - ——, ——, Fellows of, 378, 409.
  - ——, ——, Master of *See* Clayton.
  - ——, theological dispute at, 208-212.
  - ——, Trinity College, 378 (2).
  - ——, Vice-Chancellor of, 11, 54 (4), 385 ; *and see* Jegon and Soame.
  - ——, ——, letter from, 53.
- Cambridge, county of, 147, 319.
  - justices of, 147.
- Camden Society, the, 288, 332.
- Camphere (Camfer), letter dated at, 271.
- Campion, William, archdeacon of Fernes, letter from, 465.
  - house of, 465.
- "Canarie, vins de," 19.
- Canisa, Hungary, 320.
- Canon, Edmund, 341.
- Canonville, Monsieur de, 118.
- Cant, the, 129.
- Canterbury, 43, 232, 261, 349, 428.
  - letters dated at, 428.
  - Archbishop of. *See* Whitgift.
  - Christ Church, Dean and chapter of, 164 (2).
  - Dean of. *See* Nevill ; Rogers.
  - the "Three Kings" inn, 428.
- Capell, Sir Arthur, letters from, 135, 190, 191, 394.
- Caravall, Alvo, 258.
- Carboniera, la, Savoy, 320.
- Cardell, Mr., of Westminster, 174.
  - Francis, son of, 174.
- Cardiff, 6.
- Cardigan, 369.
- Cardinals, consistory of, 320 (3).
- Cardinham (Car Denham), co. Cornwall, 346.
- Carew (Carewe, Caroe), George, letter from, 156.
  - Sir George, Lord President of Munster, 18 (2), 100 (3), 101, 129, 330, 416.
  - ——, letters from, 26, 45, 50, 99, 103 (2), 166, 456.
  - Mr. Henry, 120.
  - Joyce, Lady, letter from, 153.
  - Lady, 264.
  - ——, husband of, 264.
  - Mr., 153.
  - ——, of Antony, 432.
  - *And see* Carey.
- Carey (Cary(e), Caro):
  - Sir Edward, Master of the Jewels, 385
  - ——, of Aldenham, 5.
  - Sir Francis, 117.
  - George, 2nd Baron Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, 16, 29, 41, 192, 262, 290, 297, 399.
  - ——, letters from, 156, 162, 354, 367, 444, 466.
  - ——, —— to, 312.
  - ——, illness of, 367, 466.
  - Sir George, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 52, 338, 343, 415, 457.
  - ——, letter to, 122.
  - Sir Henry, Viscount Falkland, 5.
  - John, letter from, 64.
  - Sir John, Deputy Governor of Berwick, 82, 143, 162, 164-5, 254, 255
  - Justice, 149.
  - Mr., 459.
  - Sir Robert, 279.
  - *And see* Carew.
- Carham, 47 (4), 48.
  - Field, 47.
  - ——, Watch hill in, 47.
- Caria, Brother Matthew de, letter from, 430
- "Carine," the, 36.
- Carles, Monsieur, 163.
- Carleton, Thomas, 1.
- Carlisle, 1, 69 (2).
  - letters dated at, 46, 49, 64, 66, 75.
- Carmarden (Carmarthen), Mr., 312, 411.
- Carmichael ("Carmighell"), Sir John, 64
- Carnall, Stephen, 214.
- Caro. *See* Carey.
- Caroe. *See* Carew.
- Caron, Mons. Noel de, 58, 91, 118.
  - letters from, 19, 58, 62, 71, 112, 122, 124, 189, 271.
  - asks an audience of the Queen, 71.
- Carpenter, Capt., 110, 143, 144, 229 (2).
- Car(r), Sir Robert, 369, 407 (2).
- Carrickfergus (Knockvergus, &c.), 16, 50, 134, 136 (2), 137 (4), 169, 224 (2), 225, 255, 351.
  - garrison of, 454.
  - ships bound for, 343.
  - soldiers of, 122.
- Carrigiphuil, 299.
- Cartagena (Cartagenie), 150, 272.
- Cartewryte, George, 135.
- Cary, Carye. *See* Carey.
- Cashel (Cassells), 298 (3).
  - Archbishop of, Bishop of. *See* Magragh.
- Cassilles, tutor of, 389.
- Castel della Pieve, 320.
- Castile, the Adelantado (Lantado, &c.) of (Don Martin de Padilla), 36, 40, 41 (2), 67, 145 (4), 207 (2), 272, 320, 342 (2).
  - ——, the Count, son of, 40, 41.
  - ——, the Countess, mother of, 40.
  - ——, sons of, 320.
  - ——, wife of, 320.
- Castle Rushton, letter dated at, 137.
- Castlecombe, co. Wilts, 94.
- Castlemaine, high constable of, 441.

Castrem, Scotland, 47.
Castres, 163 (4).
Catholics, Roman, 67, 151, 185, 242, 451-454.
favoured by King of Scotland, 356.
And see Papists.
Caun Mone (Ireland), 217.
Cavan, Ireland, 252.
Cave, Henry, J.P. of Leicestershire, letter from, 89.
Lisle, letter from, 148.
Thomas, J.P., of Leicestershire, letter from, 89.
Cavell, Francis, 214.
Cavenaghs (Kavenaughes), the, (Irishmen), 218, 404.
Cavendish, Henry, son of the Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, 342 (2).
——, servants of, 342.
William, son of the Countess of Shrewsbury, 172, 424.
Cawfeld, Mr., 212.
Cawsand Bay, 6.
"Col.," letter from, 432.
Ceaser [Cæsar], Mr., servant of, 431.
Cecil (Cecyll), Capt. Edward, letters from, 31, 62, 132-133, 212, 228.
Eliza, letter from, 21.
Elizabeth, letter from, 89.
Lady Frances (daughter of Sir Robert Cecil), 335 (2).
Richard, 97.
Sir Robert, Secretary of State, 9, 13, 14, 19 (2), 25, 41, 44 (3), 54, 71 (2), 79, 83 (2), 108 (2), 115, 126, 147, 189, 208, 249.
——, letters from, 14, 87, 93, 122, 155, 167, 175, 308, 309, 344, 347, 354, 363, 407, 410, 418, 467.
——, —— to, *passim.*
——, "abused in words," 167.
——, aunt of. *See* Russell, Countess Dowager of.
——, brother of. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
——, brother-in-law of. *See* Cobham, Henry Lord.
——, capacity of mind of, 414.
——, censures Sir Thomas Jones, 371.
——, chamber of, 261.
——, chaplains of, 159, 181.
——, charitable disposition of, 353.
——, commands, orders, &c., of, 238, 258, 297, 300, 322, 379, 387, 412, 415, 449, 463.
——, commended, 199.
——, "committed to the Tower," 147.
——, conference with Michael Hicks, 249.
——, cook of, 23.
——, counsels the Earl of Shrewsbury, 366.
——, covenant by, 392.
——, covenant with Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 324-325.
——, daughter of. *See* Cecil, Lady Frances.
——, deer for park of, 117, 322, 323, 344, 362, 366; *and see* Deer.
Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
——, denies being "Spanishly affected," 156.
——, desires a lease of lands in Rislip, 429.
——, displeased with William Smythe, 381.
——, to dispose of Earl of Huntingdon's son, 314.
——, Dowager Lady Russell desires to visit, 412.
——, employs agent in Scotland, 266.
——, evil spoken of, 287.
——, ——, by King of Scotland, 414.
——, father of. *See* Cecil, William, 1st Lord Burghley.
——, Fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge, to attend, 224.
——, a friend to the King of Scotland, 414.
——, gifts to, 236, 314, 347, 353, 401, 430, 461.
——, groom of, 173, 316.
——, house in "Chanon Row" offered to 305.
——, his house at Nonsuch, 125.
——, —— in the Strand, 106, 194, 199.
——, —— at Theobalds, 322.
——, —— ——, letters dated at, 307, 310, 322.
——, house purchased by, 228.
——, houses of, in St. Clement Danes, 401.
——, ill health of, 414.
——, instructions given by, 237.
——, intercedes with the Queen for Dowager Lady Winchester, 323,
——, to be the judge in Sir Edw. Norreys's case, 257.
——, kinsman of, 375.
——, late wife of, 421.
——, letter to be shown to, 101.
——, letters of (mentioned), 186, 189, 200, 204, 217, 235, 241, 244, 257, 264, 274, 282, 287, 294 (2), 311, 317, 344, 345, 354, 365, 366 (2), 371, 387, 390, 421, 424, 466 (2).
——, letters to (mentioned), 169, 189, 372.
——, makes sport with William Ewre, 325.
——, Master of the Wards, 94.
——, mother-in-law of. *See* Cobham, Lady.
——, nephew Drury of, 28.
——, nephews of, 132, 251; *and see* Cecil, Capt. Edward; Cecil, William; Derby, Earl of.
——, nieces of, 49, 132, 162, 251, 367; *and see* Cecil, Elizabeth.
——, notes by, 132, 403, 406 (2), 421, 423 (2), 428, 431, 454.
——, notes by, on accounts of wine, 305.
——, park of, at Theobalds, 322.
——, passport signed by, 143.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
——, peace negotiations subscribed by, 146.
——, persons to attend, 256, 275, 276, 290, 352, 354, 355, 467.
——, petitions to, 14, 74, 83, 95, 105, 111, 119 (3), 174, 314, 421, 423 (2), 428, 431.
——, privy seal to, 384.
——, receipt to, from Earl of Lincoln, 122
——, in Scotland, 71.
——, secretary of, 133, 159, 162, 345, 347, 432 ; *and see* Willes.
——, sends to survey a house, 317.
——, servants of, 58, 174, 288, 316, 366, 408.
——, signature of, 252, 274, 392.
——, "sister" of (Frances Lady Stourton), 335.
——, son of. *See* Cecil, William.
——, speeches touching, 102.
——, steward of. *See* Haughton.
——, suggested letter to Lord Deputy of Ireland, 447.
——, suits made to, *passim.*
——, tenant of, 323.
——, undertakes charge of Lord Cobham, 234.
——, unwillingness to move the Queen, 118.
——, wardship granted by, 131.
——, warrants of, 217, 291, 294, 311, 390, 467-468.
——, wife of, 335.
——, yearly tribute due to, 362.
Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of the Council of the North, 14, 24, 26 (2), 115, 119, 127.
——, letters from, 32, 48, 217, 236.
——, —— to, 187-188, 441.
William, 1st Lord Burghley, 102, 105 (2), 111, 125 (2), 203 (2), 265, 277, 344. 389, 414 (2), 430, 438, 440, 444 (3).
——, despatch brought to, 223.
——, his care of Dr. Du Port, 238.
——, —— Waterford, 236.
William, 440.
—— (nephew of Sir Robert Cecil), letters from, 25, 328.
—— (son of Sir Robert Cecil), 84.
——, letters from, 459 (2).
Cecyll. *See* Cecil.
Cessford (Sesford(e)), Laird of, Warden of the Marches of Scotland, 47, 78 (2), 279 (3).
Ceviaire, General. *See* Zubiaur.
Chaderton, Laur., 209-211.
——, letter from, 54.
——, goes to Court, 209.
W., Bishop of Lincoln, letter from, 360.
Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Carey, George.
Chamberlain, Robert, priest to Tyrone, 402.
Chamberlayn, Sir John, 225-227.
Chamberlen, Mr. Robert, of Oxfordshire, 117.
Chambre, William, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
Champanti (Cyampanty, &c.), Gregory, an Italian, 175 (3), 359.
Champernown, Richard, letter from, 229.
Champnes, Mr., 281.
Chancellor, the Lord [Sir Thomas Egerton ?], 20, 96, 311, 347, 411.
Chancery, Court of, 165, 394.
——, a bill in, 402.
——, cause in, 296.
——, commission of *diem clausit extremum*, 94.
——, "great match in," 366.
——, suit depending in, 48.
Rolls of, commissions enrolled in, 157.
Chandos (Chandois, Chandoys), Lord, 97, 98 (2), 140.
letter from, 166.
Channon (Channan, Chanell, &c.) Rowe, letters dated at, 29, 57, 117, 246.
Chapman, John, 105.
——, mother of, 105.
——, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letter from, 62.
Chappell, William, 215.
Charnock, Robert, priest, letter to, 305.
Chart, Great, co. Kent, 164.
Chartres, Vidame de, letter from, 440.
father of. *See* Beauvoir, Monsieur de.
Chase, Thomas, 214.
Chastes, Chatte, Mons. de, 115, 269, 270.
Chatham, 101, 243 (3).
Chatillon (Chatilion), Monsieur, 179, 381.
Chauncy, Toby, letter from, 240.
Cheayneys, letter dated at, 296.
Checkwell, co. Dorset, 340.
Chelsea (Chelsey, &c.), 162, 325, 332.
letters dated at, 8, 73, 106, 324.
house of Earl of Lincoln in, 305.
Cherry (Cherye), Mr., English agent at Constantinople, 76, 170 (2), 437.
Cherrye, Mr. Francis, 237.
Cheshere, Robert, of Shropshire, heir of, 421.
Cheshunt, nunnery of, 429.
Chester, Captain, of Bristol, 257, 258
Charles, 287.
James, 215.
Mr. Robert, High Sheriff of Herts, 135.
Thomas, letter from, 440.
Chester, city of, 137, 169, 224, 243, 275.
letters dated at, 12, 41, 84, 136, 137, 169, 186, 189, 233, 252, 269, 292, 315, 323, 337, 339, 344, 349, 353, 373.
army for Ireland leaves, 225, 269, 339.
Bishop of. *See* Vaughan.
Commissioners for musters at, 339.
mayor of, 169, 224, 349; *and see* Brerewood *and* Hardware.
merchants at, 252.
the post of. *See* Fraunois.
provisions for Ireland sent from, 353.
sheriffs of. *See* Moyle *and* Owen.
ships of, 169.
treasure going from, 343.

Chester, county of, 119, 361.
Chester, West. *See* Chester.
Chestwrighte, Richard, 216.
Chetwode, Richard, letters from, 186, 240.
Chevalerius, Don, 428.
Cheyney, Thomas, of Bramble-hanger, Esq., son of, 121.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, 287.
    letters from, 285, 287.
Chichester, 35, 63.
Chief Baron, the Lord. *See* Periam.
    Justice, the Lord. *See* Popham.
Childwall, co. Lancaster, 160.
Chillingham(e), letters dated at, 369, 390, 414.
    house of Ralph Gray at, 369.
Chimell, Ireland, 340.
Chippenham Abbey, 346.
Chirbury, Salop, 94.
Chiswick, Chesweeke, letter dated at, 246.
Chiusi, bishopric of, 320.
Chocke, Alexander, 126 (2).
Cholmley (Chollmelye), Richard, 287, 303.
Chopwell, co. Durham, 133.
Christiandin, 205.
Cicill, William, letter from, 240.
Cicily. *See* Sicily.
Cinque Ports, the, Lord Warden of. *See* Cobham.
Cipres velvet, 465.
Cirencester, Cisseter, letter dated at, 240.
Civill. *See* Seville.
Civita (Cevita) Vecchia, 320, 321 (2).
Clanmorris, high sheriff of 441.
Clapham, Mr., Clerk of the Treasury, 83.
Clapham ("Clappam"), 19.
    letters dated at, 58, 62, 71, 112, 189, 271.
Clarborough, co. Nottingham, 149, 150.
Clarcke, Mr. Roger, alderman of London, 214.
    Symon, 216.
    William, 215.
Clare, Capt. Henry, letters from, 257, 258, 292.
Clauson, Claus, merchant, 65.
Clayton, Ric., D.D., Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 209-210, 360.
    letters from, 54, 378, 409.
Clerk, Sir William, letter from, 21.
Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 353.
Clifford(e) (Clyfford), Sir Alexander, Vice-Admiral, 43, 345 (2).
    ——, letters from, 348, 424.
    Sir Coniers, 104 (2).
    George, Earl of Cumberland, 29, 132, 176 (2), 178, 291 (2).
    ——, letters from, 113, 138, 234, 261.
    ——, —— to, 449.
    ——, suit to the Queen, 234, 261.
    Mary, Lady, letter from, 111.
    ——, husband of, 111.
Clinton, Henry, Earl of Lincoln, 146, 162, 312-313.
    ——, letters from, 56, 69, 117, 137, 305, 324, 400.
    ——, brother of. *See* Clinton, T.
    ——, connected with "Askewe's cause," 313.
    ——, covenant with Sir Robert Cecil, 324-325.
    ——, daughter of, 313 (3), 332.
    ——, houses of, 305 (2).
    ——, receipt from, 122.
    ——, son-in-law of, 305, 312-313.
    ——, an "ungrateful miser," 332.
    ——, wife of, 146.
    T., letter from, 401.
    ——, brother of, 401 (3).
    ——, father of, 401.
    ——, wife of, 401.
Clonfert, Bishop of, 442.
Clonmel, 298 (2).
Clowes (Clowse) Cross, 317 (2), 319.
Clyfford. *See* Clifford.
Clyfton, —, a seminary priest, 280.
Clynton, Edward, 332 (2).
Coals, 217.
    scarcity of, 188.
Cobham, Ann (Anne), Lady, 52.
    ——, letters from, 117, 190.
    Sir Henry, 46, 146.
    Lord. *See* Brooke.
Cockaine, William, of London, 89.
Cock(e), George, master of the *Pleasure*, 150.
    Sir Henry, Cofferer of the Household, 270, 417.
    ——, letter from, 269.
    W., letter from, 316.
    ——, wife of, 316.
Coilmans, Signor Geronimo, of Antwerp, 162.
Coin and coinage, 388, 446.
    counterfeit, 327.
    embasing of, 394-398.
    foreign, 445 (2).
    management of, 42.
    proclamation concerning, 88.
Cokaine (Cockin, Cokin), Mr., victualler, 342, 343, 351.
Coke, Edward, Attorney General, 41, 42, 79, 80, 90, 115, 119, 120, 122, 127, 153, 178 (3), 181, 363, 433-434, 435 (2), 443, 444.
    ——, letters from, 41, 49, 88, 367, 392, 415.
    ——, letter to, 122.
    Mr., "deputy to Mr. Fowk Grevel," 342.
Colbrooke [Colnbrook, co. Bucks?], 324 (2).
Coldwell, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, 160.
Cole, Anthony, alderman of Hull, letter from, 125.
Cole Orton (Colorton), co. Leicester, 390 (2).
Colebake, —, 245.
Coles, William, of Hallo, 354.
Coliar, Jane, letter from, 112.
Colle, Mr. William, 189.

Collewesson [Colly Weston, co. Northampton?], letter dated at, 280.
Collins, Edward, 216.
  —— (junr.?), 216.
  Mr., Fellow of St. John's College Cambridge, 378.
  William, 216.
Collyer, Mr., letter to, 142.
Colonna, Cardinal, 320 (3).
  Don Philippo, 320.
Colorton. *See* Cole Orton.
Columbus, Christopher, 397.
Colville, James, of Ostrennes, 355.
  John, letter from, 38.
Commission, Ecclesiastical, 315, 361.
Commissioners, Austrian, at Boulogne, letter from, 172.
  English, at Boulogne, 172, 261.
  ——, letter from, 160.
  ——, —— to, 158, 160, 172.
  of the Peace, 88.
  of Sewers, 317 (3).
  Spanish, at Boulogne, 197.
  ——, letters from, 160, 172.
  ——, —— to, 160.
Common Pleas, Court of, 16, 392 (2).
Compton, William, letter from, 242.
Conkehill, letter dated at, 288.
Connaught (Connough, Conothe), province of, 104, 227, 299, 386.
  inhabitants of, 299 (3), 439 (2), 455.
  Marshal of. *See* Waynman.
  money for, 75.
  rebellion in, 439.
  town of, 455.
Connock, Mr., 345, 375.
  Richard, letter from, 442.
Connors, the, 218.
Conoll, Richard, 411.
Conothe, Ireland. *See* Connaught.
Conqueste, George, 216.
Conradus, William, a scrivener, 175, 359.
Constable, —, Commissary in Connaught, 104.
  Gabriel, 106.
  Sir Robert, death of, 100.
  Sir William, 133.
Constantinople, 3 (2), 170, 249 (2), 334 (2), 463.
  English agent at, 249; *and see* Cherry.
  English Ambassador at, 455-456.
  French Ambassador at, complaint by, 455-456.
  Patriarch of, 319.
Contraction House, Lords of the, 36-37.
Controller, Mr. *See* Knollys.
Conway, Sir John, Governor of Ostend, 334.
  William, 120 (2).
  "brother Stafford," 120.
  uncle of, 120.
Cook(e), Sir Anthony, letter from, 375.
  Edward, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 323.
  Richard, letters from, 249, 261.
  Thomas, 215.
  W., of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
Cooper, Captain, 272.
  Roger, 8.
Copcot, Mr. Henry, 231.
Cope, Sir Anthony, 176.
  ——, letter from, 323.
  Edward, letter from, 240.
  Walter, 181.
  ——, letter from, 287.
Copinger, Amb., J.P. for Middlesex, letter from, 255.
Copledicke, Hester, 119.
  ——, Thomas son of, 119 (2).
  Sir John, 119 (3).
  ——, Francis, son of, 119 (3).
  ——, ——, Elizabeth, wife of, 119.
  ——, John, son of, 119.
  ——, Thomas, son of, 119.
Coppenger, Francis, 468 (4).
Coppinger [family of], 153.
Coqueriomol, Monsieur de, 118.
Corcke. *See* Cork.
Cordall (Cordell), John, 215 (2).
  Mr. Thomas, 215.
  ——, letter from, 415.
  Thomas, junr., 215.
  Thomas, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Cork, Earl of. *See* Boyle.
Cork (Corcke), 92, 158, 287, 293, 298, 299, 350, 354, 386, 401.
  letters dated at, 241, 294, 366.
  agent for. *See* Tyrrie.
  Corporation of, 45.
  Mayor of, 196, 360.
  petitions of city of, 45.
  Recorder of, 45.
Cormock, —, letter from, 406.
Corn (grain, &c.), 248, 254, 255-256, 279, 281.
  orders concerning, 201, 214, 255.
  price of, 183, 255, 432.
  transportation of, 183.
Corne, Alexander, a Scottish gentleman 460.
Corney, Cuthbert, petition of, 105.
  wife of, 105.
Cornishman, a, 341.
Cornwall, county of, 196, 272 (2), 273, 346, 374, 382, 401.
  Deputy Lieutenant for. *See* Parker.
  tinners of, 374, 375, 382.
Cornwallis, Richard (*alias* Edmund Topcliff), 149 (2).
  ——, examination of, 150-151.
  (Cornwaleys), Sir William, 101.
  ——, letters from, 90, 103.
Corsini, Philippo, letter from, 162.
Coruña, letters dated at, 41, 430.
Cosbie, —, 57.
Cotting, co. York, 185.
Cotton, Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, letter from, 160.
  Sir Robert, knight, 166.
  Thomas, 216.
  William, Bishop of Exeter, 13 (4), 14.
  ——, letters from, 9, 17, 378.
  ——, statement by, 450.
Coulstock, Thos., messenger, 35.
Coulthurste, Richard, 214.
Coulye, Thomas, 217.

Coupar, Thomas, 265.
Court. *See* Covert.
Court, the, letters dated at, 14, 189, 194, 214, 244, 273, 329, 377.
agent of King of Scots at, 266.
chapel of, 246.
Commissioners from Boulogne to come to, 261, 268.
the Council coming to, 208.
Earl of Essex to return to, 328, 331.
inconvenience to live about, 365.
jewels for, 356, 358.
the Master of Gray at, 364.
wine to be sent to, 245.
Court, the French, 197.
Coventry, 368, 385.
letter dated at, 368.
parliament in, 458.
the plague in, 458.
succession of mayors in, 458.
Covert (Court), Sir Walter, 35, 113.
Cowell, John, 54 (2).
Cowley, Richard, 215.
Thomas, 215.
Cowper, —, 302.
Phillip, letter from, 206.
Cox, Robert, 216.
Coxe, *alias* Stone, William, a seminary, 448.
Coxwell, —, 116.
Cranmer, George, 393.
Cranys, Richard, 342.
Craven, —, 377 (2).
—, alderman of London, 348.
Créquy (Crisquy), Mons. de, 22 (3).
Cresswell, —, 249.
Creswell, Joseph, seminary, 341.
Crewkerne, co. Somerset, 411.
Crichton (Criton), Father, the Jesuit, 356, 363 (2), 364.
Crimes, Mr. *See* Crymes.
Crispe, Mr., 348.
Criton. *See* Crichton.
"Crockfargowes." *See* Carrickfergus.
Croft, Francis, letter from, 461.
Herbert, letters from, 31, 108.
Thomas, letter from, 248.
Croft, letter dated at, 108.
Crofte, Mr., 97.
Croke, John, Recorder of London, letter from, 336.
Crompton, Captain Anthony, letters from, 223, 370.
Dr., 96.
Mr., 339 (3), 354 (4).
——, letter to, 381.
Thomas, letters from, 311, 312.
Cromwell, Edward, Lord, 392 (2), 436.
letters from, 9, 126, 140.
Crongier, Henry, a Dutchman, 302.
Crooke, Mr., 31.
John, Bishop of Limerick, letter from, 277.
Crosbie, Mr., 256.
Patrick, an Irishman, 339 (2), 437, 463.
——, letter from, 464.
Cross, Sir Robert, letter from, 125.
Crown, the, manor escheated to, 85.
Croxton, co. Chester, 119.
manor of, 119.
Park, 321.
Croydon, co. Surrey, 113 (2).
letters dated at, 117, 118.
Crymes (Crimes), Mr., 128, 383.
Cuffe, Henry, serving man of the Earl of Essex, 142, 391.
letters to, 250, 286.
Culmore (Kilmor, Kilmoor), 225 (3).
Cumberland, Countess of, 176.
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
Cumberland, county of, 65.
customary land in, 83.
Cume, —, 57.
Cundell, John, 27.
Cunnock, Michael, 28.
Cunnocke, Mr., 375 (2).
Cunstable, Thomas, 216.
Curcher, Richard, 216.
Curll, W., 369.
Walter, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Cussack, Christopher, 402.
Cutler, Richard, 216.
Thomas, 216.
Cutts, Sir John, 28.
letter from, 408.
son of, 408.
Cuvre, Marquis de, 33.
Cwochman, John, 214.
Cyampanty. *See* Champanty.

D

Daccombe, William, 216.
Dacre (Dacres), —, in Scotland, 402.
Dacre, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 291.
Francis, 61 (3).
——, letters from, 71, 291.
——, daughter of, 291.
——, —— ("Bess"), 71.
——, pension for, 71, 291 (2).
——, sisters of, 291; *and see* Montagu, Viscountess.
——, son of, 71.
——, —— ("Anderton"), 291.
Lady (the late), 309.
——, executors of, 324.
Dalkeith, 388.
Dallam, Katherine, 144.
Dalton, Robert, alderman of Hull, letter from, 323.
Damerham, co. Dorset, 282.
letter dated at, 282.
Daniel (Danyell, &c.), John, letters from, 15, 19, 27, 83, 84.
Danish captain. *See* Henison.
Commissioners, to treat with English at Emden, 92.
Dankes, James, 173.

- Danson, John, innholder, petition from, 421.
- Dantesey, John, 214.
- Dantzic, "Danske," English ships at, 237.
- Dantzic ships, "Dansickers," 233 (2), 239 (3).
- Danvers, Bernabie, mariner, letter from, 221.
- Danyell, family of, 141 ; *and see* Daniel.
- Darby, Mr., a preacher, 26.
- Darcy (Darsy, &c.), Edward, letter from, 363.
  - Sir Francis, justice of Middlesex, 252, 253, 274.
    - ——, letters from, 233, 255.
  - Mr., 58, 91, 110, 348.
    - ——, wife of, 91.
- Darell (Dorell):
  - Henry, 166.
  - Marmaduke, victualler of ships, 200, 432.
- Dartford (Derford, &c.), 43, 261, 349.
  - letter dated at, 363.
- Dartmouth, 18, 25, 109, 343 (2), 426, 427.
  - letters dated at, 219, 410.
  - mayor of. *See* Heyward.
  - ships of, 350, 351 (2).
- Dassell, Richard, 215.
- Davers (Daver), Sir Charles, 178, 182, 391.
  - ——, letters from, 139, 140, 208, 240.
  - ——, letter to, 248.
  - ——, brother of, 140.
  - Sir H., letter from, 182.
- Davis (Davies, Davyes, &c.):
  - Captain, 260 (2), 271, 329.
  - Edward, 215.
  - Sir John, Surveyor of the Ordnance, 100-101, 399 (3).
    - ——, letter from, 148.
  - Mr., a seminary, 448.
  - Richard, 215.
  - Richard, of Herefordshire, 31.
  - Thomas, 215.
  - William, a priest, 341.
- Davison, —, 414.
  - S., 347.
    - ——, letters from, 346, 347.
  - W., letter from, 306.
- Dawkins, Edward, 216.
  - Philip, 216.
  - Thomas, 214.
- Dawny, William, 303 (2), 304.
- Dawson, —, printing press in house of, 142-143.
- Dean, Henry, 437-439.
  - sent to England from Ireland, 437.
- Deanton, Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Decons, —, 302.
- Dedsham, co. Suff., 35.
- Deer (stags, bucks, &c.), 283, 293, 304, 322, 344, 460-461.
  - transport of, 117, 137, 307, 321, 323, 362.
- Delafevere, John, a Frenchman, 36.
- Delahay (de la Haye), Paul, 108.
  - letter from, 97.
- De la Motte, Mons., 118.
- Delantatho. *See* Castile, Adelantado of.
- Delfshaven, Delphs Haven, 178-179.
- Delvin, Lady, 182.
- Delvyn, Ireland, 217.
- Dempsies, the. *See* O'Dempsie.
- Denbigh, county of, 423.
- Denham, —, 366.
- Denmark, 130.
  - Commissioners for, letter from, 129.
  - King of (Christian IV.), 62 (2), 96, 275-276, 362.
  - "stockfish threats" of, 275.
- Dennis, Sir Morrice, 316.
  - Walter, 316 (2).
- Denny, Sir Edward, 80, 90 (3), 91, 322.
  - ——, letters from, 26, 43, 64, 181.
  - ——, widow and children of, 90-91.
  - Mary, Lady, 122.
    - ——, letters from, 58, 80.
  - Mr., 58-59, 80.
- Derby, Earl and Countess of. *See* Stanley.
- Derby, county of, 119, 464.
  - hundred of, co. Lancaster, 160.
- Derhame, John, 216.
  - Roger, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
- Derr(e)y, the, Ireland, 225-227.
  - letter dated at, 227.
- Des-diguières, Mons., 270, 307, 321.
- Des Maretes, Mons., 119.
- Desmond:
  - Earl and Countess of. *See* Fitzgerald.
  - Mr., sisters of, 81.
    - ——, suit of, 81.
- Desmond and Kerry, high sheriff of, 441.
- Deti, Cardinal, 321.
- Devereux, Frances, Countess of Essex, 393, 440.
  - Robert, Earl of Essex, Lord Marshal of England, &c., 5, 8, 43, 44, 66, 71, 75 (2), 81, 87, 93, 95, 105, 110, 116, 132, 139, 208 *passim*, 235, 286-287, 294, 306 (2), 311-312, 318, 319 (2), 324 (3), 329-331, 335 (2), 339 (2), 354 (2), 372 (4), 393, 461, 468.
    - ——, letters from, 56, 141, 248, 254, 385.
    - ——, letters to, 151, 185, 225, 227, 271, 300, 306, 307, 309, 310, 314, 318 (2), 324, 328, 329 (2), 330 (3), 372, 415, 440, 454.
    - ——, *Apologie* of, 142-143, 156.
    - ——, arrival in Ireland, 91
    - ——, asserts his innocence, 156.
    - ——, Lord Buckhurst desires to assist, 329 (2).
    - ——, as Chancellor of Cambridge, letters to, 326, 379.
    - ——, conspirators against, 142.
    - ——, debts of, 312, 348, 354.
    - ——, decayed estate of, 312.
    - ——, desires to see Dr. Reynolds, 124, 127.
    - ——, writes to the Council, 141, 143.
    - ——, writes to her Majesty, 95, 110.
    - ——, followers of, 349.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
  ——, friends and servants "laid for" by sergeants, 128.
  ——, Lord Harry Howard sends to, 328-329.
  ——, illness of, 78, 81, 324.
  ——, invitation to, 324.
  ——, his lease of sweet wines, 311-312.
  ——, liberty of, 182, 208, 254, 286, 294, 309, 310.
  ——, "makes moan," 128.
  ——, a prisoner in his own house, 243.
  ——, relations of, with the Queen, 151, 319, 440.
  ——, restraint of, 263, 318.
  ——, retainers of, 78, 89.
  ——, to return to Court, 331.
  ——, secretary of, 254.
  ——, ——. *And see* Reynolds *and* Temple.
  ——, servants of, 329.
  ——, ——. *And see* Cuffe *and* Foulkes.
  ——, trial of, 184.
  ——, called "this tyrant," 439.
Devey, Thomas, 431.
Devon, county of, 112, 196.
  Deputy Lieutenants of, 384.
  Justices of the Peace, letter from, 229.
  tinners of, letter from, 159.
Devon and Cornwall, Lord Warden of the Stannaries of. *See* Ralegh.
Dewhurst, Bernard, 348.
Dickenson, Thomas, 216.
Dicksmenen. *See* Dixmuyden.
Dicksmut. *See* Dixmuyden.
Diconson (Dickonsonne, &c.), Tryamor, mariner, 149.
  examination of, 150-151.
Dieppe, 61, 205, 306.
  Governor of, 113-114, 129.
Digby, Lady, letter to, 10.
Diggens, —, shipowner, 336.
Dillon, Henry, letters from, 89, 96.
  Sir Theobald, 219 (2).
Dimocke (Dymoke), Sir Edward, 69, 70, 441.
Dirrham House. *See* Durham House.
Ditchley (Dichlee, Dychelee, &c.), letters dated at, 13, 75, 76, 323.
Diver, Andro, 354.
Divlin. *See* Dublin.
Dixmuyden (Dicksmut, Dicksmenen, Dixsmuyde), Flanders, 231, 232, 247.
Dobson, Christopher, letter from, 14.
  Mr., 59 (2), 76, 90 (5).
  ——, obtains office, 80, 91.
  ——, Clerk of the Statutes, 122 (2).
Docwra (Dockray, Dockry, &c.), Sir Henry, Governor of Lough Foyle, 53, 108, 136 (2), 137 (2), 169, 186, 189, 243, 376 (3).
  letter to, 302.
Dod, Mr. Edward, 230.
Doddington, Mr., 444.
  wife of, 444.
Dokray. *See* Docwra.
Doleman's book, 59.
Dolthurste, Henry, 216.
Doncarke. *See* Dunkirk.
Donesane, Lord. *See* Dunsany.
Dorchester, 7.
Dordrecht (Dort), 124.
  letter dated at, 381.
Dorell. *See* Darell.
Doria, Prince (Joannes Andreas), 320.
Dorington, George, 217.
Dorlans (Dorleans), 432.
  letter dated at, 432.
Dormer, Sir Robert, 270.
  letters from, 37, 270.
  Hudilston, son of, 37.
Dorrington, Francis, 216.
Dorset, county of, 14, 48, 258, 340 (2), 341.
  feodary of. *See* Budden.
  Justices of, letter from, 28.
  manors in, 85, 282.
  sheriff of, 387 (2).
  sheriff and justices of, warrant to be directed to, 82.
Dort, Holland. *See* Dordrecht.
Douay, 457.
Douglas, Douglass:
  Archibald, letters from, 68, 282.
  ——, —— to, 20, 38, 265.
  ——, forged letter of, 266.
  Lord, 391 (2).
  ——, letter to, 391.
  R., letter from, 265.
  ——, mother of, 267.
  T., letter from, 20.
  Thomas, letter from, 460.
  ——, kinsmen of, captives in Barbary, 459-460.
  Thomas, uncle of, 460 (2).
Dove, Dr. Thomas, Dean of Norwich, 238.
Dover (Dovor), 34, 38, 65, 129, 148, 203, 222 (2), 232, 243, 261, 268, 296 (2), 316, 410, 456, 466.
  letters dated at, 38, 148, 234.
  Mayor of, 25.
  Castle, letters dated at, 43, 230, 232, 261, 306, 316, 401.
Dowdall, Nowell, letter from, 17.
Dowe, Mr. Robert, 214.
  Zachary, draper of London, 421.
Downs, the, the *Reynbow* in, letter dated aboard, 349.
  ships in, 43, 222, 348, 460.
Dowse, Mr. Gabriel, 116.
Doymes, the. *See* O'Doynes.
Drake, Sir Francis, 36, 128.
Draper, Mr., intelligence from, concerning Ireland, 217-219.
Drewrye. *See* Drury.
Drogheda, letter dated at, 235-6.
  bridge, gates and walls of, 235, 236.
  inhabitants of, 235.
  Mayor of. *See* Fleming.
Dromond (Dromont), Father, 356, 363, 364.
Druids, the, 369.
Drumlanrig (Drumlangreg), 61, 64, 65, 66 (2), 69.
Drummondon, Alexander, 143.

Drury (Drewrye, &c.), Ch., 193.
  Sir Dru, 29, 159.
  ——, letter from, 294.
  Sir Robert, 139, 182, 423 (3).
  ——, letters from, 423, 425, 449.
  ——, brother of, 425.
  ——, desperate estate of, 425.
Dublin, (Divlin), 6, 27, 45, 137, 158, 169, 224-225, 233, 235, 243, 269, 298, 437-439.
  letters dated at, 99, 103, 104, 105, 107, 238, 244, 292, 393, 416.
  beer to be sent from, 224-225.
  Castle, letter dated at, 103.
  ——, Council Chamber in, 437, 438.
  the Fleet at, 137.
  Justices of, 27.
  the Marshalsea in, 438.
  money sent to, 75.
  Provant Master at, 158.
  ships bound for, 343, 351 (4).
  soldiers from, 173.
  treasure sent to, 337 (2).
Dudley, —, a seminary priest, 280-281.
  Ambr., letter from, 133.
  Anne, Countess Dowager of Warwick, 86, 176, 319.
  ——, cause of, 434.
  Robert, Earl of Leicester, 179, 208, 289, 389, 414, 441.
  ——, wife of (Douglas Howard, widow of Lord Sheffield), 390.
  ——, letter to, 390.
  ——, son of, 390-391.
  Thos., letter from, 30.
Duffield, Duffell, Henry, captain of the *Helpe*, 36.
Du Gaudy, Fregeville, letter from, 163.
Duke, Richard, 215.
Du Mesnil, Mons., 119.
Dumfries, letter dated at, 291.
Du Montier, Mons., 119.
Dunbar, minister of. *See* Hume, Mr. Alexander.
Dunboyne, 10.
Dundalk, 57 (2), 134.
Dungeness (Dungionnesse), 424.
  letter dated at, 424.
Dunham Massie, co. Chester, letter dated at, 370.
Dunkellin (Dunkelleen, Dunkellen), Ireland, 219.
  Lord of, 219.
Dunkirk (Doncarke, &c.), 179, 189, 247, 335, 432.
  ships of ("Dunkirkers," &c.), 109, 121, 150, 187-188, 343 (3), 348, 350, 351, 418, 421 (2), 424 (2), 425, 426 (2), 427 (2), 431.
Dunn (Dunne), Dr., 5, 96.
Dunnington, 51, 461.
  castle and park, 51.
  manor, 51, 52 (2).
Dunnalong (Dunolong(e)), Ireland, 227 (4).
Dunsany (Donesane), Lord, 252 (2).
Dunstable, 310.
Duport(e) (Du Port), Dr. Jo., Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, 54 (2), 59, 383, 385.
  letters from, 238, 406, 431.
Durham, Bishop of. *See* Matthew.
  Dean of, 203.
Durham, county palatine of, 204.
Durham (Dirrham) House, fire at, 370.
  letter dated at, 71.
Dutch, the, 302, 444, 462.
Dutch agates, 356.
  captains, 206, 207.
  congregation at London, 177.
  directors (of mines), 217 (2).
  hoy, a, 129.
  merchants, 445, 446.
  nation, the, 445.
  peace with Spain, 356.
  trumpet, a, 144.
Dutchmen, 349, 410.
  taken captives, 177.
Dutchmen's bonds, 217.
Dutton, Lawrence, 276.
Duxburrye, Captain, 213.
Dychelee. *See* Ditchley.
Dyer, Sir Edward, letter from, 79.
Dymoke. *See* Dimocke.
Dyott, Anthony, lawyer of the Inner Temple, 349.

E

Eastergutland, Dukedom of, 130.
Easton Mawditt, co. Northampton, letter dated at, 192.
Eaton [Eton, co. Bucks], 324.
Ecclesiastical Commission, 86.
  desired in diocese of Exeter, 451.
Ecleshall, Thomas. *See* James.
Edgcombe, Mr., 90.
Edinburgh (Edenbroughe, &c.), 48 (3), 64, 66 (2), 69, 75, 376.
  letters dated at, 62, 71, 72, 82, 386.
  Castle, 66.
  King of Scots in, 65, 66, 72.
  Lords convened in, 66.
Edmond(s) (Edmouns, &c.), Colonel, 206, 267.
  ——, regiment of, 267.
  Dorothy Lady, 133.
  Mr., 31.
  ——, sent to the Archduke, 93.
  ——, his "suit to the city," 90.
  Thomas, Clerk of the Privy Council, 2, 106, 145 (2), 148, 268, 373.
  ——, letter to, 2.
Edward the Confessor. *See* England.
Edward VI. *See* England.
Edwardes, Abraham, 173.

Egerton, Captain, 134 (2).
Sir John. 372.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 26, 31 (2), 38, 78, 153, 162, 164, 208, 231, 254, 262, 274, 279 (4), 280, 318, 319, 347, 349, 363 (2), 366, 367, 435, 463.
——, letters from, 29, 70, 74 (2), 81, 89, 175, 274, 333, 467.
——, —— to, 319.
——, exhortations of, in the Star Chamber, 182-185.
Egyptians, the, priests of, 369.
Eldred, Jeromy, 215.
John, merchant of London, 215.
——, letter from, 329.
——, junr., 215.
Revet, 215.
Richard, 215, 216 (2).
Thomas, 215.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, *passim*.
letters from, 158, 175, 288, 435.
letters to, 98, 130, 177, 207, 221, 331, 385.
acknowledged as lawful Queen, 336.
acknowledges no vassalage, 166.
Ambassadors of, in Paris, 443 (2).
——, in Poland, 171.
——. *See* Bancroft; Nevill.
answer to the "Dansickers," 233.
appeal to, for justice, 52.
army of, 60, 254.
army of, in Ireland, 91, 344, 405.
assents to East Indian trade, 329.
to assist tinners of Cornwall, 375.
assurances with the Bishop of Ely, 119-120.
Attorneys of, 369, 378.
audience of, 12, 71, 92, 94, 297, 365, 450 (2).
authority of, 99, 164.
bargain made for, 377.
bills signed by, 76, 322.
bounty of, 384, 420.
brother of. *See* Edward VI.
"carried the sword in her left hand," 202.
Chamber of, 252.
changes her mind, 364.
chapel of, 121, 368 (3).
chaplain of, 16.
charged for fortifications, &c., 277, 281 (3).
claims of, 415.
coffers of, 186, 270, 322, 398.
coin of, 42, 327, 394-398.
coming to London, 418.
commandments, &c. of, 16, 26, 43, 114, 122, 130, 152, 159, 166, 204, 222, 290, 308, 338.
commissions granted by, 148, 181.
commissioners of, to Embden, 62.
confirmation of "the Hospital," 294.
in connexion with Lod. Bryskett, 191, 223, 256, 383, 463.
—— Lord Buckhurst, 433.
—— Earls of Desmond, 264, 278, 297, 327, 463.
—— Captain Robert Ellyott, 442-443.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, in connexion with—*cont.*
—— Earl of Essex, 48, 95, 110, 116, 128, 151, 156, 184-185, 208, 243, 309, 311-312, 328, 329, 330, 385.
—— Sir Henry Glemham, 295-296, 305, 319 (2). 406 (2).
—— Captain Lee, 278, 306, 428.
—— Henry Leigh, 134-135, 158, 196, 223, 233, 270.
—— the Earl of Northumberland, 347, 370.
—— Lady Rich, 21, 24, 167-168.
—— Lord Willoughby, 407-408, 418-419.
—— Dowager Lady Winchester, 308-309, 313, 315, 323.
—— Thomas Windebank, 37-38, 436.
consents to take leave of the French ambassador, 133-134.
contributes to building of a church, 165.
Council of, 90, 92.
——, in the Marches of Wales, 98 (3), 99.
councillors of, 242.
counsel at law of, 184 (2).
"Court gates" of, 90.
cruelty of, 67.
customs, duties, &c., of, 109, 121, 160, 383 (2), 446.
in danger, 163, 172-173, 240, 428.
dealings with Earl of Argyle, 365.
dealings with the Levant Company, 249.
dealings with Mary Queen of Scots, 414.
debts of, 395.
—— to, 58.
deceived by evil practices, 252, 253, 399.
defrauded, 18, 299.
desires to hear a Frenchman sing, 139.
at "the dining-house," 256.
to discharge "the ambassador's diet," 271.
dispensation to be given by, 86.
displeasure towards James Gerald, 229.
—— Sir Thomas Gerrard, 141.
—— Justices of the Peace, 183.
—— Earl of Southampton, 178.
dispositions concerning Plymouth, 92.
distressed subjects of, in Spain, 95.
doings at Rome known to, 356 (2).
Earl of Gowry awaits her pleasure, 133.
—— Tyrone's head to be brought to, 402.
Embassy to, from Barbary, 177.
Emperor of Russia writes to, 237.
employs Mr. Chaderton to answer letters, 209.
enemies of, 300, 311.
evil spoken of, 287.
"far in years," 7.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
father of. *See* Henry VIII.
favour of, 71, 76, 86, 109, 251, 287, 311, 354, 386, 460.
—— towards Lord Grey, 235.
Fellows of College recommended by, 378.
fine of, 111, 387.
fleet of, 468.
forces of, for Ireland, 339.
friends of, 46.
funeral of, prepared, 288.
game and woods of, 105.
gentleman pensioner of, 384.
gifts of, 126, 140, 219, 277.
—— to, 52, 249.
going to Richmond, 345.
gracious regard for mariners, 353.
grants of, 59, 88 (2), 111, 177, 294, 382.
groom of the chamber of, 308.
"heavenly face" of, 295.
to "hold Bothwell while she hath him." 440.
honour of, 96, 142, 276, 336, 340.
houses of, 82, 270.
impost of, 434.
indenture between, and Sir Richard Martyn, 446.
indignities offered to, 275 (2).
informed concerning knights, 220.
instructions of, 148.
interposes between Earl of Southampton and Lord Grey, 262.
jewels and plate of, 384-385.
Judges of, 419.
justice of, 316.
lands escheated to, 349-350.
—— held of, 17.
—— purchased of, 11, 424.
laws of, 296.
leases to be granted to, 449, 450.
legacy to, 309.
letter from (quoted), 456.
—— to be shown to, 101.
letters of (mentioned), 2 (2), 9, 13, 17, 140, 164, 208, 237 (3), 239, 345, 371, 392, 416.
—— for Ireland, 107, 338.
—— procured from, 97, 104, 133.
—— read to, 418, 436.
—— shown to, in open Council, 380.
—— to (mentioned), 27 (2), 359.
licences granted by, 309 (2).
likely to recover part of Munster, 242.
lodgings at Whitehall, 403.
"her Majesty's kitchenmaid, *alias* the Lord Deputy," 345.
makes accord with States General of Holland, 93.
manor of, 85.
merciful disposition of, 306.
message to Lord Grey, 165.
messengers of, 84, 423 (2).
ministers of, 82.
money lent to, 24.
moneys due from, 274, 292, 293, 352.
—— to, 148, 240, 282.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
munition and victuals allowed by, to ships, 405.
negotiations for peace with King of Spain, 93, 355.
officers and ministers of, 417.
once a prisoner at Woodstock, 427.
pardon of, 442, 443, 444.
passport desired of, 289, 290.
peace of, with the Archduke, 388.
pensions granted by, 81, 155, 169.
person employed in the name of, 249.
persons to attend, 291, 294, 411, 434.
petition of Captain Bostock to, 459.
—— Corporation of Kilkenny to, 372.
—— Countess of Lincoln to, 146.
—— Jane Holford to, 429.
—— merchants to, 124.
petitions to, 87.
physician of, 237.
pleasure of, 152.
porter of. *See* Roberts.
possessions of, in Ireland, 455, 461, 464.
preachers of, 41, 84, 311.
predecessors of, 416.
prejudice of, 95.
presence of, 268.
prisoner kept at expense of, 245.
prisoner of, 153.
privy seal procured from, 269, 270.
progress of, 220, 269, 301.
proposition of answered by the States General, 325-326.
protection granted by, 96.
purse of, 179, 447.
recusants required to acknowledge, 284.
relations with King of France, 435-436.
—— King of Scotland, 71, 155, 363-364, 389, 412-414, 420.
—— King of Spain, 243.
—— Venice, 115, 462-463.
relief of the poor by, 248, 255.
rents due to, 203, 204, 363, 429, 456, 465 (2).
revenues of, 204, 289, 446.
"royal succession" of, 202.
"royal nature" of, 420.
"royal word" of, 254.
sale of lands of, 365.
of Saxon descent, 166.
seasick with the ragings of Ireland, 353.
secretaries of, 269.
sends envoy to Russia, 275.
—— —— Sweden, 276.
—— letter to King of Scots, 72.
—— messenger to Dr. Goodman, 367.
—— to identify King of Portugal, 407.
service of, 14, 20 (2), 45, 58, 63, 66, 75, 76, 79, 81, 87, 101, 105 (2), 109, 136 (2), 138, 140, 142, 157 (2), 168, 186, 189, 192 (3), 204, 223, 230, 241, 244 (2), 249, 287, 310, 311, 410 (3), 411, 412, 416, 432, 444.

Elizabeth, Queen of England, service of—*cont.*
  ——, in Ireland, 88, 104, 126, 134, 159, 192, 218-219, 238, 252, 264, 278, 299, 350, 353, 366, 375-377, 405.
  Sir Anthony Sherley writes to, 318.
  ships of, 101, 109, 136, 138, 200, 222, 239, 242, 243, 323, 335, 427, 432, 466.
  signature of, 5, 31, 127, 435.
  sister of. *See* Mary.
  speaks to the Earl of Rutland, 307.
  speaks to Sir John Stanhope concerning the Earl of Essex, 132.
  speech of, 239.
  speeches against, 441.
  stays money for the Pope, 87-88.
  styled "King Harre, his daughter," 261.
  subjects of, 189, 290 (2), 310, 330, 334, 396, 427.
  ——, to have no trade with Spain, 93.
  suit of Lord Audeley to, 353.
  —— Capt. Bornstra to, 192-193.
  —— Capt. Ralph Bostocke to 334-335.
  —— Sir William Bowes to, 380.
  —— Frances Lady Burgh to, 460.
  —— Dr. Julius Cæsar to, 302.
  —— Sir Arthur Chichester to, 285.
  —— Master of Clare Hall to, 332-333.
  —— Anthony Crompton to, 370.
  —— Sir Robert Cross to, 125.
  —— Earl of Cumberland to, 138, 234, 261.
  —— Francis Dacre to, 291.
  —— S. Davison to, 346.
  —— Sir Robert Dormer to, 270.
  —— Sir Arthur Gorges to, 386.
  —— Sir Ferdinando Gorges to, 368.
  —— Thomas Holcroft to, 230.
  —— Gawyn Johnston to, 289.
  —— King's College, Cambridge, to, 466.
  —— the merchants of London to, 445-446.
  —— Th. Moffett to, 311.
  —— Lady Norreys to, 382, 447.
  —— Earl of Oxford to, 257.
  —— Fabricio Palavicino to, 3, 316.
  —— Sir Horatio Palavicino to, 3.
  —— the Fellows of Peterhouse (Cambridge) to, 224.
  —— Paul Pinder to, 249, 334.
  —— Sir Fra. Ruisshe to, 222.
  —— Lady Russell to, 121-122.
  —— Mr. Sanderson to, 203.
  —— William Smythe to, 381.
  —— Sir Robert Sydney to, 430.
  —— Ed. Thornburgh to, 186.
  —— Sir Edward Wingfield to, 292.
  other suits made to, *passim*.
  supremacy of, 67, 68, 109, 144.
  surveyor of buildings to, 287.
  —— of liveries to, 336.
  "tenant at will to the Pope," 284.
  tenants of, 165.
  thanks of, 204.
  "threatens a progress" to houses of Sir Henry Lee, 180.
  treasure of, 7, 421.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
  visits Sir Henry Glemham's wife, 406.
  wards of, 10, 26-27, 106 (2), 107, 112, 115, 117 (2), 119 (2), 127, 149, 367, 409 (2), 429, 435.
  wardship granted by, 105.
  warrants of, 74, 235.
  whether lawful Queen, 342.
  wine prisage due to, 433-434.
  at Whitehall, 463.
  workmen of, 244.
  writs of, 165.
Ellis, Engeraut, of Canterbury, 428.
  ——, Jak son of, 428.
Ellyott, Capt. Robert, letters from, 6, 442.
  suit to the Queen, 442-443.
Ellys, John, 410 (2).
Elphinstone, Elveston, Sir George, 47 (2), 266 (2).
Elston, W., letter from, 406.
Elveston. *See* Elphinstone.
Elwood, —, of Cambridge, 279.
  Thomas, letter from, 234.
Ely, Bishop of, 245 (3), 317, 319 (2).
  assurances with the Queen, 119-120.
Ely (Elie), Isle of, 317 (2), 319 (3).
Emden, Embden, 42, 62, 239, 245, 246, 392.
  commissioners at, 152.
  Danish and English commissioners at, 92.
Emerson, Hugh, 217.
Emperor, the (Charles V.), 51, 100, 156-157, 166, 290, 397 (2).
  ambassador of, 275.
  Ferdinand, brother of, 100.
Emylie, Henry, of Henley-upon-Thames, petition of, 394.
Enderby, —, an attorney, 69 (2), 70.
England, Kings *or* Queen of:
  Edward the Confessor, 167, 199.
  Edward VI., 254, 352, 395 (2), 397, 398.
  Henry VII., 157.
  Henry VIII., 101, 156, 157, 261, 352, 395, 396, 398.
  ——, councillor to, 323.
  Mary, 352, 397.
England, 3, 4, 7 (2), 20, 25, 35, 36 (2), 37, 47, 56, 57 (2), 60 (2), 62 (2), 63 (2), 64, 96, 104, 131, 149, 151, 250, 277, 292, 300, 316, 334, 356, 388, 442 (2), 455.
  arms of, on ordnance, 170.
  bone setters in, 77.
  cargoes sent to, 174, 465.
  coarse cloths of, 42.
  coast of, 67.
  Commissioners of, to treat with those of Spain, 145, 167.
  ——, letter from, 153.
  controversies in, 374.
  corn of, 214; *and see* Corn.
  the Court in, Richard Boyle agent at, 437.
  crown of, 7.
  ——, heir apparent to, 67.
  in danger, 460.
  designs of Spain against, 36.
  Earl of Thomond in, 104 (2).

England—*cont.*
  Earl of Tyrone to make peace with, 430.
  envoy of Poland in, 289-290.
  fugitives in, 146, 147, 177.
  Great Seal of, 434.
  jealousy of King of Scotland towards, 364.
  Judges of, 392.
  Kings of, anointed Kings of France, 166-167.
  laws of, concerning duels, 263.
  licence to come into, 309.
  —— to pass through, 82, 143.
  Lord Deputy of, to the Borders of Scotland, 66.
  the Master of Gray employed in, 364, 412.
  Master Gunner of. *See* Bull.
  money in, 394-398, 446.
  negotiations for peace with Spain and Burgundy, 145-146, 167, 172.
  news sent to, 197.
  "the nursery of," 254.
  the peace of, 374.
  peace with the Low Countries, 126.
  —— with Spain, 25, 456 (2).
  —— —— and Austria, 456.
  persons coming to, 102, 149, 151, 158, 163 (2), 177 (2), 259, 279, 283 (2), 285, 341 (4), 403, 428, 438 (2), 439 (2), 449.
  —— leaving, 283, 321, 439.
  —— —— without licence, 144 (2), 150.
  —— in, scandalized by recourse to the Pope, 373.
  preachers in, 450.
  priests going to, 36, 305.
  prohibited goods in, 241.
  relations with Scotland, 412.
  Roman Catholics in, 374, 451-454.
  and Spain, 125.
  ——, question of precedence between, 166-167.
  Spaniards and Jesuits to be expelled from, 450.
  Spanish fleet directed to, 67.
  "subject to a Spaniard," 93.
  "tragic deeds" of Spaniards in, 450.
  war supplies from, 231.
  winter in, 276.
  youngest Earl of, 440.
Englefield, letter dated at, 15.
English attire, 318
  captains, 197, 198.
  Courts (of Law), 315.
  laws, 281.
  merchandise, 115.
  minister, an, 279.
  nation, 67, 115, 146, 261.
  parentage, 141.
  peace with Spain, 356.
  piracies, 455-456.
  ships, 77, 115, 237, 400, 424.
  ——, taken, 424.
  shires, list of sheriffs in, 400.
English—*cont.*
  "surgeant," an, 272.
  the, in Ireland, 299.
  run to Her Majesty's enemies, 300.
  "the wicked," 68.
Englishmen, 259 (2), 272, 276, 279.
  in France, 163 (2).
  Ireland planted with, 68.
  ("Roger and Richard"), prisoners in Spain, 175.
  trading in the Levant, 214.
  working in galleys, 151.
Épernon, Duc d', 321.
Erasmus, *De copia verborum*, 48.
Ernest, Count, of Nassau, 197-198, 213.
Errington, George, 203 (3).
Erroll, Marquis of, 60, 61.
Ersfield, Anthony, letter from, 464.
Erskine, Sir Thomas, Captain of the Guard, 389.
Escott, Capt. Alexander, of Withyell, examination of, 258.
Espagne. *See* Spain.
Espagnols. *See* Spaniards.
Espinola. *See* Spinola.
Essendine (Essenden, &c.), co. Rutland, 231, 379.
  manor of, 82.
Essex, Earl and Countess of. *See* Devereux.
  Mr., 323.
  ——, great-grandfather of, 323.
Essex, county of, 29, 222, 441, 460-461.
  deer in, 460, 461.
  soldiers pressed out of, 441.
Estats Generaux. *See* States General.
Estcourt, Mr., 31.
Eston Lodge, letter dated at, 277.
Ethell, —, 102.
Eure, (Ewre, Ewrye, Evers):
  Ralph, Lord, Vice-President of the Council of the North, 9, 302-303, 325 (2), 382.
    ——, brother of. *See* Sir William.
    ——, sister of, 325.
    ——, son of. *See* William.
  Sir William, 303 (4), 407-408, 419.
  William, 303-304, 325 (2).
    ——, letter from, 391.
Europe, Christian princes in, 331, 413, 414.
Eustace, Captain William, letter from, 300.
Evanowich, Gregory, 371.
Evelyn, John, letters from, 339, 354.
  ——, brother of, 339 (3), 354.
  Mr., 312 (2).
  Robert, 348.
Evers. *See* Eure.
Evington, John, 215.
Eweline (Newelline), co. Oxford, 307, 310.
Exchequer, the, 116, 446.
  Barons of, 392.
  Chamber, the, 392.
  Chancellor of. *See* Fortescue, Sir John.
  Treasury of the, 157.

- Exeter, 18, 25, 28, 258.
  - letters dated at, 9, 17, 28, 121, 229, 351, 378.
  - inhabitants of, 291.
  - mayor of. *See* Howell, *and* Martin.
  - Recorder of. *See* Hele.
- Exeter, Bishop of. *See* Cotton.
  - Dean and Chapter of, 17 (2).
  - diocese of, disorders in, 450-451.
  - prebend of, 13.
- Exmouth, 351.
- Eyve, George, 215.

F

- Fachin, Maitre, 25.
- Fageolle, la. *See* Flageolle.
- Failliole, Monsieur de la, 118.
  - nephew of, 118.
- Fairfax, Edward, 32, 106.
  - Sir Thomas, 32, 106.
  - ——, Sir Thomas, son of, 32 (2).
  - ——, ——, letter from, 106.
- Faleiro, Andrew, 425.
- Falkland, Viscount. *See* Carye.
- Falkland, Fife, 266 (2).
- Falmouth, 258, 346.
- Fambridge, North, co. Essex, manor of, 112.
  - Southmarsh in, 112.
  - South, co. Essex, manor of, 112.
- Fane, Sir Thos., Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 232.
  - letters from, 43, 230, 231, 261, 306, 316, 401.
  - kinsman of, 401.
- Fann Abbay (*or* St. Germins), 259.
- Fara, William, 214.
- Farnese, Cardinal, 320.
- Farnough [Farnworth], co. Lancaster, 144.
- Faro, 67.
- Farr, Robert, 214.
  - William, 217.
- Farrington, Caldwall, 215.
  - John, 215.
  - Thomas, 215.
  - ——, junr., 215.
- Fastcastle, Berwickshire, 61.
- Faunt, Mr., 344 (2).
- Fawconer, Mr., 399 (2).
- Fawther, Mr. Josias, 11.
- Feake, John, 216.
- Fearne. *See* Ferne.
- Febvre, Alexander le. *See* Le Febvre.
- Feckenham, Forest of, 10.
- Feltam, John, 214.
- Felton, Francis, 341.
  - Mr., 35, 322.
- Fennor, Capt. George, 39.
  - employed as Admiral, 40, 337.
- Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 53, 224, 359, 372, 463.
  - letters from, 221, 243.
- Ferdinando, Mr., 433 (3).
- Fereira, Sebastian, 425.
- Ferne (Fearne), John, Secretary of the Council of the North, 188 (2), 325.
  - letter from, 187.
- Fernely, George, 216.
  - Thomas, 216.
- Fernes, Ireland, Archdeacon of. *See* Campion.
  - bishopric of, 465.
- Ferrer, Mr., 285.
- Ferrol, 40.
- Feryman, Hugh, 177.
- Fews (Phwes), Ireland, 57.
- Fich, Nathaniel, 215.
  - Ralfe, 216.
- Fierborne Mill, 47.
- Fife, 206.
- Finch (Finche), Clement, esquire, of Mylton in Kent, 144.
  - Theophilus, letter from, 352.
  - ——, father of, 352.
  - Thomas, examination of, 144.
- Fine Office, the, 175.
- Finland, John, Duke of, 130.
- Finland, 130.
  - dukedom of, 130.
  - governors of, 130.
- Fisher, Capt., 103, 105, 107.
  - William, 214.
- Fitsgarrett. *See* Fitzgerald.
- Fitsgerat. *See* Fitzgerald.
- Fittch, Thomas, 215.
- Fittes Harbert. *See* Fitzherbert.
- Fitton. *See* Fytton.
- Fitzedmond(e), Mr., 290 (2).
- FitzEdmonds (Redmond ?), John, 230.
- Fitzgerald (Fitz Gerald, Fitsgarrett, Fitsgerat, &c.):
  - Captain E., letter from, 420.
  - Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, 277.
  - Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare, 310 (2), 461.
  - ——, bond concerning, 310 (2).
  - ——, father of, 310.
  - ——, ——, brother of, 310.
  - Gerald (Garrod), late Earl of Desmond, conspiracy of, 290.
  - ——, secretary of, 235.
  - ——, son of. *See* Fitzgerald, James.
  - ——, a usurper, 68.
  - Gerald (Garratt), 14th Earl of Kildare, 461 (2).
  - ——, letter from, 416.
  - James, created Earl of Desmond, 242-243, 277-278, 338 (2), 351.
  - ——, letters from, 37, 118, 180, 229, 230, 263, 297, 327, 463.
  - ——, debts of, 37, 118, 180, 229, 327.
  - ——, to be Earl of Desmond, 290.
  - ——, enlargement of, 299.
  - ——, father of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.
  - ——, footman of, 235 (2), 238.
  - ——, heir apparent of, 290.
  - ——, nurse of, 235.
  - ——, patent for, 467.
  - ——, restoration of, 299.

Fitzgerald, James—*cont.*
——, servant of, 264.
James FitzThomas (styled Earl of Desmond by the Irish), 219, 298-299.
——, letters from, 66, 67.
——, father of, 67, 68 (2).
——, grandfather of (James), 67.
——, uncle of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald.
Thomas, Knight of the Valley, land of, 353.
William, 13th Earl of Kildare, 300.
Fitz Gibbon, Morice, 277.
father of (the White Knight), 277.
Fitzherbert (Fitzharbert, Fittes Harbert):
Anthony Dyott, 349, 350.
Francis, a friar, 350.
George, a Jesuit, 350.
Mr., 250.
Nicholas, 350.
Sir Thomas, 349-350.
——, heirs of, 349-350.
Thomas, 154, 350.
Fitz John, Edmond, 230 (2).
Fitz Redmond, John, 230 (2).
Fitz Thomas, James. *See* Fitzgerald.
Fitzwilliam(s), Edward, 150.
John, of Clarborough, co. Notts., 149.
——, examination of, 150-151.
Mr., 3, 37.
——, a seminary, 448.
Sir William, 149, 335.
William, 3.
——, letter from, 317.
Flach, Hartmannus, 230.
Flageolle (Fageolle), M. de la, 163.
——, son of, 163.
Flamborough Head, 188.
Flanders (Flandres), 2, 7, 16, 166, 179 (3), 194-195, 201, 205, 228, 246, 247 (2), 334, 373, 389, 413, 424, 430, 449.
coast of, 427.
dukedom of, 213.
war in, 208, 355.
Flecher, Dr., 90.
Fleetwood, Robert, 215.
Fleming:
Thomas, Mayor of Drogheda, letters from, 235, 236.
Thomas, Solicitor General, 178, 433.
Flemings, 109, 138, 140, 150, 462.
trading to East Indies, 207, 427.
(troops), 201 (2), 206.
letter dated at, 304.
Flemish, letter in, 58.
ships ("Flemings"), 12, 36, 426, 466.
woman, a, 175.
Fletcher, Dr., 96.
letter from, 411.
Fley, Ellis, 291.
Flint. *See* Flyntt.
Floode, Thomas, letter from, 391.
Florence, Duke of, 363, 400, 413.
niece of, 32.
Florence, 176, 321 (3), 465.
distilled water from, 77.
serge, 163.
Flowerdew, William, the Queen's ward, 421 (2).
brothers of, 421.
sister of, 421.
"Flushiners," the, 407.
Flushing (Vlyssinghe, &c.), 177, 234, 247, 248, 335 (2), 466.
letters dated at, 149, 391.
Flyntt (Flint), Humfrey, 322.
letter from, 280.
Focart, John, Jesuit Father, 144.
Fontainebleau (Fontaine Belleau, &c.), 22 (2), 23, 33, 271.
Forster, Adam, 214.
Fort, Dr., 19.
Fortescue (Fortzkew, Fotzkew, &c.), —, 51 (2).
Captain, sometime of Jersey, 276.
Hugh, of Devonshire, death of, 384.
——, son of, 112.
——, widow of, 112.
Capt. John, 272.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 79 (2), 84, 90, 103, 107, 112, 262, 311, 312, 328, 435.
——, certificate from, 91.
——, letters from, 101, 294.
——, privy seals to, 384 (2).
——, warrant of, 291.
W., letter from, 288.
——, "cousin Skinner," 288.
——, son of, 288.
——, wife of, 288.
—, 51 (2).
Forth, the, 69.
Foster, Mr., the Queen's preacher, 311, 315.
Foulis, David, 72.
Foulkes (Fowlks), John Wyn, of Denbighshire, heir of, 423.
Mr., servant of the Earl of Essex, 306, 310.
Fourd, 48.
Fowey (Foye, &c.), co. Cornwall, 110, 426, 432.
letter dated at, 109.
Fowler, Mr., conspiracy against, 181.
Thomas, Justice of Middlesex, 252, 253, 274.
Fox, Capt., 13.
Foxe, Ha., letter from, 5.
Foyle, Lough ("Lafoile, &c.) 122 (2), 134, 137, 186, 189 (2), 224-225, 243 (2), 269, 349, 364, 477.
garrison at, 255, 454.
governor of, 376; *and see* Docwra, Sir Henry.
Scots to be brought to, 375 (2).
Foyntus, Count de. *See* Fuentes.
Frampton, co. Dorset, 48.
France, King of (Francis I.), 397 (2).
——, Henry II., 197.
—— (Henry IV.), 22-23, 32 (4), 33 (9), 139 (2), 167, 172, 196-197, 355, 363, 387, 445, 449.
—— ——, letter to, 435.
—— ——, accused of duplicity, 456.

France, King of (Henry IV.)—*cont.*
  —— ——, ambassador to, from England, 435-436; *and see* Nevill.
  —— ——, bruit of illness of, 197, 321.
  —— ——, Commissioners appointed by, 166.
  —— ——, installing of, 269, 270.
  —— ——, interview with Duke of Savoy, 22-23.
  —— ——, letter to (quoted), 456.
  —— ——, mistress of, 22, 32, 33.
  —— ——, at Paris, 133.
  —— ——, at peace with King of Spain, 320.
  —— ——, relations with Queen Elizabeth, 435-436.
  —— ——, relations with Scotland, 413.
  —— ——, sister of (Catharine of Navarre), 22.
  —— ——, King of Spain prepares for war with, 342.
  —— ——, at war with Duke of Savoy, 270, 289, 355, 403-404, 406-407.
  Queen of (Marie de Medici), 100, 196, 320, 403, 449.
  ——, marriage of, 289, 320.
France, 2, 4, 34 (2), 42, 60, 68 (2), 77, 87, 114, 144, 172, 191 (2), 218 (2), 263, 300, 335, 355, 364, 389, 413, 441, 452, 456, 461.
  Burgundy severed from, 126.
  the coast of, 150, 424.
  Constable of, 33.
  the Court of, 289, 364 (2).
  English Ambassador in. *See* Nevill.
  fashions of, 82.
  few Englishmen in, 71.
  gentlemen passing out of, into Spain, 143-144.
  journey of Mr. Lok into, 456-457.
  Kings of, 167.
  league with Scotland, 125.
  the Master of Gray in, 388.
  mediation of, between Spain and England, 456.
  negotiations with Savoy, 319.
  news from, 32, 321.
  passports for, 143.
  Peace Commissioners in, 156.
  —— with Spain, 456 (2).
  pension in, 71.
  persons going to, 321 (2).
  —— leaving, 283, 426, 428.
  places in, 412, 456-457.
  relations with the Porte, 456.
  Earl of Rutland desires to go to, 307 (2).
  Spaniards and Jesuits to be expelled from, 450.
  Sir Nicholas Throgmorton's negotiations in, 125, 126.
  "tragic deeds" of Spaniards in, 450.
  treaty with, 157.
  voyage into, 114.
  at war with Spain, 406-407.
Frances, John, 464.
Francis, —, 27.
  — (friend of Henry Lok), 73.
  Mr., major, a seminary, 448.
  ——, minor, a seminary, 448.
Franciscan, a, 428.
Francklin, John, 215.
Frauncis, Edward, 216.
  John, the post of Chester, letter from, 169.
Freake, Thomas, 216.
Freelands, 142.
Freeman, —, 432 (2).
  Thomas, 216.
  William, 216.
French Ambassador, 92 (2), 289; *and see* Boissise.
  to the Pope, 321.
  crown, a, value of, 395.
  gentleman, to sing to the Queen, 139.
  letters, 325, 363, 435, 440.
  merchants, 112, 174, 362.
  nation, the, driven out of Scotland, 398.
  fickleness of, 444.
  pistols, 268.
  ships, 18, 63, 144, 151, 283, 327, 341 (2), 443, 455-456.
  soldier, a, 273.
  wines, 269, 305.
Frenchmen, 241, 247, 272 (2).
Frethem, Richard, 216.
Frevile, George, letter from, 83.
Frier, John, 217.
Friesland (Frize), 326 (2).
Frinlei, Thomas, 315.
Frisons, the, 198.
Frize. *See* Friesland.
Frontignan, France, 151.
Fuentes, Count de, 270, 320, 321, 406.
Fullerton, Mr., 421.
Fulsey, Widow, 154.
Funcke, John, 215.
Furnamvocht, Flanders, 194.
Fyall (Fayal), Island of, 272.
Fysher, —, 136.
Fytton (Phyton, &c.), Sir Edward, 230, 253.
  letters from, 18, 265, 401.
  daughter of, 265 (2).
  Mary, daughter of, 265.
Fytzgerald. *See* Fitzgerald.

G

Gage, William, 89 (2).
Gager, Thomas, 215.
Gale, John, 215.
Gall, Francis, letter from, 344.
Galleys, 205, 233, 247 (4), 260, 296.
  of Sicily, 175.
  Spanish, 151, 187, 327; *and see* Ships.

Galway (Galloway), 343, 351.
Gamadg(e), Mr., Treasurer of Mines, 217 (3).
Gamia, 465.
Gand. *See* Ghent.
Gardener, Sir Ro., letter from, 238
Gardner, Arthur, 216.
  Gilbarte, goldsmith, 142.
  Oliver, 217.
  William, 214.
Garlickhithe (Garlycke Hive), London, 238.
Garraway (Garway), Francis, 214.
  Henry, 214.
  John, 214, 215.
  Thomas, 215.
  ——, junr., 215.
  Timothy, 215.
  William, 214.
  William, merchant of London, 214.
  ——, letters from, 329, 415.
Garstang, co. Lancaster, 311, 315.
  vicar of, 311, 315 (2).
Gart, Richard, a priest, 341.
Gartsett, John, minister of Wigtoft, 441 (4).
Garway. *See* Garraway.
Gascoigne, Mr., 2.
Gascon, a, 33.
Gascony, 321.
Gaundt. *See* Ghent.
Gavebridge, letter dated at, 125.
Gawsworth ("Gauswd," &c.), Macclesfield, 18.
  letter dated at, 265.
Gay, Matthew, 214.
Gayton, co. Northampton, letter dated at, 391.
Gee, William, alderman of Hull, letters from, 125, 323.
Genebelli, Federico, letter from, 11.
Geneva, 22, 403-404.
  letter dated at, 404.
  suit against London, 100.
Genoa (Genova), 10, 296, 320, 362 (2), 400, 449.
  letters dated at, 316, 339.
Genteville, Monsieur de, 118.
Gerald. *See* Fitzgerald.
Gerald Oge, 465.
Gerard (Gerarde, Gerrard, Gerrald, Gerrett):
  Cuthbert, 89.
  Sir Thomas, 89, 271.
  ——, letters from, 116, 118, 141, 271, 278.
  William, 281.
Germans (troops), 201, 213.
Germany, 3, 51, 290, 291, 389, 414, 449.
  gold sent from, 441.
  list of gentlemen of, 230.
  Princes of, 179, 200.
Gerponville, Monsieur de, 119.
Gervys. *See* Jervis.
Ghent (Gaundt, Gand), 247.
  letter dated at, 195.
Gibraltar, Straits of, 334 (2), 400 (3), 424.
Gibson, John, 14.
Gifford (Gyfford):
  Nicholas, 35.
  ——, Joan his wife, 35.
  Richard, 399.
  ——, letters from, 77, 399.
  Richard, of Chichester, 35, 63.
  ——, examination of, 35-37, 88.
Gilbert (Gylbert):
  John, letter from, 248.
  Sir John, 124, 282 (2).
  Robert, of Weymouth, examination of, 258.
Gill (Gyll), Mr., 9, 17, 143.
Gillingham, co. Dorset, manor of, 85.
Gilliot, Henry, 353.
Gilpin(e), George, English Resident at the Hague, 325.
  proposition of, answered by the States General, 325-326.
  Mr., 63 (3), 133 (2), 187, 291 (2).
Girlington, Mr., of Hackford, 280.
Giustiniano, Giovanni Battista, 3, 315-316.
Glasco. *See* Glasgow.
Glascocke, Andrew, 216.
  Charles, 216.
Glasgow (Glasco), 69, 255 (2), 302.
  letter dated at, 302.
  Bishop of, 364.
Glemham (Glemam), Sir Henry, 295, 305, 406.
  letters from, 295, 317, 319.
  suit of, to the Queen, 319, 406 (2).
  wife of, 406.
Gloucester, city of, 327.
  assizes at, 286.
  gaol, 173.
Gloucester, county of, 403.
Glover, Walter, 215.
Glynne, the, inheritance of, 353.
Goade, Dr. Roger, 55, 209-211.
  letter from, 54.
Godard, —, of Hampton, 196.
Goddard, —, suit of, against John Lyster, 366.
Godolphin, Sir Francis, letter from, 196.
  Sir William, 393.
Godolphin, co. Cornwall, letter dated at, 196.
Godstone, co. Surrey, 113 (2).
Golde, Edward, letter from, 14.
Goldsmythe, William, 348.
Gomvale Winter [co. Cornwall], 422.
Gondi (Gondy), M. de, 22, 196-7.
Goodman, Dr. Gabriel, dean of Westminster, 368, 430.
  ——, letters from, 99, 174, 246, 367.
  ——, kinsman of. *See* Theloall.
  William, 215.
Goodwin, Francis, 28.
  letter from, 324.
Goodwyn, Christopher, messenger of the Court of Wards, 409.
Goodyear, W., letter from, 14.
Go(o)ld, James, 338 (2).
Gore, Capt., 43.
Gorges, Ambrosia, inheritance of, 82.
  Sir Arthur, 82, 387 (2), 388.
  ——, letters from, 8, 73, 110 312, 332, 386.

Gorges, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
  ——, daughter of, 110.
  ——, sickness of, 110.
  ——, wife of (dau. of Earl of Lincoln), 313 (3), 387 (3).
  ——, —— and children of, 332 (4).
  Edward, letter from, 308.
  Sir Edward, 82.
  Sir Ferdinando, 82, 109, 189, 229.
  ——, letters from, 108, 110, 143, 229, 256, 368.
  ——, —— to, 109.
  ——, poor estate of, 368.
  ——, wife of, 368.
  Mr., 56.
  Sir Thomas, letter from, 82.
  Tibbol, 82.
  Sir William, 82.
Gosnald, Mr., 318 (2).
  his "learning in law," 319.
Gosnell, James, petition of, 131.
Goulde, Robert, 215.
Goulton, John, of Yorkshire, 406.
Gourney, John, 216.
  William, 216.
Gower, Earl of, 110.
Gowry (Gowrie), Earl of, 133, 365.
  brother of, 356.
  death of, 356.
  forfeiture of, 388.
  sisters of, 389.
Grafton, 182.
Grant, John le, merchant, 384.
Grantchester (Granciter), co. Cambridge, 147.
Grave, Robert, letter from, 120.
  sister-in-law of, 120.
Graveling, letter dated at, 40.
Graves, John, alderman of Hull, letters from, 125, 323.
  Robert, late bishop of Fernes and Leighlin, 465.
Gravesend, 38, 112, 242 (2).
  letters dated at, 112, 242, 278.
  searcher of, 179 (2).
Gray, —, the Earl of Tyrone's priest, 385.
  Mr. Andrew, a lawyer, 127.
  Edward, 369.
  John, of Glasgow, 302.
  the Master of, 363, 364, 368, 369 (2), 420 (2).
  ——, letters from, 221, 355, 388, 412.
  ——, cousins of, 221.
  ——, father of, 388 (2).
  ——, son of, 388.
  ——, threatened with hanging, 72.
  ——, uncle of, 389.
  ——, wife of, 364, 388 (2).
  Ralph, 390.
  ——, letter from, 368.
  ——, brother of, 369; *and see* Grey.
Grayce (Grays), co. Oxford, 307.
Greeks, the, 462.
Greenlowe (Grenelowe), Robert, 335 (2).
  examination of, 336.
Greenwich (Grenevich, &c.), 240, 271.
  letters dated at, 158, 175, 199, 416.
  the Court at ("Aula Regia"), 122.
  ——, letters dated at, 143, 192, 207, 212, 220, 236.
Grenoble, 321.
"Gretnoe Church," 75.
Grevill(e), (Grevel), Mr. Fowk, 342, 370.
  Sir Fulk, 10.
Grevyle, Edward, letter from, 107.
Grey, Lord, 14, 146.
Grey (of Wilton):
  Arthur, Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 441.
  Thomas Lord, 139, 247, 291.
  ——, letters from, 34, 165, 178, 186, 197, 235, 263, 273, 333.
  ——, wounded at battle of Nieuport, 182, 193, 199.
Griffen, Lewis, a priest, 341 (2).
Griffin, Rice, 386 (2).
Griffith, Griffeth:
  ——, wardship of, 256.
  John, 349 (2).
  John, of Lambeth, 144.
  Robert, 229.
  ——, examination of, 144.
  ——, mother of, 144.
Grinstead, East, co. Sussex, 113 (3), 116, 118.
  constables at, 113.
Groningen (Groeninges), 326 (2).
Groyne, the ("Grin"), 36, 145, 151 (4), 207, 258, 272, 349.
  letter dated at, 16.
  governor of, 151.
Guernsey, Isle of, 281.
  letters dated at, 10, 424.
  castle of, 281 (3).
  governor of, 281 (2).
Guevara, Guevaro, Henry, 60, 189.
Guicciardino, —, 320.
Guienne, 321.
Guildford, Sir Henry, 107.
Guise, Duke of, 197.
Gunpowder and saltpetre, grant for making, 312.
Gunter, Water, 27 (3).
Gurdon, John, letter from, 248.
Gustavus Adolphus, Prince, 130.
Guye, —, "the graver," 274.
Gyfford. *See* Gifford.
Gylbert. *See* Gilbert.
Gyll. *See* Gill.

H

Hackford, 280.
Hackluit, Mr., 436.
Hackness, 302-303.

Hackney (Hakney), letters dated at, 17, 135, 148, 257, 296.
Haddam (Haddham), letters dated at, 190, 191, 394.
Hadingtone, letter dated at, 20.
Hadsor, Mr., 5.
  Richard, letter from, 16.
Hadylfie (Hadylsa), Marmaduke, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 323.
Hague, the (Haghe, Haye), 247.
  letters dated at, 30, 31, 63, 166, 307, 326.
  English resident at. *See* Gilpin(e).
Haigh, the, Yorks, 14.
Haines, —, 433.
Hakney. *See* Hackney.
Hales, Charles, letter from, 187.
  Edward, 214.
  Mathew, 214.
Halgh, Gertrude, 131.
  son of, 131.
Haliwell, letter dated at, 361.
Hall, Arthur, 379, 398.
  ——, letter from, 394.
  William, of Notts, 38.
Hallow, Hallo, co. Worcester, 354.
Hallydaye, Leonard, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
Ham, Mr., speaks with the Queen, 363.
Hambleton, Mr., 291.
Hamburgh (Hambroughe), ships of, 102, 145.
Hamden, Mr., 144.
Hamersley, Hugh, 216.
Hamilton(ne), Mr. James, 68, 266.
  ——, letter from, 291.
  John, Marquis of, 364.
Hamon, Laurence, 341.
Hampshire (Southampton, county of), 236, 281, 360.
  the Queen's progress into, 220.
  sheriff of, 220.
Hampson, Thomas, 216.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hampton Court, 316.
  letter dated at, 337.
Hanam, John, letter from, 403.
  grandfather of. *See* Popham, Sir John.
  servant of, 403.
Hanger, John, 216.
Hanmer, Mr., a seminary, 448.
Hanse towns ("Hances"), the, 239.
Hansome, Thomas, 188.
  examination of, 188.
Hantonne. *See* Southampton.
Hanwell, letter dated at, 323.
Harbert. *See* Herbert.
Harborne, Mr. William, esquire, 214.
Harderet, Abraham, 362.
Hardie, Mr., 86.
Harding(e), John, of Berwick, 164, 165 (2), 214.
  Josua, letter from, 390.
  Rafe, letters from, 429, 434.
Hardware, H., mayor of Chester, letters from, 12, 136, 137, 186, 189, 233, 268, 323, 337, 339, 349.
  —— to, 136, 337.
Hardwyck, letter dated at, 172.
Hare, —, 175, 250 (2).
  John, Clerk of the Wards, 408, 415.
  ——, letter to, 111.
  Richard, 154 (2), 159.
Harford. *See* Haverfordwest.
Harlech (Harlowe), Wales, castle of, 180.
Harmor, George, letter from, 240.
Harrington (Haryngton), Sir John, letters from, 199, 220.
Harris, Alexander, 214.
  Christopher, letter from, 143.
  Mr., understeward of Reading, 97; *and see* Herries.
Harrison, W., merchant of London, letter from, 329.
Harrolston, letter dated at, 330.
Harrvey, Stephen, 214.
Harryes, Thomas, of Broughton, 360 (2).
Hart(e), Captain, 137.
  John, 214.
  Sir John, governor of the Muscovy Company, 214, 348.
  ——, letter from, 236.
Hartcastle, Thomas, 62.
Hartford Bridge, 50, 85.
Hartley, Alexander, petition of, 14.
Hartoppe, Thomas, letters from, 379, 464.
  brother of, 464.
  mother of. *See* Odyngzells.
Harvey (Harvie, &c.), Captain, 322.
  (Harvy, &c.), deputy lieutenant of the Ordnance, 101, 457 (2).
  ——, letters from, 100, 399.
  Captain Gawen, 337.
  ——, letters from, 39, 337.
  ——, warrant for, 337.
  Mr., 20.
  Thomas, commissary for forces for Ireland, report by, 339.
Harwick, Giles van. *See* Resould.
Haselbury, co. Dorset, 14.
Hastings, —, 45.
  Sir Francis, letters from, 26, 372.
  George, Earl of Huntingdon, letter from, 314.
  ——, son of, 314 (2).
  Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, late President of the Council of the North, 203.
Hatton:
  Sir Christopher, Lord Chancellor, 277, 429 (3), 435.
  Christopher, the Queen's ward, 429 (4).
  Elizabeth, Lady, 429.
  ——, letter from, 443.
  Robert, 435.
  Thomas, 435.
  ——, mother of, 435.
Hatton House, letter dated at, 41.

"Hatton's issue," 440.
Haughter. *See* Houghton.
Havana, 7, 36 (2).
Haverfordwest (Harford), 360 (2).
  mayor of. *See* Powell.
Havre, 144.
Hawarden Castle, letter dated at, 154.
Hawkins (Hawkyns, Achens), Richard, prisoner in Spain, 36, 151, 245.
  letter from, 2.
Hawks, Master of the, office of, 270.
Haydon, Sir John, 433.
Haye. *See* Hague.
Hayes, Captain, 462.
  Edward, letter from, 461.
  ——, kinsman of, 462.
  Mr., 185.
Hayman, Nicholas, letter from, 219.
  ——, son of, 219.
  Robert, B.A., 219.
Haywood, D., 285.
Headon, 106.
Heale, —, 393; *and see* Hele.
Heath, Captain, 122.
Heathman, John, "singing man," petition of, 368 (2).
Heaton, —, 382.
Heigham, T., letter from, 248.
Helbre (Helbrye), Cheshire, 323.
  the *Katherin* of, 137.
Hele (Heale), John, Recorder of Exeter, letter from, 291.
  Mr. Serjeant, 406.
  Walter, senior, 160.
Henderson, —, 389.
Heneage (Hennedge), Sir Thomas, 274 (2).
Henison, Mounce, a Danish captain, 92.
Henley-on-Thames, 394.
Henry VII. *See* England.
Henry VIII. *See* England.
Henryson, John, 143.
Herbert (Harbert), Anne Lady, of Chepstow, letter from, 444.
  Dr., 140.
  Sir Edward, letter from, 252.
  H., letter from, 461.
  Henry, Earl of Pembroke, 166, 408.
  ——, letters from, 97, 98.
  Henry Lord, son of the Earl of Worcester, 166, 176, 408.
  John, Secretary of State and Privy Councillor, 13, 80, 93, 96, 145, 261, 268 (3), 345, 431.
  ——, letters from, 142, 148, 367, 370, 377.
  ——, —— to, 387.
  ——, house of, 268.
  ——, nephew of, 371.
  Sir John, 391.
Hereford, county of, 31, 267.
Heriot, George, goldsmith, 68.
Herries ("Harris"), Lord, 61, 64, 65, 66 (2), 69.
Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Hertford, gaol at, 310.
Hertford, county of, 191, 234.
  High Sheriff of. *See* Chester.
Hesketh (Heskett), Robert, 336.
  Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, Sheriff of Lancashire, &c., 116, 127, 153, 154, 280 (2), 281, 303, 325, 335 (2), 336, 415.
  ——, letters from, 155, 283, 335.
  ——, house of, 335.
Heusden (Hewseden), Holland, 150.
Hewes, William, 214.
Hey, Alexander, 143.
Heydon, Sir Christopher, 458 (5).
Heyward, Henry, mayor of Dartmouth, letter from, 410.
Hibbott, Thomas, 337.
  letter from, 337.
Hickcox, William, 217.
Hickes, Mr., letter to, 200.
Hickman, Eliezar, 217.
Hicks, Michael, esquire, letters to, 249, 334.
Hides, trade in, 196.
Higginson, Mr., 385.
Higgons, James, 214.
Hill (Hyll):
  James, letter from, 130.
  ——, brother of, 131.
  Philip, 386.
Hilton, John, letter from, 1.
Hippissley, Anthony, 214.
Hitchens, Richard, mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 8, 15, 143, 189, 272.
Hoare, Edmond, letter from, 404.
Hobbs, Nicholas, 215.
Hoby (Hobie, &c.), Sir Edward, 239.
  ——, letter from, 121.
  Sir Thomas Posthumus, 302-304, 325, 391 (3).
  ——, letters from, 9, 302, 303, 325.
  ——, house of, 325.
  ——, preacher of, 325 (2).
  ——, wife of, 303, 304, 325.
Hoddesdon, Christopher, letter from, 62.
Hoddestone, William, 341.
Hodge, John, 215.
  William, 216.
Hodgekinson(n), Henry, mayor of Preston, 335 (3).
  ——, letter from, 335.
Hogeneen, Sebastian van, 230.
Holcroft (Holecroft):
  Mrs., 5.
  mistress Isabel, 230.
  Thomas, 236, 424.
  ——, letters from, 230, 253.
  ——, niece of, 236.
Holderness, 188.
Holford, Henry, Jane wife of, petition of, 429.
Holland, Ro., minister at Gravesend, letter from, 242.
Holland, 58, 235, 291, 381.
  Edward Cecil sues for company of horse in, 132.
  English trade with, 93.
  the frontiers of, 232.
  places in, 124; *and see* United Provinces.
Holland (Linc.), 82.

Hollande, Bartholomew, 215.
Hollanders, the, 145 (2), 200, 412.
  ships of, 427, 456.
Hollmes, Matthew, 340, 341 (3).
  becomes a priest, 341.
Holman, Edmund, 215.
Holmden, Mr. Edward, alderman of London, 214.
Holstein (Holst, Holsten), Duke of, 130, 179.
Holstein, ambassadors of, 131.
Holt Castle, letter dated at, 251.
Holwell (Holwal), letter dated at, 372.
  parsonage of, 26.
Holy Cross, Ireland, 147.
Home, Hume, Humes:
  Lord, 94, 266, 369, 388.
  ——, refuses to be Earl of March, 390.
  Sir Alexander, 47, 83.
  Alexander, minister of Dunbar, 83.
  Sir George, 60, 72, 83, 267.
Honiton (Hunyton, &c.), 28, 258, 411.
Honiman (Honyman, Hunnyman, &c.), Thomas, 261, 349, 370, 387, 390 (2).
  letters from, 350, 361.
  —— to, 390.
  bond to, 387.
Honsdon. *See* Hunsdon.
Hontley. *See* Huntley.
Hoogan, Robert, 106.
Hooper (Hoper), Henry, letter from, 116.
  Richard, vice-treasurer of Ireland, 223, 238, 244 (3).
Hopkins (Hopkenes), John, mayor of Bristol, letters from, 89, 350, 354, 386.
Hopton, Dorothy, 94-5.
  William, 94, 215.
  ——, heir of, 95.
  ——, widow of, 94-5.
Hore, Edmond, letter from, 421.
Horne, Thomas, gunner, 148 (3).
Horneby, co. Lancaster, 311.
Hornsea, 188.
Horse, General of the, 178.
Horses (geldings, nags, &c.), 122, 148, 182, 189, 267, 269.
  Lady Norris's, 448.
  licences to pass, 91, 113, 143.
  supply of, 114, 115, 117, 118.
  transport of, 339.
  warrant for taking of, 123.
Horsey, —, 440 (2).
Horsley, 328 (2).
  letter dated at, 329.
"Horsman's wife," 133.
  son of, 133.
"Horsom," 35.
Hort, John, mayor of Bristol, letter from, 73-4.
Houghton (Haughter), Elizabeth, 132.
  Richard, 132.
  Sir Richard, 335, 336, 344.
  ——, letter from, 30.
  Roger, steward to Sir Robert Cecil, 370 (2).
  ——, letters to, 194, 244.
  William, 30.
Hounslow, 196, 382.
  Heath, "seeking clean air on," 81.
Howard(e), Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 11, 39, 51 (3), 97, 103 (3), 109, 113, 123, 134 (4), 199, 207, 231, 244, 262, 298, 300, 313 (2), 337, 348, 411 (2), 430, 436, 450.
  ——, letters from, 106, 220, 302, 336, 400, 407, 418.
  ——, —— to, 114, 152, 163, 312, 344, 447.
  ——, commission granted by, 241.
  ——, to confer as to victual for Ireland, 343 (2).
  ——, officers of, 228.
  ——, orders of, 387.
  ——, petition to, 231.
  ——, privy seal to, 384.
  ——, ship of, 194.
  ——, suits to, 402, 444.
  ——, tenths of, 109.
  ——, warrant of, 128.
  Lord Harry, 318, 328, 329, 382.
  Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk, 254, 440.
  Thomas Lord, of Malden [? Walden], K.G., 392 (2).
  Thomas Lord [? of Bindon], 58, 59, 194 (2), 253, 333.
  ——, letter from, 444.
  Sir William, Master of the Hawks, 270.
Howe, Christopher, owner of the *William*, 137.
Howell, John, mayor of Exeter, letters from, 28, 121.
Howes, William, a priest, 341.
Hudson, —, 179.
  James, letters from, 110, 113, 133, 257, 261.
Hugett, Bartholomew, 215.
Hughebant, Charles, 387.
  bond of, 387.
Huguenot, a, 197.
Hull. *See* Kingston-upon-Hull.
Hulst, Flanders, 246.
Humber, the, 188, 253, 254.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humes, Lord. *See* Home.
Humphorie, John, 215.
Hungary, 170, 442.
  the Turk in, 320.
Hungerford, Anthony, letters from, 138, 141.
  Sir Walter, 138 (2).
  ——, Lady, wife of, 138.
  ——, brother of, 138.
  ——, daughters of, 138.
Hunnings, Mr., 208.
Hunnowodd, Captain, 213.
Hunnyman. *See* Honiman.
Hunsdon (Honsdon), Lady, widow, estate of, 325.
  Lord, sometime governor of Berwick, 254, 444.
  ——, son of, 444; *and see* Carey, George.

Hunt(e), Mr., 231
Mr., a seminary, 448.
George Lee, 417.
Thurstane, 373.
Hunter, —, a servant, 69.
Hunting Tower, 389.
Huntingdon, Earl of. *See* Hastings.
Huntingdon, county of, 466.
Huntingdon, town of, 147.
Huntingfield Hall (Norfolk), manor of, 106.
Huntly (Hontley, &c.), Marquis of, 60-61, 72, 354, 388.
Huntly, John, 214.
Hunyton. *See* Honiton.
Hurleston, Mrs., niece of Countess Dowager of Southampton, 457.
——, husband of, 457.
Hussey, —, 27.
Hutchenson, Stephen, 303.
Hutchinson, Thomas, 216.
Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York, Lord President of the Council of the North, 211.
letters from, 86, 344.
—— to, 214.
—— of administration from, 165, 214.
Mr., 176.
Hyde, Arthur, 340.
——, letters from, 267, 282, 294.
Hyll. *See* Hill.
Hylliarde, William, the younger, 303.
Hylton, Edward. *See* Thwinge.

I

Ilfracombe (Ilfarcombe), Devon, 36, 63.
Impost, farmer of the ("Thimpost"), 348.
Imprests, Auditors of the, 411.
Inchequyn, in Connaught, Baron of, 290.
in Munster, Baron of, 290.
Indians, the East, 206, 207.
Indies, the, 7 (2), 15.
trade in, 146.
the East, 36, 242, 260, 271, 329, 427.
——, bazaars of, 132.
——, merchants of, 132, 445-446.
the West, 102, 205, 396, 397.
——, mines in, 396.
——, *Twelve Apostles* from, 78.
Inglestone, Ralfe, 215.
Inquisition, the, 145, 146.
English gentlemen put into, 33.
Ipswich, 167, 464.
letter dated at, 185.
a hoy of, 188.
Ireland, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18 (2), 26, 27, 30, 34 (3), 35, 36 (2), 52, 59, 63, 67 (3), 68, 70, 85, 108, 139, 147 (2), 148 (2), 173 (2), 192, 221, 238, 240, 252 (3), 253, 255, 263 (3), 264, 265, 278, 297, 298-300, 302, 306, 310, 370 (2), 382, 389 (2), 395, 404-405, 420, 421, 430, 437-439, 441, 442, 447, 452 (2), 456, 463.
the army (forces, &c.) in and for, 12, 42, 45, 50, 57, 88, 103, 104, 134, 147, 158, 173, 182-184, 189, 191 (2), 192, 217-219, 225, 238, 242, 264, 285-286, 294, 298, 322, 336, 376, 420, 427, 454-455.
auditor of. *See* Payton.
auditors sent into, 292-293.
commissioners in, 265.
common calamity of, 256.
consultation touching, 433.
Council of, 35, 148 (2), 221, 465.
crompsters on the coast of, 337, 451.
dogs sent from, 123.
Earl of Desmond going to, 264.
—— Southampton going to, 263.
—— —— in, 139.
—— —— quits, 262; *and see* Southampton.
employment of Lord Cromwell in, 126.
the English Pale in, 185, 252, 275, 302, 455.
Sir William Fitzwilliam in, 335.
Grand Prior of. *See* Kilmainham.
"great causes of," 393.
Great Seal of, 243.
horse to be raised in and for, 94, 220, 222.
intelligence from, 217-219.
lands in, 353.
letter from (to Cecil), 345.
licence to go into, 86.
Lord Chancellor of. *See* Loftus.
Lord Deputy of, 27, 37 (2), 140, 152, 158 (2), 182, 208, 217-219, 221, 257, 260, 263, 285, 286, 292 (2), 294, 319, 345, 377 (5), 384, 404, 416 (2), 421 (2), 438, 447 (3), 461 (2), 464; *and see* Mountjoy.
——, commission to, 438 (2).
——, petition of Captain Tyrrell to, 218-219.
——, suggested letter from Cecil to, 447 (2).
——, warrant of, 438.
—— (Lord Grey), 441.
—— and Council of, 310, 437.
——, ——, letter to, 310.
——, Lieutenant of, 405.
Lords Justices and Council of, 5, 15, 35, 45, 158.
merchants from, 252.
money borrowed in, 223.
—— for, 446.
—— spent in, 396.
moneys in, 462.
munition for, 255 (2), 464.
nobility of, 68.
office in, 461.

Ireland—*cont.*
  persons leaving, 341, 402.
  poor towns of, 25.
  possessions, &c., of the Queen in, 455, 461.
  preferment in, 80.
  Privy Council in, 437 (2).
  —— employ Richard Boyle in England, 437.
  provisions for, 349, 353, 426 (2), 431.
  the Queen's debts in, 45.
  —— letters for, 107.
  rebels in, 146, 147, 255, 260 (2), 264, 278 (3), 298-300, 310, 338, 404-405, 441, 442.
  revenues of, 244.
  servitors in, 433.
  ships for, 39, 46.
  soldiers come out of, 108 (2).
  Solicitor of. *See* Wilbraham.
  Spaniards invited to, 67-68.
  Spanish ships coming to and from, 272 (3).
  "that land of Ire," 345.
  "that unhappy country," 220.
  the "torn realm" of, to be reclaimed, 183-184.
  transportation of soldiers, horses, &c., to, 227, 282, 349, 350-351.
  transporting letters into, 464.
  treasure going to, 43, 70, 402
  Treasurer of. *See* Wallop.
  troubles of, 96, 454-455.
  victual for forces in, 343, 345, *passim*, 350, 351.
  warrants sent into, 191.
  wars in, 156, 356, 394.
Ireson, Robert, 215.
Irish, the, "accursed nation" of, 375.
  moneys taxed for, 50.
  run to her Majesty's enemies, 300.
Irish bishop, an, 204.
  captains, 389.
  debts, 292.
  gentlemen in London, 277.
  merchants, 433.
  practice, 277.
  service, 231.
  ship, an, 341.
Irishman, a poor, 230.
Irishmen stayed at Dover, 65.
Irishry, the, attainder of, 464.
Isabella (Izabella), fort of (near Ostend), 231 (2), 232-233, 239, 243.
  the camp or leaguer before, letters dated at, 229, 233, 235.
Isabella Bellisima, fort of (Jersey), 352.
Isfield, co. Sussex, letter dated at, 114.
Isham, Francis, 341.
Islington, letter dated at, 192.
  the "Angel," 192.
  ——, letter dated at, 199.
Italian gloves, 344.
  letters, 319.
  news, 25.
  proverbs, 318.
  soldiers, 243.
Italians, 8, 146, 175, 198 (2), 200, 201, 462.
  at battle of Nieuport. *See* Nieuport.
Italy, 33, 87, 147, 197, 249, 259, 363, 364, 389, 406.
  princes of, 414.
  Spaniards driven out of, 407.
Ivat, Thomas, 216.
Ivy(e) (Iue, &c.), George, 412, 449.
  Paul, 277, 352 (3).
  ——, letter from, 247.
Ivy Bridge, co. Devon, 317.

J

Jackson, —, 281.
  ——, of Seville, 37.
  Captain, letter from, 444.
  ——, birthplace of, 445.
  John, 215.
  Mr., a seminary, 448.
  Robert, of Newcastle on Tyne, 204 (2).
  Thomas, letter from, 254.
  ——, father of, 254.
Jacksone, Arthur, 215.
Jaco, Colonel, 389.
James, Francis, 28.
  Mark, of Portsmouth, 174.
  ——, son of, 174.
  alias Ecleshall, Thomas, 174, 175.
Janvrin, Nathaniel, 215.
Jarkhie, Father, 217-219.
Jarvice. *See* Jervis.
Jarvis, Francis, of Exeter, 18.
Jean, le Captaine, 118.
Jeanes, —, 403.
Jeffereys, Jerom, 403.
Jefferies, Thos., 63.
Jegon, Dr. John, vice-chancellor of Cambridge, 54, 209-212.
  letters from, 379 (2).
Jehoseph. *See* Jesepp.
Jenison, Mr., 281.
Jennet, Thomas, 215.
Jermyn, John, letter from, 248.
  Robert, letter from, 248.
Jersey, Isle of, 257, 276, 277, 370.
Jervis (Gervys, Jarvice), Thomas, her Majesty's ward, 367, 409 (2).
  letter to, 409.
Jesepp (Jheosopp, Jehoseph), William, of Checkwell, 340, 378 (2).
  examination of, 340-342.
  mother of, 340.
Jesopp, Dr., 237 (3).
  death of, 237.
Jesson, Arthur, 215.
Jesuits, the, 36, 144 (2), 163 (3), 341, 350.
  ——, to be expelled, 450; *and see* Priests.
Jewellers, 322 (2), 384.

Jewels, Master of the. *See* Cary.
  and plate, the Queen's, 384-385.
  from the Tower, sale of, 356-359.
Jews, the, 462.
Jheosopp. *See* Jesepp.
Johnes, Mr., muster master, 359.
Johnson, James, 306.
Johnston, Gawyn, 289.
Johnston (Johnstone), Lord of, 61, 64, 65, 66 (2), 69.
Jolles, John, 89, 351, 431.
Jones:
  John, of Surrey, 406.
  Rice, mayor of Bristol, letters from, 195-6, 227, 264, 287, 321.
  Thomas, bishop of Meath, letter from, 134.
  Sir Thomas, 371.
Jonson, William, minister of English seminary at Seville, 341.
Joseph of Arimathea, 166.
Jourigny, la Comtesse de, 33 (2).
Judges, the, exhortation of the Lord Keeper to, 182, 183.
Jurie, Monsieur de la, 119.
Justices of the peace, the, exhortation of the Lord Keeper to, 182, 183.

K

Kar. *See* Kerr.
Karew. *See* Carew.
Kavenaughes. *See* Cavenaghes.
Kay, —, a Scot, 279.
Kayle, Hugh, goldsmith, 356, 385.
Keale, Christopher, 214.
  Dr., 210.
Keeper, the Lord. *See* Egerton, Sir Thomas.
Kellam, Lawrence, 203.
Kellet, William, 216.
Kelleway, —, 440.
Kelly, John, 255.
Kellye, Capt., 103.
Kelso, the Friar's at, 60.
Kemball, Walter, of Wapping, carpenter, examination of, 150-151.
Kempe, —, esquire, of Blisland, 346.
  ——, wife of, 346.
  Edmund, 215.
Kendall, George, 410, 432.
  letter to, 410.
Kene, —, 302 (2).
Kenrick, Capt. Hugh, 149.
Kent, county of, 144, 164, 275.
  house of Sir John Rooper in, letter dated at, 200.
  Lord Lieutenant of. *See* Cobham.
Kerbey, Jeffery, 217.
Kerr (Kar):
  Andrew, of Roxborough, 47.
  Sir Robt., 46, 47 (2), 48 (4), 60 (2).
  ——, created Lord of Roxburgh, 390 (2).
Kerry, 299 (2).
  high sheriff of, 441.
Keswick (Keswycke), 217.
Keylway, Keylweye:
  Francis, 340 (2).
  ——, letter from, 236.
  ——, son of, 236.
  Thomas, letter from, 340.
  ——, father of, 340 (2).
Keymell, Mr., 169.
Kidman (Kydman), —, 192, 353.
Kidson, Robert, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Kilcrea, Kilkrea, Ireland, castle and lands of, 81.
Kildare, Earl and Countess of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Kildare, county, 274-275.
  earldom of, 461.
Kilgre, Sir Henry. *See* Killygrew.
Kilkenny, 278.
  charter of, 372.
  Corporation of, 372 (2).
  solicitor for. *See* Langton.
Killigrew(e) (Kilgre, Kyllygrew), Mrs Dorothy, letter from, 279.
  ——, husband of, 279.
  Sir Henry, 192, 207.
  ——, letter from, 193.
  ——, daughter of, 193.
  John, 196 (3), 279.
  ——, letter from, 116.
  William, letter from, 92.
Kilmainham, Prior of, 89.
Kilmallock, 298.
  agents for, 292.
Kilmor, Kilmoor, Ireland. *See* Culmore.
King(e), Captain, 322.
  George, 16.
  Capt. George, 74.
  Mr., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, 387.
  Robert, letter from, 205.
Kingeswell. *See* Kingsmill.
King's Bench, the, 468.
King's County, Ireland, 465.
Kingsmill (Kingesmill, Kingsmyll, Kingeswell):
  Ferdinando, 447.
  Capt. Francis, letter from, 158.
  Justice, 464.
  J., 37.
  Richard, 336, 369.
Kingston, letter dated at, 339.
Kingston-upon-Hull (Hull), 187-188.
  letters dated at, 62, 125, 188, 323, 362.
  inhabitants of, 187, 362.
  mayor of. *See* Armynge; Burnsall.
  —— and aldermen of, letters from, 62, 124, 323, 362.
  ——, recorder and aldermen of, 187.
  ——, ——, letter from, 187-188.
  ships sailing from, 188.
Kinsale, 359.
Kirkbie, Thomas, of Headon, 106 (2).

Kirkham, Kyrckham:
  ——, 346 (2).
  ——, daughter of, 346.
  ——, wife of, 346 (3).
  Robert, 238 (2).
Kirton, Thomas, letter from, 240.
Knavesborowe, Christopher, 341.
  Richard, 341.
Knebworth, letter dated at, 231.
Knight, Knyght:
  Nicholas, 201.
  ——, examination of, 202.
  T., vicar of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
  ——, letter from, 466.
Knight Marshal, the, 84.
Knightley (Knyghtley), Lady, letter from, 111.
  Mr., 111.
  Ri., letter from, 240.
  Sir Richard, letters from, 102, 124, 152, 310.
Knighton, Knyghton, Mr., 257.
  G., letter from, 234.
Knights, 220.
  list of, 468.
  proclamation about, 199, 208.
Knockfergus (Knockvergus, &c.). *See* Carrickfergus.
Knollys (Knowles, Knowlis), Sir Francis, 390.
  ——, son of. *See* Knollys, Henry.
  Henry, 390.
  ——, letters from, 191, 199, 385.
  ——, children of, 191.
  ——, wife of, 191; *and see* Knollys, Margaret.
  Margaret, letter from, 390.
  ——, Lettice, daughter of, 390-391.
  Mr., 330.
  Sir William, Comptroller of the Household, 262, 296, 307.
  ——, letter from, 354.
  ——, letter to, 254.
  ——, nephew of. *See* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
  ——, governor of Ostend, 334.
Knyght. *See* Knight.
Knyghtly. *See* Knightley.
Knyghton. *See* Knighton.
Knyvett, Mr., 152.
  Thomas, 385.
Krabbe, Magnus, 230.
Kripps, Edward, 216.
Kydman. *See* Kidman.
Kyllygrew. *See* Killigrew.
Kyng, —, shipowner, 337.
Kynstonne [? Kingston], 291.
Kyrckham. *See* Kirkham.

L

La Bourlotte (Laberlot, Laburlot), General, 198, 201, 206, 213 (2), 232.
Lacy, Piers, 338.
  ——, sons of, 338.
La Fere (Ferre), Duke *or* Count de, 200, 206.
La Flesme, Monsignor, 206.
Lafoile. *See* Foyle, Lough.
La Fontaine, Mons. de, letter from, 362.
Lagger, Monsieur, of Castres, 163.
Laigle, Monsieur de, 119.
Lake, Thomas, letter from, 152.
Lambe, Mr., a seminary, 448.
Lambert, Sir Oliver, 182.
  Thomas, 441 (2).
Lambeth (Lambhithe, &c.), 9, 17, 144.
  letters dated at, 1, 6, 11, 143, 241, 383, 387.
Lamesley, co. Durham, 204.
Lancaster, Duke of, 9.
  James, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
Lancaster, county of, 17, 144, 154, 230, 283, 340, 344.
  High Sheriff of, 153, 154, 160, 344; *and see* Hesketh.
  Justices of the Peace in, 84, 160, 373; *and see* Wrightington.
  Queen's Preachers in, 41, 84.
  riots in, 311, 315, 373.
  under-sheriff of. *See* Parker.
Lancaster, Duchy of, 94, 154, 340, 366.
  ——, seal of, 88.
Lancaster, town of, 144, 336.
  assizes at, 230, 283.
  castle of, 335.
  seminary priest at, 30.
Lancome, —, 3.
Landriano, Don Ambrosio, 206.
Land's End, 207, 349.
Lane, Sir Ralph, 461.
  William, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
Langer, 65.
Langius, Reinerus, letter from, 190.
Langmore, John, 215.
Langton, Nicholas, solicitor for Kilkenny, 372.
  letter from, 372.
Lantado (Lantatho), the. *See* Castile, Adelantado of.
Laon, Bishop of, 283.
Laredo, 327.
Larke, Thomas, gentleman, examination of, 202.
Lascelles, Sir Thomas, letter from, 11.
Lassells, Mr., 315.
Lathom, co. Lancaster, letter dated at, 103.
  manor of, 17.
Latimer, Lord, 9.

Launceston, 450.
Launde (Launds), 126, 140.
letter dated at, 9.
Lavignes, Mr., 249.
Lawe, William, 217.
Lawley, Thomas, feodary of Salop, letter from, 94.
Laxton, 379.
Lazingbie, Mr., 321 (2).
Lea, —, 155.
And see Lee; Leigh(e).
Leace, 182.
Lease, 292.
Leate, Nicholas, 215.
Lecester. *See* Leicester.
Lee, Lea:
Sir Henry, Comptroller of Woodstock, Master of the Ordnance, 12, 76, 176.
——, letters from, 13, 18, 75, 76, 85, 92, 174, 180, 278, 306, 307, 323, 350, 383, 427.
John, letter from, 416.
Kinborowghe, wife of Thomas, letters from, 300, 301.
Mr., keeper of the Store in the Tower, 100, 153.
Richard *or* Sir Richard, brother of Sir Henry, sent on a mission to Russia, 13, 175, 180, 318.
——, letters from, 28, 76, 164, 275.
——, instructions, 169.
——, commission, mentioned, 436.
Thomas, Captain, cousin of Sir Henry, 85, 180, 278, 300, 301, 306, 350, 428, 464.
——, letters from, 12, 77, 309.
——, children of, mentioned, 309.
——, father of, mentioned, 306.
——, wife of. *See* Kinborowghe *above*.
Leeds Castle, co. Kent, 275.
Le Febvre, Alexander, Sr. de Mazinghnehen, 450.
Legg, Thos., 54.
Leicester, Countess of, 81, 390.
——, letter to, 390.
Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Leicester, Lecester, Mr., 20 (3), 402; *and see* Lester.
Leicester, town of, 88-89.
letter dated at, 89.
inhabitants of, 88.
Leicester Castle, 88.
Leicester, county of, 390.
Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 88.
sheriff of. *See* Skeffington.
Leigh (Lea, Leigh(e), &c.):
——, letter from, 66.
Ferdinando, wardship of, 135.
Henry, 61, 65 (2), 66 (3), 94 (2).
——, letters from, 69, 134, 158, 168, 173, 196, 223, 233, 270.
——, daughter of, 173, 196.
——, imprisonment of, 134, 158, 168, 173, 196.
Leigh, Henry—*cont.*
——, pension of, 223.
——, protests his innocence, 158, 168.
——, release of, 270.
——, servant of, 69.
Mr., 75.
Thomas, the elder, of Myddleton, 131-132.
And see Lea; Lee.
Leigh, 129 (2).
Leighlin, Ireland, bishopric of, 465.
Leighton, Richard, letter from, 314.
Thomas, children of, 314.
——, death of, 314.
——, wife of, 314.
Sir Thomas, 281.
——, letters from, 10, 296.
——, wife of, 10.
William, 349.
——, letter from, 314.
Leinster, 191, 218, 455.
money for, 75.
Leister. *See* Lester.
Leith, 125, 279.
Leix (Lex), Ireland, rebels of, 404.
"Lemister." *See* Leinster.
Lennox (Leneux), Lady, 155.
Ludovick Duke of, 369, 388.
Lennox coinage, the, 388 (2).
Lent, the keeping of, 40.
"Lerpoole." *See* Liverpool.
Lesdiguieres. *See* Desdiguières.
Le Sieur (le Sieur, Lesieure), Stephen, 140
letters from, 5, 44, 51.
Lester, Leister:
Mr., 359.
Christofer, examination of, 144.
Richard, of Farnough, Lancashire, 144; *and see* Leicester.
Lesterick, —, 48.
Levant, the, 455.
Levant Company, the, 214-217, 249, 334 *passim*, 415 (3).
Levasseur, J., 195.
Leven, Mr., 12.
Leveson, Sir Richard, 350, 468.
——, letter from, 349.
Sir Walter, 70 (2).
——, letters from, 102, 402.
——, servant of. *See* Over.
Walter, of Wolverhampton, 131.
——, petition of, 95.
Levies, raising of, 271.
Leviston, Alexander, 306.
Lewer, John, of Penzance, 272.
——, examination of, 272-273.
Lewes, Guye, examination of, 252-253.
Lewes, co. Sussex, 113 (4), 114.
constables of, 114.
Lewknor (Lewkenor, Lewknore):
Edw., J.P., of Suffolk, letter from, 248.
Mr., of Sussex, 117.
Sir Richard, Chief Justice of Chester, etc., 241.
Ley, Henry. *See* Lee.
Leyche, Antony, examination of, 280.
Leyden, 230.

- Libellers, 183-185.
- Licence to come to England, 309.
  - for a fair and market, 465.
  - to sell a book of medicine, 124.
  - —— starch, 291.
  - for transportation of leathers, 183.
  - —— of ordnance, 123.
  - to travel, 137, 149, 237, 295, 387, 412.
- Lidd, William, letter from, 319.
- Liddell, Gerrard, of Sunderland, heir of, 110.
- Limauer, George, letter to, 319-321.
- Limerick, 92, 279, 298, 299, 379.
  - Bishop of, 303, 338; *and see* Crosby *and* Thornborough.
  - Castle of, 257.
  - dean of, 279.
  - county of, 298.
- Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton.
  - Lady, 162.
  - Bishop of. *See* Chaderton.
  - Dean of, 360.
  - Deanery of, 360.
  - Diocese of, 361.
- Lincoln Castle, 441.
- Lincoln, county of, 82, 350, 441.
  - Deputy Auditor of. *See* Stanley.
- Lincopen, Parliament at, 130.
- Linetot, Monsieur de, 119.
- Linewraye, J., letter from, 258.
- Linlithgow, 61.
- Linsted (Lindsted), letter dated at, 294.
- Lions. *See* Lyons.
- Lisbon(e) (Lishbourne, Luxbone, Lux^{a}, &c.), 36, 95 (2), 145, 151, 177, 206-207, 257, 258, 272 (2), 316, 427 (3).
  - Provincial of the order of St. Dominic at, 284.
- Lisle, Lord, Sir Robert Sydney desires title of, 430.
- Lister, Thomas, examination of, 188.
- Litchborough (Lycheborough), co. Northampton, 494.
- Littlecot, letter dated at, 76.
- Littleton, Mr. John, 448.
- Liveland. *See* Livonia.
- Liveries, 185.
  - Court of. *See* Wards.
- Liverpool ("Lerpoole"), 12, 139, 323.
- Livonia (Liveland), 130.
- Lizard (Lezarde), the, 109, 427, 431.
- Llandaff, Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
- Lloid, Robert, 174 (2).
- Lloyd, Lod., letter from, 369.
  - Mr., 177.
- Loch, Mr., 371.
- Lochinvar, Lord of, the elder, 66 (2).
  - the younger (Sir Robert), 66 (3).
- Lochmaben, 66.
- Lodowick (Lodowyke), Count, of Nassau, 198, 247, 380 (2), 381.
- Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 238.
  - letter from, 244.
- Logie, —, 267 (2).
- Lok, Henry, letters from, 30, 354.
  - ——, letters to, 40, 72.
  - Mr., 38, 116.
  - ——, journey into France, 456-457.
- Loker, Edward, 215.
- Lombarde, John, letter from, 458.
  - master of, 458.
- London, Bishop of, house of, letters dated at, 97, 105; *and see* Bancroft.
  - ——, letters of administration from, 165.
- London, 3 (2), 6 (2), 12, 20 (3), 27, 38, 46 (3), 49, 52, 64 (2), 108, 112, 113 (2), 120, 142, 149, 153, 183, 189, 192 261, 267 (2), 273, 276, 279, 286, 306, 314, 333, 346, 376, 448, 451.
  - letters dated at, 3, 5, 12, 17, 19, 28, 46, 50, 59, 65 (2), 76, 77, 79, 80, 96, 100, 102, 104, 110, 113 (2), 115, 118, 123, 124, 139, 140, 159, 162, 164 (2), 172, 190 (2), 208, 212, 217, 221, 237, 240, 243, 246, 249, 250, 254, 261 (2), 268, 271, 282, 286, 287, 289, 291, 297, 305, 308, 311, 312, 329, 333, 351, 355, 356, 371 (2), 374, 379, 384, 385, 387, 411, 412, 416, 419.
  - bone setter in, 77.
  - Sir Robert Cecil in, 92.
  - Chamber of, 348.
  - Chamberlain of, 371.
  - citizen of, at Geneva, 100.
  - citizens of, 315.
  - city of, 3 (2), 24 (2).
  - —— bond of, 315.
  - ——, letter dated at, 79.
  - disputed tenements in, 175, 359.
  - draper of, 421.
  - Dutch congregations at, 177.
  - Earl of Essex coming to, 324, 328.
  - French Ambassador comes to, 118.
  - the Governor of Dieppe to come to, 114.
  - a hoy of, 188.
  - Irish gentlemen in, 277.
  - lease of houses in, 175.
  - letters to be delivered in, 128.
  - liberties of, 362.
  - Lord Mayor of, 24, 63, 118, 271 (2); *and see* Mosley.
  - Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, 90, 149, 214.
  - mayor and "senators" of, 316.
  - merchants of, 65, 164, 178, 329.
  - ——, letter from, 445.
  - Muster Master of, 149.
  - persons coming to, 94, 98 (2), 106, 116, 153, 169, 221, 242, 279 (3), 294, 306, 309, 328, 370, 387, 461.
  - persons leaving, 151, 167, 286, 307, 310 (2).
  - persons living in, 309, 349.
  - persons passing through, 355.
  - prisons in, 193, 204; *and see* the Fleet, &c.
  - Recorder of. *See* Croke.
  - recusants in, 135, 280-281.
  - scrivener of. *See* Blore.
  - ships of, 36, 150, 177, 207, 392, 418.
  - Spanish prisoners in, 96.
  - strangers in, 102.

London—*cont.*
 supplies sent from, to Ireland, 137.
 Town Clerk of, 24 (2).
 wine prisage in, 434.
 —— sent to, 305.
London, Aldersgate Street, letter dated at, 382.
 ——, the Bell in, 386.
 the "Arches," letter dated at, 142.
 the Barbican, letter dated at, 165.
 Baynard's Castle, letter dated at, 430.
 Billingsgate, 460.
 Bishopsgate, letter dated at, 103.
 Blackfriars, letters dated at, 2, 38, 40, 46, 64, 65, 97, 123, 129, 143, 153, 154, 179, 189, 222, 242, 297, 400, 402.
 Chancery Lane, letter dated at, 354.
 Chanon Row, 305.
 Charing Cross ("Cherwin Crosse"), letters dated at, 190, 271.
 Charterhouse, letters dated at, 319, 417.
 Christchurch, 112.
 Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 53.
 —— Church, 387.
 ——, house of Earl of Cumberland in, 450.
 the Clink(e), 311.
 ——, prisoner in, 136.
 Crooked Lane, 95.
 Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 302.
 Essex House, 124, 339.
 ——, letters dated at, 78 (2), 82, 95, 110 (2), 116, 124, 127, 129, 132, 141, 143, 156.
 Fetter Lane, the "Plough Yard" in, 144.
 the Fleet, 70, 190.
 ——, letters dated at, 78, 102, 127, 319, 400, 402.
 ——, prisoner in, 127.
 Gray's Inn, 105.
 ——, letter dated at, 379.
 Holborn (Holburne), letters dated at, 49, 124.
 ——, Ely House in, letter dated at, 328.
 Hyde Park, 325.
 Inner Temple, letter dated at, 336.
 the King's Bench prison, 384.
 ——, letter dated at, 384.
 Lincoln's Inn, letter dated at, 140.
 Ludgate, letters dated at, 275, 319.
 ——, gaol at, 319.
 —— Hill, 449.
 the Marshalsea, 256, 280, 424.
 ——, letters dated at, 83, 84, 449.
 the Middle Temple, 45, 394.
 ——, letter dated at, 400.
 Mincing Lane, letter dated at, 417.
 the Minories (Mynorytts), letters dated at, 40, 101, 153.
 the Mint, letter dated at, 420.
 Moor Lane, 136.

London—*cont.*
 Newgate, 280 (2).
 ——, letter dated at, 245.
 —— Market, 280.
 ——, the Three Pigeons without, letter dated at, 260.
 Edward Norreys's house in, 276.
 the "Old Baylye," 274.
 the Rolls, letters dated at, 50, 231.
 Sackville House, letter dated at, 418.
 St. Clement Danes, 401.
 St. Clement's churchyard, 144.
 St. Giles in the Field, letter dated at, 107.
 St. Martin's, 363 (2).
 —— in the Fields, 181 (3).
 —— ——, archdeacon of. *See* Webster.
 —— ——, churchwardens and vestry of, 418.
 —— ——, ——, letter to, 418.
 —— ——, vicar of. *See* Knight.
 St. Paul's (Powle's), 449.
 —— churchyard, 62.
 the Savoy, 176, 306.
 ——, letters dated at, 13, 77, 279, 345.
 ——, house of the bishop of London at, 245.
 Serjeants' (Sergeants) Inn, letters dated at, 126, 185, 382, 417, 423, 433.
 Sething Lane, Alderman Saltinstall's house in, letters dated at, 424, 425.
 Shire Lane, letters dated at, 89, 96.
 Smithfield, the *Antelope* in, 281 (2).
 Somerset House, letter dated at, 121.
 Southwark, King's Bench prison in, letter dated at, 240.
 the Strand, 200.
 ——, letters dated at, 32, 75, 106, 243, 289, 355, 403; *and see* Cecil, Sir Robert, house of.
 ——, house of Sir Robert Cecil in, 124.
 ——, Ivy Bridge in, letter dated at, 158.
 the Temple, letter dated at, 415.
 Temple Bar, 27, 144.
 the Tower, 96, 147, 180 (2), 243, 277 (3), 362.
 ——, letters dated at, 81, 101, 118, 135, 158, 180, 230, 264, 399.
 ——, jewels taken from, 356-359.
 ——, Lieutenant of, 100, 101, 174, 180 (2), 334; *and see* Peyton.
 ——, Master of Armoury in. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
 Tower Hill, 174.
 ——, letter dated at, 372.
 —— Wharf, 174.
 the "Tylde Yarde," letter dated at, 174.
 the Wardrobe, letter dated at, 102.
 Warwick Lane, letter dated at, 124.
 the "White Lion," 136.
 Whitehall, 403, 463.
 Wood Street, the Counter (Compter), prison in, 333, 384, 415.
 ——, letter dated at, 314.
 York House, 208.
 ——, letters dated at, 74 (2).

- Longe, Anne, letter from, 94.
  - Edward, letter from, 94.
- Longvile, Arthur, 2.
  - Thomas, 2.
- Looe (Low), 109.
- Lords and knights, list of, 468.
- Lorraine, Duke of, 414.
- Losse, Mr., 468.
- Louvain (Lovaine), 138.
- Lovell, Sir Arthur, 386.
  - Robert, letter from, 29.
- Lovett (Lovet), Mr. Pinchpole, 186 (2), 240.
  - letters from, 256, 393.
  - children of, 240, 256.
  - confession of, 256.
  - lands of, 394.
  - wife of, 240, 256.
- Low Countries, the, 60, 147, 150, 182 (2), 191, 262, 296, 300, 402, 425.
  - the army in, 441.
  - condition of towns of, 247-248.
  - the Earl of Leicester in, 289.
  - news of, 197.
  - peace with England, 126.
  - protected by England, 145-146.
  - supplies for, 462.
  - "tragic deeds" of Spaniards in, 450.
- Lowson, Mr., a seminary, 448.
- Lowther ("Louther"), Mr. Richard, 46, 49, 64, 65.
  - letters from, 64, 66, 75, 101, 378.
  - —— to, 65, 66, 69.
  - son of (Launcelot), 378.
- Lowther, co. Westmorland, letter dated at, 378.
- Lubeck, ships from ("Lubickers"), 130, 347 (2), 349, 350, 387.
- Lucas, Edward, letter from, 421.
  - John, 215.
- Lucos, William, 215.
- Ludgershall (Lushall), Wilts, letter dated at, 116.
  - manor of, 116.
- Lullworth, co. Dorset, 387.
- Lumley, Lord, letter from, 372.
  - brother of ("William"), 372 (2).
- Luson. *See* Leveson.
- Lux^a. *See* Lisbon.
- Luxbone. *See* Lisbon.
- Lycheborough. *See* Litchborough.
- Lychefyld (Lyckefylde), —, 423 (3).
  - brother of, 423.
  - wife of, 423 (2).
- Lygon, Mr. William, 267.
- Lyllowe, 407.
- Lyme, 272.
- Lymryke. *See* Limerick.
- Lynaker, —, shipowner, 337.
- Lyndon, 231.
- Lynn, 279.
- Lynsey, Robert, 306.
- Lynton, co. Yorks, letters dated at, 303 (2).
- Lyons (Lions), 133, 403.
  - French King's visit to, 32.
- Lyster, John, one of Cecil's servants, 336 (2).
  - alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 125, 323.
- Lytton, Rowland, letter from, 231.

M

- M., Mr., 191, 199, 385, 468.
  - ——, a priest, 368 (2).
- McArt [O'Neil], Brian (Bren Mackartt), 122.
- McCartee (McCartye, Macharta), Dennis, 73-74.
  - letters from, 52, 73.
  - prisoner at Bristol, 73.
- McCarthy, Florence, 230.
- McCarty, Charles, 83.
  - letter from, 81.
- MacClane, the late, 375, 376.
- Macclesfield, 18.
- McDermot [McCarthy], Cormock, 81.
- McDoughow [? McDonagh McCarthy], —, 122.
- McFeoghe, Redmond [O'Byrne], 463.
- McGuyr, 15.
- Macharta. *See* McCartie.
- McHughe, Feaughe, sons of, 404.
- Mackartt, Bren. *See* McArt.
- Mackgowers, the. *See* Maguire.
- Mackworth, Capt., 166.
- Mackys, Kate, a Scotchwoman, 279.
- McRorie [O'Moore], Owen, 219, 292.
- McSorley [McDonnell], Sir James, 255.
- McSorley, James (Surley Boy), 255.
- MacWilliams, the, wars of, 35.
- Madan, Richard, mayor of Waterford, 338.
  - letter from, 236.
- Madeno de Campo, near Valladolid, 342.
- Madrid (Madrell), 245 (2), 250.
  - Carcel de Corte in, letter dated from, 2.
  - Court of, 449.
  - prisoners in, 151, 245, 342.
- Mageogheghans, the, 218.
- Mageogheghan's country, 217.
- Magragh, Miler, Archbishop (Bishop) of Cashel, 20, 61, 339, 379.
  - letters from, 289, 297, 338.
  - Miler, houses and castles of, 338.
  - ——, passport for, 338.
  - ——, sons of, 298 (5).
- Maguire (Maguier, McGuyr, Mackgower), —, 15, 122, 227, 298.
- Maidenhead, 324.
  - bridge at, 324.
- Mainard, Mr., 176.
- Malaga, 77-78.
  - trade in, 77.
- Malaghlyns, the, 218.

Malbie (Malby), Captain Henry, letters from, 386, 462.
  petition of, 462.
  wife and children of, 462.
Malden, 392.
Malines, 200.
Maliverer, Sir Richard, son of, 123.
Mallet, Mr., 137.
  brother of, 137.
  father of, 137
Mallory, Sir William, 325.
  son of, 325.
  ——, wife of, 325.
Mallowe *or* Moyallo, letters dated at, 360, 375.
Malta, 87.
  knight of, 19.
Man, Isle of, 136, 137.
  Bishop of, 137.
  Governor of. *See* Molineux.
Mandreville, Monsieur de, 118.
Manistie, Edward, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
  letter from, 53.
Mann, letter dated at, 292.
Manners, Mr. John, 269.
  ——, father of, 269.
  Ro., letter from, 321.
  Roger, Earl of Rutland, 141 (2), 182, 220, 280, 291.
  ——, letters from, 104-5, 248, 265, 269, 307.
  ——, brother of. *See* Manners, Mr. John.
  ——, desires to go to France, 307 (2).
  ——, uncle of, 105.
Mansell, Sir Robert, 433 (2).
Mansfield, Sir Robert, 337.
Manstedge, Edmund, 215.
  Thoby, 215.
Mar (Marr), Earl of, 61, 354, 355.
  employment of, 155.
Marbury, Lawrence, petition of, 131.
Marc, Le Capitaine, 119.
Marchena, a Spaniard, 177.
Margate, 239 (2).
Mariners, 350, 353.
  disorders of, 228.
Marinus, 341.
Mariton, letter dated at, 369.
Markeland, Francis, 253.
Markham, Thomas, 104-5.
  death of, 328.
Marryott, Thomas, 186.
Marseilles (Marselles), 320.
Mar(t)ch, Earl of. *See* Home.
Martin, Martyn:
  Merivale, 167.
  Nathaniel, 216.
  ——, junr., 216.
  Sir Richard, alderman of London, 214, 446.
  ——, letter from, 419.
  ——, indenture between, and the Queen, 446.
  Richard, junr., 216.
Martin—*cont.*
  William, 215.
  ——, mayor of Exeter, letter from, 351.
  ——, ——, letter to, 351.
Martock, co. Somerset, rectory of, 390.
Mason, Richard, 238.
Massam, Mr. William, 214.
Massye, James, 341.
Masterson, Sir Richard, 191.
Mathern (Matharne) [co. Monmouth], letter dated at, 430.
Mathews, Thomas chamber keeper, letter from, 403.
Matthew, Tobias, Bishop of Durham, letter from, 202.
Maurice, Count *or* Prince. *See* Nassau.
Mawde, Jehochanan, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54.
  letter from, 53.
Mawe, Leonard, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Mawll, Thomas, examination of, 188.
Maxwell, Lord, 61.
Maxwells, the, 66.
Mary(e), Captain Joseph, 337.
  letter from, 264.
May(e), Isle of, 337.
Maynard, Mainard:
H., letters from, 277, 285.
  Mr., 176.
  William, letter from, 461.
Maynprice, —, 14.
Maynwarynge, Elianor, 119.
  Elizabeth, 119.
  James, of Croxton, 119.
  ——, daughters of, 119.
  Julyan, 119.
  Randall, 119.
Mazagaun in Barbaria, 258.
Maze. *See* Meuse.
Mazingnehen, Sr. de. *See* Le Febvre.
Meade, John, letters from, 45, 241.
Meath, George, 292.
  Nicholas, 292.
Meath, Bishop of. *See* Jones.
Medeley, William, letter from, 384.
  imprisonment of, 384.
Medico, —, a spy, 193.
Medina (Methina), Duke of, 174, 272.
"Medleboro in Seeland." *See* Middelburg.
Medway water, 451.
  works on, 451.
Meeching, 114.
Meer, Thomas, of Sussex, heir of, 131.
Melcomb Regis, 7.
Mellifont (Mellyfounte), letter dated at, 282.
Mendoza, Mendosa:
  Don Bardino de, secretary of the Spanish ambassador, 240.
  Don Giovanni di, 321.
Merchandise, uncustomed, 465.
Merchant Adventurer, one of her Majesty's counsel becomes a, 132.
Merchant Adventurers, the, 46, 233.
  at Emden, 42.

Merchants, 1, 76, 84, 87, 95, 146, 176, 242, 255, 272, 278, 302, 306, 445-446.
to carry beer, 224.
French, 112, 174.
a German, 230.
go to the Court, 124.
Irish, 196.
of London, 164, 178, 231, 271, 320.
——, letter from, 445.
oppressed by Spaniards and "Dunkirkers," 121.
"provant," 345.
in Russia, 170, 171, 275.
And see Trade.
Mercoke, Richard, 216.
Meredith, Jo., letter from, 291.
Mr., 176.
Richard ap Thomas ap, of Anglesey, 428.
Merrell, Charles, 215.
Merrick (Meyricke, Merwick, etc.):
Sir Gelly, 251, 329, 393.
——, letters from, 178, 286.
——, brother of, 286.
——, land of, 286.
John, English agent in Russia, 227, 275, 276.
——, letter from, 371.
Simon, 348.
Merwik. *See* Merrick.
Mesnil, Monsieur du, 119.
Metcalfe, Thomas, 182, 288.
letter from, 123.
Methina. *See* Medina.
Methoulde, William, 215.
Methryngham, church of, 69.
town of, 69.
Meuse (Maze), the, 380.
Meutys (Mewtis), Thomas, house of, 259.
Meyere, Cornelius de, 230.
Middelburg (Middleborough, &c.), Zealand, 2, 65, 190, 205, 206, 231 (2), 246, 247, 258, 273.
letters dated at, 62, 206, 247, 248, 260, 291.
the "Burse," 248.
Maria, of, 62.
Middelton. *See* Middleton.
Middleborough, Middeburgh, etc. *See* Middelburg.
Middlesex, county of, 50, 429, 466.
justices of the peace of, 252, 274.
——, letter from, 255.
markets in, 255.
store of grain in, 255-256.
Middleton (Middelton, Midlton, Myddelton, &c.):
Arthur, letter from, 223.
Captain, 200.
John, 177.
[Robert], a seminary priest, 335, 336.
Thomas, letter from, 345.
And see Myddleton.
Midgley, Mr., a preacher, 41.
Mr., 411.
Thomas, 30.
Midlton. *See* Middleton.
Midnall, John, 217.
Milan, 321, 406.
Duchy of, 197.
Milbrook, Milbrock, a bark of, 422.
Mildmay, Ant., justice of Northamptonshire, letter from, 85.
Sir Anthony, 379, 394
——, letters from, 314, 317.
Walter, 24.
Milford Haven, 6, 286, 350, 359, 360.
soldiers come to, 173.
Mill (Mills, Myll):
—, 129.
William, clerk of the Star Chamber and Privy Council, 40 (2), 164 (3), 348, 435.
——, letter from, 435.
Miller, Thomas, 216.
Milton, co. Kent, 144.
Mines, the Royal, 217.
Mint, the, 42, 158, 445, 446.
Mittler, 201.
Moffett, Th., letter from, 311.
Moigne, Thomas, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), 159 (2).
letter from, 224.
Moira, the (Ireland), 57.
Molineux, Mullinex:
Capt., Deputy Governor of the Isle of Man, 136.
Christopher, lawyer, 105.
Moloyes, the. *See* O Molloys.
Moluccas (Moluckes), the, 260.
Monalty, letter dated at, 122.
Monceaux, Madame de, 33.
Monday, Antony, cause of, 406.
Monford, Dr., physician, 78.
Monoux (Monox), Captain W., letters from, 346, 361.
Monroy(e), Don Giorolamo (Geronimo) di, 198, 213.
"Monser," *see* Munster, 178.
Monster. *See* Munster.
Montagu (Mountague, &c.), Anthony Viscount, letter from, 109.
E., justice of Northamptonshire, letter from, 85.
James, D.D., of Cambridge, 54, 209.
——, letter from, 54.
Lady, 61.
Viscountess, letter to, 71.
Monteagle, Lord. *See* Parker.
Montecavallo, 320.
Montgerret, Viscount, son of. *See* Butler.
Montgomery, county of, 408.
Montgomery Assizes, 241.
Montgumri, Hen., 20.
Montjoy. *See* Mountjoy.
Montmilian (Monmiliano, Momigliano), Savoy, 320, 321, 403.
Montpelier (Monpellyer), France, 151.
Montrose ("Munttrosse"), General Assembly at, 61, 64, 66, 72.
Moore, —, steward to Lord Sheffield, 124.
Edmund, 214.
Sir Edward, 456.
——, letter from, 282.
——, brother of, 282.
——, son of, 282.

Moore—*cont.*
  Garrott, 282.
  Jasper, escheator of Salop, letter from, 94.
  Nicholas, 282.
Moors, transport of, 431.
Morcomb, Charles, 216.
More (Moore), Edward, 294 (2), 311.
  ——, letters from, 142, 309, 313.
  George, letter from, 386.
Morehouse, John, preacher, 83.
  ——, wife of, 83.
  ——, Elizabeth daughter of, 83.
Mores, the [O Moores], 218.
Moreton, co. Norfolk, 441.
Morgan, Captain, 189, 244.
  Sir Edmund, letter from, 112.
  Mr., 385.
  Captain W., letter from, 241.
  Walter, 341.
  William, Bishop of Llandaff, letter from, 430.
Morhowse, Richard, purser of the *Guyana*, 228.
Morley, Lord. *See* Parker.
Morocco ("Moroccus"), letter dated at, 178.
Morryce, —, 136.
Morsley, Thomas, 341.
Mortimer, Mons., 33.
Mortimers, co. Cambridge, 326, 449.
Mortlake, 268.
Morton and Angus, Earl of, 20, 267, 460.
Moscovy. *See* Muscovy *and* Russia.
Moscow ("Musko"), 237 (2).
Mosley, Sir Nicholas, Lord Mayor of London, 214.
  letters from, 113, 118, 164.
Moucheron, Balthasar de, letter from, 271.
Moulins, Bourbonnais, 197.
Mounckton, letter dated at, 94.
Mounson, William, 341.
Mount Orguell, 352.
Mountague. *See* Montagu.
Mountayne, Mr., 380.
Mountgarrett's sons, 404; *and see* Butler.
Mountjoy (Montjoy), Lord, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 13, 34, 80, 81, 87, 169, 187, 192, 240, 242, 318.
  letter from, 107.
  And see Ireland.
Mounts Bay, 109, 272, 341.
  Captain of the castle of, 341.
Mousehole (Mousole), co. Cornwall, 426.
Mowbray, Mubray, J., 355.
  Philip, a Scotchman, 460.
  Walter, 282 (3).
Moyallo. *See* Mallow.
Moyle, John, sheriff of Chester, report by, 339.
Mowtloe, Dr., 382.
Mulgrave (Morgrove) Castle, letter dated at, 293.
Mullynex. *See* Molineux.
Mun, Muns:
  John, 217.
  Thomas, 214, 217.
Munck, Levinus, 94, 156, 384, 440.
"Mundego in Portingal," 206 (2).
Munition, conduction of, 457 *passim.*
Munster ("Monser"), province of, 26, 27, 45, 50, 91, 104, 122 (2), 158, 178, 235, 242, 277, 290, 298-300, 447, 455 (2).
  Attorney of, 319.
  Commissioners of, 91, 235.
  Council of, 45, 338 (2), 366, 377 (2).
  ——, letter to, 235.
  forces in, 91, 158, 173, 195, 264.
  Governor of, 377.
  Lord President of, 27, 35, 45, 81 (2), 91, 104, 105, 158, 221, 241, 242, 257, 287 (2), 294 (3), 298 (3), 338, 345, 353, 354, 360, 366, 384, 386, 447 (2); *and see* Carew *and* Norreys.
  ——, letters of (mentioned), 375.
  men, 299 (2).
  pardon for, 417.
  money for, 75, 91.
  news of, 345.
  paymaster in, 91.
  rebels in, 299, 338.
  Earl of Tyrone in, 298 (2).
  victuals for, 92.
Murray, Earl of, plots against Marquis of Huntley, 72.
  Sir Patrick, 60.
Muscovite (Muskovite), the, 367 (2).
Muscovy (Moscovy). *See* Russia.
Muscovy Company, the, 236-237.
  ——, governors of, letter from, 236.
  merchants, letter to, 212.
Musgrave, Mr., 419 (2).
Musgrove, Thomas, of Bristol, 360 (2).
Muskerry, Muscry (Ireland), 81.
  forces of, 81.
Musko, the. *See* Moscow.
Muster Master (of London), 149.
Musters, 63.
  commission for, 49.
  Commissioners for, 69, 223, 339.
  in Ireland, 104.
Myddelton. *See* Middleton.
Myddleton, 131-132.
  lordship of, 132; *and see* Middleton.
Myler, Henry, 341.
Myll(e). *See* Mill.
Mylton. *See* Milton.

N

Namur, castle of, 200.
Nantwich (Namptwich), 169.
Naples, 36, 259, 271, 321, 465.
  Viceroy of, 321.
Narrow Seas, the, 345.
Narve, the, in Livonia, 130.
Nash, Humphorie, 215.

Nassau, Count Maurice of ("His Excellency"), 58, 91, 122, 123, 243 (2), 247 (4), 254, 291, 380.
  at battle of Nieuport, 193 (3), 200.
Nasshe, —, (?), 371 (4).
Navan, the, 182.
Navarre, King of, 335; *and see* France, King of (Henry IV.).
Nayles, Thomas, 341.
Neale (Neile), R., afterwards Bishop of Durham and Archbp. of York, letter from, 429.
Needhalle, John, 216.
Negro, Ottavian. *See* Vicenzo.
Neile. *See* Neale.
Nero, the Emperor, 67.
Netherlanders, regiments of, 233.
Nettlebed, co. Oxford, 324.
Nevill(e) (Nevell, &c.), Charles, Earl of Westmorland, daughter of, 204, 400.
  ——, ——, children of, 400.
  Sir Henry, Ambassador in France, 93, 166, 261, 372-373.
  ——, letters from, 140, 268, 270, 289, 371, 549.
  ——, house of, 271.
  ——, negotiates peace, 145-146.
  ——, wife of, 261, 271.
  John, an Irishman, 402.
  Dr. Thomas, Dean of Canterbury, 164 (2).
  ——, letter from, 326.
Nevilles, family of, 14.
Newark, 328.
  College of, 88.
Newcastle on Tyne, 36, 188 (2), 203-204, 350.
  a ship of, 188.
Newce, Thomas, letter from, 111.
Newcomen, [Robert], 225.
Newellme, co. Oxford. *See* Ewelme.
Neweporte, Sampson, 216.
Newerke. *See* Newark.
Newfoundland, 194, 228, 345, 351, 426.
Newhaven [Havre], 144, 260.
Newhaven, co. Sussex, 113.
Newland (Nuland). *See* Newfoundland.
Newmeghen. *See* Nimeguen.
Newport(e). *See* Nieuport.
Newry (Ireland), 57 (4).
Newton, —, a merchant, 465.
  ——, son of, 465.
  Katherine, Lady, letter from, 117.
  Mr., 286.
Nicholson (Nicolson), George, letters from, 59, 72, 82.
  ——, letters to, 155.
  ——, master of, 82.
  Mr., 64, 255, 261, 420, 457 (2).
  ——, letters to, 93, 363, 375.
  Thomas, letter from, 72.
Nieuport (Newport, Nieuwport, &c.), 231 (2), 232 (2), 239 (2), 243, 247.
  battle of, 193, 194-195, 197-199, 200-201, 205-206, 213.
  the camp before, 222.
  haven of, 239.
  siege of 239.
Nieuwdam, 205.
Nightingall, William, 216.
Nimeguen (Newmeghen), 381 (2).
Nimes, 163 (2).
Noncher (Noncars, Noncharo), Nicholas, examination of, 174-175.
Nonsuch (Nonesuche), 11.
  the Court at, letters dated at, 262 (2).
  Sir Robert Cecil's house at, 125.
Norden, Thomas, 216.
Norfolk, Duke of. *See* Howard.
Norfolk, county of, 149, 150, 167, 201-2, 432, 441.
  manors in, 106.
Normandy, 33, 281, 352.
  Dukedom of, 281.
Norreys (Norreis, Norris, &c.):
  Bridget, Lady, niece of Sir Robert Cecil, sister of Francis Kingesmill, 158.
  ——, letters from, 162, 382, 446, 447, 448.
  ——, brother of. *See* Kingsmill, Ferdinando.
  ——, castle of, 447.
  ——, ——, constable of, 447.
  ——, horses of, 448.
  ——, house and land of, 382, 447.
  ——, husband of, 447.
  ——, kinsman of, 448.
  Edward, esq., of Speake, 160.
  Sir Edward, 251 (2), 296.
  ——, letters from, 15, 123 (2), 257.
  ——, father of, 257.
  ——, house of, 276.
  Francis, 251.
  ——, letters from, 146, 296.
  ——, mother of, 146.
  ——, uncle of. *See* Norreys, Sir Edward.
  Henry, Lord, 251.
  ——, letter from, 251.
  ——, —— to, 251.
  ——, house of, 251.
  Sir Henry, 158-9, 293.
  ——, Lord Norris de Ricot, 111.
  Sir John, 191 (2).
  Lady Margere, 111.
  ——, death of, 111.
  Mr., 162 (2).
  Mr., a seminary, 448.
  Sir Thomas, President of Munster, 158-9, 191, 293.
North, Dorothy Lady, 410.
  ——, letters from, 405, 410.
  ——, son of, 405, 410 (3).
  Dudley, Lord, 410.
  ——, letter from, 417.
  ——, grandfather of, 417.
  ——, grant to, 417.
  ——, lands of, 417, 464.
  ——, marriage of, 410.
  ——, mother of, 417, 464.
  Roger, Lord, 262, 410.
  ——, letters from, 212, 319.
  ——, executors of, letter from, 464.

North, Council of the (or of York), 187, 280, 303, 325 (2), 336, 343 (2), 392.
  ——, letter from, 187.
  ——, —— to, 187-188.
  ——, letters of (mentioned), 373.
  ——, Lord President of, 203, 204, 280, 309; *see also* Hastings *and* Hutton.
  ——, the Queen's Attorney before, 378.
  ——, Vice-President of. *See* Ewre, Lord.
Northampton, county of, 136, 192, 319, 394.
  ——, Sheriff and Justices of, letter from, 85.
Northampton, town of, letter dated at, 240.
Northcote, George, 215.
Northumberland, Duke of, 440.
  Earl of. *See* Percy.
Northumberland, county of, 75, 284.
  Justices of, 221.
Norton, John, a recusant, 204-205.
  ——, Margaret, wife of, 204.
  Samuel, letter from, 321.
Norton, letters dated at, 102, 111.
Norwich, 150 (2).
  bishopric of, 238.
  Chancellor of, 167.
  Dean of. *See* Dove.
  deanery of, 238.
  quarter sessions at, 433.
Notary public, the, 315.
Nottingham, Abraham, 215.
  Earl of. *See* Howard.
Nottingham, county of, 38, 149, 150.
Nuarke. *See* Newark.
Nughet, Carcere de. *See* London, Newgate.
Nuland. *See* Newfoundland.
Nunez, Andrew, 425.
Nuporte. *See* Nieuport.
Nuse, Mr., wife of, 379.
Nutter, Robert, a priest, 283-284.
Nycolas, —, 286.
Nysaunce, Edward. *See* Thwinge.

O

Oatlands (Otelands, &c.), 343.
  the Court at, letters, etc., dated at, 297, 309 (3), 316, 337.
Obirn [O'Byrne], —, 83.
O'Brien, Donogh, Earl of Thomond, letters from, 104, 105.
O'Cahan (Ocan), —, 226-227.
O'Cahan's Castle and country, 226.
O'Connor, Dermot, 298-299.
  wife of, 299.
O'Connor Don, 219.
O'Connor Roe, 219.
O'Connor Sligo, 219, 277.
O'Connors, the, 219.
O'Dempsie (the Dempsies), 218.
Odenburgh. *See* Oudenburgh.
Odiham, 309.
  letters dated at, 142, 309, 314.
O'Dogherty (Odoorde), [Sir John], 225, 226.
O'Donnell (Adonel, &c.), [Hugh Roe], 15, 122, 219, 225 (2), 227, 255 (2), 442 (2), 454, 455.
  kinsman of, 226.
Odoorde. *See* O'Dogherty.
O'Doynes (the Doymes), 218.
Odyngzells, Elenor, 464.
Offally (Ophaly), Ireland, 217, 416.
  rebels of, 404.
Ofley, Robert, 215.
  Thomas, 214.
Often, Mr. James, 348.
Ogilvy (Ogleby, Oglevy), —, a Scottish laird, 204.
  Master of, 61 (2), 72.
Ogis, Duke, at Athens, 369.
Ogle, Sir John (Captain), 391 (2).
  ——, letters from, 104, 380.
  ——, brother of. *See* Ogle, Richard.
  Richard, letter from, 82.
  ——, brother of. *See* Ogle, Capt.
  ——, uncle of. *See* Skynner.
  Thomas, letter from, 232.
Okie (Okey), William, 346, 361.
Oland, a dukedom called, 130.
Oldenbarnevelt, —, 326.
Oldesworth, —, 286 (2).
Oldisworth, Arnold, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
Olneye Park, 58, 59.
Ommelanden, Holland, 326 (2).
O'Molloys (the Molloyes), 218.
O'Neill (O'Nell):
  Sir Arthur, 122, 226 (3).
  Gled, 122.
  Harry og, 122.
  Hugh, Earl of Tyrone (Tirone), 6 (3), 7, 15, 30, 57, 89, 92, 122, 178, 242, 243, 252 (2), 278, 285, 376, 402 (2), 404, 442-443, 454-455, 468.
  ——, letters to, 16, 430.
  ——, army, forces, &c., of, 147 (2) 298.
  ——, coming into Munster, 298.
  ——, followers of, 442.
  ——, messenger sent to [from Spain], 430 (2).
  ——, partisans of, 389 (2).
  ——, plot against, 442-443.
  ——, priest of, 385, 402.
  ——, son of, "Don Henrique," 430.
Ophaly. *See* Offally.
Orange, Prince of, death of, 273.
  secretary of. *See* Bruninck.
Ordnance, 100, 153, 244.
  clerk of the. *See* Ridlesden.
  English, in Turkey, 170.
  licence to transport, 123.
  lieutenancy of, 100.
  Lieutenant of, 399.

Ordnance—*cont.*
  Master of, 178.
  officers of the, 411 (2), 457 *passim.*
  for Pendennis Castle, 375.
  Surveyor of, 86, 100 ; *and see* Davis.
  principal wheeler of, 399.
O'Reilly (O'Reylle), Tirlogh (Terlacke) McShane, 252 (2).
O'Reylle's country, 252.
Orford, 149, 151.
Orkney, Earl of, 47.
Orkneys ("Orcados,") the, 36.
Ormeshawe, Thomas, 214.
Ormond (Wormond), Thomas, Earl of, 11, 27, 28, 37, 122, 127, 178, 243, 278, 298, 466.
Ormwood (Wormewood), Earl of, 147 (2), 149.
O'Rourke, —, 15.
Orrell, George, 462.
Orsini (Ursene), Don Virginia, 466.
Osborne, Christopher, of London, note of possessions of, 112.
  Edward, 215, 216.
  Thomas, 215.
Osboston, Geoffrey, 103.
Ossory, bishop of. *See* Strong, Dr.
Ostend, 179 (2), 193, 194, 197, 205 (2), 213 (2), 232 (2), 233, 239 (2), 246, 247 (3), 260, 264, 334.
  letters dated at, 187, 199, 248.
  the States at, 231.
Ostrennes, 355.
Otelands. *See* Oatlands.
Oudenburgh (Oudenbough, &c.), Flanders, 187, 194 (2), 197, 205 (2).
Oven, Henry, a printer, 136.
Over, Mark, letter from, 70.
  imprisoned, 70,
Overall, Dr., 151, 208-212, 241.
  John, 54.
  ——, letter from, 326.
Owen, John, sheriff of Chester, report by, 339.
Owlde, Lieutenant, 74 (4).
Owle, —, 52 (2).
Oxford, Earl of. *See* Vere.
Oxford:
  Castle, 159.
  city of, 124, 127.
  county of, 12, 117, 152.
  ——, feodary and escheator of, 123.
  University, 154.
  ——, Bachelor of Arts of. *See* Hayman.
  ——, Deputy Vice-Chancellor of. *See* Abbot.
  ——, Vice-Chancellor of. *See* Thorneton.
  ——, All Souls' ("Allsolne") College, Warden and Fellows of, letter from, 378.
  ——, Christchurch, letter dated at, 154.
  ——, University College, letter dated at, 159.

P

P., R., 39.
Page, Havell, 403.
Paget, Katharine, Dowager Lady, letters from, 5, 459.
  son of (Savill), 459.
Painter (Payneter), Anthony, 399.
  letter from, 86.
Paise, Richard, 11.
Pakenam, —, 440.
Palavicino (Pallevacyno, &c.):
  Anna, letter from, 225.
  ——, children of, 225.
  ——, husband of, 225.
  Fabricio, 24 (2).
  ——, letters from, 315, 339.
  ——, brother of, 315 ; *and see* Palavicino, Sir Horatio.
  ——, proctors of, 315.
  Giovanni Andrea, 24 (2).
  Sir Horatio, 24, 147, 315, 316.
  ——, letters from, 3, 8, 38, 100, 151.
  ——, Anna, widow of, 316.
  ——, brother of, 100.
  ——, petition of, 24.
  ——, debt of, 411.
  Justinian, 296.
  Lady, 411.
  Tobiani, 24.
Palfreyman (Paulfreyman), Richard, paymaster, 100 (5), 101, 153 (2), 416 (2).
  complaint against, 330.
Pallaser, Thomas, a seminary priest, 202, 204.
Palmer, —, 327, 328.
  Edmund, 427.
  Sir Henry, 239.
  Sir Thos., 27.
Pampeluna, Spain, 320.
Papal dominions, 320.
  "quattrini," 320.
Papists, 150, 189, 284, 308.
  of England, 59, 144, 315.
  increase of, in diocese of Exeter, 450.
Parckhurst, Richard. *See* Wiseman.
Paris, Bishop of, 364.
Paris, 8, 22, 89, 114, 133, 150, 363, 428, 442.
  letters dated at, 140, 163, 197, 221.
  English ambassador in, 443 (2), 459.
  news from, 196-7, 270.
  "Popish causes" at, 364.
  the Louvre, 22 (2), 33.
  Port St. Honoré, 33.
  St. Martin's, prior of, 32.
Parker:
  Dr., 360.
  Edward, Lord Morley, 190.
  ——, letters from, 102, 190, 212, 221, 240.
  Izake, 216.

Parker—*cont.*
Sir Nicholas, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, 63.
——, letters from, 149, 150, 243, 257, 375, 392, 425.
——, —— to, 422, 425.
——, examinations taken before, 150-151, 258, 426.
Robert, undersheriff of Lancashire, 311.
Virgil, 94 (3).
William, Lord Monteagle, letters from, 403, 462.
Widow, 116.
Parkhurst, James, 167.
Parkins, Dr. Christopher, 105.
letters from, 3, 129, 233, 239, 252, 289.
Parler, Mr., 116.
Parliament, Acts of, 88, 99.
concerning religious houses, 101.
Parma, 321.
Duke of, 193.
Parry, John, petition of, 131.
Mr. Robert, death of, 176-177.
Sir Thos., 51 (2).
Parrye, Mr., 318 (2).
Parson, Richard, 215.
Parsons, —, an attorney, 403 (2).
Father, 136, 177, 295 (3), 452 (2), 454.
Parton, —, a priest, 280.
Parvish, Edward, 214.
George, 215.
Pascall, Mr., 285.
son-in-law of. *See* Haywood.
Paschall, John, 153.
Pasquale, Juan, 40.
Pasquiser, the learned, 197.
Passports, safe conducts, &c., 139, 143, 190, 289, 296, 300, 338, 367.
Pate, William, 215.
Paterson, —, a Scot, 279 (2).
Paulerspury Lodge, letter dated at, 126.
Paulet, Pawlett. *See* Poulett.
Paulet, Anne, Dowager Lady Winchester, 313-314.
——, letters from, 311, 315, 323.
——, —— to, 308.
——, advised by the Queen, 308-309.
——, brother of, 323 (2); *and see* Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham.
——, estate of, 308-309.
——, son of, 308, 309, 313; *and see* William, marquis of Winchester *below*.
——, writes to the Queen, 313, 315, 323.
Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester, 314.
——, letters from, 42, 44, 48, 367.
——, "sister Cicel," 42.
——, son of, 42.
William, Marquis of Winchester, 48 (2), 49, 313-314.
——, estate of, 314.
——, lands of, 325.
Paulfreyman. *See* Palfreyman.
Pavia, 397.
Payne, Mr., innkeeper, 144.
Payneter. *See* Painter.
Payton. *See* Peyton.
Pearch, William, 215.
Pearde, Nicholas, 216.
Pearse, Zakery, 149.
Peckham, G., letter from, 415.
Sir George, letter from, 17.
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert.
Pendennis (Pendenas) Castle, 150, 151, 257, 258, 375.
letters dated at, 150 (2), 244, 257, 375, 392, 425.
Pendrae, Richard, a Cornishman, 341.
Pennes, the, 151.
Penyston, Anthony, 216.
Penzance, 272, 426.
Pepper, Cuthbert, the Queen's Attorney, 369.
Peralto, Francis de, rector of English seminary at Seville, 341.
Perbrouthe, "young." *See* Seton.
Percival, Persyvall:
Richard, 57, 73.
——, letters from, 111, 297.
——, —— to, 83, 106, 108, 111, 112, 116.
"Thomas," letter to, 126.
Percy:
Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, letters from, 330, 370.
——, letters to, 56.
——, brother of. *See* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
——, husband of. *See* Percy, Henry, 9th E. of N.
——, jointure of, 329.
Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 56, 93, 168, 182, 220, 239 (2), 286, 291, 297, 370 (2), 380, 440.
——, letters from, 159, 246, 259.
——, —— to, 347.
——, daughter of, 159.
Percye, Colonel, 182.
Perez, Signor, 197.
Periam, Sir William, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 97.
Perkins, Dr., 96.
Mr., a seminary, 448.
Perne, Andrew, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Peroes, Diego, 273.
Perrott, James, letter from, 329.
Sir John, 16, 221, 329.
Persia, 3, 30, 149, 150 (2).
Persons. *See* Parsons.
Persyvall. *See* Percival.
Perth. *See* St. Johnstoun.
Perugia, 320.
Peter, Sir John, 9.
Peterborough, letter dated at, 346.
bishop of, 238, 317.
bishopric of, 238.
deanery of, 238.
Peterson, Cornelius, master of the *Catt*, 150.
Petit, —, 402.
Petworth, letter dated at, 159.
Peyghton. *See* Peyton.

"Peyneo," soldiers from, 37.
Peyton (Payton, Peyghton):
  Christopher, auditor of Ireland, 99 (2), 346.
  Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 238, 256, 274.
  ——, letters from, 81, 101, 135, 158, 235, 434.
  ——, son of, 434 (2).
  Thomas, 346.
  ——, daughter of, 346.
Pezzo, Francesco, 316 (2).
Phedorowich, Burris, 371 (2).
Phelips, John, letter from, 448.
Phelipps (Phelippes), Thomas, 442.
  ——, letters from, 258, 293, 330, 429, 431.
Philipstown, constable of fort of, 282.
Phillipines (Phillippines), the, a fort in Flanders, 179, 186.
Phillipps, William, 217.
Phillips, —, 401 (4).
  Edmund, 348.
Phips, Thomas, of Lycheborough, yeoman, 394.
  ——, Francis, son of, 394.
"Phwes," the. *See* Fews.
Phyton. *See* Fytton.
Picardy, maritime towns in, 32.
Picheri, Monsieur de, 118.
Pickeringe, Richard, letter from, 234.
Pierce, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, 161.
  chancellor of. *See* White.
Pierson, William, 216.
Pigotte, Robert, letters from, 140, 152.
Piline. *See* Pyline.
Pinchbeck, letter dated at, 82.
Pindar, quotation from, 221.
Pinder, Paul, 217.
  ——, letters from, 248, 334, 462.
  Thomas, 216.
Pinnor, —, 148.
Pirton, manor of, 59.
Pithyusae Islands (Pituze), 400.
Pitton, co. Wilts, manor of, 85.
Pituze. *See* Pithyusae.
Place, Jullien, a Frenchman, 316.
  letter from, 25.
Plater, —, 18.
Play, Capt., 39.
Playfair (Playford, &c.), Dr., Divinity Reader in Cambridge University, 41, 43, 211, 381.
Plunckett, —, of Rathmore, 96.
Plunket, —, 149.
Plymouth (Plymouth, &c.), 6, 7, 25, 143, 144, 223, 257, 383, 426.
  ——, letters dated at, 8, 15, 70, 103, 140, 145, 189, 194 (2), 200, 207, 222, 223, 228, 272, 328, 368, 375, 418, 427, 432.
  a carvell of, 207.
  customer of, 346.
  Fort at, letters dated at, 108, 109, 110, 144.
  government of fort and island of, 92 (2).
  governor of, 92.
Plymouth—*cont.*
  inhabitants of, 92.
  mayor of, 92, 128, 221; *and see* Hitchens.
  tin mills in, 128.
  town clerk of, 221.
  townsmen of, 383.
  water brought to, 128, 383.
  the *John Trelawny* of, 36.
Poedge, —, 132.
Poitiers, 219.
Poland (Polonia), 237.
  chancellor of, 289-290; *and see* Zamoiski.
  King of (Sigismundus "the Polonian"), 130 (2), 171 (2), 237.
  ——, ships to serve, 237.
  ——, ambassador to, 171.
Pole. *See* Poole.
Pollard, Hugh, 384.
Polonia. *See* Poland.
Pontevedra (Pontafedra), 327.
Poole (Pole), 343 (2).
Poole, Hugh, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Poore, Leonard, 215; *and see* Power.
Pope, the (Clement VIII.), 19, 37, 112, 163 *passim*, 166, 284 *passim*, 320 *passim*, 338, 373-374, 452, 454.
  classed with the Turk as Antichrist, 209.
  dealings of King of Scotland with, 363-364, 388, 413.
  legates of, 299, 320 (4).
  money belonging to, 87-88.
  Nuntio of, 319, 355.
  variance of, with Vezini family, 87.
Pope, Dr., 381.
  Mr., Serjeant, of the Admiralty, 39, 327, 328 (2), 418 (2), 462.
  Sir W., 462.
Popery, a "nursery" of, 160.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 31, 85, 147, 174, 202, 240, 347, 349, 403 (2), 425, 433, 468 (2).
  letters from, 27 (2), 41, 76, 126, 185, 201, 362, 382, 417, 423, 432.
  letter to, 403.
  daughter of, 137.
Popish books, 62, 203-205.
  "pioneers," 154.
  "wolves," 84.
Pore. *See* Power.
Porte, the, 456 (2).
  petition to, 455.
  relations with France, 456; *and see* Turkey.
Porter, Christopher, messenger, examination of, 252-253, 274.
  ——, wife and children of, 274.
  Mr. John, 348.
Portsmouth (Porsemue, &c.), 6, 174, 342, 347, 370, 387.
  letters dated at, 349, 350.
  mayor of, 25.
  the *Guyana* at, 222.
Portugal, King of (Don Sebastian), 207, 407.

Portugal, 4, 206-207, 396, 410.
  conquest of, 71.
  Viceroy of, 207.
Portuguese, the, 258, 445.
  goods, 102.
  papers, 425.
Posthorses, warrants for, 289, 437.
Pott, —, of Sprouston, 48.
Potter, —, a minister of Limerick, 279.
Poulett (Paulet, Pawlett), Sir Anthony, governor of Jersey, 242, 276 (3), 277 (2), 352 (2).
  ——, letter from, 137.
  ——, death of, 257.
  ——, father of, 277 (2).
  Sir George, 280.
  ——, wife of (Lady Pawlet), 280 (5).
  Kateryn Lady, 367.
  ——, letter from, 276.
  ——, husband of. *See* Sir Anthony.
  ——, "her brother Pawlett," 276.
  Richard, letter from, 220.
  ——, decayed estate of, 220.
  Sir Richard, 367, 409 (3).
  ——, letter from, 409.
  ——, daughter of, 367.
Poullyn, Andrew, 214.
Poundage, complaint as to, 330.
Poure. *See* Power.
Powell, Thomas, mayor of Haverfordwest, 360 (3).
Power, Poure, Poore, Pore:
  ——, 339.
  Lord, 18, 191.
  Grisselld, letter from, 297.
  Sir Henry, 466.
  Henry, 215.
  John, 230 (3), 235.
  Mr., 297.
Powlewhele, Mr., 407.
Powntoize, John, 215.
Powre. *See* Power.
Poyntz, Wyll., letters from, 421 (2).
  cousin of (wife of Sir Robt. Cecil), 421.
Preachers, 83, 181, 325 (2).
  the Queen's, 41, 84, 311, 315 (2).
Predeaux, John, letter to, 406.
  cause of, 406.
Preece, Mr., a seminary, 448.
Prescot, letter dated at, 160.
Preston, —, ambassador of the King of Scotland, 364.
  Capt., 47 (2).
Preston, 335.
  letters, &c., dated at, 336 (2).
  mayor of. *See* Hodgekinsonn.
Prests. *See* Imprests.
Prestun, Captain Richard, 460.
Price, Captain, 377.
  William, letter to, 317.
  ——, house of, 317.
Prideaux, Mr., counsellor at law, 90.
Priests, 59, 112, 144, 185, 299, 341, 368.
  Jesuit, 36, 203, 284, 448 (2).
  seditious, 344.
  Seminary, 36, 154, 202-3, 253, 272, 280 (2), 283-285, 311, 335-336, 338.
  ——, list of, 448.
Primme. *See* Prymme.
Printers, 135, 142-143, 166, 252.
Prisoners, English, 37.
Privy Council, the, 19, 42, 48, 49 (2), 81, 134, 137, 140, 152 (2), 155, 196, 239, 244, 245 (2), 253, 265 (2), 278 (2), 293 (2), 302, 346, 350, 375 (2), 404, 442, 443, 444.
  letters from, 136, 212, 262 (2), 310, 354, 375.
  letters to, 6, 12, 15, 29, 32, 50, 70, 85, 136, 141, 143, 150, 164, 222, 248, 255, 257, 268, 273, 339, 349, 351, 353, 392, 401, 415, 425.
  agreement made before, 340.
  articles concerning Plymouth presented to, 92.
  books of, 277.
  certificate of, 131 (2).
  Clerks of, 19, 277, 417, 435; *and see* Waad, Beale, *and* Edmunds.
  ——, office of, 435.
  complaints to, 57, 108, 302, 303.
  in connexion with the Earl of Essex, 141, 143, 184.
  decree of, 16.
  desired to sign letters, 363.
  directions (instructions, &c.) of, 63, 135, 144, 204, 229, 269, 277, 417.
  informations given to, 121, 160, 187, 420.
  letters of (mentioned), 42, 53, 63, 143, 196, 204, 223, 235, 241, 248, 255, 268, 273, 310, 338.
  —— to (mentioned), 28, 192, 319, 350, 420 (2).
  letters shown to, 298.
  licence from, to raise levies, 271.
  minute from, 91.
  money to be paid by, 88.
  orders, &c. of, 359, 432, 458 (3).
  persons to appear before, 109, 149, 192, 196, 207, 279, 303, 367.
  petition of Earl of Lincoln to, 312-313.
  petitions to, 45, 77, 106, 148, 172, 457.
  pleasure of, 256.
  proceedings before, 458.
  Russian Ambassador attends, 371.
  suitors to, 384.
  warrants of, 188, 246, 457.
Privy Seal, the, 156, 233, 277, 362.
  to be delivered to Sir John Fortescue, 84.
Proctor, Mr., 154.
Provinces Unies. *See* United Provinces.
Pryce, Mr., 279, 306, 350.
Prynne (Prymme, Primme, Prym):
  —, "a Portingal," 407.
  Captain Edward, 336, 371.
  ——, letters from, 297, 318, 351.
  Mr., 278.
Psalms, Count. *See* Solms.
Pulter, E., letter from, 127.
Purleigh, co. Essex, Southmarsh in, 112.
Purtene, Captain, 213.
Purvey, Mr. Auditor, 90.

Puttenham, Mr. George, 220 (2).
Puttrel, the poursuivant, 124.
Pyckering Lyth, co. Yorks, 303.
Pyline (Piline, Pylin), James, 176-177.
Pytney, —, petition of, 85.
Pytte, Mr. William, 348.

Q

Quarles, —, 402 (2).
Queenborough (Quinborow), 129 (2), 239.
  letter dated at, 129.
Queen's County, Ireland, 152, 464.
Quern, Flanders, 247.
Quimborrowe [?Coimbra], Portugal, 206.
Quinborow. *See* Queenborough.

R

"R." 44.
  letter to, 39.
R., letter from, 39.
Radclyffe, Alderman, 271.
Radford by Plymouth, letter dated at, 375.
Ralegh (Raleigh, Rawley, &c.):
  E., Lady, letter from, 370.
  ——, letter to, 446.
  ——, "cousin Will," 370.
  Sir Walter, 14, 77, 90, 131, 167, 239, 282 (2), 308, 411, 447.
  ——, letters from, 71, 84, 120, 273, 352, 374, 382, 383, 439, 466.
  ——, letters to, 159, 459.
  ——, "abused in words," 167.
  ——, decayed estate of, 273.
  ——, grants licence to sell wine, 363.
  ——, kinsman of, 308.
  ——, lands in Jersey, 370.
  ——, *Life of.* *See* Books.
  ——, servant of, 220.
  ——, ship of, 272.
  ——, sickness of, 282.
  ——, writes to Earl of Nottingham, 220.
Ramberge, Mistress, 267 (2).
Ramburo, Marcus dea, 328.
Ramikins (Ramkins, Rammikins, &c.), the, in Flanders, 179, 186, 205 (2).
  letter dated before, 179.
Ramsey, —, 47.
"Randalph's daughter," 432.
Randwe, Thomas, 215.
Rappelt, Erhardt von, 230.
Rathmore, 96.
Ratlefe, Mr., 371.
Rawley, Raweleighe, &c. *See* Ralegh.
Rawlinson, —, a Lancashire man, 340 (4).
Rawson, John, 438 (3).
Rayment, Robert, B.A. of Cambridge, 224 (2).
Raynsford, Mr., letter to, 444.
Reade, —, "a needy justice," 69.
  Christopher, letter from, 92.
  Mr., 48.
Reading, understeward of. *See* Harris.
Realmont, in Albigeois, 163 (2).
Reames. *See* Rheims.
Reaye, —, 409.
Reban, 300.
Record, Courts of, 354.
Recusants and recusancy, 29, 41, 48, 84, 135, 144, 160, 203-205, 280-281, 354, 402.
Religion, 135, 154, 160, 166, 250, 256, 284-285, 311, 412, 419, 429, 443, 468; *and see* Catholics, Roman.
  conference concerning, 208-212.
  pamphlet against, 125.
Renfrew, 302.
Reniger, Dr., 360.
Repyngton, Mr. Richard, feodary of Stafford, 111.
Requests, Court of, 65, 411 (2).
  Masters of the, 46, 96, 319; *and see* Cæsar, Wilbraham.
Resold (Resould), William, *alias* Giles van Harwick, letters from, 95, 164 (2).
Revell, 130.
Revett, Timothy, Fellow of Peterhouse (Cambridge), letter from, 224.
Reynell, Sir Carew, letter from, 43.
Reynolds:
  Edward, secretary of Earl of Essex, 142, 193, 208, 263, 282, 468.
  ——, letter from, 328.
  ——, letters to, 311, 312, 329.
  Dr., of Oxford, 124, 127.
  John, 341.
Rhée, Monsieur du, 118.
Rheims (Reames), 204, 283.
Rhenish wines, 245, 269, 305.
Rhine, the, 201.
Rices, Mr., 52.
Rich(e), Lord, 393.
  ——, cause of, 393.
  Penelope, Lady, 167-168.
  ——, letters from, 21, 24.
  Thomas, 216.
  William, 216.
Richardson, Mr., a seminary, 448.
  Thomas, 214.
  William, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 125.
  William, of Seville, 341.
Richmond, co. Surrey, 63, 141, 298, 345.
  letters dated at, 14, 31, 87, 372.
  the Court at, letters dated at, 354, 377.
  manor of, letter dated at, 288.
Richmondshire, deputy steward of, 182, 288.
Ricott. *See* Rycott.
Riddlesdale (Ridlesden), Mr., clerk of the Ordnance, 101, 457.
Rider, Robert, complaint of, 57.
Ridgeway, Thomas, letter from, 18.

Ridlesden. *See* Riddlesdale.
Rigbye, Laurence, 341.
Riggs, Mr., 192.
Rio Grande, the, 150.
Rislesden, Stephen, letter from, 244.
Risley, Mr. Thos., 28.
Rislip (Ryslipp), co. Middlesex, 429, 466.
Rivas (Rinos), Don John de, 206.
Rizzo [Pezzo ?], Francesco, 316.
Robert, Father, "a notorious priest," 154.
Roberts, John, one of the Queen's porters, petition of, 428.
Robinson, George, petition from, 431.
  Henry, 215.
  Humphry, 215.
  Mr. John, 348.
Roburge Down, clash-mills upon, 383.
Robyns, Edward, letter from, 351.
Roche, Capt. Andrew, 66.
Rochelle, 149-151, 163, 316.
  the *Desire* of, 36.
  ships of, 145, 392, 418.
Rochester, 43, 148, 232, 261, 349.
Rockborne, co. Hants, letter dated at, 236.
Roe, Jasper, 217.
  O'Conour. *See* O'Connor Roe.
  Richard, ship-master, 188.
Rogers, Dr., Dean of Canterbury, 96. 164 (2).
  Sir Richard, 152.
Rohan, Viscount of, 354, 367.
Rolles, Wyll, 393.
Rolls, —, 36, 37.
Rolls, Chapel of the, 156.
Romans ("Romains"), 197.
  the, Sybils of, 369.
Rome, 21 (2), 25, 87, 149-151, 163, 177, 230, 283, 295 (2), 305, 316, 350, 355-356, 363, 373 (3), 402, 451, 454.
  letter dated at, 305.
  church of, 204, 234.
  English college at, 451-454.
  faculties from, 154.
  the fathers at, 330.
  Holy See of, 374 (2).
  Jesuits at, 460.
  Jubilee at, 25 (2), 150-151, 163.
  and Scotland, negotiations between, 364 *passim*.
  Porta del Popolo, 320.
Rooper, Jo., letter from, 402.
  ——, son of, 402.
  Sir John, letters from, 200, 228.
  ——, houses of, 200.
Roscoe, 272.
Roscoff, ship of, 25.
Rose, Edward, 214.
Rosse, Lady, 236.
Rotan, Monsieur, 163.
Rotheram, Edmund, 214.
  Hugh, 216.
Rotterdam, 248.
Rowed, George, 215.
Rowland, —, 399.
Roxburgh (Roxbruch). *See* Kar.
Royston, co. Hertford, 117.
  letters dated at, 117.
  church of, 135.
Ruckolls (Ruccolls), 249, 334.
Ruggle, George, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
  letter from, 53.
Rushe, Ruisshe, Sir Fr., letter from, 222.
Rushmore, 273 (2).
Rusland. *See* Russia.
Russell, Anne Lady, 176.
  Elizabeth Dowager Lady, 51.
  ——, letters from, 51, 121, 175, 412.
  ——, Elizabeth daughter of, 51, 52 (2), 121, 412.
  Sir William, 21, 189, 223, 279, 319, 335.
Russia (Rusland, Muscovy, &c.), 13, 130 (2), 227, 236-237.
  Emperor of, 130, 169, 172, 237, 275, 276.
  ——, ambassador of, 371.
  ——, ambassador of, in Turkey, 170.
  ——, —— to, 237; *and see* Lee.
  ——, Council of, 237.
  ——, letter to, 436.
  ——, wars of, with the Turk, 171.
  mission to, 130, 169-172.
  the "witches of," 76.
Russian letter, a, 371.
Ruthin, inhabitants of, 99.
Ruthven, house of, 389.
  surname of, 389.
Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners.
Rutland, county of, 231, 386 (2).
Rutlyngham, John, 158.
Rycott (Ricott), letters dated at, 123 (2), 277.
Ryddinge, co. Oxford, 152.
Rye, 177.
Ryslipp. *See* Rislip.
Ryvenhall, letter dated at, 223.

S

Sackford. *See* Seckford.
Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 9, 17, 18, 20, 21, 24 (3), 35, 37, 40, 43, 75 (2), 76, 83, 86, 87, 91, 95, 100, 104, 107, 111, 112, 183, 196, 204, 240, 253, 262, 287, 290, 311 (3), 325, 328 (2), 344 (2), 345 (3), 392, 393 (2), 416, 433, 435 (2), 442.
  letters from, 29, 53, 85, 86, 91, 108, 113, 119, 176, 224, 295, 305, 322, 329, 342, 354, 393, 406, 411, 418, 433, 462, 465.
  —— to, 77, 114 (2), 167, 295, 374.
  clerk of. *See* Clapham.
  daughters of, 153.
  house of, 78, 86.
  ——, letter dated at, 86.

Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst—*cont.*
  illness of, 85, 102, 406.
  money received from, 399.
  orders of, 118, 253.
  privy seals to, 384 (2).
  secretary of. *See* Bowyer.
  son of, 123.
  son-in-law of. *See* Glemham, Sir Henry.
  warrants of, 127, 291.
Sackville House, letter dated at, 109.
Safe-conducts. *See* Passports.
Sainct Agnen, Monsieur de, 119.
Sainct Leger, Monsieur, 119.
Sainct Ouen, Monsieur de, 119.
St. Albans (Sanct Albones), 169, 259.
St. Ambrose, 199.
St. Anderes, 418, 427.
St. Bartholomew ("Sante Bartellmes"), 117.
St. Blancart, Sieur de, 387.
  brother of. *See* Biron.
St. Catherin (near Geneva), fort of, 403.
  captain of, 403.
St. Diego, archbishop of, 19.
St. Dominic(k), order of, 283, 284.
St. Esprit, order of, 23.
St. George, order of, 116.
St. Germain's, 22.
St. Germins (*or* Fann Abbay), 259.
St. Helena, 260.
St. Ives, co. Cornwall, 401.
St. Jean de Luz (Deluce), 242, 327, 328, 449.
St. Jean de la Maurienne (Savoy), 320.
St. Jehan, 197.
St. John, E., Lord, letter from, 386.
  son of. *See* Griffin, Rice.
St. John, prior of, 19.
St. John's Gate, letter dated at, 87.
St. Johnstoun (Johnston, &c.), [Perth], 61, 279.
  Convention at, 64, 69 (2), 72.
St. Jones, Sir Oliver, 377 (3).
St. Julien, Monsieur de, 119.
St. Leger (Sentleger, Seintlyger):
  Sir Anthony, 438, 439.
  ——, letter from, 275.
  Elizabeth, Lady, letter from, 366.
  ——, husbands of, 366.
  ——, innocence of, 366.
  Sir Warham, 166 (2), 178.
  ——, widow of, 166.
St. Lucas, Lucus, &c. *See* San Lucar.
St. Malo (St. Mallos), 25, 273.
St. Martin's, prior of, 32.
St. Mary Overy, Southwark, Viscountess Montagu at, 71.
St. Mary Port, near Cadiz, 36.
St. Mawes, co. Cornwall, 346.
  Castle, 244.
St. Omers, 144 (4).
  English college there, 144 (2).
  ——, Superior of, 144.
St. Paul, Epistles of, 97.
St. Peter, 74, 197.
St. Sebastian, 341.
St. Thomas, town of, 15.
  "Castellan" of, 15.
  Governor of, 15.
St. Valeris, Spain, 355.
St. Victore, Captain, 387.
Sakvile, Mr., 312.
Salamanca, 430.
Salines (Sallins) Duke of, 206 (2).
Salisbury (Sarum), 152, 274, 411.
  letters dated at, 29, 162, 399.
  Bishop of, 160-161; *and see* Cotton.
  chancellor of. *See* White.
  diocese of, 161.
  office, the 116.
  the post of, 29.
Salisbury Park (Barnet), 28.
Salkell, John, 341.
Salop (Shropshire), county of, 94, 408, 421, 431.
  escheator of. *See* Moore.
  feodary of. *See* Lawley.
  sheriff of, 94-95.
Saltonstall (Saltyngstowe, &c.), Sir Richard, 214, 423.
  house of, letter dated at, 424.
Saluces (Saluzo, &c.), Marquisate of, 22, 23 (2), 32, 321.
San d'Andrieu, fort of, 123.
San Giorgio, Cardinal, 321.
San Lucar (St. Lucas, Lucus, &c.), Spain, 18, 36 (3), 63, 145 (3), 174-175, 205, 207, 410, 427.
  fleet preparing at, 78.
San Manello, Cardinal (deputy chamberlain), 321.
Sanders. *See* Saunder.
Sanderson, Saunderson, Henry, of Newcastle on Tyne, 203-205, 350.
  John, 216.
  Mr., 353.
Sandwich, 239 (2), 349, 402.
  letter dated at, 239.
Sandy, Robert, 215.
Sandys, Lord, mother of, 280.
Sanger, 49.
Sanquhar, Lord, 266.
Sapena, Gaspar, 193, 198 (2).
Sapino (Sa Piena, &c.), Don Charles de, 206, 213.
Sarazens (cheeses), 283.
Sarravia (Serravia), Hadrianus, letter from, 428.
Sarum (Saram). *See* Salisbury.
Saull (Sawle), Arthur, letter from, 449.
Saulter, George, 215.
  ——, junr., 215.
  Nic., 216.
  Robert, 216.
  Thomas, 215.
  William, 215.
Saunder (Sanders), Henry, letters from, 333, 463 (2).
  brother of, 463.
Savile, John ("Baron Savyle"), Baron of the Exchequer, letters from, 280, 366.
  T., letter from, 127.
Savill, Gabrill, 216.

Savoy, Duke of, 22-23, 32, 197, 270-271, 319, 404, 414.
  gallery of, 321 (2).
  interview with King of France, 22-23.
  troops for, 321.
  at war with France, 270, 289, 355.
Savoy (Savoia), 22, 196, 259.
  letter dated out of, 259.
  dukedom of, 406.
  negotiations with France, 319.
  the peace of, 466, 467.
  war in, 307, 403-404, 406.
Savoy, the. *See* London.
Savoyards, 196-197.
Saxons, the, 166.
Sayer, Richard, a recusant, 204.
Scamler, Ja., letter from, 18.
Scarborough, 188 (2).
Scavens, James, a Scot, 356.
Scilliard. *See* Suliarde.
Scilly Islands, the, 349.
Scot, Elizabeth, marriage of, 280.
  Thomas, 188.
Scotland, King of (James VI.), 2, 7, 29, 37, 46-47, 59-62, 64 (3), 65 (3), 66, 69 (2), 72 *passim*, 168, 206, 255, 266-267, 356, 363-364, 376, 388-390, 407, 412-414, 418, 421.
  ——, letters from, 289, 302, 331, 467 (2).
  ——, —— to, 288, 412, 467.
  ——, agent of, at English Court, 266.
  ——, ambassador of. *See* Preston.
  ——, Sir Henry Brouncker sent to, 363, 420 (2).
  ——, chamberlain of, 47.
  ——, chancellor of, 389.
  ——, conference of Sir William Ewers with, 407 (2).
  ——, correspondence with Sir Robert Cecil, 467.
  ——, dealings with Rome and the Pope, 356 (2), 363 (2), 388, 413.
  ——, debt of, 94.
  ——, dedicates a book to his son, 356.
  ——, at Edinburgh, 65, 66, 69.
  ——, household of, 72.
  ——, jealous of his nobility, 388.
  ——, at Montrose, 66.
  ——, relations with England and Queen Elizabeth, 71, 155-156, 363-364, 412.
  ——, —— the Master of Gray, 364, 388-390,
  ——, religion of, 356.
  ——, at St. Johnstoun [Perth], 69.
  ——, Secretary of, 389 (2); *and see* Elveston.
  ——, servants of, 340.
  ——, at Sesforth, 47.
  ——, son of, 331 (2), 388.
  ——, treacherous practice against, 331.
  ——, troubled concerning peace with Spain, 93 (2).
  Queen of (Anne of Denmark), 389.
Scotland, Queen of ("Mary Queen of Scots"), 306.
  —— ——, death of, 389 (2), 414.
  —— ——, wedding garment of, 52.
Scotland, 20 (2), 47, 64 (3), 66, 68, 69, 71, 72, 147, 158, 168, 186, 204, 206 (2), 218, 253, 279 (3), 355 (2), 364-365, 386, 389, 402, 407, 420, 452 (2).
  armour for, 259.
  Barons of, 60.
  Bishops of, 61.
  books for sale in, 279.
  Borders (Marches), of 47 (2), 48, 60, 66, 75, 94, 364.
  ——, custom of, 75.
  ——, Lord Warden of, 64 (2), 66 (4), 69; *and see* Cessford.
  ——, security of, 79.
  ——, wardens of, 75, 79.
  Sir Robert Cecil in, 71.
  Controller of, 72.
  Convention of, 60-61, 64, 72.
  ——, disliked by the people, 72.
  ——, held at St. Johnston's, 72.
  corn scare in, 279.
  Council of, 61, 66.
  the Crown of, 388.
  Francis Dacre in, 71.
  the French driven from, 398.
  General Assembly of, 64.
  ——, held at Montrose, 72.
  gentlemen of, 306.
  "inquyed" estate of, 388.
  "insolent borderers" of, 64.
  Kirk of, 59, 62 (2).
  league with France, 125.
  Lords of, 69.
  manner of entertaining in, 340.
  money sent to, 356.
  nobility of, 69.
  Northern Islands of, 147.
  Parliament of, 388 (3).
  persons coming to, 283, 340, 346, 355, 413, 460.
  persons leaving, 460.
  reduction of, to popery, 364.
  and Rome, negotiations between, 364 *passim*.
  Secret Council of, 65.
  Treasurer of, 72 (2).
  uproar in, 356.
  warden of, 65.
Scots, 7, 47, 48 (3), 143.
  company of, to serve the Queen, 364 (2).
  fighting at Nieuport, 193, 213.
  mariners, 253.
  prohibited goods sold by, 254.
  for service in Ireland, 376 (2).
Scotsman, a, 349.
  sent by the Chancellor of Poland, 290.
Scotsmen, 179, 253 (3), 279 (2).
  Englishmen dressed as, 59.
  furnishing supplies to rebels, 255 (2).
Scott, Sir Jo., 408.
  William, 100.

Scottish Association, 53, 93.
  gentleman, a, 259.
  noblemen captives in Barbary, 459-460.
  regiment, 206.
  ——, bravery of, 198.
  ship, 350.
Screven, Ed., letter from, 314.
Scriven, —, a servant, 105.
Scrope (Scroop(e)):
  George, of Castlecombe, 94 (3).
  Mr., 116.
  Philadelphia Lady, letter from, 330.
  Thomas Lord, 196 (2), 233, 288.
  ——, letters from, 46, 49, 64, 182.
  ——, malice of, 169.
Scudamore (Skidmour, Skydmore), Lady, 234, 235.
  letter to, 305.
Seal, counterfeit, 280.
Seaton. *See* Seton.
Seckford (Sackford), Mr. Henry, keeper of the Privy Purse, 309, 358, 385, 419.
Seeland. *See* Zeeland.
Seimple. *See* Semple.
Seintlyger. *See* St. Leger.
Selby, —, 419.
  Capt. William, of Berwick, 172 (2).
Selby, co. York, 188.
Semphill (Semple, Seimple), —, a Scotsman, 349 (2), 361, 362.
Semple, Mr. *See* Beltres, Lord of.
Sentleger. *See* St. Leger.
"Senyn," the, 122.
Serjeant, the, 178.
Serke, —, a Dutchman, 302 (2).
Servants, wages of, 398 (2).
Sesford(e), Sesforth. *See* Cessford.
Sessa, Duke of, 321.
Seton, Setoun, Seaton:
  George, of Parbroath, 61, 72.
  Lord, Earl of Ventoun [Winton], 390.
Seville (Civill, Siville, &c.), 25, 36 (5), 37, 144, 341 (3), 427.
  Contraction House (*Casade Contratacion*) at, 37.
  English Seminary at, 36, 144 (2), 341-342, 378.
  ——, governors of, 341.
  ——, list of scholars at, 341.
  the river at, 36.
  Seminary priests from, 36.
Seviory, Spanish general. *See* Zubiaur.
Seward, Mr. Robert, 47.
Seymour, Edward, letter from, 79.
  Edward, Duke of Somerset, 440.
  Edward, Earl of Hertford, letter from, 344.
  Ew., letter from, 229.
  H., letter from, 242.
  Lord Henry, letter from, 86.
Shaftesbury (Shastone), 411.
  letter dated at, 11.
Shales, John, 215.
Sharpe, William, of Thaxsted, 190 (2), 212, 221, 240.
Shastone. *See* Shaftesbury.
Shavington, letter dated at, 112
Sheffield, E., Lord, 124, 323, 362.
  letter from, 293.
Sheffield, letters dated at, 361, 366.
Sheffield Lodge, letters dated at, 353, 424
Sheldon, —, 144.
Shepparde, Henry, 214.
Sherborne (Sherburne, &c.), 28, 273, 274, 459.
  letters dated at, 273, 352, 382, 383, 459.
Sherborne Lodge, letter dated at, 120.
Sheriffs, list of, 400.
Sherley (Sherly, Shurley, &c.):
  Sir Anthony, 30, 149, 150 (2), 318 (5).
  ——, letters from, 180, 190, 227.
  ——, letters to, 3, 30.
  John, J.P., 113.
  ——, letter from, 114.
  John, of the Middle Temple, 394.
  Sir Thomas, the elder, 20 (2), 149 (2), 150.
  ——, letters from, 3, 120, 399, 412, 418, 431.
  ——, letter to, 180.
  Sir Thomas, the younger, 108, 110, 121, 143 (2), 431.
  ——, letters from, 102, 109, 140, 144.
  ——, dispute with the Dutch, 302 (2).
  ——, ships of, 110, 127, 189.
Sherleys, "the spirits of the," 444.
Sherwood, Dr., 459.
Sherwood forest, 104-5.
Shewyne, Morryse, 235.
Shields, South, 203 (2), 204.
Ships (barks, hoys, &c.) [not named], 76, 77-78, 138, 146, 188, 189, 196, 207, 247, 336-337, 342-343, 407.
  "Biskin," 343.
  of Brazil (Braseele), 110.
  from Bristol, 342.
  of Dartmouth, 350, 351.
  of Dunkirk, 109, 188, 327, 343 (3), 348, 350, 351.
  Dutch, 15, 46, 49.
  from the East Indies, 242.
  of Hamburg, 102, 145.
  of the Indies, 258, 260.
  for Ireland, 342-343, 344, 345.
  Irish, 341.
  from Lubeck, 130, 347 (2), 349, 350, 387.
  munition and victuals allowed for, 405.
  the Queen's, 102 (2), 337.
  of Rochelle, 316.
  sale of, 248.
  from Spain, 70, 151, 257-258, 327.
  Spanish, 36, 145, 272.
  ——. land at Logh Foyll, 122.
  taken by a Danish captain, 92.
  from Venice, 124.
  "a West Indies man," 102.
  out of Zealand, 233.
  And see English French, &c.
Ships [named]:
    Admiral, 110.
    Adventure, 239.
    Anne, of Hull, 188.
    Blessing of God, of Orford, 149, 151.

Ships [named]—*cont.*
Catt, of Heusden, 150.
Charity, 62.
Darling, 272.
Desire, of Rochelle, 36.
Eagle, of London, 177.
George, 110.
——, captain of, 110.
Gift of God, of Selby, 188.
Greyhound, 425.
Guyana (*Guana*), 200, 207, 222, 228.
——, captain of, 222, 228.
——, purser of. *See* Morhowse.
——, victualling of men aboard, 228.
Hambourg, 143.
Helpe, of London, 36.
John Trelawny, of Plymouth, 36.
Katherin, of Hilbre, 137.
——, of Hull, 188.
Laus Deo (London), letter dated from, 65.
Lion's Whelp, 194 (2), 200, 347, 350, 361.
——, money account of, 370.
Lyonesse, 392, 424.
Maria, of Middelburgh, 62.
Marigold, 129 (2).
Merlyne, 335.
Mone, 343.
Moon(e) (the Queen's pinnace), 323, 337 (3), 451.
Moyses (from Lübeck), 387.
Paul (Spanish), 145.
Peter (Spanish), 145.
Pleasure, of London, 150.
Popinjay, 136.
Pretty Jack, 272.
Reynbow, letter dated aboard, 349.
St. Esprit, 272.
St. George, of Hampton, 144.
St. Paul, 272.
Triumph, of London, 418.
Twelve Apostles, from the West Indies, 78.
White Dove (of Lubeck), 387.
William, a bark of the river Dee, 137.
Ships and docks, separation of, 436.
Shorley. *See* Sherley.
Showe, the, 129.
Shrewsbury (Shrowesbury), Earl and Countess of. *See* Talbot.
Shrewsbury, shire-hall in, 94.
Shropshire. *See* Salop.
Shrowesbury. *See* Shrewsbury.
Shurburne. *See* Sherborne.
Shurley. *See* Sherley.
Shute, Captain, late yeoman of the Ordnance, 457.
Shyrebourne. *See* Sherborne.
Sicily (Cicily), 175.
Sidale, Abraham, 216.
Sidnam, William, 214.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Sidy Abdala, Wahett Anone, of Barbary, 177.
Sieur, Stephen Le. *See* Le Sieur.
Signatures, counterfeit, 252, 274.
Sille, Mr. John, 348.
Singleman, Thomas, examination of, 426.
Sinnote, Patrick, letter from, 16.
Siriago, 145.
Sittingbourne (Sittingborn), 43, 232, 261, 349.
Sivell, Siville. *See* Seville.
Skarlett, Mrs., a recusant, 135.
Skeffington, Thomas, sheriff of Leicestershire, 148.
Skeffington, letter dated at, 148.
Skelton, Thomas, the Queen's ward, lands of, 115.
Skevington, Mr., late yeoman of the Ordnance, 457.
Skidmour. *See* Scudamore.
Skiner, John, 215,
William, 215 (2).
Skinner (Skinnor, &c.), Mr., 29, 43, 176, 339 (2), 342.
Vincent, 82.
——, letters from, 83, 281, 292.
Skydmore. *See* Scudamore.
Sligo, O'Conour (Conor Sleigo). *See* O'Connor Sligo.
Sluce, Sluus, etc. *See* Sluys.
Sluys, 166, 205 (2), 213, 232, 246, 247, 296, 432.
galleys of, 233.
Smaleman, Mr. Francis, merchant, 84.
Small pox, 153.
Smeadon, —, wheeler of the Ordnance, 399.
"Smerique," 243.
Smith(e) (Smyth(e)), —, 402.
——, accounts of, for wine, 305.
——, yeoman, falconer to Lord Ewre, 303.
Ann, letter from, 408.
——, husband of, 408.
Capt., 6, 410 (3).
Dr., physician to the Queen, 114, 237.
Izacke, 215.
John, 408.
Sir John, 146.
——, letters from, 124, 153.
Laurence, 433-434.
Mr., 217, 363, 466.
——, of Billingsgate, ship of, 460.
——, clerk of the Privy Council, 417, 420.
——, a seminary, 448.
Nicholas, 215.
Richard, 408.
Th., letter from, 339.
Thomas, alderman of London, 214.
——, letter from, 329.
——, signature of, 252, 274.
Thomas, governor of the Muscovy Company, letter from, 236.
W., letter from, 77.
——, mother of, 77.
Captain William, letter from, 412.
William, 215, 216.
——, letter from, 381.
——, suit to the Queen, 381.

Snaeskercke (Snastarker), Flanders, 194, 197.
Soame (Some), Robert, D.D., Vice-chancellor of Cambridge, 147, 208-211.
——, letters from, 40, 54, 147, 241.
Sir Stephen, letter from, 164.
Soldiers, 69, 147.
in the Azores, 273.
discharging of, 377.
desertion of, 360.
diet of, 235.
English, in Ireland, 147.
in Ireland, 242, 376.
Italian, 243.
maimed, 221.
munition for, 272.
pay of, 398.
proclamation to, 268.
provisions for, 268.
scarcity of, 222.
shipping for, 240.
Spanish, 243.
transportation of, 349.
Solicitor [General], the. *See* Fleming.
Solms (Psalms), Count, 198.
Somerset, Duke of. *See* Seymour.
Edward, Earl of Worcester, 29, 121 (2), 123 (2), 176 (2), 178.
Somerset, county of, 137, 258, 406.
Sonnenburg, Joachimus Ernestus, Baro à, 230.
Sootherne. *See* Southerne.
Sotheron, Elezeus, 214.
Sothworth, Henry, letter from, 38.
Soubise, Monsieur de, brother of, 367.
"Soutch," my Lord. *See* Zouche.
South Sea, the, 3.
riches, 444.
Southampton, Earl and Countess of. *See* Wriothesley.
Southampton, county of. *See* Hampshire.
(Hampton, &c.), 112, 196, 316, 343.
mayor of, 25.
Southerne (Sootherne), Gilbert, 2.
Raphe, merchant, 2, 232.
Southwell, —, 293.
Thomas (in Germany), 441-442.
——, lands of, in England, 442.
Thomas, of Moreton, 441.
Sowerby, co. Yorks, 11.
Sowthacke, Thomas, 214.
Spain, King of (Philip III.), 4, 7, 8 (2), 10, 36, 46, 51, 66, 67, 144, 145-146, 172, 243, 245 (2), 342 (3).
——, letters to, 60, 67.
——, abused by his soldiers, 273.
——, arras for house of, 407.
——, commission by, 167.
——, Commissioners of, 145, 243.
——, ——, letter to, 153.
——, dealings with Tyrone, 442.
——, despatch of ships by, 327.
——, dominions of, 259.
——, galleons of, 145 (3).
——, garrison of, 258.
——, letter in favour of Earl Bothwell, 267.
Spain, King of (Philip III.)—*cont.*
——, negotiations for peace with England, 145-146, 167, 171, 172, 355 (2).
——, at peace with King of France, 320.
——, pledges sent to, from Ireland, 122.
——, prepares for war with France, 342.
——, riches of, 397.
——, sends messenger to Earl of Tyrone, 430.
Prince of, afterwards Charles V., 156-7.
Spain, 8, 10 (2), 40, 63 (2), 94, 122, 144 (3), 145, 150, 171, 174, 177, 195, 200, 205, 218 (2), 230, 272, 275, 282, 316 (2), 320 (4), 341, 349, 350, 355, 389, 392, 402, 410, 442 (2), 449.
Admiral of. *See* Adelantado.
ambassador, 240, 271.
——, secretary of, 271.
——, at Calais, 166.
Burgundy severed from, 126.
the coast of, 40, 241, 401.
Council of, 7, 8, 66, 245.
Court of, 154, 250, 355.
and England, question of precedence between, 166-167.
English prisoners in, 37, 63, 88, 151, 311.
—— trade with, 93.
fleet of, 67.
——, in the Indies, 396.
gold and silver from, 42, 394, 395.
High Country of, 272.
Infante of, 93, 167.
intercourse with Scotland, 267 (2).
money in, 396.
peace with England, 25, 60, 93, 95, 456 (2).
—— England and Austria, 456.
—— France, 456.
persons going to, 341, 434, 460.
persons leaving, 79, 136, 151.
preparations in, 337.
provisions sold in, 362 (2).
relations with England, 125.
—— Scotland, 413 (3).
ships (barks, carvells, &c.) of, 10, 18, 25, 30, 36, 122, 151, 257, 272, 273.
—— go to Ireland from, 89.
trade with, 248.
treasure sent to Ireland from, 402.
—— to come to, 328.
"unlawful provisions" for, 349.
at war with France, 406-407.
Spaniards, 4, 6, 7, 8 (2), 10, 88, 89, 93, 109, 121, 143, 150, 151, 177, 195, 198 (2), 200-201, 445.
at battle of Nieuport. *See* Nieuport.
expected in Ireland, 260, 278.
to be expelled, 450.
persecutions and "tragic deeds" of, 450.
prepare for war to improve the conditions of peace, 321.
in Savoy, 406.

Spanish affairs, 355.
    army, to land in Ireland, 122.
    captains, 197.
    commissions, 156.
    garrison refused at Bruges, 187.
    letters, 319, 429.
    mines, 432.
    money, 446.
    negotiations, 166-167.
    prisoners in London, 96.
    soldiers, 243.
    tongue, the, 272.
    wool, 465.
Sparr, Erick, High Chancellor of Sweden, 130.
Spencer, Sir John, 214, 242 (3).
    Ri., letter from, 181.
    William, 28.
Spicer, William, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
Spike, Thomas, 216.
Spillman, John, jeweller, 356, 357, 385.
Spinay (Spina). *See* Spynie.
Spinola (Espinola):
    Frederick, 7, 8 (2).
    Hortensio, letter from, 245.
    imprisonment of, 245.
    servant of, 245 (2).
Spotte, Laird of, 72.
Spring, Captain, 438.
    Sir William, 28.
Springe, John, esq., letter from, 248.
    ——, heir of, 107.
Sprouston, co. Norfolk, 48.
Spynie (Spinay, Spina), Laird of, 61 (2), 72.
Squire, —, 36, 37 (5).
Stade (Stoade), 233, 465 (2).
Stafford, —, 120.
    Edward, Lord, letter from, 241.
    ——, grandfather of, 241.
    ——, sister of, 241.
    Sir Edward, letter from, 28.
    Sir Francis, 53.
    Lady, 9 (2), 13, 14, 80
Stafford, Castle of, letter dated at, 241.
    county of, feodary of. *See* Repyngton.
Staines, 50, 85.
Stallenge, William, 194 (3), 223, 370.
    letters from, 70, 128, 200, 207, 221, 228, 327, 375, 418, 427, 431.
Stamford, 346.
Standen, Sir Anthony, letter from, 392.
    Edmund, letters from, 50, 231.
    ——, lands of, 231.
    Mr., 348.
Standly. *See* Stanley.
Standuppe. *See* Stanhope.
Stanforde, letter dated at, 123.
Stanhope, Dr., 5.
    Edward, member of the Council of the North, 325.
    Sir John, 10, 13, 31, 66, 102, 110, 128, 169, 196, 256, 292, 318, 328 (2), 330, 344, 382, 436 (2).
    ——, letters from, 139, 256, 372.
    ——, —— to, 46, 101, 132, 169, 223, 378.
    ——, brother of, 459.
Stanhope—*cont.*
    Michael, 464 (2).
    ——, letter from, 43.
    M., 70.
Stanley (Stanly, Standly), —, 37.
    Edward, 246 (2).
    ——, letter from, 103.
    ——, brother of, 103.
    ——, father of, 103.
    ——, nephew of, 103.
    ——, niece of. *See* Derby, Countess Dowager of.
    Margaret, Countess of Derby, 14, 305, 314, 394.
    ——, daughter of, 314.
    ——, Countess Dowager of Derby, 103.
    Mr., Deputy Auditor of Lincolnshire, 11.
    William, Earl of Derby, 305.
    ——, letters from, 17, 246.
    ——, wife of. *See* Derby, Countess of.
    Sir William, 197, 206, 213 (3).
    ——, regiment of, 213.
    ——, nephew of, 198.
Stannaries, 159 (2).
Stannary Courts, the, 383, 406.
Stanniers, John, 402 (2).
    Thomas, 402.
Stansfeilde, Edward, letter from, 387
    ——, imprisonment of, 387.
Stansfyld, Edmond, outlaw, 82.
Staper(r), Hewet, 216.
    James, 215.
    Master Richard, citizen of London, 315 (2).
    ——, letters from, 329, 415.
    ——, proctor of. *See* Frinlei.
    Richard, 215 (2).
    ——, junr., 215.
    Rowland, 215.
    Thomas, 215.
Stapers, Mr., 3.
Star Chamber, the, 174, 178, 182, 190 (2), 208, 230, 383 (2), 437 (2).
    letter dated at, 362.
    Clerk of. *See* Milles.
    Council in, 84.
    Lords of, 362.
    suits in, 127, 383, 391, 400, 435, 459.
Starch patent, the, 253.
    sold without licence, 291.
Starford manor, 59.
    parsonage, 59.
Starkey, Philip, 216.
State Papers, Domestic, references to, 263, 305, 315.
States General, the. *See* United Provinces.
Stationers, 239.
    Master and Wardens of the, 142.
Statute concerning college leases, 80.
    for maimed soldiers, 221.
    concerning priests, 283-284.
    prohibiting the use of guns, 417.
Statutes, Clerk of the. *See* Dobson.
    clerkship of the, 91.
    merchant, office of the, 90.
Steenbergen, 335.

Stewarts, the, 61.
plot of, against Marquis of Huntly, 72.
Stickells, Robert, letter from, 287.
Stileman, Jo., 408.
letters from, 307, 310, 322.
Stillingfleet, co. York, 14.
Stillingfleete, Cuthbert, messenger of the Queen's chamber, petition of, 423.
Stirling, 61, 72.
Stoad. *See* Stade.
Stockton, "my Tusculanum," letter dated at, 203.
Stoker, Mathew, 215.
Stokes Bay, 6.
Stone, William. *See* Coxe.
Stone, 169.
Stoneham, Little, co. Suffolk, "The Pie" at, 167.
Stourton, Charles Lord, attainted, 85.
Frances, Lady, dau. of Sir Thos. Tresham, 335.
——, letter from, 335.
Lord, 85.
Straban(e), Ireland, 226, 227 (3).
Strachey, John, 214.
Strensall, prebend of, York, 86.
Stroll [?Zwolle], Flanders, 381 (3).
Strong, Dr., 19, 27.
Stronge, —, an Irish merchant, 196 (4).
Struggell, Clement, yeoman of Kent, heir of, 423.
Stuard, James, of "Glasco," 255.
Stufild, —, a bone setter, 77.
Style, Percival, merchant of London, 65.
Subsidies, 395-396.
Sudeley, 306.
Suffolk, county of, 10, 35, 167.
justices of the peace of, letter from, 248.
Suliarde (Scilliard), Edward, 153.
letter from, 304.
Sullo, Lough. *See* Swilly.
Sumatra, the island of, 260.
Sumerby, co. Lincoln, letter dated at, 350.
Sunderland, 111.
Supremacy, Oath of, 144, 378.
"Surley Boy." *See* McSorley.
Surrey, county of, 113 (2), 144, 267, 406.
Susan, Mr., 351.
Sussex, county of, 35, 63, 113 (3), 267.
Sutton (Sutten), James, 19 (2), 138.
Thomas, 348, 424.
——, brother of, 424.
Swale, Dr., 5, 129.
Swansea, 351 (2).
Sweden, Duke Charles of, 171 (2), 175, 237 (2).
Sweden (Swethen), 130, 171, 276 (2).
Court of, 131.
——, letter dated at, 131.
Crown of, 130.
King's Council of, 130 (2).
Kings of, mines of, 398.
ships of, 130.
Swift, —, 280.
Swilly (Sullo), Lough, 226.
Swinarton, Swinerton, John, 269, 433, 434 (2).
letter from, 325.
Swiss Guards, 33.
Sydney (Sidney):
Capt., 136 (2).
Sir Henry, 338.
Sir Robert, 177, 232, 300, 335.
——, letters from, 408, 430.
——, father of, 300.
Symms, Edward, letter from, 148.
Symon Zelotes, 166.
Symonds, Roger, 216.
Thomas, 215.
——, junr., 216
Symondes, Symon, 215.
Symons, Samuel, 216.

T

Tailo(u)r, William, 62 (2), 214.
Talbot, Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, letters from, 172, 342.
——, sons of. *See* Cavendish.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 11, 29, 132, 172, 176, 322, 342, 370.
——, letters from, 127, 133, 192, 353, 361, 365, 424.
——, lands purchased by, 424.
——, mother-in-law of, 366.
——, sickness of, 365.
John, a recusant, 204.
Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, 366.
——, letter from, 353.
Talbott, Sir John, 192 (2), 310.
——, letters from, 260, 310.
——, bond concerning, 310 (2).
Tannet, David, letter from, 406.
Tarrick, 66.
Tasborough (Taresborough), Sir Thomas, 348.
Tavistock (Towstock), letters dated at, 63, 88, 384.
Taylor (Tayler), Francis, *alias* Richard White, a recusant, 280.
——, examination of, 280-281.
——, marriage of, 280.
Ursula, a recusant, 203 (2).
Teixera, Diego, 425.
Temple, Mr., 306.
——, letter to, 339.
Peter, 215.
William, 215.
William, secretary to the Earl of Essex, 347.
——, letters to, 347, 354.
Terceras, Terceroes, the (Terceira), 258, 272-273.
Terence, a sentence of, 110.
Terington, —, 393 (2).
Termonte, Juan, 40.
Teviotdale, West, 47.
Thames, the, 323.
Thaxsted, co. Essex, 190.
Thelsall, John, 174 (2).

Theobalds, 173, 321, 408.
Sir Robert Cecil's house at, 322.
letter dated at, 307, 310, 322.
Thimpost. *See* Impost.
Thinne, Capt., 33.
Thirberry, —, 136.
"Thomas, Sir," a "Queene Marie preeste," 448.
Thomond, Earl of. *See* O'Brien.
Thomond, tenants in, 104.
Thompson, Paul, letter from, 16.
Thompsone, Thomas, examination of, 188.
Thomson, Mr., 285.
Richard, fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, 54, 55.
——, letter from, 53.
And see Tompson.
Thornborough, John, Bishop of Limerick, letters from, 187, 277, 379.
house of, 338, 379 (2).
Thornburgh, Ed., letter from, 186.
wife of, 186.
Thorneton, Thomas, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, letter from, 154.
Thorneton in the Street, co. Yorks, 204.
Thornton, George, esquire, captain of the *Popinjay*, 136 (2).
——, letter from, 136-137.
Sir Geo., 105.
Thorpe, —, 434.
Henry, letter from, 29.
Mr., clerk of the Works, 140.
alias Wright, —, 256.
Throckmorton (Throgmorton &c.):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 125, 186.
Sir John, 220.
Sir Nicholas, 125-6.
Thumery, Jean de. *See* Boissise.
Thurmingham, Mr. Anthony, 339.
Thursby, Thomas, of Cotting, co. Yorks, examination of, 185.
Thurscross, Luke, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, letters from, 62, 125, 323.
Thwinge *alias* Hylton *alias* Nysaunce, Edward, a priest, 284.
Tickencote, co. Rutland, 231.
Boiowes wood in, 231.
Ticknall, county Derby, 119.
Tillot, Reignold, 214.
Tin and tinners, 159-160, 374, 375, 382, 383, 411 (2), 415-416.
Tipper, Patrick, letter from, 274.
Tipperary, 278, 299.
Tippin, Robert, 214.
Tireone. *See* O'Neil, Hugh, E. of Tyrone.
Tirrell, Francis, 164.
Tobacco (tobaca), 416-417.
Toddington, letter dated at, 174.
Tofts (Tofftes), co. Norfolk, letter dated at, 153.
Tolderbye (Towlderby), Mr., 217, 348.
Tompson (Tomson, Thomson), Richard, merchant, letters from, 1, 87, 167.
Robert, 215.
Tooke, Walter, 369.
William, letter from, 406.
Topcliff(e) (Topclyffe, Toplyffe) &c.):
Lionel, of Beeckstone, co. Norfolk, 149.
——, Edmund, son of (*alias* Richard Cornwallis), 149.
——, ——, examination of, 150-151.
Richard, 151.
——, letter from, 349.
Mr., 3.
Topsham (Apsam), 109.
Torbay, 351.
Tordoe Wathe (Scottish Borders), 75.
Toron, —, 226, 227.
Torr', 18.
Toser, Thomas, 194.
Totnes, 18.
Toulon, letter dated at, 77.
Tour, Monsieur de la, 119.
Tournay, 456.
Towcester (Tosester), 169.
Towlderbie, Mr. *See* Tolderby.
Townrowe, Richard, 214.
Townsend (Touneshend, &c.), Mr. Henry, 97, 98 (4).
——, letter from, 140.
Sir John, 352 (2), 367, 458 *passim.*
Mr., 166, 169.
——, nephew of, 166.
"Towstock." *See* Tavistock.
Tracy, Sir John, letter from, 173.
Trade and commerce, 249, 425, 433.
in the Indies, 146, 329, 445-446.
in Ireland, 302.
in the Levant, 214, 334.
in the Low Countries, 248.
with Russia, 170, 275.
with Spain, 175.
Transalpine countries, 320.
Transylvania, 290.
Sigismund, Prince of, 177 (2), 289, 290, 309.
Traves, —, 335.
Treadway, John, 85.
Treasurer, the Lord. *See* Buckhurst.
the late Lord. *See* Cecil, Sir William, Lord Burghley.
Treaties, Burgundian, 46, 145-146.
Spanish, 46, 93, 145-146.
Treaty with France, 157.
of peace between Spain, Austria, and England, 166.
Tredway, Mr. 306.
wife of, 306.
Treffry, Abell, 378 (3).
William, letter from, 109.
Trelawarren, letter dated at, 340.
Trelawney, Sir Jonathan, 196.
Trench, —, 106.
Tresham (Tresame), William, letter from, 372.
Trevers, Thomas, 341.
Trevor, Mr., 39.
Treviliane, George, 28.
Trewe, Owen, 217.
Triplow (Thriplowe), near Cambridge, letter dated at, 421.
Tripoli, 455.
Trosheis, William, 421.

Troughton (Trowgton), Captain John, 392, 400, 427.
Troute, Richard, petition of, 423.
Trowte, Thomas, 214.
Tucker, Leonard, 131.
  William, 36.
Turin, 319, 321.
Turk, the, 170-171, 320.
  dominions of, 334.
Turkey, 170.
  Grand Seignior of, 170, 249, 463.
  Levant Company in, 214.
  Sultana, of, 249.
  "Vizer" of, 249; *and see* Porte, the.
Turkish army, the, 170.
  merchants, 411 (2).
  ports, 455.
Turks (*or* Barbarians), 249, 462.
  captives taken by, 63.
Turner, Dr., a physician, 77.
Turnor, Edward, letter from, 399.
  brother of, 399-400.
Turrell, Captain, 213.
Turrett, Capt., 150.
Tybothes. *See* Theobalds.
Tye, Thomas, of Ipswich, 464.
Tyndall, Humphrey, D.D. of Cambridge, 54 (2), 210.
  letter from, 326.
Tyne, the river, 203.
Tynwell, letter dated at, 42.
Typpar, Mr., 79.
Typping, Edward, letter from, 106.
Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O'Neill.
Tyrone, Ireland, 218.
  merchants for, 255.
  muskets provided for, 253.
Tyrrell, Captain, 217 (2), 219 (3).
  ——, petition of, 218-219.
  Mr., a justice, 167.
  William, 217; *and see* Tirrell.
Tyrrie, Mr., agent for the city of Cork, 458 (3).
Tyvidale, 46.

U

Udall, Mr., 80.
Uffington, letter dated at, 321.
Underwood, John, 215.
United Provinces, the, 325-326.
  danger to the state of, 326.
  disputes between members of, 326.
  States General of, 19, 24 (2), 25, 63 (2), 166, 179 (2), 195, 205, 206, 239.
  ——, letter from (in French), 325.
  ——, accord with Queen Elizabeth, 93.
  ——, army of, 232, 239 (3), 243.
  ——, assembled at Brussels, 195 (2).
  ——, —— the Hague, 326.
United Provinces, the, States General of—*cont.*
  ——, communications sent to M. Noel de Caron, 71.
  ——, English in service of, 146.
  ——, difficulty in furnishing galleys, 123.
  ——, fleet of, 19.
  ——, grant of supplies for maintaining the war, 195, 201, 206.
  ——, moneys due from, to Queen Elizabeth, 148.
  —— at Ostend, 231.
  ——, proposition made to, by Queen Elizabeth, 325.
  ——, Treasurer General of, 195.
  treaty of union of, 326.
Upnor, co. Kent, castle of, 451.
Ursene, Dun Virginia. *See* Orsini.

V

Vadrey, Mr., 361.
Valasio, Don Luigi di, 199.
Vale Royal (Valeroyall), letters dated at, 230, 253.
Valentine, Kinborowghe. *See* Lee.
Valladolid (Vales de Lid, *oppidum Vallisoletti*, &c.), 36, 157, 341 (3), 342.
  English seminary at, 341-342.
  —— ——, Rector of, 341
Valley, Knight of the [Thomas Fitzgerald], land of the, 353.
Van Eycken, —, 58.
Van Peen, Charles, 348.
Van Zenden, Jasper, 399 (2), 431 (2).
Vanlour, Mr., 348.
Varden, William, 215.
Vaughan, Mr., a Jesuit, 448.
  Richard, Bishop of Chester, 283-284.
  ——, letters from, 41, 84, 153, 160, 315, 343, 373.
Vaux, Mrs., 16.
Velasco, Don Alonzo de, letter to, 40.
  Don Loys de, 206.
Vendelo. *See* Venlo.
Vendôme, Cæsar, Duc de, 22, 23.
Venetian, a, 154-155.
Venice, 3, 114-115, 149, 150 (2), 151, 176, 249 (2), 291, 400, 449.
  letters dated at, 25, 115.
  ambassadors and consuls at, 462.
  consulship at, 249, 334, 462.
  gold and silver of, 465 (2).
  King of Portugal in, 407.
  Levant Company in, 214.
  ship from, 124.
  Signoria of, 334 (2), 462 (2).
Venlo (Vendelo), Flanders, 380, 381, 391.
Ventoun. *See* Setoun.

Vere, Edward de, Earl of Oxford, 251.
——, letter from, 257.
——, daughter of, 251.
Sir Francis, Governor of Brill, 30, 31, 132 (2), 150, 187, 193, 198 (2), 199, 213 (2), 223 (2), 335 (2), 399-400.
——, injured, 264-265.
——, quartermaster of, 271.
Sir Horatius, 380, 381.
——, regiment of (in Flanders), 381.
Verney, Sir Edmund, 5.
Vernon, Henry, 131.
Margaret, the Queen's ward, 95, 131.
Verona, Bishop of, 364.
Verreicken, Mr. ("The Audiencer Vorreyken"), 38.
Veuara, John, letter from, 46.
Vezini family, 87.
Sir Horatio Paulo, 88 (2).
Viana [Vianna, Portugal], 207, 425.
letter dated at, 425.
Vice-Admiral, the, 375.
Vicenzo (Vicentio, Vincentio) de, Ottavian Negro, 154.
letter from, 155.
Victualling of ships, 392, 405.
soldiers, 224.
Victuals, price of, 398 *passim*.
Villar (Villiar, &c.), Don Louis (Louys, Luigi) de, 193, 198 (2), 213.
Vitot, Monsieur de, 119.
Vlyssinghe. *See* Flushing.
Vortigerus, 166.
Vytoria, Spain, 250.
Vyvyan, Harry, letter from, 340.

W

W., Mr. D., 39.
Waad (Wade, &c.), William, Clerk of the Privy Council, 19, 81 (2), 176, 185, 250, 256, 262, 363.
letters from, 125, 135, 172, 293 (2), 353, 463.
—— to, 26, 35.
signature of, counterfeited, 252, 274.
Wakeley (Wackley), Thomas, letter from, 465.
house of, 465.
wife of, 465.
Wakeman, John, 214.
Thomas, 291.
Wakering, Gilbert, 95.
petition of, 131.
Walborn (Walburn), co. Yorks, letter dated at, 11.
Wale, Thomas, letter from, 460.
Wales, 7, 17, 403.
Council for, 241.
——, Lord President of, 140 (2).
Marches of, 98 (3).
North, 16, 180.
Presidentship of, 98.
Walker, John, 14.
Thomas, letter from, 403.
Walley (Wallye), Mr., 73, 74.
Walloons, Wallons, &c. (troops), 198 (3), 201, 213.
Wallop, Mr., 18.
Sir Henry, Treasurer of Ireland, 18, 176, 220, 223, 238, 244 (2), 265 (2), 293.
——, letter from, 52.
——, clerks of, 75.
——, father of, 52.
——, proceedings against Richard Boyle, 437-439.
——, wife of, 220.
Walpole (Walpoole, Warpoll), Father, of the English College at Seville, 36 (3), 37 (2), 341.
Walsham, North, co. Norfolk, 201.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, 24, 203, 389, 414.
Mr. [Sir Francis ?], 193.
Walsingham House, 182.
Waltham, co. Essex, 310.
forest of, 461.
Walton, William, 216.
Walworth, Hugh, yeoman of her Majesty's Chamber, 189 (2).
Walworth, letter dated at, 83.
Wapping, 151.
War, munitions of, 359.
Warcoppe, —, 253.
Wardell, Cuthbert, examination of, 188.
William, examination of, 188.
Wardour (Warder) Castle, 283.
letter dated at, 283.
Wardoure, Christopher, of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
Wards, 94, 379, 443.
the Queen's, 106 (2), 107, 112, 115, 117 (2), 126, 127, 149, 367, 409 (2), 421, 435.
Clerk of the. *See* Hare.
Wards and Liveries, Court of, 9, 16, 83, 105, 110, 116, 155.
——, attorney of the. *See* Hesketh.
——, causes in, 107, 372.
——, censure of, 131.
——, messenger of. *See* Goodwyn.
——, order of, 135.
——, petitions in, 95, 105, 107, 117, 119 (3), 131-132.
——, Master of the, 200; *and see* Cecil, Sir Robert.
——, money to be paid into, 124.
——, Surveyor of, 369, 378.
Wardships, 83, 97, 105, 107, 108, 111, 112, 117, 118, 119 (3), 121, 123, 126, 131-132, 135, 190, 256, 314, 403, 405, 406 (3), 408, 414, 429, 464 (2).
bills of, 25.
commission of, 315.
concealed, 14, 17, 38, 394, 403, 408, 421, 423 (2), 428, 431 (3).
Ware, 279.
river of, 8.

Waring, Arnold, 464 (2).
  John, 1.
  ——, letter from, 177.
Wark, 47.
Wark Castle, 47.
Warner, Henry, letter from, 248.
Warren, John, 216.
  Thomas, 215.
Warwick, Countess of. *See* Dudley.
Warwick, county of, 149, 256, 383.
Washborne, Henry, 214.
Washfourd. *See* Wexford.
Wastall, William, 216.
Waterford, 19, 261, 298 (2), 299, 340.
  letter dated at, 236.
  citizens of, 236.
  corporation of, 261.
  mayor of. *See* Madan.
Waterhouse, —, 49, 162.
  Sir Edward, 439.
Waters, Thomas, 214.
Watkins, Thos., 52.
  ——, wife of, 52.
  Thomas, a prisoner in Bristol, 73-74.
Watlesburgh, letter dated at, 314.
Watson, John, letter from, 75.
  Mr., 70.
Watts, John, alderman of London, letter from, 416.
  son of, 417.
Wawler, Henry, examination of, 188.
Waynman, Captain, Marshal of Connaught, 415 (3).
Wead, Mrs., 245.
Weames. *See* Wemyss.
Weaye, Mr., a seminary, 448.
Webbe, Robert, the Queen's ward, 126.
  grandfather of, 126.
  uncle of, 126.
Webster, Dr., archdeacon of St. Martin's in the Fields, 181.
  Richard, letter from, 11.
Weekes, George, 410.
Welche, Walter, 412, 419.
Wells, letter dated at, 390.
Wells Cathedral, Treasurer of, 390.
Wemmes. *See* Wemyss.
Wemyss (Weames, Wemmes), 355 (2).
Wenington, Old, co. Lancaster, 311.
Wenman, —, 14.
  Sir Richard, 14.
Wentworth, Anne Dowager Lady, letter from, 462.
  ——, "cousin Wade," 462.
  ——, husband of. *See* Pope, Sir W.
Westhaugh, Laird of. *See* Beton.
Westminster, 411.
  letters dated at, 83, 155, 233, 239, 252, 282, 293, 339, 366, 415, 420, 421.
  College, 367.
  letters dated at, 174, 368.
  Collegiate church of, 368 (2).
  Dean of. *See* Goodman.
  the Gatehouse at, 202, 233, 277, 384, 429.
  ——, letters dated at, 135, 158, 173, 196, 333.
Westminster—*cont.*
  King's Street, 174, 279.
  ——, the "Red Lion" in, 279.
  Palace of, letter dated at, 435.
  Dr. Christopher Parkins's lodging at, letter dated at, 290.
  prebend in, 437.
Westmorland, Earl of. *See* Nevill.
Weston, letter dated at, 186.
Westwood, John, confession of, 238.
  father of, 238.
Wetherby, 281.
Wexford (Washfourd), county of, 27, 182, 404.
  petitions on behalf of, 404-405, 421-422.
  Seneschal of, 27.
Weymouth (Wemouth, &c.), co. Dorset, 7, 258, 343, 426 (3).
Wheler, Ambrose, 215.
  J., letter from, 62.
Whetchrofte, Thomas, 216.
Whiston, Mr. Harry, 93.
  uncle of, 93.
White, Mrs. Ann, 119.
  Dr., Chancellor of Salisbury, 161.
  Richard. *See* Tayler.
  William, 341.
  alias Braye, Anne, 340-341.
Whitehall, Clerk of. *See* Alington.
Whitehead, Thomas, 214.
Whitfeelde, George, 216.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 8, 40, 54, 151, 165, 211, 435.
  letters from, 1, 5, 11, 142, 383, 387.
  —— to, 53, 428.
  chaplain of, 360.
  letter of (mentioned), 211.
  —— (quoted), 210.
Whittaker, Miles, 169.
Whitton, Henry, 75.
  uncle of, 75.
Whyte, Andrewe, 341.
Wiatt, Captain, 2.
Wight, Isle of, 12, 25, 350, 432.
Wigs, Mr., 411 (2).
Wigtoft, co. Lincoln, 441.
Wilbraham (Wylbram):
  Roger, Solicitor of Ireland, Master of the Requests, 87, 372 (2).
  ——, letters from, 290, 359.
  ——, letter to, 175.
  Thomas, letter from, 339.
Wilde, William, 214.
Wilkes, Sir Thomas, 114.
Wilkinson, Dr., 160.
  Thomas, 215.
Williams, Edward, 341.
  John, letters from, 421, 449.
  Valentine, 342.
Willis (Willes, Willies, Wyllys, Wyllies):
  Simon, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 128.
  ——, letter from, 244.
  ——, letters to, 13, 314.
  Timothy, physician, mission to Russia, &c., 212 (2), 236, 237, 371.

Willoughby:
Mary, Lady, letter from, 117.
Peregrine, Lord, 117, 214, 279, 307, 335, 407-408.
——, letters from, 45, 49, 51, 53, 78, 107, 135, 148, 162, 164, 172, 189.
——, letters to, 46, 407, 418.
——, deputy of. *See* Guevara.
——, servant of, 280.
Willoughby House, letter dated at, 107.
Willowby, Ambrose, Susanne wife of, 327 (2).
Wills, one, a printer, 136.
Willyams, John, 214.
Wilson (Willson, Willsunne):
Henry, of "Glasco," 255.
John, of "Glasco," 255.
Mr., 287, 375.
Mr. Secretary, 165.
Richard, 191 (2).
Thomas, letter from, 259.
——, Mistress Margaret, wife of, 259.
——, letter to, 259.
——, "brat of," 259.
——, brother of, 259.
——, sister-in-law of, 259.
William, a priest, 341.
Wilton, letters dated at, 98, 99.
Wilts, county of, 152.
manor in, 85.
Wimbledon, Wymbleton, letter dated at, 236.
Wimborn(e), Giles, co. Dorset, 282.
Winchcombe, Mr., 330.
——, Joane, wife of, letter from, 330.
Winchester, Marquis and Marchioness of. *See* Paulet.
Winchindon, co. Bucks, letter dated at, 324.
Windebank (Windebanke), Thos., 12, 367, 392.
letters from, 13 (2), 25, 31, 37, 76, 152, 436.
—— to, 391.
Windsor (Windesor), Lady, 220.
Sir William, letter from, 225.
Windworth, Captain Richard, 147.
Wine, Owen, 177.
Wine, French, 269, 362.
licence to sell, 363.
prisage, 433-434.
Rhenish, 245, 269.
Wines, lease of sweet, 311.
Wingfeilde (Wingfelde):
Robert, letter from, 45.
Sir Thomas Maria, 75.
——, letters from, 57, 70.
——, brothers of, 58, 70.
——, regiment of, 57.
Wingfield, Antony, letter from, 65.
Sir Edward, 292.
——, letter from, 292.
Richard, petition of, 132.
Thomas FitzJaques, letter from, 10.
Winibancke. *See* Windebank.
Winshipp, Robert, examination of, 188.
Winson, —, a Sussex man, 35.
——, Joan, daughter of, 35.
Winwood, Mr., 289, 371.
Winwood's *Memorials*, 153, 158, 160 (2), 172.
Wisbech (Wisbeach), 202.
——, letter dated at, 202.
Castle, 283 (2).
——, keeper of, 467.
——, prisoners in, 202, 283, 311.
Wise, Wyse:
Sir Andrew, 19, 27.
Nicholas, of Waterford, 261.
——, letter from, 261.
Wiseman, Wisman, Wyseman:
Ra., letter from, 222.
Richard, merchant, of London, 329.
(*alias* Parckhurst), Richard, 154, 249, 250 (2).
Witches and witchery, 310.
Withyell, co. Somerset, 258.
Woborne (Woburn), co. Bedford, letter dated at, 147.
Wogan, Sir John, letter from, 173.
Wolf, Nicholas, 35.
letter from, 35.
Woltneel (Wowtenel), Hans, 62 (2).
Wood, Captain, 26.
Woodall, William, examination of, 188.
Woodd(e), Mr., victualler of the forces, 195-6, 207.
Woodgate, Edward, 216.
Woodrooff, Robert, 216.
Woodstock, 306.
letter dated at, 309.
controller of, 75, 307.
"the Duke" at, 427-428.
Princess (afterwards Queen) Elizabeth, a prisoner at, 427.
Woodstock Lodge, letters dated at, 85, 93, 306, 307, 350, 383, 428.
Woogan, Devoreux, 215.
Wooton. *See* Wotton.
Worcester, Countess of, 176.
Earl of. *See* Somerset.
Worcester, county of, 267, 354.
High Sheriff of, letter to, 354.
Worley, Christopher, 138.
Wormewood, Earl of. *See* Ormond.
Wormond. *See* Ormond.
Worsall, co. Yorks, 204.
Worseligh, Thomas, a priest, 341.
Worthe, Hugh, 85.
Worthington, William, letter from, 80.
Wortly, Mr., 459.
Wotton (Wooton), Sir Edward, 76.
letter from, 401.
Wowtenel. *See* Woltneel.
Wragg(e), John, 215, 216 (2).
Richard, 216.
Wright, Wryght, Write:
—, author of a pamphlet against religion, 125, 135.
John, 217.
Mrs., 238 (3).
William, owner of the *Katherin*, 137.
William, stationer, 238.
alias Thorpe, —, 256.
Wrightington, John, esq., J.P. of Lancashire, 311.

Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, 86, 291, 292.
    ——, letters from, 34 (2), 262, 263, 333.
    ——, —— to, 34, 139, 140, 178, 182, 208, 262, 263.
    ——, horse of, 182, 285, 292.
    ——, made General of the Horse, 178.
    ——, quarrel with Lord Grey of Wilton, 262-263.
    Mary, Countess Dowager of Southampton, letter from, 457.
    ——, niece of. *See* Hurleston.
Write. *See* Wright.
Wroth, Thomas, 215.
Wrotte, Samuel, 2.
Wrottesley, George, 409 (4).
Wryght. *See* Wright.
Wyche, Richard, merchant of London, letter from, 329.
Wylbram. *See* Wilbraham.
Wyllies, Wyllys. *See* Willis.
Wymbleton. *See* Wimbledon.
Wymerck, Mr., 231.
Wyndsor. *See* Windsor.
Wyng, letters dated at, 37, 270.
Wyse. *See* Wise.
Wyseman. *See* Wiseman.
Wytham, letter dated at, 252.

Y

Yardley, letter dated at, 242.
Yarrington, letter dated at, 294.
Yaxley (Yaxly), Captain, 193, 213.
Yeaworde, William, 217.
Yeighter, McWilliam, 219.
Yelverton, Charles, 384 (2).
    Christopher, Serjeant, letters from, 192, 280.
    ——, nephew of, 192.
Yonge, Mr. Justice, 280.
York, Capt. Abrye, 50.
York, Archbishop of. *See* Hutton.
York, Archbishop and Council at, commission of, 204.
York, city of, 64, 86, 284, 303 (2).
    letters dated at, 9, 32, 48, 65, 106 (2), 187, 278, 280, 285, 325.
    assizes at, 46, 280.
    Castle, 280 (2).
    cause at, 391.
    Council of. *See* North.
    execution at, 203.
    minster, Dean and Chapter of, 86, 344.
York, county of, 14 (2), 185, 188, 204, 269, 281.
    East Riding of, 303.
    North Riding of, 303, 406.
Youghal (Youghalle), letter dated at, 151.
    mayor of, 401.
Yrun, postmaster of, 242.

Z

Zamet, Mons., 22.
Zamoiski, Iva, Chancellor of Poland, 309.
    letters from, 177 (2).
    letter to, 309.
Zamoscium, Poland, letters dated at, 177 (2).
Zealand (Zeeland), 65, 233, 235, 243, 247, 467.
    merchants of, 65.
    regiment of, 206.
    trade with, 93.
Zealanders (Zeelanders), the, 260, 466.
Zericksee (Zearicksey), Zealand, 291.
Zouche (Soutch), Edward Lord, 5 (2), 26.
    ——, letter from, 424.
    Captain Richard, 5.
    Richard, death of, 85.
Zubiaur (Ceviaire, Seviory), Pedro, Spanish Commander, 36, 342 (2).

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Public Record Office,
Chancery Lane,
London, W.C.

His Majesty the King has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

> Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, and Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, to the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The cost of inspections, reports, and calendars, and of the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1870 (Re-printed 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix - - Contents :- - England. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	Second Report with Appendix and Index to the First and Second Reports - - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Oxford Colleges ; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde ; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Re-printed 1895.)	Third Report with Appendix and Index - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Stonyhurst College ; Bridgwater and other Corporations ; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. Scotland. University of Glasgow ; Duke of Montrose, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde ; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	Fourth Report, with Appendix. Part I. - - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey ; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges ; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, &c. Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin ; Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX - -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury ; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C.1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords : Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Lambeth Palace ; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury ; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations ; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— House of Lords ; County of Somerset ; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Duke of Marlborough ; Magdalen College, Oxford ; Royal College of Physicians ; Queen Anne's Bounty Office ; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C.3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	,,	[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	Ninth Report, with Appendix and Index. Part I. Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	5 2
1884 (Re-printed 1895.)	Ditto. Part II. Appendix and Index Contents :— England. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., *&c.* Scotland. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. Ireland. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	Ditto. Part III Appendix and Index Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville [re-issued as [Cd. 1892].	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1883 (Re-printed 1895.)	Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquis of Salisbury, K.G. (or Cecil MSS.). Part I. 1306-1571.	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	Ditto. Part II. 1572-1582.	,,	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	Ditto. Part III. 1583-1589.	,,	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	Ditto. Part IV. 1590-1594.	,,	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	Ditto. Part V. 1594-1596.	,,	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	Ditto. Part VI. 1596.	,,	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	Ditto. Part VII. 1597.	,,	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	Ditto. Part VIII. 1598.	,,	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	Ditto. Part IX. 1599.	,,	[Cd.928]	2 3
	Ditto. Part X.	,,	[Cd.2052]	[*In the Press.*]
1885	Tenth Report This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.4548]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(1.) Appendix and Index Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) Appendix and Index The Family of Gawdy.	,,	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) Appendix and Index Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C.4576 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885	(4.) Appendix and Index Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C.4576]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Re-printed 1895.)	(5.) Appendix and Index Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.	
				s.	d.
1887	(6.) Appendix and Index Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Braye; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	1	7
1887	Eleventh Report This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5060 vi.]	0	3
1887	(1.) Appendix and Index H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C.5060]	1	1
1887	(2.) Appendix and Index House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C.5060 i.]	2	0
1887	(3.) Appendix and Index Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	,,	[C.5060 ii.]	1	8
1887	(4.) Appendix and Index Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C.5060 iii.]	2	6
1887	(5.) Appendix and Index Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C.5060 iv.]	2	8
1887	(6.) Appendix and Index Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C.5060 v.]	1	6
1888	(7.) Appendix and Index Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C.5612]	2	0
1890	Twelfth Report This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5889]	0	3
1888	(1.) Appendix Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C.5472]	2	7
1888	(2.) Appendix Ditto. Vol. II	,,	[C.5613]	2	5
1889	(3.) Appendix and Index Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C.5889 i.]	1	4
1888	(4.) Appendix Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C.5614]	[*Out of Print.*]	
1891	(5.) Appendix and Index Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5889 ii.]	2	0
1889	(6.) Appendix and Index House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C.5889 iii.]	2	1
1890	(7.) Appendix and Index S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C.5889 iv.]	1	11
1891	(8.) Appendix and Index Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	,,	[C.6338]	1	0
1891	(9.) Appendix and Index Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	[C.6338 i.]	2	6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s. d.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	,,	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691	,,	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale	,,	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon	,,	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693	,,	[C.7573]	1 11
	(Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, *Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No.* 5 *of* 1900. *Price* 2/9*).* *Ditto.* 1695-1697. *Vol. II. See H.L. No.* 18. 1903. *Price* 2/9.			
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde	,,	[C.7678]	1 10

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.	
				s.	d.
1895	(8.) Appendix and Index. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	1	5
1896	(9.) Appendix and Index. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C.7882]	2	6
1895	(10.) Appendix and Index. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C.7883]	2	9
1899	Fifteenth Report This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.9295]	0	4
1896	(1.) Appendix and Index. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	,,	[C.8156]	1	5
1897	(2.) Appendix. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq.	,,	[C.8327]	1	8
1897	(3.) Appendix and Index. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C.8364]	1	4
1897	(4.) Appendix. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	,,	[C.8497]	2	11
1897	(5.) Appendix and Index. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe	,,	[C.8550]	0	10
1897	(6.) Appendix and Index. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard	,,	[C.8551]	3	6
1897	(7.) Appendix and Index. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C.8552]	1	9
1897	(8.) Appendix and Index. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I.	,,	[C.8553]	1	4
1897	(9.) Appendix and Index. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C.8554]	1	0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C.9472]	1	0
1898	Manuscripts in the Welsh Language. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	,,	[C.8829]	1	4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	,,	[C.9468]	2	11
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	,,	[Cd.1100]	1	9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan;	,,	[Cd.1692]	1	8

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.	
				s.	*d.*
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C.9244]	2	7
1899	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	,,	[C.9245]	2	0
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V. -	,,	[C.9466]	2	9
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq. - - -	,,	[C.9469]	1	3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. III. -	,,	[C.9470]	3	1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. -	,,	[C.9471]	1	6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley -	,,	[Cd.282]	2	0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu - -	,,	[Cd.283]	1	1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	,,	[Cd.284]	1	0
1901	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	,,	[Cd.676]	1	9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - - -	,,	[Cd.783]	2	3
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	,,	[Cd.784]	2	0
1902	Ditto Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd.927]	2	11
	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - -	,,		[*In the Press.*]	
1902	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd.929]	1	7
1902	Ditto Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	,,	[Cd.931]	1	4
1903	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. II. - Sir Geo. Wombwell; Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	,,	[Cd.932]	2	4
1903	Ditto Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. II. (Part I.)	,,	[Cd.930]	1	10
1903	Ditto Vol. II. (Part II.) - - -	,,	[Cd.930-i]	1	11
1903	Ditto at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II. -	,,	[Cd.1827]	1	1
1903	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. II.	,,	[Cd.1691]	1	10
1904	Ditto Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I. -	,,	[Cd.1892]	1	10
1904	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. III.	,,	[Cd.1963]	2	0

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1904	Manuscripts Various Collections. Vol III. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq.; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; Pelham R. Papillon, Esq.; W. Cleverly Alexander, Esq.	8vo.	[Cd.1964]	1 6
1904	Ditto Marquess of Bath at Longleat, Wiltshire.	,,	[Cd.2048]	1 9
	Ditto Earl of Mar and Kellie at Alloa House, N.B.	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto. American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain	,,		[*In the press.*]

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE

3 3125 01410 1121